Awake!

From Noah's Ark to Australia

The Dancing Lights of Northern Nights

Relaxing the Mind to Go to Sleep

No Blood, Please!

JANUARY 8, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,400,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House. The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	8/6
New Zealand, 821 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Meeting Daily Challenges Successfully	3
From Noah's Ark to Australia	5
What a Day!	8
The Dancing Lights of Northern Nights	9
Relaxing the Mind to Go to Sleep	12
Lightning Facts	16
No Blood, Please!	17
Electric Batteries	20
A Trip into India's Past	21
Interesting Legend	24
Something to Drink When Friends Get Together	25
"Your Word Is Truth" What the Bible Says About Use of Images	27
Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, January 8, 1969 | Number 1

MEETING DAILY CHALLENGES Successfully

IT WAS a beautiful summer day as a family of vacationers were speeding along on a highway in the midwestern United States. Suddenly the occupants of the car received a severe jolt as the car lurched onto the shoulder of the highway and just as quickly came back again onto the pavement. Surprised, one of the family asked the one driving: "What happened? Why did you do that?"

He replied: "Ahead in the next lane a car was trying to pass another and so was coming straight for us. Had I not swung the car out onto the shoulder of the road in just the nick of time, we would have had a head-on collision."

That driver met a challenging situation successfully. Had he been daydreaming instead of keeping alert, 'paying heed to his steps,' as the Bible puts it, there would without a doubt have been a serious highway accident. —Prov. 14:15, *AT*.

We all may be said to be traveling on the highway of life, on which we are continually brought face to face with challenges. These may be challenges to our alertness, as in the case of the foregoing true-life story. They may be challenges to our keeping integrity toward God or toward our loved ones. Or they may be challenges that test our emotional maturity or our resourcefulness. These challenges may come as temptations, as pressures, as threats of violence or as emergencies. Helping us to meet such challenges is the counsel found in the Word of God.

There is the challenge of prosperity, of success, of advancement. How will you meet that challenge? If you get an unexpected raise in wages, will you take that as a signal to "splurge," that is, spend money foolishly, just because you are now earning more? Or, if advanced above your fellows at your place of work or in your congregation, will you let it go to your head, as it were? Will you beam with self-confidence so that everyone will see how pleased you are with yourself? Or, like the proverbial corporal, will you become bossy just because you have been given a little authority? Yes, success brings with it challenges to keep modest, humble, to exercise control of your emotions and to continue to manifest empathy to those about you. God's Word counsels modesty.—Prov. 11:2.

Or the challenge may be of the very opposite kind. You have made a slight mistake and your employer becomes unrea-

sonable. He may make 'a mountain out of a molehill,' may get sarcastic, may 'rub it in,' or you may be blamed for something for which you were not wholly responsible. Then what will you do? Will you become angry, shout, forget you are talking to one who is your superior as far as your job is concerned and so forget to be respectful? Or will you feel sorry for yourself and so cherish resentment? All such is most unwise and will only make bad matters worse. Manifesting pride in such situations is a costly luxury, certainly not worth the price in worsened relations. Yes, on such occasions exercise restraint, even as God's Word counsels, so that you do not add fuel to the flames. —Eccl. 10:4.

Within the family circle there are bound to be tests of love, of loyalty, of long-suffering, all of which are challenges that one should want to meet successfully. When one's mate does something foolish, such as making an ill-advised remark in public or making an ill-advised purchase, this represents a challenge as to whether one will show understanding, love and empathy or will respond with harshness. A widower who had lived for many years with a tactless wife had the right idea. When asked how he had been able to put up with her all those years, he gently smiled and said, "She made a man out of me." By this he meant that learning to make the best of trying situations by exercising self-control had helped give him emotional maturity. In this regard marriage may be said to be like a training school where each one learns to put up with the other's shortcomings and, while working at his own, understandingly seeks to help the other to do the same. So let your mate's shortcomings help to improve your personality, even as the oyster makes a pearl from the irritation of a grain of sand.—Eph. 4:31, 32; Col. 3:13.

Then again, a challenge to a mate's loyalty may be presented by his being thrown into close proximity with a charming member of the opposite sex. Will he welcome or initiate flirtatious doings or will he meet this challenge successfully? Never before has there been so much temptation in this regard and never before have so many succumbed to it as in modern times. In Joseph, the most beloved son of the patriarch Jacob, the Bible contains a marvelous example for all to imitate. He certainly found himself face to face with a strong temptation to take advantage of his master's trust and his mistress's fondness, but he kept integrity, meeting the challenge successfully.—Gen. 39:1-23.

Challenges are also faced by those who engage in the Christian ministry. When people use abusive speech or threaten violence, what will the Christian minister do? Reply in kind? That would not be meeting the challenge successfully. Rather, he will do well to remember that "an answer, when mild, turns away rage."—Prov. 15:1.

Many more examples might be cited, such as in the parent-child relationship, the teacher-student and the physician-patient relationship. But the foregoing examples suffice to show that Bible principles can help us to meet daily challenges successfully. So, are you driving on a literal highway? Then 'pay heed to your steps.' Have you unexpectedly been blessed with prosperity or advancement? Practice self-control and remain humble. Has one close to you been injudicious? Then show forgiving love. Does a stranger tempt you to be indiscreet? Then remember to remain loyal to your true love. Do you come face to face with abuse? Then keep calm and mild. Such is meeting daily challenges successfully.

FROM NOAH'S ARK TO Australia





WHEN James Cook, an English explorer of the eighteenth century, set foot upon the east coast of Australia, he did more than discover a continent new to the British. He not only bridged an ocean, but he also bridged a gulf in animal life. He discovered a continent of animals unlike anything in the "old world."

The oceans that divide Australia from the continents of Europe and Asia remind one of the huge gulf that separates the types of animals found in these places. This division is fundamental. It involves the entire life cycles of major divisions of animals.

Among Australia's animal life are found most of the world's mammals that are classified as marsupials, those that carry their young in a pouch. About half of the native animals 'down under' are marsupials. At birth the young are very small and relatively undeveloped, so they crawl into the mother's pouch where they are nourished until fully developed. The kangaroo, wombat, Tasmanian wolf, koala and others are marsupials native to Australia.

Mammals found on the other continents are principally the placentals, whose young are developed in the mother's womb and are nourished there by the mother's placenta.

No Support for Evolution

At the time of Cook's discovery in 1770, Charles Darwin had not yet propounded his theory of evolution. But when he later did so the wide difference between the marsupials of Australia and the placentals of the rest of the world was seized upon to support his theory.

So widespread has been the acceptance of this supposed proof that it is hard to find a book dealing with Australian animals that does not take it for granted. An example of this is in the foreword of the book *A Continent in Danger,* which says: "For 60,000,000 years the marsupials [in Australia] evolved in a thousand different directions to fill every parallel food niche the continent offered. They became, literally, like nothing on earth."

The theory of evolutionists in this regard runs something like this: the placentals, they say, have evolved higher than the marsupials. Because of this superiority they have succeeded in effacing these marsupials from the other continents, for the most part. Australia, separated from the "old world" by impassable oceans, has kept the placentals at bay and the marsupials safe. But for these oceans, they argue, animals such as the kangaroo and other marsupials in Australia would have

been made extinct by the depredations of the placentals. Hence, it is claimed that these marsupials were not involved in the type of evolution that occurred on the other continents that brought the placentals to a position of dominance.

But why should the evolutionary process continue in one part of the earth while it stops in another? Why should placentals go on evolving in North America and Europe but stop doing so in Australia?

There is evidence that placental animals were on the Australian continent very early in history. Then why did these not exercise their supposed superiority and obliterate the marsupials? The number of marsupials and placentals were said to have been about equal. Why, then, did not the law of "survival of the fittest" go into operation and hand the trophy to the placentals as victors in the struggle? Such reasoning shows the weakness of the theories of evolution.

Not Necessarily Superior

That the placentals are not necessarily superior in the struggle can be seen from the following information involving a type of mouse and also a type of cat that are both marsupials, that is, whose females have pouches. Notice what happens when these marsupials are compared with a mouse and a cat that are both placental. *Life Nature Library: The Land and Wild Life of Australia* reports this:

"If this marsupial in mouse's clothing is boarded in the same cage with a real [placental] mouse overnight, nothing is left of the [placental] rodent in the morning but its pelt, peeled off and turned neatly inside out as if by a skilled taxidermist. The tiger cat [a marsupial the size of a domestic cat] has been known to kill a large placental tom-cat in a fair fight and to hold dogs at bay."

Other marsupials that would prove a match for placentals of comparable size are the Tasmanian devil, wolf, mulgara, tuan, and, when cornered, even the mild kangaroo.

Settling in Suitable Areas

Nor is it true that the isolation of the same species in widely separated areas induces independent and diverse evolution. We find, for instance, that the alligator is isolated in two widely separated pockets: Florida in the United States, and the Yangtze River in China. But they have not evolved differently. Both are still simply alligators. Not even the most rash evolutionist would argue that they had evolved along identical lines by accident.

The alligator settled in these places because the environment suited its requirements. That is true for other species as well. It is this that makes the camel prefer the desert regions, the mountain goat the rocky hills. Similarly the walrus, manatee, yak and numerous other animals instinctively settle where conditions best favor survival. So too the Australian marsupials—the environment in Australia ideally suits them.

What is it about Australia that is so suited to the kangaroo and other members of his family? This: Australia is, for the most part, arid. That suits the kangaroo because he prospers on little or no water. By day he hides in the shade. By dusk and by night he grazes. Body liquids are obtained from the grasses and leaves he eats. Just as certain plants and animals thrive in the desert, each one by its own method of securing and conserving moisture, so too the kangaroo in the arid parts of Australia.

How Did They Reach Australia?

If the marsupials in Australia are not the product of a particular kind of evolu-

tion, then how did they get to Australia? If Noah's ark deposited its valuable cargo of human and animal life in what is now eastern Turkey, then how is it that we find the marsupials of Australia so far removed from that area, even granting that Australia nicely supplies their needs? How did they travel so far? How did they cross the Indian or Pacific Ocean, since there is no land bridge over these waters to Australia today?

Disembarking from Noah's ark, man, the most versatile and adaptable of earth's creatures, eventually spread out and settled widely different areas. There was hardly an environment or climate to which man did not adapt himself, even though that environment or climate may not have been especially suited to him.

However, different types of animals wandered on until they located a habitat that most suited them. Some, like the oxen, settled widely because its needs were met in many places. Others, like the alligator, settled in areas far apart. Still others, whose needs were more exacting, settled in a single area where alone they could subsist. Individual animals, or groups, of any kind failing to discover their proper environment perished and provided the fossils found far removed from living members of their kind.

This urge to migrate in search of an acceptable domicile is very common. The book *Marvels and Mysteries of Our Animal World* tells of many migrations, such as egrets from Asia into the United States, moose into Canada and Alaska, North American muskrats into Europe, possums into Canada, coyotes into New York, and cod into Iceland's waters—all far from their usual habitat. This source concludes: "Thus, while man ponders his chances of colonizing space, many forms of wildlife are reaching out to find new habitats on this old planet of ours." Thus, is it not reasonable to conclude that the animals released from Noah's ark would have instinctively set out in search of the kind of environment that suited their needs?

But how, you may protest, could animals such as the marsupials cross the oceans separating Australia from the other continents? There are sound reasons for believing they had no need to cross oceans. Recently the American research ship, the *Oceanographer,* was off Australia's west coast checking the continental shelf. Its objective was to find evidence for or against the theory of shifting continents. This is the belief that at one time all the continents were united, but have since drifted apart.

Scientific American of April 1968 reports: "After years of debate many lines of evidence now favor the idea that the present continents were once assembled into two great land masses." It also states: "There is also strong evidence for a juncture between Australia and India." Even after these land masses separated, for a time there were probably land bridges that connected different areas, such as a bridge between Siberia and Alaska, and no doubt one between Asia and Australia. The string of islands and shallow seas stretching from Malaya and embracing Indonesia and New Guinea could have comprised a wide land bridge where the crossing to Australia was made.

Forced into Extinction

After migrating thousands of miles over long periods of time, perhaps centuries, those early Australian animals settled and prospered. But sadly, for the past two centuries their isolation has been invaded by the most blood-lusting creature of them all—man!

Conditions that once caused this continent to be the ideal home of marsu-

pials are fast changing, particularly with the advent of the gun in the hands of the increasing human population. Indeed, several species of animals in Australia have already passed into extinction and others are now in the process of doing so.

One news item in the *West Australian* of May 23, 1967, reported the following: "TASMANIAN HUNTERS KILL 1,000 WALLABIES." The article stated: "Two hundred men shot about 1,000 wallabies [a small type of kangaroo] yesterday in the annual charity shoot at Avaco, a mining town in north-east Tasmania. As the wallabies were shot, the hunters cut off the two front paws as an evidence of their kill. Many animals were left wounded in the scrub. . . . The profit from yesterday's shoot—about $400—will provide sports equipment for the local State School."

Another item in the November 13, 1967, issue of this same publication noted the danger that the kangaroo faces. It stated: "A recent scientific field party went 800 miles from Canberra to Tibooburra, in the north-west of New South Wales, most of it through kangaroo country. The object was to catch 300 female kangaroos. The party saw 11 kangaroos and returned with nothing. To Canberra scientists, this emphasized the wilful destruction of the kangaroo at the stage where it is in danger of becoming extinct. The red kangaroo, the most beautiful of the six species, is rare, and could soon join the ranks of the toolmarche wallaby, gaiamards rat kangaroo, and the parma wallaby, all of which are extinct."

Truly, Australia, the home of the marsupial, is now invaded by creatures who are rapidly forcing the marsupials into extinction. But the damage is not being done by the placental cattle, goats, horses, pigs, buffaloes, rabbits, cats, deer, foxes and other animals introduced into this country by man, and most of which have gone into the wild state. Nor is it due to the fierce dingo dog that was introduced into Australia some centuries ago, and which has also gone wild. But it is due to the human species. It is he who threatens the survival of the marsupials.

Will these charming, harmless and often beautiful Australian animals pass into extinction? It could easily prove to be so at the rate they are being decimated. It has happened many times before in different parts of the earth. Many delightful creatures that God formed in the beginning for man's pleasure and use have already become extinct. And many others all over the world, including Australia, are seriously threatened now.

However, there is consolation in this thought: the same wise Designer and Creator, Jehovah, who formed such animals and who arranged suitable places for their dwelling, can also, in his great wisdom, restock our earth with all the varieties of animal life that he purposed for this earth, if that is his will. Then, in God's new system, the harmony that existed between man and animal in the garden of Eden will be reestablished and neither will ever again be in danger of extinction.

What a Day!

Using the twenty-four-hour day of earth's time by which to measure, one can say that the planet Venus makes a revolution around the sun in 224.7 days. So a "year" for Venus is equal to 224.7 of our days. However, recent radar reflection observations indicate that the planet rotates on its axis, not every twenty-four hours as does the earth, but every 243.2 of our days. So its "day" is longer than its "year."

The Dancing Lights OF NORTHERN NIGHTS



By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

"LOOK! They're dancing; they're streaming upward; now they are converging right above us! I can hardly believe my eyes!"

The delighted host managed an appearance of nonchalance. He remarked calmly that such a pageant is common entertainment for anyone privileged to have front-row seats for the splendorous display of colorful lights in the northern sky. But as he and his southern guest watched, he admitted that this particular show was indeed rare. The leaping yellow-green rays soared to their zenith from all directions and hung like a shimmering dome, only to disperse and reassemble, now with a trace of red. They were thrilled by the spectacular aurora borealis, commonly called "northern lights."

The excitement of the visitor from the south was understandable, for while persons on a large area of the earth's surface may view the northern lights, most do so infrequently. Those living in an oval-shaped region skirting the north coast of Africa and traversing southern Asia and central Mexico, may see this luminous dance performed only once in ten years. Farther north, those in a zone across northern France and Germany, southern England, and North America between New York city and Portland, Oregon, see the phenomenon about ten nights each year.

The auroral zone of maximum frequency touches the north coast of Russia, passes over northern Norway, just brushes southern Greenland, and crosses over northern Canada and Alaska. It is here that the "northern lights" dance with ever-changing diversity about nine clear nights out of ten. Traveling still farther north, as one approaches the center of the auroral oval at about the earth's geomagnetic pole near Thule in Greenland, visible occurrences decrease to some fifty times a year.

In the southern hemisphere there are similar oval-shaped zones of auroral frequency, but since this area is sparsely populated, few people see the displays. However, if you live in southern Australia, New Zealand or Argentina, you have probably beheld with wonder *aurora australis,* the dancing lights of southern nights.

Anyone privileged to watch the beauty of the aurora knows that words cannot describe the wondrous dance. The majority of people, however, do not actually see the lights dance. They may see instead merely a luminous band glowing just above the northern horizon, hence the name *aurora borealis* or, literally, "northern dawn." But come along and join us in the brisk tang of a northern evening as we settle down on a knoll to watch a full performance of this marvelous pageant.

A Celestial Ballet

A yellow-green arc glows across the sky, suspended some sixty to eighty

miles high and stretching a thousand miles from east to west. The lower border is sharp and well defined against the dark background, while the upper reaches gradually fade into the night. The stage is set, the dance is about to begin.

The arc begins to rise toward the zenith, gaining brightness and form until it is a radiant bluish-white ribbon. Then, suddenly, it jumps to life. Rays of light, resembling a hundred searchlight beams, align themselves in bundles across the heavens. As the tempo increases the rays begin to leap on stage, changing length at a rapid pace. Some soar to a hundred miles or more in vertical dimensions. Now delicate folds appear in the drapery of light and gently sway back and forth across the rippling curtain, only to be replaced by larger loops and folds that grow to a truly grand scale.

The color of the lights changes from yellow-green to yellow-orange and a trace of mauve. A pink glow highlights the clearly outlined undulating lower edge of this symphony of light. For a grand finale, colorful rays appear to shower forth from a common point, forming a dome. At last the dance concludes as it began, with the formation of a quiet arc near the northern horizon. Such a marvelous pageant bespeaks a grand, beauty-loving Production Manager.

Although such an active performance is typical, no two shows are identical. Green is the most common color. And the brightness of a display can change from just below what is visible to something comparable to full moonlight! A major display can last for hours. On rare occasions a high arc may be entirely rosy red. At times the lower edge of a drapery may become such an intense red that it resembles the reflection of a blazing fire. Sometimes an arc of light will pulsate, gaining brightness and fading in rhythm.

On more than one occasion the sight has been mistaken for a city in flames. In the more populated areas south of the main auroral zone rare, but usually spectacular, displays have terrified observers. Some have considered them omens of doom.

Farther north, where the dancing lights occur more often, they once were viewed under the influence of superstitious false religion. Eskimos in northern Greenland believed they were spirits of the dead playing ball with a walrus skull. Others thought them to be torches in the hands of spirits guiding those who had just died to a land of happiness and plenty. In southern latitudes the aboriginal people of Australia once believed that the gods were dancing across the sky when the *aurora australis* was seen. It is also thought that the "Buddha lights" seen occasionally in Ceylon as a sign of Buddha's displeasure were actually the aurora.

Production of the Pageant

Since the nineteenth century there has been a concerted effort to discover how the dancing lights perform their matchless show. Special cameras and spectrographs, radio, radar, balloons, rockets, rockoons (rockets launched from high-flying balloons), and satellites have all taken their turn at looking for the answer. From all this complicated probing there has emerged a picture of a complicated grand design. Let us take a look backstage and see what goes into an auroral pageant.

The first step in preparation for the dance appears to originate with the sun. Space vehicles have established that a gust of electrically charged particles blows out from the sun and past the earth at about 900,000 miles per hour. This solar wind is composed mainly of positively charged protons and negatively charged electrons. When there are storms on the

sun, as indicated by solar flares and sunspots, great belches of these charged particles are blown out, causing gusts in the solar wind. These initiate the pageants of dancing light.

However, the solar wind does not bombard the earth directly. Instead, our planet is contained in a huge cavity carved out of the solar wind by the earth's magnetic field. Within this cavity, called the magnetosphere, charged particles are trapped and held along magnetic lines of force to form radiation belts. It is these charged particles that somehow precipitate from space into the atmosphere and are directed toward the poles by the earth's magnetic field, causing the display of lights.

However, the energies required of these particles to cause the lights are greater than the energies of the particles arriving in the solar wind. The outer reaches of the radiation belts seem to have particles with high enough energy, but too few of them to sustain the display of lights. In some obscure way gusts in the solar wind apparently set off a mechanism in the magnetosphere by which enough particles are energized or accelerated and precipitated into the atmosphere. Just how this is done is part of the puzzle not fully understood by man.

Now for the start of the dance of lights. As the atoms and molecules of the upper atmosphere are bombarded by the charged particles, electrons in particular, they become excited, or raised to a higher energy level. When they return to their original state they give off light. Thus the dance begins. The colors depend upon the elements involved and the degree of excitation. Oxygen provides both green and red; nitrogen, the glow of violet, blue and the lower fringes of red.

The fascinating motion of the dance is considered to be due to changing patterns of excited atoms and molecules as beams of incoming electrons shift. The particular shape of the lights depends upon the shape of the electron beams, but what causes them to shift and what determines their shape is still unknown.

Since the incoming particles follow lines of magnetic force to the poles, studies are being carried on at opposite ends of such lines, called conjugate points. It has been found that at such points in the north and south the lights can occur within minutes some 9,500 miles apart!

Unseen Effects

As electrons bombard the atmosphere to produce the colorful pageant, unusual unseen effects also are produced. Satellites slow down more rapidly or "drag" due to heating of the atmosphere during the dance. The smashing of these particles into the atmosphere is thought to be a cause of this. The atmospheric bombardment by electrons also generates X rays. This increases ionization that blacks out radio communications, but reflects television waves for sometimes surprising reception from distant places.

The gusty solar wind also causes magnetic storms, or variations in the earth's magnetic field, producing strange results. Electric current builds up in the atmosphere, and this induces current that blows fuses on telegraph lines during the display of heavenly lights.

For centuries sound like the rustling of a fire in the distance has been reported with the dancing lights. There is still controversy over this, since the great height of the lights makes associated sound unlikely. Some have suggested that unknown phenomena near the ground might be the cause, if the sound is real.

Truly the northern nights excite wonder and admiration. How wise and wonderful the Creator who stages these marvelous pageants of dancing lights!



RELAXING THE MIND to Go to Sleep

THROUGHOUT the world, an increasing number of people are having difficulty with their sleep. They cannot get to sleep easily once they have gone to bed, nor can many of them get back to sleep quickly when they awaken during the night.

One investigator, Dr. A. Kales of the University of California at Los Angeles, observed: "On an over-all basis, more people are complaining of difficulty sleeping." He noted the unusually large number of persons taking drugs to go to sleep and said: "Drug dependency is increasing and is a widespread problem."

When a poll was taken in various countries to determine which nation had the highest proportion of people having trouble with their sleep, it revealed that Americans led the field. Fifty-two percent of them said that they had trouble some of the time or all the time in getting to sleep. Countries such as Norway, Sweden and Denmark reported that about one person in four had difficulty in this regard.

Who Have Trouble?

What kind of people have trouble in sleeping? They can be found among all nationalities, occupations and age-groups. But within any one group, who is it that is more likely to be troubled by sleeplessness?

Extensive studies have established that people who have sleep difficulties are usually those who are worried, tense, insecure or nervous. This includes those who have excessive feelings of guilt, and also those who are overly ambitious.

When reviewing the book *Why So Tired?*, the New York *Post* of April 6, 1962, stated: "Married couples experienced less insomnia than single [persons]; the divorced and widowed most of all. . . . Among the college-trained, the chief reason for non-sleeping was worry over jobs and the high cost of living; among the grammar school graduates, nervous tension caused by overwork or illness. People over 50 suffered almost twice as much from insomnia as young people in their twenties."

And who sleeps the best? The report added: "The ones who said they were 'very happy' slept the soundest of all."

Thus it is fairly well established what, aside from a physical ailment, prevents people from going to sleep quickly, or interferes with the soundness of their sleep. Those with emotional or mental problems rooted in worry or anxiety suffer the most.

It is no surprise to find the problem more severe in the highly industrialized nations of the world. In these lands more and more people live in large cities where

life proceeds at an ever faster pace. Fewer and fewer live in rural areas where the pace of life is much slower and more relaxed. As Dr. Kales stated: "With people less active [physically] than they used to be and with more tensions, more interruptions, more deadlines pressing in on them, flying back and forth across the country in a few hours—with all these changes, insomnia is reaching alarming proportions."

In addition, there is a lack of security prevailing over much of the world. One reason for this is the skyrocketing crime rate everywhere. Also violence and rioting are spreading in many lands. In places such as Vietnam or the Middle East, war and the fear of war plague the minds of many. Other factors that place great stress on individuals are financial problems, such as having large bills to pay with money that has been reduced in value by inflation. And no little source of aggravation is the increasing crush of traffic in most large cities in the world.

Persons who are deeply affected by such anxieties take much longer to fall asleep. In one test a group of depressed people took an average of forty-one minutes to go to sleep, some taking much longer. Their sleep was also much lighter. On the other hand, it was found that persons who did not allow these anxieties to bother them excessively took much less time, one test group taking from only one to thirteen minutes to fall asleep.

In the Mind

Worry, tension, insecurity and other anxieties all originate in the mind, that is, in the brain, the seat of the central nervous system.

While occasional sleeplessness is not necessarily a sign of mental problems, chronic sleeplessness may be a sign of an imbalance in the mind that could lead to serious mental disorders. This link between sleep disorders and mental illness is not confined to just one type of society. Dr. J. Davis of the National Institute of Health in the United States reported that he had seen the same history of sleep disturbance among natives in the Fiji Islands and Tahiti. These natives usually sleep from sundown to sunrise. But when they succumbed to mental illness, they complained of having difficulty in falling asleep, or of waking up well before dawn.

The problem of sleep, then, usually begins in the mind. It is the mind that is called upon to process the problems of daily living. It supplies answers and gives directions. The healthy mind has a great capacity for absorbing and handling information and regulating the body's functions.

However, after a day's work, especially if the mind has been taxed heavily, it often has a tendency to keep right on going in the same direction. It is almost as if the law of inertia was at work here.

The Mind's "Inertia"

Inertia is the tendency of all objects to stay still if still, or when they are moving to go on moving in the same direction unless acted upon by an outside force. So in a manner of speaking we might say that the mind has an "inertia" that must be taken into consideration.

When the day's work is over, the mind can easily keep going in the same direction. The brain cells, particularly the key brain cells called neurons, have been set pulsating by man's will. They have become activated, energized, and will continue that way even when not directly called upon for use by their owner.

The more highly the mind has been activated in one direction, the more likely it is to keep right on going that way. This may be the result of the entire day's ac-

tivity, but it could also be the result of a single event, such as an argument. If the brain cells have been highly excited and kept that way right up to bedtime, then it will usually be more difficult to fall asleep. And probably you have experienced this yourself. If you had difficulty in your work, or if a serious problem arose in the home, you likely carried that burden to bed with you.

In many studies it was observed that when a worker felt he had problems with his employer or fellow workers, or that his work was unsatisfactory, his feeling of insecurity grew. Activated in this direction, his brain cells continued to work on the matter when the time came for sleep. The mind that was so charged up did not turn off easily.

This problem of increased mental activation was noted by Theodore Roosevelt when he became president of the United States. The pressure of the many details and responsibilities of the presidency continued to bother him, not only through the day, but also at night, right up to the time he went to bed. He observed that this made his sleep difficult.

One businessman who was a success in his field found his sleep greatly disturbed. But why should he worry? Was he not a success in business? True, but worry he did. What robbed him of his sleep was the thought that he should be even more successful in the future. So he would lie awake at night planning his next business move! His ambition kept his mind going in the same direction. He did not turn down his mental alertness, or what some scientists call mental "vigilance," before the time came for sleep.

Persons who have long-standing anxieties usually have long-standing sleep problems. In this regard the book *Sound Ways to Sound Sleep* states: "Chronically anxious people have chronically poor sleep because they keep their guards up, whereas they should lower their guards to sleep. Temporary anxieties also boost vigilance. The difficulty people have in going to sleep if they go to bed in anger is an example. There can also be vigilance when scant emotion is involved. Merely having in mind that we want to awaken earlier than usual can affect sleep. . . . when people wanted to get up earlier than usual, their sleep was much lighter during the last three hours."

Drugs the Answer?

As statistics show, an increasing number of persons are resorting to drugs in order to sleep. Is this a simple solution, one that is really satisfactory?

Professor V. Frankl, head of the Vienna Polyclinic's neurological department, explained it this way, as reported by the Ottawa *Journal:* "Even the best sleeping pills tend to drug the patient. He has only light sleep instead of the deep, restful sleep he needs."

In the book *Sleep* we are also told: "Somewhere on the forehead of each person there should be an invisible legend that appears each time he sees his face in the mirror: CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM WITHIN—HANDLE WITH CARE. Once drugs have begun to substitute for the usual functions of the brain, the individual may no longer possess the ability to care."

At times drugs may be useful in breaking a bad sleep pattern. However, drugs as a regular habit are not a proper substitute for the normal sleep. But how can a person "turn off" his mind when he goes to bed so he can get the kind of sleep he needs?

Change the Mind's Direction

The root of sleeplessness for a great majority of people lies in the mind's staying

too active when the time has come for sleep. The key to overcoming the problem has to do with slowing down the mind *before a person goes to bed. But how can* one slow down his mind when it continues to charge forward in the same direction right up to bedtime and beyond?

Here we may use the illustration of a large jet airliner. As the airliner soars through the skies its jet engines supply a powerful thrust to keep the craft airborne and moving forward. However, when it is time to land, the jets are slowed down. Yet, when the airliner touches the ground it is still traveling well over one hundred miles an hour.

The pilot cannot let the aircraft coast to a stop, as its forward movement might *continue* until it had rolled off the runway, perhaps resulting in damage or death. So the pilot applies the wheel brakes. Often, however, the brakes are not enough to stop the airliner as quickly as desired. So the pilot *reverses* the thrust of the huge jet engines. The same thrust that took the plane forward so swiftly now works in the opposite direction. *This counteracts the* forward movement and the aircraft is quickly subdued and brought to a halt.

In a similar way it may not be enough just to cease our day's activity. The mind may still continue to move swiftly forward. The key, as with the airliner whose jet thrust is reversed, is to provide the mind with a *change in direction.* When the mind has worked on certain matters all day, it may continue right on working in that direction at bedtime. Its "inertia" needs to be counteracted by another force, a change in direction.

When Theodore Roosevelt was bothered by problems that made *sleep difficult, he* adopted the practice of reading something totally unrelated to his political work before going to bed. And in *Insomnia and Its Relation to Dreams,* Dr. L. Gilman observed: "In this modern world of specialization, and with the numerous and complicated demands we face every day, too *often we neglect entire areas of activity* in our daily curriculum. One or more of such things as religion, art, hobbies, recreation, exercise, intellectual pursuits, are often found to be entirely lacking in the life program of many individuals. We cannot stress too much the importance of a varied and balanced approach to life for *each individual.*"

Hence, well before you go to bed change your mental direction if you have trouble getting to sleep. Begin the slowdown that will enable the mind to be quickly overcome by unconsciousness. For instance, if you have been working with numbers all day, start on another subject so you will not be thinking about numbers. The direction of your mind, its "inertia," will be counteracted.

Doing What Benefits

To benefit from a change in direction for your mind, however, you should re*member to do what is good for you, not* just what you like. Otherwise you can start working on a different subject that may also tax your mind too much before bedtime.

For instance, one way of relaxing may be to listen to soft music. It soothes the *nerves and puts the mind in an increasing*ly relaxed state, preparing it for sleep. But harsh, provocative music may have just the opposite effect, exciting the brain cells instead of quieting them.

So, too, with exercising. Studies have shown that moderate exercising produces a marked increase in total sleep time, and also in the amount of deeper sleep obtained. However, if that exercising is done just before going to bed, then for many persons the effect produced can be just the

opposite—the body and mind may be stimulated instead of being relaxed. Therefore, many individuals find that exercising is most effective when done earlier in the day, or at least an hour before sleep, allowing time for the initial stimulation to disappear.

Another way of relaxing is by reading. This can change the direction of your mind very quickly. Some read the daily newspaper, books or magazines.

In this regard, you will find Bible reading doubly rewarding. Not only will it get your mind off your job or the problems of caring for a household, but you will also benefit in that the Bible alone tells us the truth about the cause of all anxieties. It tells us why the mind and the body are troubled to begin with. It tells us why the world is in such chaos today and where it is going. It tells us of God's marvelous remedy for all human anxieties and bodily ills. In a truly satisfying way, the Bible sets one mentally straight on all the big questions of life.—2 Tim. 3:16, 17.

Today hundreds of thousands of persons who read the Bible and take in accurate knowledge of its satisfying message find their anxieties lessened remarkably. They obtain a peace of mind they never before experienced. As a result, their sleep is much less disturbed. They can now appreciate the words of the inspired psalmist David, who said: "In peace I will both lie down and sleep, for you yourself alone, O Jehovah, make me dwell in security." They also say of the Creator, as David did: "My soul he refreshes." —Ps. 4:8; 23:3.

So if you are having trouble going to sleep, try changing the direction of your mind well before retiring. And when you are actually preparing for bed, take it slowly. In this way you will cooperate with the body's call for relaxing. Hurrying to bed and being anxious about getting to sleep can awaken relaxed muscles and heighten mental alertness. Also, if your bed is cool, this may tend to produce muscle tenseness, so it might be better to let your bedroom cool off after you are in bed, not before.

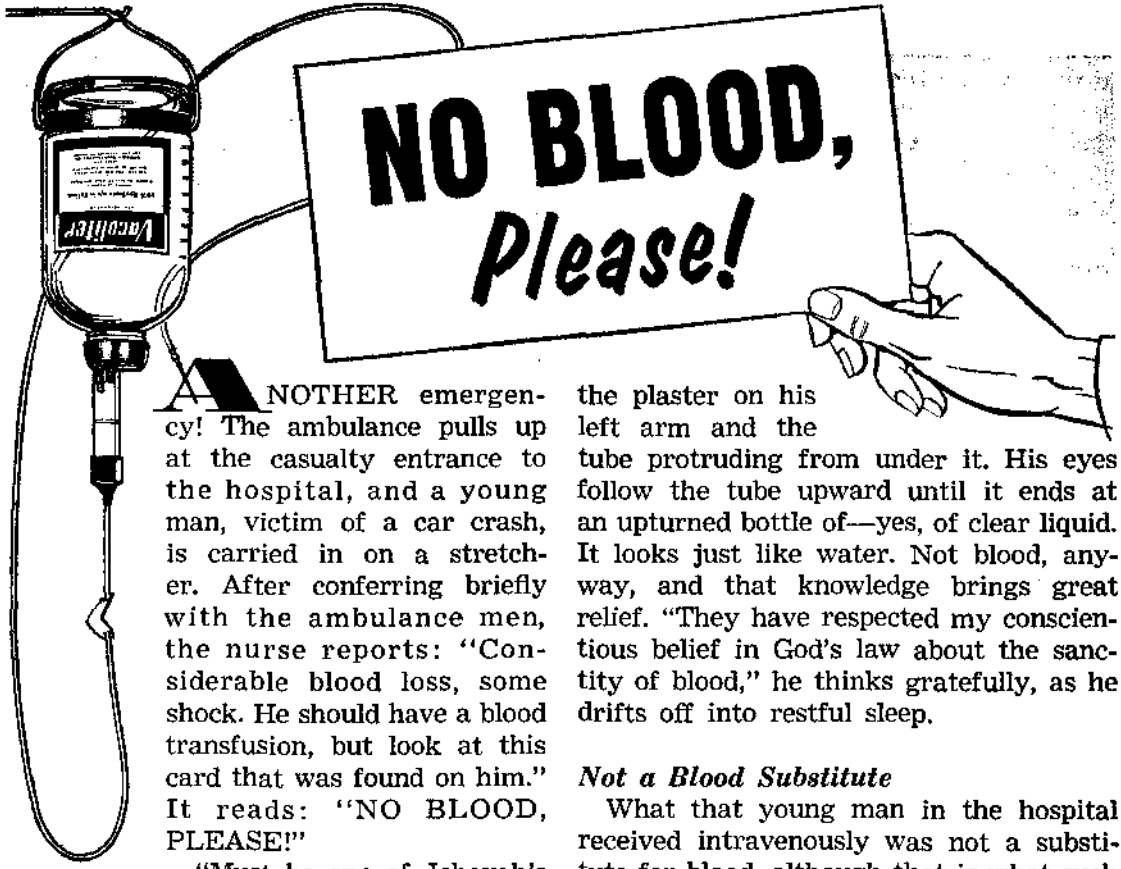
Of course, there are other things that different individuals do to help them go to sleep. Some take warm baths before bed. Others drink warm milk. Yet, there are those who find that taking anything into the stomach before bed interferes with their sleep. That is why you should analyze your own situation to see what it is that keeps you awake and what steps you need to take to counteract it.

Also, if you are one who awakens during the night, even several times, do not let this disturb you. For many persons, especially adults, this awakening is a normal part of their sleep cycle. Usually, in a very few minutes, or even seconds, you will be asleep again. But if you worry over this, then you will increase your mental vigilance, and this will work against sleep.

Proper sleep is an absolute necessity for humans. Without it they do poorly. Their efficiency decreases, as does their enjoyment in living. So take steps to get your proper sleep. Pay particular attention to relaxing your mind so you can get the benefits from sleep that the Creator of man purposed.

Lightning Facts

About 400 persons in the United States are struck by lightning every year. Did you know that? Emphasizing the need for caution during thunderstorms is the sobering fact that the temperature of lightning ranges from 45,000 to 55,000 degrees.



ANOTHER emergency! The ambulance pulls up at the casualty entrance to the hospital, and a young man, victim of a car crash, is carried in on a stretcher. After conferring briefly with the ambulance men, the nurse reports: "Considerable blood loss, some shock. He should have a blood transfusion, but look at this card that was found on him." It reads: "NO BLOOD, PLEASE!"

"Must be one of Jehovah's witnesses," the doctor responds, as he takes a closer look.

The young man stirs, opens his eyes and tries to focus them on the doctor's face. His lips move. "No blood," he whispers.

"No, we'll not give you blood. Just don't worry. We know just what to do. Relax—that's all you have to do." The young man's face loses some of its anxiety, and then he drifts off into unconsciousness. Brisk instructions are given to the nurse, and the stretcher is wheeled into the casualty room.

Some hours later in a screened-off bed in the hospital the young man regains consciousness. His eyes questioningly take in his strange surroundings. Then he notices the plaster on his left arm and the tube protruding from under it. His eyes follow the tube upward until it ends at an upturned bottle of—yes, of clear liquid. It looks just like water. Not blood, anyway, and that knowledge brings great relief. "They have respected my conscientious belief in God's law about the sanctity of blood," he thinks gratefully, as he drifts off into restful sleep.

Not a Blood Substitute

What that young man in the hospital received intravenously was not a substitute for blood, although that is what such substances are often erroneously called. Man has not been able to produce a substance that can even approximate all the marvelous properties of whole blood. Both of blood's main constituents, the plasma or liquid part, and the blood cells transported by the fluid, are capable of performing tasks that no other substance can duplicate. The plasma carries nutrients to distant organs and tissues and, on the return trip, carries off waste matter for elimination—all this in addition to circulating the blood cells. The red cells (corpuscles) perform the task of transporting needed oxygen from the lungs, while the white cells protect the body by devouring invading bacteria or microorganisms. The platelets, a third kind of

blood cell, look after the matter of blood coagulation so as to prevent loss of this precious fluid through wounds or injuries. No, with all his ingenuity, man has not been able to make a substitute for this unique, God-created fluid!

However, when an appreciable volume of blood is lost from the body, immediate action must be taken to correct the condition, or else death may occur. But what can be done? To most people the obvious answer is a blood transfusion. But then most people are unaware of the inherent risks involved in transferring the blood of one person into the body of another. Nor are they aware of the fact that such a course runs counter to specific commands of the Almighty God recorded in the Bible.—*Gen. 9:4; Deut. 12:23; Acts 15:* 28, 29.

Conscientious Christians, however, are informed on these matters, and therefore seek some other method of dealing with an emergency loss of blood. Now available are balanced salt solutions such as Ringer's Lactate, or the plasma volume expanders ("PV expanders," for short) such as dextran. Though none of them can perform as blood or accomplish what blood can, these expanders do supply the fluid necessary for the red cells to be kept in circulation, bearing oxygen throughout the body. Much is required of them, for there are problems to be overcome.

Problems to Be Overcome

To meet the attack of the numerous surrounding threats to health and life posed by microorganisms, bacteria and viruses, the body has been marvelously designed with barriers and defense mechanisms. Foremost among them are the skin and the mucous membranes that line all canals and orifices connecting the outside with internal body parts. Even in the lungs the blood remains separated from the external air by the microscopic lining of the lungs, which lining provides only for the vital oxygen/carbon-dioxide exchange.

It follows that when anything is transfused directly into the bloodstream these defense barriers are bypassed. Every such procedure is therefore fraught with danger. The material infused directly into the bloodstream can reach vital centers such as the heart and the brain within a matter of seconds. It can be seen, then, why direct transfusion is rightly placed in a different category from the simple muscular injection.

Care in the preparation of plasma volume expanders is therefore essential. Absolute sterility of the product must be maintained—a total absence of bacteria, harmful substances, yes, of even those hard-to-detect, heat-resistant waste products of bacterial action, the pyrogens. Further, the PV expander has to be nontoxic, causing no allergy or other harmful reaction in the recipient. It must be such as will be tolerated by the body for sufficient time so as to achieve its desired effect. Its osmotic pressure, its ability to retain fluids in circulation, has to be similar to that of blood plasma. It must not adversely affect the physical qualities of the blood. And it must be capable of being stored for long periods without undergoing change.

Manufacturing Process

Little wonder, then, that the manufacture of PV expanders calls for complex machinery, modern electronic equipment, well-trained personnel, including technicians, bacteriologists, chemists, chemical engineers, doctors, research workers and many others.

Before considering the manufacturing process, consider for a moment the container. No ordinary glass bottle is this.

Sometimes called a "vacoliter" (the one liter of contents being under vacuum), it is made of special pyrogen-free glass, resistant to chemical attack. Before use each bottle is thoroughly cleaned, the final rinse in pyrogen-free water. This same pure water is also used for all preparations and solutions, and its quality is tested every two hours throughout the manufacturing process.

In a typical plant in Johannesburg, South Africa, where intravenous fluids are manufactured, all equipment is of glass or high-grade stainless steel. At each day's close, the equipment is drained and, where necessary, dismantled, to prevent the stagnation of water in any part. The filling of the bottles is done mechanically in a compartment where the internal room pressure is at all times slightly above that of adjoining areas. This keeps out dust or other foreign particles that might cause contamination.

When the bottles are filled to the exact volume required, a vacuum is drawn and rubber seals are affixed, and the seals are then covered with protective aluminum discs. Each disc is embossed with the same details appearing on the outside label, so that even if the label gets defaced the contents are clearly identified. The bottles are then placed in an autoclave, a large chamber operating on the pressure-cooker principle, for sterilization of the contents. Temperature and steam pressure are automatically registered on removable charts that become part of the complete physical, chemical and biological record of a specific batch. A serial number for the batch is shown on each bottle, a number that is never repeated, so that at any time one can trace the entire history of any particular bottle.

Following sterilization, each bottle is thoroughly inspected. A check on the details listed on the aluminum discs is made, as well as on the amount of solution in each bottle. The bottles of fluid are examined against a black background in order to detect foreign white particles, and against a white background for detection of dark particles. The presence of foreign matter disqualifies any bottle in which it appears.

Nor is this all. Before the new batch is shipped out, a few bottles are selected at random and subjected to a series of laboratory tests. The correct vacuum within is tested by high-frequency electric current. A final quantitative chemical analysis is made to ensure that the contents conform to the formula appearing on the label. Acidity is checked electrometrically. Polarimeters are used to measure the concentration of dextrose in solution and photometers to determine the sodium and potassium content by measuring the flame intensity. The contents of other bottles of the same batch are subjected to bacteriological tests.

Despite all this testing, there is something yet to be done. The fluid may contain some of those heat-resistant pyrogens, the waste matter of microscopic bacteria, which can cause side effects in the living body. Testing for the pyrogens involves the use of rabbits. These little creatures are housed in special temperature-controlled quarters. Some of the fluid is injected through a superficial vein in the ears of three different rabbits. Their temperatures are then recorded at measured intervals to see if there is any change. The permissible temperature change may not exceed .07° Fahrenheit above or below normal. Any greater change would indicate pyrogen contamination.

The director of the plant studies closely all charts and test reports, the entire record of a batch from start to finish, and only when fully satisfied will he authorize release for distribution.

Administering the PV Expander

All the equipment used to administer the expander to a patient must likewise be sterile and pyrogen-free. Expendable administration sets are now highly favored since they are standardized, simple in construction and avoid the danger of cross infection with other patients. The sterilization of such equipment is just as vital as that of the PV expander itself.

One of the great advantages of the PV expander in an emergency such as that described at the opening of this article is its availability for immediate use. In emergencies, time is a critical factor. In the use of blood, valuable time has to be consumed in testing for compatibility. Not so with expanders. The nurse quickly checks the contents on the label of the vacoliter, and as the stopper is removed the characteristic sound of inrushing air assures her that the required vacuum has been maintained. The expendable administration set is attached and checked to see that all air is displaced by the fluid flowing down the transparent tubing. The doctor sterilizes the skin over the vein on the inside of the patient's forearm and inserts into the vein the needle attached to the extremity of the tube. Sticking plaster secures the needle to the arm. A special drip chamber in the apparatus arrests and retains any air bubbles.

The PV expanders now occupy a vital place in the treatment of patients suffering from loss of blood. Research continues, however, and from time to time we hear of developments such as that reported on in the Johannesburg *Star* of April 18, 1968, telling how a Harvard biochemist, Dr. Robert P. Geyer, has developed what is called "a milky synthetic substitute for blood," which, according to his experiments, had proved "highly effective in carrying dissolved oxygen from the lungs to body tissues and in eliminating carbon dioxide waste."

Contrastingly, the same issue of the Johannesburg *Star* had an article "High Disease Rate in Blood Transfusions," in which it was reported that "twelve out of 120 patients receiving whole human blood plasma during treatment in California developed hepatitis within six months." At the same time reference was made to an issue of the medical journal *Transfusion,* which contained a "strong recommendation by an expert committee of the National Research Council of the United States National Academy of Sciences saying that 'the use of whole blood plasma should be discouraged and even discontinued.' "

Conscientious students of the Bible prefer PV expanders or any other reasonable treatment rather than willingly becoming party to a violation of God's law on blood and its sacredness. Many doctors and hospital personnel are already aware of the stand of Jehovah's Christian witnesses on this subject. Some, it is true, indulge in ridicule, but others treat with respect the earnest request of Christian patients, "No blood, please!"

ELECTRIC BATTERIES

It is believed that the jewelers in ancient times had and used a type of electric battery to electroplate gold, silver and antimony. Vases of copper plated with gold and silver were found as evidence. Even remains of the batteries have been discovered. Willard F. M. Gray made replicas of these to see if they could do the job, and they worked. These replicas, housed in the Berkshire Museum in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, testify to the high intelligence of ancient man.



A TRIP INTO *INDIA'S PAST*

THE STUPA MOUND

BY "AWAKE!" CORRESPONDENT IN INDIA

Dear John and Eunice:

Christian love and greetings to you from India.

Would you like to hear about the interesting visit we made the other day? Well, we were viewing souvenirs of the people of the Indus Valley civilization, some of them probably about four thousand years old. Just as you learn about the history of the Indians of North America at school, so in India here our scholars go back to Indus Valley history. Rivaling in antiquity the archaeological finds in the Nile Valley, the early records of men found at Mohenjo-Daro and Harappa in the Indus Valley are truly quite intriguing.

Remember, Eunice, when John gave you that lovely multi-strand necklace a few years ago? You thought it was the last word in modern fashion at the time. Little did we know that we were about 4,000 years behind the fashion! Some of these ancient remains we were examining included long and short necklaces very *much like yours. And especially amazing* it was to note that the strands were fastened into a single handsome clasp at each end. Women of that ancient civilization also wore gold armlets, nose studs and earrings. And we realized, too, that the fashion of wearing bangles, followed right down to our own time, has lasted since that very early time in human history.

The children's toys from that far-off time also fascinated us. Little animals with movable heads and tails—we could just imagine little tots sitting on the floor, little fingers pulling the strings to make heads and tails move and perhaps even produce the mechanical mooing of a cow. You see, thousands of years ago parents were just as keen to keep the little ones happy as they are today. In fact, I feel *sure that many youngsters today would* enjoy playing with some of the tiny ox-carts of baked clay that we were examining.

In one display case, what do you suppose we saw? Why, a whole group of tiny figurines one and a half inches high, representing squirrels sitting on their haunches, and holding something to their mouths! It almost looked as though they might have been used for some game such as chess or checkers.

Our imaginations had a real field day —which reminds me that it is now time to get out into the field ministry, preaching to the many interesting people to be found in this land. Must write you more later when there is time. This is the hot season, and are we ever looking forward to the monsoons for a change to cooler weather! Warm love to all, and do write soon.

Bye for now,
Aasha

Dear John and Eunice:

You did write soon, and we are surely happy to hear from you, especially since you are so interested in the lore of ancient India.

Of course, the Indus Valley is really in Pakistan, and most of the area where archaeologists have been busy is called the Sind Desert. So, what was once a flourishing and fertile region is now a wilderness. The maximum temperature in the summer is 115° F., while in winter the minimum is 45° F.

Nowadays if you want to visit Mohenjo-Daro you can come by plane most of the way, then by train the last few miles, but finally you have to take a *tonga* or horse-drawn vehicle. Quite likely you will still follow the route to the ruins that was traversed by its original inhabitants. If you expect to spend more than a day exploring the excavations, you had better come supplied with your own blankets. Space may be rented in the Dak (travelers') Bungalow for about 50 cents a day, and you can order meals from the caretaker.

How far back did this Indus Valley civilization reach? Everything points to from 2200 to 1500 B.C.E.—certainly not any earlier. Archaeologists have described it as a "prehistoric civilization almost as old as that of Sumeria," and its city as being "as old as the Pyramids, or Ur of the Chaldees." But, if that is the case, then "prehistoric" is hardly the word for it, since we know that Bible chronology takes us back to the start of human history in the year 4026 B.C.E.

The Bible's account showing how, after man's language was confused by God at the tower of Babel, earth's peoples were scattered from the Mesopotamian region in all directions is certainly reflected in some of the indications here in the Indus Valley. An Indian archaeologist has declared: "It is noteworthy that the facial features of the early Sumerians exhibit many similarities with the people of the Indus Valley. The long beard, shaved upper lip, and knot of hair at the head were fashions alongside the shaved head and face."

An abundance of clay seals of various sizes and shapes was turned up by the spade here. To the amateur, some of them look more like attractive little buttons. You see, on the back of each there is a tiny appendage through which a pin or a cord could be passed, so that its owner could carry it on his person. According to another authority, these seals "show beyond doubt that the Indus people were polytheistic in their religious beliefs. Like the Sumerians and the Babylonians they have a multitude of gods and goddesses of high and low rank presiding over various natural phenomena, such as the sky, the storms, the lightning, earth, water, fire, air, and the plant and animal life, etc."

Here, too, are found numerous clay statuettes of a female figure, indicating that a Mother Goddess cult existed, just as in Babylon of old.

They seem to have had their temple mounds also, reminiscent of the ziggurats of Mesopotamia. Today, a Buddhist *stupa* stands atop one of the ancient mounds, thought to be the ruins of an ancient Indian temple. With the Buddhists the *stupa* began with being merely a memorial, but later was turned into a temple for worship. So, in effect, you have here the old story of the latest religion taking over the "holy place" of the earlier cult, just as the Mohammedans built their mosque over the ruins of the Jewish temple at Jerusalem, and as Catholic Rome now uses the ancient pagan Pantheon.

The excavated temple area here at Mohenjo-Daro has some interesting features, such as the 'Great Bath,' possibly used for bathing by priests and other peo-

ple alike, the 'College Building,' apparently a school for priests, and the 'Assembly Hall,' which was doubtless used for large public gatherings.

Well, I had better close for now and check my schedule of preaching activity. I am also due to visit one of the sick ones in our congregation. Feel free to ask whatever further questions you may have.

Warmest love to both of you,
Aasha

Dear John and Eunice:

So you would like to come to India? We just wish you could. But until you can do so, we are glad to furnish you with answers to your questions. So just let us be your eyes and ears in this part of the world.

By the way, John, before I go on to other matters, remember how we used to talk about how pagan religions borrowed and misused ideas expressed in the Bible? Well, the tree-worship of the Indus Valley people is a case in point. One writer speaks of it this way: "Like the Sumerians, the Indus people, too, had a tree legend. The *pipal* and acacia, probably the *sami,* were held sacred, one being the Tree of Knowledge and the other the Tree of Life." According to their traditions, "there is a constant attempt on the part of certain demons, either in human or animal form, to steal away the magic plant or its twigs. The tree, however, is heavily guarded by a spirit in human form who is ensconced in its foliage to ambush the tiger-demon." One of the excavated seals shows "a bull protected by a cobra is engaged in fighting a human adversary and is thus preventing him from approaching the sacred tree."

There is evidence too of a "trinity" doctrine among all these peoples. And they have goddesses, temples on lofty places, a priestly class set apart from the common people, and many other features in common with Christendom's sects. So much so that it is an easy step for the "converted" Indian simply to add "the goddess Mary" to his collection of statues or holy pictures before which he burns incense and offers food.

But to return to the city of Mohenjo-Daro itself, it has been called "one of the most dramatic and revealing of all excavated cities." As one writer puts it: "The primary marvel of the great Indus city is not that it did (or did not) develop in such-and-such a fashion, . . . but that it existed at all in the remarkable form" indicated by the ruins. Its house walls rose up tier upon tier, and its lanes, its elaborate drainage system, and its fortress bespeak a highly developed community.

Still another author writes: "The most astonishing feature, which makes the Harappan cities almost unique in the preclassical world of the ancient East, is the elaborate system of drainage and sanitation. Bathrooms are very much in evidence; there are latrines with waste-channels leading to cesspits, which were evidently regularly cleared by the municipal workmen." Even a Western-type seat-latrine was found—something heretofore known largely only in the cities of modern times.

One of the distinguishing features of our century is the provision of company-owned and -built housing projects. Here in India there are many of them, built by the government or by large companies, as in the steel cities of Jamshedpur, Rourkela and Bhillai. The most common design of two small rooms and an outside court surrounded by a wall and provided with efficient sewage disposal is almost an exact duplication of the style excavated in Harappa. So, we have not come very far in this respect during the past 4,000 years.

And here's another thing about these Mohenjo-Daro ruins. Everywhere you look there are bricks—thousands of them! And before the archaeologists arrived on the scene others had been at work, extracting huge quantities to use as ballast for the Lahore-Multan railway. What do you think of that for quality?—they are still in use after 4,000 years! It seems that the whole defensive system of the city was brick-built. Think of that! The wall was forty-five feet wide and just about one mile around, built of course upon course of baked bricks.

About the only artwork that survives among these remains is found in the tiny seals and in the jewelry. The presence of seals in such quantity indicates both commercial dealings and personal property. But, strange as it may seem, not much writing is in evidence, and whatever has been discovered has not yet been deciphered. The style of writing, noted mainly on seals, looks like the bones of men and animals laid every which way. Some of the figures look like fish.

The end of the line for this flourishing community is also something of a mystery. Invaders from the northwest are believed to have inspired panic, for the population fled, mainly to south India. The cities disappeared from view almost overnight and were unearthed only some forty years ago. The sacred Hindu writings such as the Big Veda tell the story of the conquerors. It makes one think of the cataclysmic end that is swiftly bearing down upon our present-day civilization, according to Bible prophecy. The only thing is that this will be no mystery, and no godless conquerors will be left to crow about their victories.

It is time for me to close again. Please let us know how you are getting along in your Kingdom-preaching work, and convey loving greetings to our fellow Witnesses.

Best wishes,
Aasha

Interesting Legend

Bible students have long been interested in folk legends from various parts of the earth that reflect the truthfulness of the Biblical comments about the early history of man. Two events in particular appear frequently in such legends: the preservation of Noah and his family through a global flood, and the spreading of mankind from Babel in the area of the Euphrates River above Ur of the Chaldeans after God confused the language of the people in Babel.—Genesis, chapters 7 and 11.

In discussing the background of the Maori, native inhabitants of New Zealand belonging to the Polynesian race, the illustrated booklet *The Family of the Maori* observed: "Who was the Maori? Where did he come from? . . . Anthropologists are still seeking out the answers. If Maori tradition is taken into account, the origin of the Maori would seem to be beyond the Indian continent. Maori oral tradition places the original home as Uru. From Uru followed a migration to Irihia. Irihia in ancient Sanscrit was Vrihia—India.

"As to where Uru was, there can only be more conjecture. Could it have been the ancient kingdom of Ur on the Lower Euphrates? This theory may not be as far-fetched as it may seem. Ancient Egyptian carving has an affinity with Maori work and words from India and the Malayan Peninsula are often similar to Maori words.

"Considering the Maori's theory of the origin of the Polynesian race, it is not surprising that they should have had the legend of a great flood in their religious mythology. It is so much like the story of Noah that it needs no elaboration here."—1966.

Something to Drink when friends get together



IN EVER so many of the more prosperous countries throughout the world, the use of liquor is taken for granted when friends get together. But due to problems in connection with alcoholic beverages, many persons give thought to other kinds of drinks for social occasions. They feel that the use of alcohol, under some circumstances, poses problems. For example, it is reported that at least 50 percent of the auto accidents in the United States are caused by alcohol.

Why is this so? For one reason, because alcohol enters the bloodstream almost immediately, especially if the stomach is empty. Then in only a matter of minutes it affects the brain, slowing down insight, memory, discrimination and concentration, as well as the responses of the body to the brain. Yes, alcohol in the bloodstream interferes with the quick thinking and quick acting that may be required in the case of an emergency.

And not only does alcohol interfere with the thinking processes, but it also causes a feeling of euphoria, that is, an elated feeling of well-being. There is nothing wrong with this when such beverages are used in moderate amounts, for as the Bible says, 'God gave man wine that makes his heart rejoice.' (Ps. 104:15) But this causes one to have increased confidence in himself at the very time when his skills and thinking ability are reduced; all of which can be very bad in the case of an emergency when driving an auto.

Nor is this all. In certain respects alcohol is a depressant, in that it depresses one's inhibitions, and therefore tends to decrease one's self-control, and to make some persons, especially youths, a little reckless, happy-go-lucky, as it were. It therefore makes it easier for a young woman "to respond flirtatiously to a handsome stranger," according to one widely read American psychologist. And not to be overlooked is the legal restriction in certain states or lands against serving alcoholic drinks to minors, those under twenty-one years of age.

In view of all this, many persons give thought to what might be served in the way of nonalcoholic beverages when friends get together.

A Great Variety Available

What can be offered by a host or hostess who would like to serve something interesting, refreshing and yet nonalcoholic? What can be offered especially when there are a number of young persons present?

Many kinds of delightful fruit punches can be made. While punch, which some say originated in Jamaica about two hundred years ago, was originally made with rum, sugar and citrus juice, and is often made with other alcoholic beverages, this does not necessarily need to be. There is an almost endless variety of fruit punches that can be served, limited only by one's imagination, one's pocketbook and by what is available at the

corner grocery store. Thus one popular book states that "the combinations possible are nearly unlimited as most fruit juices combine harmoniously with one another." And let it be noted that such kinds of punch have another advantage; they cost far less.

Among the basic things to remember is that it is usually best to sweeten punch with chilled sugar syrup rather than with sugar, as sugar tends to settle to the bottom without fully dissolving. A syrup can be made with equal portions of sugar and water boiled from three to five minutes, long enough in advance so that it can be thoroughly chilled. Also, when possible, it is better to have a large block of ice in the punch bowl rather than many small cubes, as it does not melt as rapidly and keeps the punch colder longer.

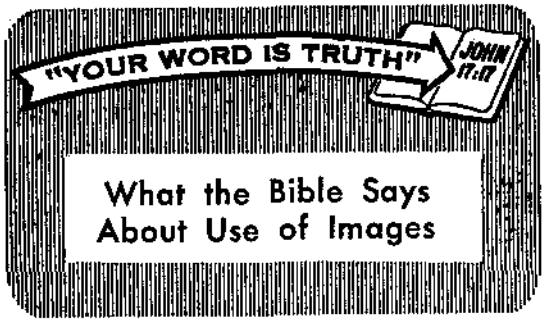
Highly recommended by many is the use of soda water, such as ginger ale, in punch, as carbonated water adds much to the enjoyment of it by reason of its fizz. But wait until the last moment to add the carbonated water, as its fizz is of a rather transient nature, and in doing so pour it in close to the edge of the punch bowl so as to lose as little of the carbonation as possible. Those professing to be authorities on the subject recommend adding cucumber slices to the punch, to give it added body.

Among the simplest punches to be made are those consisting of 50 percent ginger ale or some other soda and 50 percent fruit juice, such as grape, pineapple or orange. For the sake of economy one can add sugar syrup and water instead of soda. Then again, apple juice blends readily with other juices to make a fine drink with ginger ale or lemon-lime soda. A delightfully different drink, especially in favor in spring, is rhubarb punch. Cook a certain amount of rhubarb and then strain it and sweeten to taste and add equal amounts of ginger ale and water to get the flavor desired. Iced black tea can be used as a base for various kinds of punch.

For the sake of variety one can add bits of fruit to each glass or in the punch bowl, such as pineapple spears or chunks, orange or banana slices or sliced strawberries. The adding of bruised sprigs of mint can improve a drink, even as can the adding of some other spices, such as cinnamon, nutmeg or cloves, depending upon the juices used and whether served hot or cold.

Nor to be overlooked are the many kinds of sherbet and milk drinks that can be made, some of which can be served either hot or cold. For sherbet drinks mix one pint of sherbet with one quart of soda. Especially helpful for such is a mixing machine, such as a blender. Bananas, dates, papaya go very well with milk. For other flavors use preserves such as grape, raspberry, strawberry. Orange juice or other fruit juices can also be readily mixed with milk, even as can peanut butter or chocolate. Ripe fruits can be used as well as the juices from canned fruits, such as peaches. Many of these drinks can also be made with yogurt or buttermilk. If more nourishing drinks are desired, add egg yolks, one per glass or per pint.

The facts show that the indiscriminate use of alcoholic beverages in social drinking often raises problems. Many hosts and hostesses therefore deem it well not to consider such beverages a "must" when friends come together. They consider the circumstances and also the fact that there can be much pleasure at social gatherings with fruit punch and other nonalcoholic drinks.



DID you know that the early followers of Jesus Christ never used images in worship? Did you know that it was after Emperor Constantine of the fourth century C.E. decreed the Catholic Church to be his state church that images began to be used by its adherents? And that was largely because there had been a great influx of pagans into his church. And did you know that one Roman emperor ordered all pictures and sculptured images to be hung high on the church walls to prevent worshipers from kissing them? Strange facts these, and there are more.

[2] Late in the sixteenth century a Catholic bishop destroyed a number of images because the populace were adoring them. The angered people took the issue to Pope Gregory I. What was his decision? He came out in favor of the images. Why? So that the uneducated people might be able to read on the wall what they were unable to read in books. And even as late as this present century some of Christendom's churches still have their bleeding, weeping and winking images.

[3] Since it was claimed back in those earlier centuries that images were needed as 'aids to devotion,' what reason for their use can be offered today, particularly in Christendom? Are not most persons in Western lands able to read? After some sixteen hundred years of teaching by the clergy, are not the majority in Christendom equipped to read and understand God's view of image worship as set out in the Bible? Since you want to do what is right and you can read intelligently, why not go to the Scriptures and learn for yourself the truth on this subject? Is God pleased with worship offered through images?

[4] Note, first, the emphatic ruling that God gave the Jews at the time he set them apart to be his special people: "You must not make for yourself a carved image or a form like anything that is in the heavens above or that is on the earth underneath or that is in the waters under the earth. You must not bow down to them nor be induced to serve them." (Ex. 20:4, 5) It would not have done for those Jews to claim that they were rendering only a relative worship to the idol. God had said they were not even to *make* them. And later, when they did make a golden calf image to represent God, his anger blazed against them disastrously.—Ex. 32:4, 5, 35.

[5] God, through his prophet, shows the futility of putting trust in images. Please turn to Isaiah 46:6, 7 and note these words: "There are those who are lavishing out the gold from the purse, and with the scale beam they weigh out the silver. They hire a metalworker, and he makes it into a god. They prostrate themselves, yes, they bow down. They carry it upon the shoulder [in religious procession], they bear it and deposit it in its place that it may stand still. From its standing place it does not move away. One even cries out to it, but it does not answer." See also Psalm 115:4-8.

[6] Since, as the apostle John states, "at no time has anyone beheld God," it would be impossible to make an accurate and truthful likeness of him. (1 John 4:12) Remember, Jesus instructed his followers: "God is a Spirit, and those worshiping

him must worship with spirit and truth." —John 4:24.

But what about the claim by some that use of images aids them to concentrate their thoughts on religious ideas? Well, the Christian teaching of the apostle Paul disagrees with that view, for he wrote: "We keep our eyes, not on the things seen, but on the things unseen," that is, on the spiritual truths and promises found in the Bible.—2 Cor. 4:18; 5:7.

The World in Ferment—A Look at 1968.
Winter Colds—Can They Be Avoided?
Wilderness Life in Alaska.

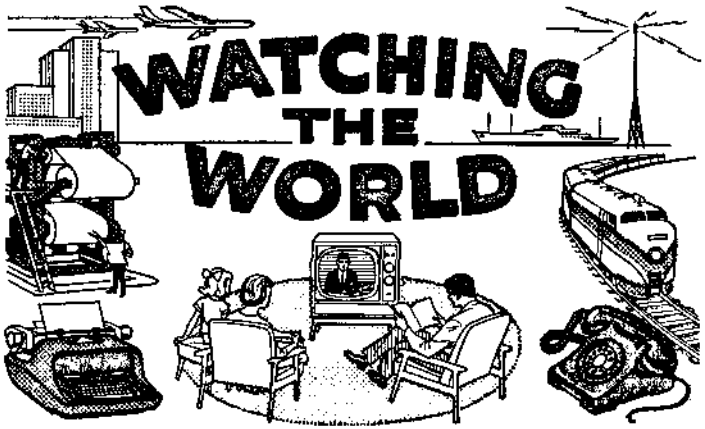
[8] Can a madonna statue or a crucifix hear and answer your prayers or transmit them to the true God? Of course not. Can they intercede or mediate for you before God? Jesus Christ himself gives the authoritative answer: "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. If you ask anything in my name, I will do it." (John 14:6, 14) Nor is there any other mediator or mediatrix, for the Bible assures us: "There is one God, and one mediator between God and men, a man Christ Jesus."—1 Tim. 2:5.

[9] Indeed, Jehovah God considers it a blasphemy, a personal insult to himself, when men reverence and bow down before such supposedly "holy" images and pictures. "I am Jehovah," he declares. "That is my name; and to no one else shall I give my own glory, neither my praise to graven images." (Isa. 42:8) Those who insist on directing reverential worship through lifeless images are putting in jeopardy any expectation of their ever enjoying the blessings of God's promised kingdom. Says the apostle Paul: "Neither fornicators, nor idolaters [image worshipers] . . . nor thieves . . . nor extortioners will inherit God's kingdom."—1 Cor. 6:9, 10; see, too, Revelation 22:14, 15.

[10] Through his prophet God declares further: "Every metalworker will certainly feel shame because of the carved image; for his molten image is a falsehood, and there is no spirit in them. They are vanity, a work of mockery." (Jer. 10:14, 15) We might as well put our trust in the falsehoods of unscrupulous men as put trust in lifeless images! Besides, the God of heaven assures that he is always approachable for those who are righteously disposed, so pray to him in the way that he instructs, in Jesus' name, not by means of an image. (Ps. 34:15) Wisely, then, let lovers of God and of truth obey the urgent counsel of the apostle Paul: "Flee from idolatry."—1 Cor. 10:14.

Can you answer these questions? For answers, read the article above.

(1) What strange facts about the use of images are here brought to our attention? (2) Why did Pope Gregory I favor the use of images? (3) What pertinent questions arise as to the need for 'aids to devotion'? (4) At Exodus 20:4, 5, how does God express himself about carved images? (5) Speaking through his prophet Isaiah, what does God say about putting trust in images? (6) Why is it impossible to make a likeness of God? (7) As shown at 2 Corinthians 4:18, did the apostle Paul agree that visible aids to worship are beneficial? (8) What is the only means of access to the Father, and how does the apostle Paul indicate this at 1 Timothy 2:5? (9) What serious warning does God's Word give to those who direct their worship through graven images? (10) How, then, should we pray to God?



Everyone in Debt

◈ America's collective citizenry owes more than $100,000,000,000, according to a group of financial experts. Morris Rabinowitch, president of financial counselors in San Francisco, said: "I would guess now that one-third of all American families are over-extended in their debts and are on the brink of serious trouble." William Regan, University of San Francisco business school dean, termed the American society one in which "everybody owes." Rabinowitch scoffs at the official figure that Americans collectively owe more than $100,000,000,000. He says the figure should be closer to $200,000,000,000. There were over 41,000 bankruptcies filed last year in California alone. "If this country, for just a period of 90 days, eliminated credit, it would make '29 look like an age of optimists," said Rabinowitch.

Meat Ban Off

◈ What was once a sin has now become an acceptable practice for Roman Catholics, that is, the eating of meat on Fridays. Catholics throughout New Zealand were told in November that they, too, may now eat meat on Fridays, except during Lent.

Criticism of the Papacy

◈ *The National Catholic Reporter* for October 1968 published one of the strongest internal criticisms of the Roman Catholic Church in modern times. The article was headlined: "How to get the papal monkey off the Catholic back." The article calls for the "debunking" of the papacy. Even Protestants were amazed by the outspoken criticism of the Catholic hierarchy contained in the article. One said I "never thought that I would see the day when a Roman Catholic publication would be so honest." A few statements from the Catholic article are these: "The pomp and paraphernalia of the papacy are so much trivia, fit only for circus loving children, politicos and visiting tourists." The article spoke of the "need to debunk the papacy." On respect for the pope: "The Pope ought to be addressed with respect, but no more or less than the respect which every Christian ought to accord every other Christian." On the claim to papal infallibility: "The doctrine of papal infallibility is dead; but then it was never really alive anyway as anything more than a piece of theological hyperbole, good for morale but for nothing else." It said: "Catholics can achieve a psychological independence of the papacy." All this from *The National Catholic Reporter*, October 9, 1968.

Working Days Lost

◈ Britain's Department of Employment and Productivity reported that manufacturers of automobiles, motorbikes and bicycles lost 678,000 working days through strikes in the first eight months of 1968, up from 285,000 days in the comparable 1967 period. The figures do not include workers laid off in one plant as a result of a strike in another.

A Hundred Lives Lost

◈ In northern Italy floodwaters brought cities and villages to a standstill. The watermark on storefronts in the town of Vallemosso was six feet high. The mud was knee deep. More than a hundred people were dead in Vallemosso and nearby villages. The Strona River and numerous other rivers spilled over their banks after several days of downpour, destroying lives and property. About 80 of the 120 textile mills in the area around Biella, a major industrial region, were wrecked.

The Doctor Instead of God

◈ Gunther Plaut, senior rabbi of Holy Blossom Temple, told the Ontario Hospital Association in Canada that society has substituted the doctor for God. He said doctors have led people to believe that all sick persons need to get well is to find the right doctor who will provide the right treatment. "People about to die are told they are getting well," Plaut said, "because to admit they are dying would be to admit that science is not infallible." And, he said, people are not prepared to admit that. Plaut observed that hospitals have become very impersonal places where the patient is reduced to being a number and required "to provide proof (by insurance or ability to pay)

that he's worthy of being a patient. The gravest illness affecting our society," he said, "is depersonalization." Depersonalization, he continued, "makes us beggars before the chair of medicine."

Quake Shakes 22 States

◈ A third of the United States on November 9 was rocked by a strong earthquake. The shock was felt by millions of persons. Skyscrapers in St. Louis and countless other buildings swayed, but there was no damage reported. The tremor centered in southern Illinois and from there rolled out in all directions. The quake measured 5.5 on the 10-point Richter scale, just under the usual damage point of 6. The 1964 earthquake that devastated much of Alaska registered about 8.5.

The Poor and Television

◈ Professor Bradley Greenberg told the president's commission on violence that to a Negro youth in a slum, the world outside is just like he sees it on television—a violent world. Professor Greenberg says the average American watches television about two hours a day. For the poor, he says, the time is closer to six hours, and on a Sunday, a teen-ager may watch television nine hours. Greenberg says that programs of action, adventure and violence draw larger audiences among the poor—on a percentage basis—than they do among the general public. The poor, he said, prefer more violent programs, and they are much more likely to believe what they see.

Homosexual Church Play

◈ Eight of the nine members of the cast of the off-Broadway play called "The Boys in the Band" were among the worshipers in a Presbyterian church in Brooklyn Heights. The worship service was on homosexuality. The play was described by a critic as by far the frankest treatment of homosexuality he had ever seen on the stage. But why air the subject at a religious service? The minister's reply was: "The Bible is more concerned with distortions of the spirit than the flesh. And variations of sex are not sin." However, the Bible is plain on the subject of homosexuality. It says: "Those practicing such things are deserving of death"; "men who lie with men" will not "inherit God's kingdom." (Rom. 1:32; 1 Cor. 6:9, 10) Instead of excusing their wrong, which will certainly bring the death penalty, the Presbyterian minister should conduct the "sheep" into paths of righteousness and life.

Never Enough Money

◈ It appears that one never earns quite enough. A teamsters' union study made public November 18 revealed that family income in the United States is "grossly inadequate for the overwhelming majority." The study showed that 7,300,000 white families had incomes under $4,000 in 1967, along with 1,900,000 nonwhite families. To get better incomes, a high proportion of families needed two or more wage earners. In white families with incomes of $5,000 to $6,999, 44.3 percent had two or more wage earners; for incomes of $7,000 to $9,999, the two wage-earner families represented 56.1 percent; for incomes of $10,000 to $11,999, 66.9 percent required two or more wage earners; $12,000 to $14,999, the two or more wage earners represented 75.8 percent.

Vandalism on the Rampage

◈ During New York city's long and costly school strike, theft and vandalism, in schools especially, cost the city several million dollars in two months' time. Some schools were stripped of typewriters and adding machines. Unauthorized people were also running up long-distance telephone bills in schools. The cost of vandalism in the schools has been rising. In 1967 the loss from broken glass and unlawful entries and fires amounted to $1,500,000.

Also, burglars, vagrants and vandals have been forcing their way into many churches and synagogues. Some churches have been forced to cancel evening services, install burglar alarms, hire all-night watchmen, fix floodlights on their property and put double locks on their doors. In some churches valuables are removed from altars after each service and locked up for safety. Msgr. James Searson, director of the Holy Trinity Chapel at New York University, said his church has troubles. Attempted rapes, acts of sexual intercourse and drinking in the chapel are not uncommon. "But it is nothing to get hysterical about," he said. "It is often a housekeeping problem, a part of living in New York City. One minute it upsets you, the next minute you think 'that's life.'"

Ultimatum Handed Priests

◈ Those priests in Britain now rebelling against the pope's encyclical on birth control were ordered by Cardinal Heenan to desist or leave the priesthood. In a letter to all 900 priests in his diocese of Westminster, which letter the cardinal sent to the press for publication, he stated that priests are 'to refrain from opposing the teaching of the Pope in all matters of faith and morals.' 'A priest who is unwilling to accept these conditions will be maintained by the diocese until he has been able to find suitable employment.' Similar letters have gone out from the eighteen other diocesan bishops. Cardinal Heenan spoke of the turmoil within the priesthood, saying: 'The open refusal of

a group of priests to accept the Pope's guidance has caused dismay to their fellow-priests who, while being no less aware of pastoral problems, give loyal obedience to the Holy Father. The opposition of these priests to the Pope's teaching has bewildered and saddened loyal members of the laity.'

Baboon Blood Filter

◈ As early as December 1966, almost two years before South African surgeon Dr. Christian Barnard reported a man-to-baboon-to-man transfer of blood for patients suffering from liver failure, a team headed by Dr. David M. Hume carried out the same procedure. The attempt was made to purify the man's blood when he was in a coma caused by poisons his liver could not remove. Dr. Hume stated that the treatment has been used with four patients. In each case, he said, the patients improved. But despite the initial improvement in each of the patients, Dr. Hume said, three are now dead. The three-year-old girl whose blood had been filtered through a chimpanzee's liver died on November 18.

U.N. Says No to China

◈ The United Nations General Assembly refused to admit Red China to the world organization for the 18th time since 1950. The vote was 58 against admission of Red China to 44 in favor of the resolution, with 23 abstentions.

Unreported Crimes

◈ Some people have tried to minimize the statistical reports on the crime rise by saying that statistics frequently do not give a true picture of the real situation. On November 29, the New York *Times* stated that there are "hundreds of thousands of serious incidents that occur each year in New York, but are never reported to the police." This report, in fact, says that the crime problem is even worse than the general statistics show. The report stated that the victims of crimes often are not the only ones who fail to report crime. Sometimes, according to both the national and local surveys, the police do the same. Some people say, 'Why report to the police? They either can or will not do anything about it.' Only 20 percent of the robberies and 13 percent of the burglaries reported to the police in 1967 resulted in an arrest. Since there were far more robberies and burglaries than were reported, the police results are far lower than indicated by official figures.

200 Million Hours to Bring You Good News!

In these troubled times, when labor problems are increasing due to growing resistance to bargaining, when there is a constant struggle to raise wages to keep pace with the spiraling cost of living, how refreshing it is to read of millions of hours donated free to help those like you to find reason for confident optimism in what the future holds! Yes, in one year, Jehovah's witnesses, over 1,150,000 of them, spent over 200 million hours preaching the good news that God's kingdom is certain to bring needed relief to men of honest heart in the very near future. Read the report: *1969 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses.* You will be encouraged and enlightened. Only 4/3 (for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c). Send also for the beautiful 1969 calendar, only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

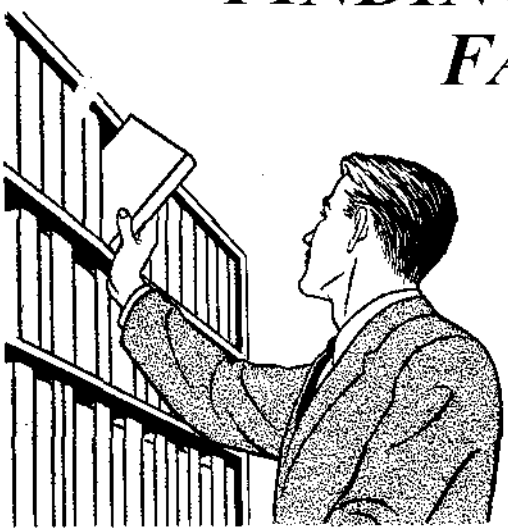
I am enclosing ..... Please send me [ ] *1969 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* (each, 4/3 [for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c]); [ ] 1969 calendar (each, 2/3 [for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c]).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

IF YOU HAVE DIFFICULTY

FINDING THE FACTS



IN ANSWER TO YOUR BIBLE QUESTIONS, YOU NEED

The WATCHTOWER

The Watchtower is a magazine published for people who want the facts about the Almighty God and his purposes for mankind, for people who are discouraged with the growing disagreements and contradictions among the prominent orthodox religions, for people who view the future with genuine concern for the welfare of their families. *The Watchtower* is filled with comments on physical facts in fulfillment of Bible prophecy, with Bible principles that chart a safe course now with prospects for everlasting life in God's righteous new system just ahead. Read *The Watchtower* regularly to have your Bible questions answered completely.



One Year, 8/6
(for Australia, $1;
for South Africa, 70c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

I am enclosing 8/6 (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c). Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year (24 issues). For mailing the coupon I am to receive free the three timely booklets *When God Is King over All the Earth*, *World Government on the Shoulder of the Prince of Peace* and *"Look! I Am Making All Things New."*

Name .....
Post
Town .....

Street and Number
or Route and Box .....
Postal
District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

THE WORLD IN FERMENT —A LOOK AT 1968

PAGES 3-16

Winter Colds—Can They Be Avoided?

PAGE 17

Wilderness Life in Alaska

PAGE 21

JANUARY 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,400,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	8/6
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. **Notice of expiration** is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

1968 a Year of Shock	3	Winter Colds—Can They Be Avoided?	17
Nations "Pulling Apart"	4	Wilderness Life in Alaska	21
Youth Revolts Against "The Establishment"	7	Migrating Instinct of the Cuckoo	24
Rising Tide of Disorder World Wide	10	Left-Handedness Can Be a Problem	25
The Churches in Chaos	13	Tongues That Many Talk	26
Where Is This World Headed?	15	"Your Word Is Truth" Are They Discrepancies?	27
How Large Is Home?	16	Watching the World	29

Nations "PULLING APART"

THE events of 1968 on the international scene led most observers to the same conclusion: "Nations of the world, instead of pulling together, seem to be pulling apart." That was how *U.S. News & World Report* expressed it.

This report added: "The idea of a 'United States of Europe' is dead for now. So is the hope that the United Nations would be a global parliament and keeper of the peace. . . . What has happened? Overwhelming evidence shows that the old forces of nationalism and isolationism are re-emerging. Nations pursue their own narrow interests in foreign policy."

Soviet Union Acts

Nowhere was this more evident than in what many news analysts feel was the most ominous international event of all 1968. This was the occupation of Czechoslovakia.

Late in August, troops from the Soviet Union, East Germany, Poland, Hungary and Bulgaria entered Czechoslovakia in a lightning move. Some said that as many as 500,000 troops were involved, mostly Russian. While this act horrified much of the world, the swiftness and technical efficiency of the invasion surprised and awed many military experts.

Why this drastic action? All year long, Czechoslovakian leaders had gradually loosened their ties to the Soviet Union and her type of communism. The Czech rulers wanted more freedom in various spheres of activity, especially in politics and economics. Yet, most world leaders felt that the Soviet Union would not take military action despite the differences.

But on that late August day, at about 1:45 a.m., some inhabitants of Prague who were still awake heard the drone of a plane low over the city. One person jokingly remarked that it was probably Russian, feeling certain that the unlikelihood of this would be the point of humor. Moments later, the joke turned sour. Large formations of Russian jet fighter-bombers swept in over the city. Then, in what seemed like a never-ending stream, hundreds of giant Russian transport planes began landing at the airports outside Prague, disgorging troops and heavy equipment. By dawn, Prague was occupied, as was the rest of the nation.

Soviet Move Viewed as Ominous

One reason most observers felt this move was so ominous was that they thought it upset the balance of power in Europe. *Time* magazine said in October: "Europe is shaken and unsettled. . . . Soviet troops in Czechoslovakia . . . tipped

many do that very thing! Neither should indulgence in these pastimes loom up so prominently in one's life as to cause one to slight one's obligations to one's Maker and to one's family or fellowman.—1 Tim. 4:8.

Jesus, in his parable of the sower, warned against letting the "pleasures of this life" choke out the seed of God's truth, resulting in unfruitfulness. The Bible counsels: "Let your reasonableness become known to all men"; that is, be moderate, reasonable in all your activities and relations with others. Becoming unbalanced in the pursuit of such pleasures is not being reasonable.—Luke 8:14; Phil. 4:5.

Forbidden "Pleasures"

Then again, there are certain "pleasures" that should be avoided altogether, both because of the principles they violate as well as the harm in which they result. Among such is the smoking of tobacco. The tobacco habit is costly, not only in dollars and cents, but also in health. In fact, ever more and more evidence comes to light underscoring the fact that smoking is a forbidden "pleasure" to those who would be wise. Typical are the findings published in *Today's Health,* September 1968, under the title, "Researchers Strengthen Case Against Smoking."

There is also the questionable pleasure of gambling. It encourages selfishness, for it is, in effect, a form of extortion. Besides, how often those who indulge in it become compulsive gamblers! Thus in the United States alone today there are some six million compulsive gamblers, living in a fantasy world. Their addiction causes many to turn to thievery and even to suicide.—*Science Digest,* April 1968.

Also to be avoided are promiscuous sex relations. When we consider the venereal disease, the illegitimacy, the broken homes and other unhappiness caused by these, the wisdom of God's Word in forbidding the "pleasures" of promiscuous sex is obvious.—Heb. 13:4.

Wisdom dictates avoiding not only the "pleasures" of promiscuous sex relations but also those things that tend to lead to them, such as petting. Such pleasures God's Word limits to those in the wedded state. (Prov. 5:15-20) The wise course is to 'make straight paths for your feet.' This is also the loving course, as it prevents one from stumbling another.—Heb. 12:13.

Seeking Pleasures Through Drugs

Presently the pursuit of pleasures on the part of many youths has taken the form of indulging in marijuana and, to a lesser extent, LSD and other drugs. While there are comparatively few defenders of LSD among professional people, there are many of these that argue that there is no difference between drinking wine and smoking marijuana. They see no harm in the fact that in some United States cities from 50 to 75 percent of the high-school students smoke "pot," as it is called, and that of these an estimated one-third are habitual users. At present there is a widespread movement afoot to legalize the use of marijuana.

But the committee of the American Medical Association dealing with such problems has gone on record in declaring that marijuana "is a dangerous drug and as such is a public health concern." (*Newsweek,* July 1, 1968) And six months previously, Massachusetts Superior Court Chief Justice G. Joseph Tauro upheld the ban on marijuana, saying among other things:

"It is my opinion, based on the evidence presented at this hearing, that marijuana is a harmful and dangerous drug. As far as I can ascertain, its only purpose is the

induction of a state of intoxication or euphoria. The drug has a great attraction for young men and women of college age or less during their formative years, when they should be gaining the education and experience upon which to build their future lives. The use of the drug allows them to avoid the resolution of their underlying problems rather than to confront them realistically. . . . The coincidence between addiction to 'hard' narcotics, crime and promiscuity is too great to be passed off as merely accidental."—*Time*, December 29, 1967.

This forthright opinion by a learned judge underscores the folly of pursuing pleasure for its own sake without taking into consideration the consequences.

Spiritual Pleasures

Pleasures might be placed in three basic categories. There are those that are good in themselves if enjoyed in moderation. And there are those "pleasures," 'sensual pleasures' and suchlike, that are to be strictly avoided as both unlawful and harmful. And there are also pleasures that should be assiduously cultivated. Cultivate pleasures? Yes, just as some people have learned to acquire a taste for olives, celery and other foods, there are pleasures, spiritual pleasures, for which a "taste" can be developed or acquired on the part of imperfect humans whose tendencies are toward earthly, selfish things.

The Bible tells that Jesus Christ, both before coming to earth and while on earth, received joy, pleasure, delight from doing his Father's will. (Prov. 8:30; Ps. 40:8) Just think of the pleasure that Jesus must have derived from watching many thousands satisfy their hunger with bread and fish that he had provided miraculously! How great must have been his pleasure in restoring sight to the blind, hearing to the deaf, strength of limb to the cripple and the paralytic! And what a pleasure it must have been to him to preach the Kingdom good news offering freedom from bondage and release from heavy burdens!—Matt. 11:28-30; John 8:31, 32.

While Christ's followers today cannot perform miracles, they can enjoy spiritual pleasures of both receiving and giving, and they are urged to cultivate these. Among such is the taking in of knowledge of Jehovah God, his dealings and purposes. Thus the psalmist wrote: "I am exulting over your saying just as one does when finding much spoil." How enjoyable it can be to take in Bible truths the Christian witnesses of Jehovah especially get to appreciate at their larger assemblies.—Ps. 119:162.

Even greater are the pleasures of generosity, of unselfishly serving or giving to others. This is not a farfetched idea at all, but in one way or other is generally recognized. For example, who does not like to entertain or play the host to a group of friends? And so as Christian ministers attend to the spiritual need of others and they find someone appreciative of their efforts and conscious of his spiritual need, they derive genuine pleasure from their activities. As one young full-time pioneer preacher put it at a recent assembly: Pioneering gives the most of the greatest pleasure there is, helping others to take their stand for Jehovah. It is even as Jesus said: "There is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving."—Acts 20:35.

So take the wise view of pleasures. Avoid those that are forbidden. Be moderate in the enjoyment of mundane pleasures. And keep cultivating the spiritual pleasures, which benefit others as well as yourself and bring honor to your Maker, Jehovah God.

True Worship —THE SAME EVERYWHERE

Do the practices of your religion vary from place to place? Is there a religion that truly is the same everywhere?

IS IT reasonable to think that because people live on different continents their worship of God should be different? Is difference in skin color reason for a difference in the way one worships God? Should the language one speaks affect true worship, or should a contrast *in customs or* dress do so?

Consider such questions in the light of what the Bible says about God: "He himself gives to all persons life and breath and all things. And he made out of one man every nation of men, to dwell upon the entire surface of the earth, and he decreed the appointed seasons and the set limits of the dwelling of men, for them to seek God."—Acts 17: 25-27.

How clear it is that Jehovah God provides for all humans, regardless of race or nationality! All of mankind descended *from the "one man" created by God. Thus,* no matter where one might live, under whatever conditions, the true worship of Jehovah does not change due to any of man's natural conditions.

Fixed Laws of God

In the same way physical laws established by God to govern the universe do not change from country to country. These laws are fixed. All humans, regardless of race or nationality, are affected similarly by them.

Gravity, for example, is universal. Long ago the Bible acknowledged the law of gravity when it said about God: "He is stretching out the north over the empty place, hanging the earth upon nothing." (Job 26:7) The gravitational pull of the sun upon the earth is a *chief factor re*sponsible for 'the earth's hanging upon nothing.' In more recent times Sir Isaac Newton expressed the law of gravity in greater detail. It is an unchangeable law established by God. Territorial boundaries, or the language or customs of people do not affect it.

From another viewpoint, any particular individual at any given spot on earth can break one of God's natural laws and feel the adverse effects. If he eats too much, he gets sick. If he drinks intoxicating liquors to excess, certain natural laws will tell him about this regardless of his nationality or the language he speaks. There is a reaction that he cannot escape, because God's laws govern.

This is much the same with God's laws concerning our spiritual life. They too apply earth wide. They come from God, and so they do not change. And just as when man breaks one of God's fixed natural laws he gets into trouble, so likewise with Jehovah's laws on right worship. Break one of them, and eventually you will begin to feel the adverse effects.

Prohibition of Spiritism

Take as an example God's law prohibiting all forms of spiritism. His Word says: "There should not be found in you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, anyone who employs divination, a practicer of magic or anyone who looks for omens or a sorcerer, or one who binds others with a spell or anyone who consults a spirit medium or a professional foreteller of events or anyone who inquires of the dead." (Deut. 18: 10-12) This law applies to all of God's servants everywhere on earth. And violation of it by meddling in spiritism can only lead to adverse effects.

Why is this? Because spiritism is not of God, but Satan the Devil and his demons are behind it. The aim of these wicked spirit forces is to mislead and deceive mankind, and it is through spiritistic practices that the demons are often successful in doing this. The demons actually operate through sorcerers, spirit mediums and persons of that kind, and they have been able to bring much mental and even physical sickness upon those who dabble in spiritism.

How valuable, therefore, is the counsel of God's Word, which condemns spiritistic practices! Such practices are included among the schemes or machinations of the Devil, and the Bible urges: "Stand firm against the machinations of the Devil; because we have a fight . . . against the wicked spirit forces in the heavenly places." (Eph. 6:11, 12) Thus, true worshipers everywhere will take a firm stand against spiritism. In every country on earth true religion will have nothing to do with spiritistic practices.

Yet what do we find to be the case with religions of Christendom? Is the worship of their adherents the same everywhere?

Not the Same Everywhere

Time magazine of February 14, 1969, quoted one psychologist as saying of Brazil: "Brazil is ostensibly a Catholic country, but it is not really Catholic. African rites were brought over by slaves, and the lower-class people who practice spiritism have adopted Catholic saints and some Catholic rituals. They use the Catholic icons [images] to represent their African gods."

Yes, in Brazil one can be both a Roman Catholic and a spiritist. One writer speaks of the majority of Brazilians as adhering to what he called a "synthesis of Catholicism, Africanism, and spiritism." The Catholic Church accepts thousands and thousands of spiritists into her fold, thus mixing demonic worship and other Catholic practices.—Ps. 106:34-38; Gal. 5:19-21; Rev. 21:8.

However, on learning of this, many Catholics in other Latin American countries and elsewhere are aghast. They express themselves as not understanding how the Catholic Church permits such spiritistic practices within her ranks. Certainly the worship practiced by Catholics is not the same everywhere. How, then, could it be true worship?

Attitude Toward Bullfighting

Consider another example. Bullfighting in Lima, Peru, is one of the principal attractions each October during the religious celebrations of the "Lord of miracles." A Lima newspaper observed: "Since 1946, for twenty-one years the celebration of the Lord of miracles is carried on where the winner [of the bullfight] is awarded the 'escapulario' medallion which is esteemed as one of the most important in the world of bullfighting."

The world of bullfighting is closely linked with Catholic worship. Every bull-

ring has its private chapel or altar with its Catholic saint. The toreador prays either to the patron saint of bullfighters, the virgin of Soledad, or to his own private saint, evoking protection from the bull. Then, too, there can be little question about the religion of the majority of spectators who wildly acclaim the spectacle—they are Roman Catholics.

Nevertheless, there are many Catholics who consider bullfighting to be just as cruel and barbaric as it really is. They can see how opposed it is to God's instructions to man to exercise proper dominion over the lower animals. (Gen. 1:28) In fact, Catholic countries in South America are split over the legality of bullfighting. Some permit it; others outlaw it.

Thus, from country to country the practices and religious attitudes of Roman Catholics change. They are divided on what they consider or accept as truth in their worship. They are not united in the same mind on matters. This can also be said of Protestant religious organizations that teach and practice certain things in one area and something else in another place.

Unity That Identifies True Worship

True worship, on the other hand, is the same everywhere. This does not mean that all true worshipers of God dress and eat alike, or are identical in other customs. Customs may change due to locality or environment. Individual tastes, likes and dislikes, induce periodic changes. But these changes or differences among true worshipers do not in any way affect their common adherence to the laws and teachings of God as found in the Bible.

True worshipers everywhere comply with this counsel of the Christian apostle Paul: "Now I exhort you, brothers, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ that you should all speak in agreement, and that there should not be divisions among you, but that you may be fitly united in the same mind and in the same line of thought." (1 Cor. 1:10) In what religious organization is this sameness of mind and thought everywhere evident today?

It is evidenced among Jehovah's witnesses. Only one kind of religion is permitted among them. That is the religion of the Bible. (John 4:23, 24) One cannot be a witness of Jehovah and at the same time practice spiritism. Nor would a witness of Jehovah ever participate in the celebration of the "Lord of miracles" by entering a bullfighting ring.

This unity among Jehovah's witnesses is also evident by their application of God's high moral standards everywhere. Regardless of where you might go in the earth, nowhere would you find persons permitted to remain a part of the Christian organization of Jehovah's witnesses who practice fornication, adultery or homosexuality. Even in countries where polygamy and other abuses are common, such unbiblical practices must be eliminated from the lives of individuals before they are permitted to become a part of the Christian organization.

Yes, Jehovah's witnesses everywhere practice the religion of the Bible. They speak to others about it, even as Jesus Christ did and commanded his followers to do. (Matt. 28:19, 20) As a result many persons today are being helped to put away their unscriptural practices. And they are being helped to become a part of a clean organization that *everywhere* is united in the true worship of Jehovah God. Are you interested in serving God with such a united people? One of Jehovah's witnesses would be happy to call on you free of charge and assist you to this end.

American college students who were visiting the town. The community provided fireworks, a local brass band, and scrap wood with which to build a bonfire. The assembled young people were well-dressed and well-groomed, and most, probably, were from the upper middle class."

His experience concludes: "All these young people began to sing. At first they sang current rock and semirock hits, bright and energetic songs. Then, as the fire waned, they all sat down and sang in sad and yearning voices *Where Have All the Flowers Gone?* To hear these American youngsters, so far from home, singing on the Fourth of July this antiwar song as their evocation of what they most touchingly remembered of America, was the clearest possible indication that the concept of patriotism has changed since the days of *Over There* [a World War I song]."

Questions to Ponder

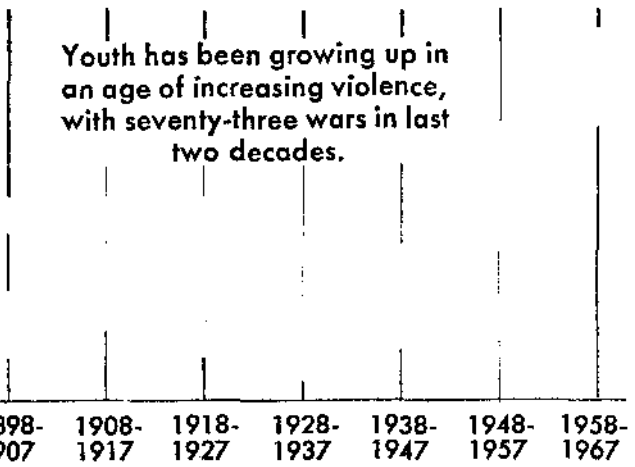
Who is to blame for these student uprisings? Many answer: 'Why, a few irresponsible students.' But Professor Schlesinger observed: "The very magnitude of student discontent makes it hard to blame the trouble on individual malcontents and neurotics. A society that produces such an angry reaction among so many of its young people perhaps has some questions to ask itself."

Schlesinger added: "This generation has grown up in an age of chronic violence. . . . For the young, the environment of violence has become normal. . . . Some have never known a time when it was safe to walk down the streets of their home city at night." And the Institute for Strategic Studies in London notes that there have been 128 wars of various kinds since 1898! Of these, 73 have taken place in just the last twenty years!

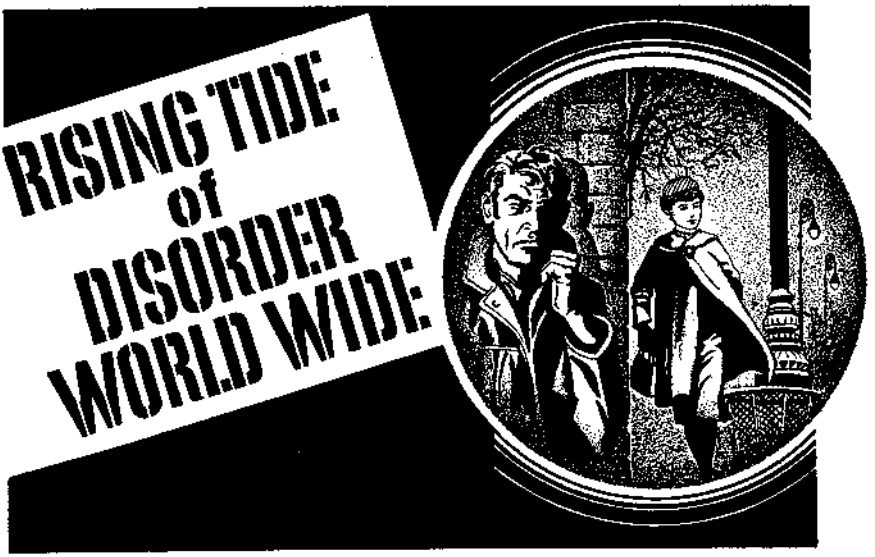
What can the older generation expect of the young, when it is the older generation that has produced such chaos? You reap what you sow. The older generation has sown violence, war, bloodshed. They are reaping the same, with interest—the contempt and rejection coming from their own young.

However, a sad aspect of all this is the question: What do the young offer as a substitute? Stewart Alsop of *Newsweek* commented on October 14: "The New Left is like the emperor in the legend—it has no ideological clothes on at all. . . . it offers no credible alternative to the present political and economic system. . . . it is a movement built on sand." The Detroit *News* observed on October 21: "Any political or philosophical discussion among 25 kids in the Movement is sure to turn into an immediate, 25-way shambles."

Hence, the student revolt rejects the methods and values of the older generation, but does not offer a truly workable system of improvement. That is why many analysts conclude that all this world can expect in the future is more chaos, for that is just what the young are learning.



RISING TIDE of DISORDER WORLD WIDE



LAST year the surging tide of disorder in evidence for several years picked up speed. During 1968 a wave of violent crime in the form of murder, rape, assault, in addition to skyrocketing robbery and theft, flooded city after city all over the world. Racial rioting, crippling strikes, economic disorders and other ills struck one nation after another.

Among the most stunning acts of crime were the assassinations of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., in April and Senator Robert F. Kennedy in June. These murders shocked a world already recoiling from more disorder than it could handle.

Youth Takes the Lead

Much of the increased disorder in the form of lawlessness came from the younger generation. The very ones who loudly denounced the standards of their elders found that their own generation was responsible for the greatest rise in the rate of crime. Many youths took the road of utter selfishness, greed, immorality, crime and disruptive antisocial behavior.

When police raided an Oklahoma college party, they uncovered a vast cache of marijuana and quantities of various other drugs. They also uncovered nude college girls and about a dozen shaggy-haired college boys. In another room the walls and desk were covered with posters and literature opposing the war in Vietnam. Rotting food and empty beer bottles were everywhere. Shelves contained books on sexual perversion and torture.

Thus, when elders looked on much of the current student rebellion with disdain, it was not without reason. What too many rebellious youths offered as a substitute for the "Establishment" was sheer degeneracy, depravity, animalistic behavior. Cheating, drug usage, premarital sex relations, perversions and other disorderly behavior skyrocketed. Not surprising, then, was the U.S. Public Health Service report of a shocking increase in unwed mothers at the college level.

Upsurge in Crime

More and more people in all walks of life, especially younger persons, are turning to crime. This flood of crime and violence held most nations of the world in a grip of fear.

Of the United States, *Time* said on October 4: "There is hardly a single big city in which the individual feels completely safe on the streets at night. The fear of violence permeates the entire nation, . . . No one questions that crime is growing. . . . The last full-year figures, for 1967,

at Yankee Stadium, on four mornings meetings in fourteen languages were in session simultaneously in various parts of the stadium. For the Witnesses from Surinam, Belgium, the Netherlands, France, Germany, Italy, Japan, Norway, Denmark, Sweden, Finland, Greece, Brazil, Portugal and Arabic-speaking lands, it was a wonderful blessing to hear the program in their native tongues. Observed one Dutch Witness: "How grateful we really are for the provision of the foreign-language meetings!"

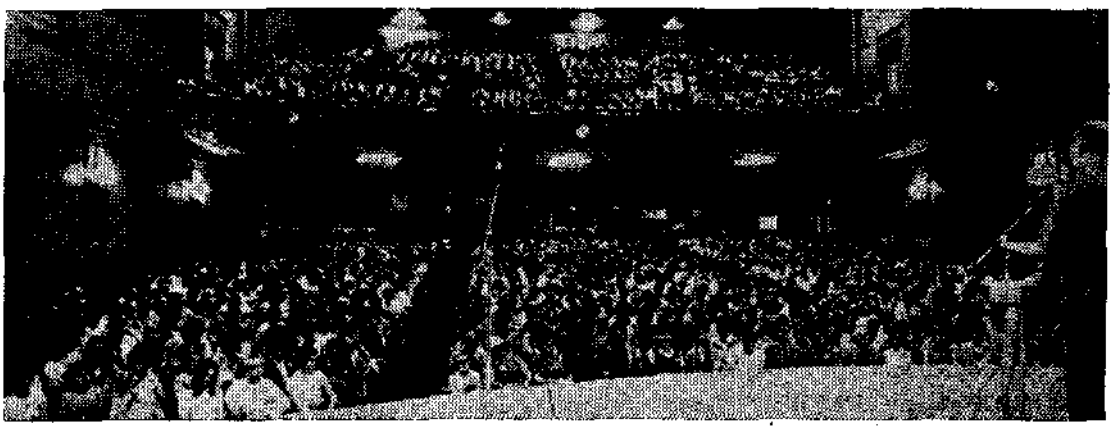
Peak attendance at foreign-language meetings

Arabic	72
Armenian	43
Chinese	29
Danish	529
Dutch	244
Finnish	177
German	4,148
Greek	312
Italian	400
Japanese	85
Norwegian	90
Polish	241
Portuguese	423
Swedish	538

The need for such an arrangement can be seen in the fact that in some groups only about 10 percent could speak English. And they also put forth an earnest effort to attend. An elderly couple from Amsterdam (he being eighty-four and she seventy years of age) were among those on hand.

Those attending the large German-language meetings were able to meet a number of Witnesses who had been in Hitler's concentration camps because they would not compromise Christian principles. One of these, Charlotte Müller, has known God's truth since 1919. She was jailed by Hitler and spent nine years in the Ravensbruck concentration camp. Then in East Germany, under Communist rule, she was imprisoned again for six years. She had spent almost fifteen years in prisons and camps because of her faith in God and his kingdom, and here she was among the happy integrity keepers at the German-language meetings.

The entire program that was heard in English at Yankee Stadium was also put on in French and Spanish in large tents near the stadium. There was much enthusiasm at these French and Spanish gatherings. Observers at the French assembly, for example, noted that the Bible dramas were put on with great feeling and liveliness, fine gestures and a naturalness that was exemplary. Even the preparation of the dramas was international, four of them being prepared by Witnesses in Quebec, Canada, and two by Witnesses in France. Peak attendance for the French and Spanish assemblies came on Sunday, during the



Upward of 2,500 came from Germany; many attended special programs in New York before assembly opened at Yankee Stadium

the issue of job security. About a million students were denied education for thirty-six of the first forty-eight days of the fall term. In December, although the city's school strike had been settled, thousands of school students rampaged through streets protesting their having to make up the time lost due to the strike.

The same month the largest electric and gas utility, serving 9,000,000 New Yorkers, was hit by a strike of 20,000 of its employees. Even the police and firemen threatened strikes over wages. Added to all this was the fact that welfare rolls in the city grew to the astounding total of 1,000,000 persons! One out of every eight persons in the city was on welfare. Also, the crime rate soared, the city's choking traffic jams on the ground and over the airports worsened, the cost of living swiftly rose, and urban decay continued.

The New York *Times* of October 23 concluded: "Anyone who doubts that there is a clear and present danger of civil disorder in this country need merely look at New York City today. . . . It would be hard to overestimate the seriousness of this situation." And *Babson's Washington Forecast Letter* said: "The crisis we now face is the most serious, the most dangerous, in the history of our country."

Economic Disorder

Last year also saw disorder, yes, even panic, in the field of international finance.

Because of chronic deficits in the international trade accounts of the United States and Britain in particular, a gold rush of gigantic proportions began in the middle of March, the third disturbance in just a few months. Since gold is the backing for many currencies in international trade, including the American dollar and British pound, people wanted to get rid of their paper money and obtain gold instead. Toward year's end, the world's finances were again at crisis stage as the French franc faltered.

How desperate the situation is can be seen in the trade balance of two leading countries, the United States and Britain. Other nations held about 32,500,000,000 United States dollars that could be redeemed in gold, but the United States had only about $10,500,000,000 in gold to back up the claims! And British reserves shrank to $2,700,000,000, less than half the amount needed to back up the British currency held by other countries.

In almost all nations last year inflation, rising prices of goods and services, dissolved the purchasing power of people's money. Taxes, too, hit the average worker hard. French citizens paid over 38 percent of their income for all taxes, Germans over 34 percent, Italians nearly 30 percent, the British and Americans well over one-fourth of their income!

How serious a threat is inflation? The American Institute for Economic Research observed in September: "In the past, prolonged inflating of many currencies has brought the economies concerned to a 'point of no return.' From that point on to the final destruction of those currencies, neither common stocks, nor real estate, nor any other investment medium, except gold, has provided even approximate protection against loss of the currencies' buying power. And the receiver in bankruptcy for a rotting currency usually has been a dictator. . . . we find some indications that the United States is well beyond that point. . . . serious economic disorders, including a severe recession, seem highly probable within the next several years."

In another field the disorder was even more pronounced. It astonished and bewildered multitudes of people. This disorder was among the orthodox religions of Christendom.

During the assembly week, as well as a few days before and after, more than 14,000 of Jehovah's witnesses made a tour of the Society's Bethel Home and over 20,000 toured the printing factories.

Many Full-Time Preachers Present

In his closing remarks at Yankee Stadium, the Society's president stated that 1,420 missionaries were assisted financially to attend the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly somewhere in the world. Where did the help come from? From Jehovah's people throughout the world. And at the various convention cities special missionary meetings were held.

At the New York assembly, 478 missionaries met at the Society's headquarters on Saturday morning, July 12. Brother Knorr spoke to them on the need for endurance, and about fifteen of them from early classes of the missionary school of Gilead spoke to the group, to encourage the younger missionaries to stay on in their assignments. One Witness who had served as a missionary in Italy reported that she has been privileged to help 115 persons to learn God's truth. Following such encouraging remarks the missionaries went into the Bethel dining room for a fine meal.

At the New York assembly were many other full-time proclaimers of the good news. From Guadeloupe was a Witness who for twelve years has been a special pioneer, devoting 150 hours a month to preaching the "good news." From the British Isles came an eighty-five-year-old pioneer who has been a Witness for forty years and a pioneer for seven. He expressed hope to return to London in time for the assembly there at Wembley Stadium. A missionary from Argentina related that 180 delegates had come to the assembly from that land; and about half of them were full-time preachers!

Among the 700 Swedish delegates present was seventy-six-year-old Johan Eneroth, the Watch Tower Society's branch servant in Sweden and fifty-one years a Witness, forty-nine of them as a full-time worker. A Swedish first lieutenant before learning God's truth, he has since served in both Denmark and Sweden as a soldier for Jesus Christ.

Present at the Japanese meeting were many special pioneers. Talking to these enthusiastic Christian sisters attired in their native dress was a pleasure. For instance, a special pioneer, Sister Nishigari, related that she went to a town where there were no Witnesses and formed a congregation there, and now she is here for the next class of Gilead School. Also present from Japan were the Arai family: Chie Arai, who is working in the Society's Tokyo branch office; and her sister Hisako, ten years a pioneer and now a special pioneer who has helped form two congregations. Their mother is also a pioneer.

During the New York assembly telegrams and messages came in from all parts of the world. Why? Because of the keen interest of Jehovah's witnesses every-



Witnesses in Creole dress at the French-language assembly

where in this assembly and their love for their Christian brothers. Here are a few examples:

"44,653 of your brothers in Zambia rejoice to send you their warm Christian love." "Greetings and love to you all at the 'Peace on Earth' spiritual feast in New York from 9,811 Korean brothers." "All Japanese Bethel workers supported by over 7,000 publishers send love and Christian greetings to all assembled peace-loving Witnesses from many lands." "From the Equator alongside the slow-moving River Nile we send you our warm loving greetings—Uganda, Africa." "United with all of you we wish Jehovah's rich blessings. Your brothers of the congregations in: Thessalonica, Berea, Philippi, Athens, Corinth and scores of other congregations in Macedonia and Achaia, Greece."

New York's "Peace on Earth" International Assembly came to a close with thrilling remarks by N. H. Knorr concerning plans for further expansion of the urgent work of taking the Word of life to people in all lands, and then prayer to Jehovah, the God who gives peace. How privileged were those who attended this grand spiritual feast, an international assembly to which delegates had come from over a hundred lands!

Mammals in Motion

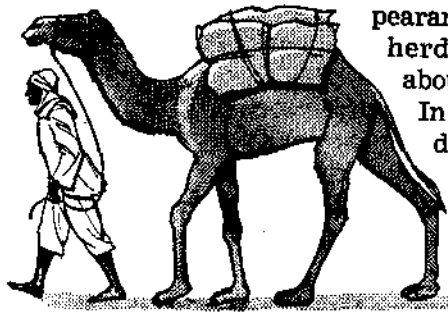


MAMMALS, from the aardvark to the zebra, are marvels in motion. They may leap with their legs, cling and climb with claws, negotiate rough terrain with hoof or nonskid heel, or simply pad along on their paws. Each moves about in a style suited to its peculiar environment. Most of the mammalian species, creatures that nourish their young with milk, are land creatures.

But have you ever given particular attention to how each one moves about? Something common to them all is that they simply push backwards against the surface; the forward force available for movement is exactly equal to that force exerted by the animal in pushing backwards. By use of this power, located in the extremities, mammals in motion display a great deal of beauty and grace. The more we study these creatures, the more we are impressed by the practicalness of their individual gifts. Let us take a closer look at some of them, and concentrate especially on the organs of locomotion—the feet and the legs.

A visit to a zoo has doubtless already impressed you with the astonishing physical variety encountered in the mammal world. But aside from color and size, shape of head and so on, have you noted their feet? Probably the most representative foot is the hoof. The horse has a full hoof, the pig has a cloven hoof, and the camel's hoof is partial. Suppose we choose one of these and consider the value of its foot in

relation to its ordinary environment and activities.



"Ship of the Desert"

The camel is a hardy creature that can bear up under extreme privation. Heat and cold, thirst and hunger that would kill most animals, the camel takes in its stride. Its extra built-in food and water supply permits it to travel nonstop at a uniform pace, never hurrying nor lagging behind, from daybreak till dark. It can actually be pushed to travel to the point of death with a burden of 500 pounds on its back. For any animal to hold up under such punishment for lengthy periods, it must have remarkable feet and legs.

Rather than saying that the camel walks, we might say that he paces. The long front and rear legs on the same side of the body move forward in unison. This produces the rolling effect that may have given rise to the name "ship of the desert." The feet of this "swaying ship" are made up of two toes protected by large, heavy cushioned soles and naillike hooves. The thick, tough cushion provides traction on sand or rock. Large calluses on the leg joints and chest protect these parts from abrasion while the camel is kneeling or lying down.

With all these aids to desert survival, is there any wonder that the camel has been a valuable burden bearer throughout the centuries?

The Mighty Pachyderm

The largest living land mammal is the elephant. This thick-skinned creature—for that is what "pachyderm" signifies—is a plant eater, despite his terrifying appearance. Elephants travel in herds, shuffling along at about seven miles per hour. In an emergency they can double this speed, yes, even triple it for attack. An enraged elephant will charge up to fifty yards, raising his mighty ears menacingly, and throwing the feet forward and outward in a most distinctive manner.

The enormous weight of this animal is supported by massive, columnlike legs that appear to be shapeless and clumsy. But surely it takes this type of leg to support the vast seven-ton body. Because of his massive weight the elephant is incapable of the slightest spring, and could not cross a seven-foot ditch even if it attained the maximum stride of six and a half feet. The sole of the foot is covered with a soft, elastic horny layer as if of crepe rubber, with the additional advantage of a nonskid tread. All that appears of the skeletal toes are the broad nails.

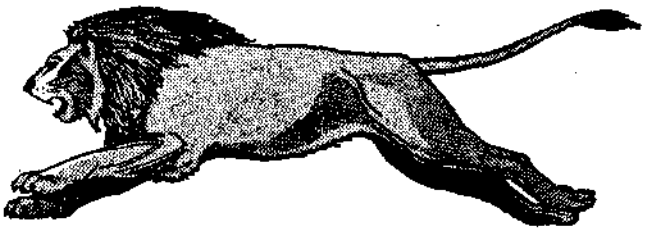
Since the African elephant attains a height of thirteen feet, we might expect him to be rather awkward. Despite the ponderous build, though, he can move through the bush almost as silently as any other wild creature. He moves with astonishingly little noise and is master of the art of concealment. His surefootedness, even on rough terrain, must be credited to his feet and legs.

Paws and Claws

Cats, all the way from the tabby to the tiger, in daily life present an amazing contrast of moods. At rest, as they purr contentedly, they are the picture of peace and relaxation. But when attacked or hunting for food they can explode into

action. In the world of flesh eaters the cat has the sharpest claws. These cutting tools are retractable to prevent blunting through contact with the hard ground. With these safely out of the way even a big cat, a tiger or a lion, can move along quietly on padded paws, often placing his hind feet in the tracks of his forefeet with proverbial softness.

Look at the lion. His padded paws allow for stealth, not to speak of their use as instruments for freshening up his coat where the tongue cannot reach. The loose build of the rear legs makes possible a variety of movements: pushing himself along even when he slinks with belly to the ground; also springing through the air in a series of bounds at a speed up to thirty miles an hour. Then there are the powerful forepaws—with claws retracted, strong enough to stun with a blow; with claws unsheathed, capable of tearing even tough food to shreds.



The Sluggish Sloth

One of the strangest means of mammalian locomotion is that adopted by a small hairy denizen of tropical America—the sloth. Early Spanish explorers called him "the little armored thing," but the modern name derives from the Latin expression *tardipes,* meaning "slow foot." How well this describes the three-toed sloth!

No other warm-blooded creature shows such a disinclination for movement. He is so languid that green algae, which look like moss, attach to his coarse hair, adding to his camouflage as he makes snaillike progress among the treetops. So slow his movements, he reminds one of a study in slow-motion photography.

Zoologists relate him to the anteater and the armadillo, but the sloth looks more like a cross between a monkey and a bear. He has three long, hooked, needle-sharp claws on each of his four paws. Although his legs and arms are incredibly muscular, the sloth is all but helpless on the ground and cannot even support his own weight. The solution to this paradox is that this slow-moving creature was built for life among the treetops—an upside-down life at that. The sharp claws are for climbing, and all his locomotion has to be in a hanging position, head down. Can you now see why his arms and legs have to be muscular?

He can even turn his head round and round until an observer is sure his neck will snap. But no, because his neck is extremely flexible. Double-jointedness makes him a veritable acrobat. Hanging by one hind leg, the sloth can turn his body through almost 360 degrees. This is, in fact, his emergency defense. In this position he can strike out at enemies with both arms, delivering blows with amazing accuracy. But sleep is mightier than the claw, and in no time he can drift off into one of his typical fifteen- to eighteen-hour naps.

Hopper Extraordinary

Take a look, now, at the marsupial family of mammals, which ranges in size from hopping mice all the way up to the largest relative, perhaps weighing two hun-

dred pounds. The generic name "Macropus" means "great foot." Yes, that huge pouched mammal, the kangaroo, comes next to our attention.

Eighteenth-century explorer Captain Cook asked an Australian aborigine the name of this great hopping creature. The reply, "I do not know," sounded to Cook like "kangaroo" and the name stuck. Cook found these creatures hopping around the open plains without any fixed home. The largest grew to a height of seven feet. It looked quite ludicrous to the captain, these creatures bouncing about, but imagine his astonishment when some of these hops lengthened to thirty feet!

The kangaroo's powerful, long hind limbs are the secret of his tremendous springboard action, while the tapered tail acts as a balancing pendulum and rudder for varying leaps and turns while traveling along at full speed. The folded legs suddenly straighten out, sending the heavy body through the air forward and upward.

So, there you have them—the camel, the elephant, the cat, the sloth, and the kangaroo, each equipped for its role in life. Surely, the Great Designer, the God of creation, is to be admired for the intricacies, for the thoughtful consideration, reflected in all his works!

Alternatives to blood transfusion



SHOULD blood transfusions be given children at the request of a physician in spite of the objection of parents? This is a knotty issue that frequently confronts American judges. Because of this the American "Council of Judges" met and formulated "Guides to the Judge in Medical Orders Affecting Children," which was published in *Crime and Delinquency,* April 1968.

This Council consists of some fifty United States judges who work with the "National Council on Crime and Delinquency." It prepares or sponsors counsel in the form of "guides" for the benefit of American judges. Among its members are some of America's foremost judges. As far as it went, the above "Guide" gave fine counsel on this difficult and controversial subject.

For example, the Council took a dim view of the undue haste with which some judges have been influenced to act in giving legal sanction for blood transfusions. In one case an emergency was declared and a blood transfusion was ordered with-

out first having a hearing. The doctor argued that "the child might be cold in his grave" if his receiving a blood transfusion had to wait until a hearing was held. However, a whole week passed before the child was actually given a blood transfusion. Rightly the Council stated:

"By granting the order upon a doctor's certificate without a hearing, the statute, as interpreted by the Ohio court, denies the parents their right to oppose the treatment on religious and medical grounds and thus encourages arbitrary action by medical authorities. As indicated in this very case, it was possible to hold a full hearing without harming the child; the hearing should have been held."

Pinpointing the underlying principle involved, the Council went on to say: "It seems clear that 'blue babies' and accident victims may recover without blood transfusions and that large numbers of persons die or are infected with serum hepatitis from blood transfusions. Any medical decision that a particular procedure is necessary . . . must be justified to the court as proposing the *only* proper procedure in the situation. If there is a *choice* of procedures—if, for example, the doctor recommends a procedure which has an 80 percent chance of success but which the parents disapprove, and the parents have no objection to a procedure which has only a 40 percent chance of success—the doctor must take the medically riskier but parentally unobjectionable course."

Among those who especially appreciated this position are those who may object to blood transfusions because of the risks involved. Without a doubt there are many cases wherein a plasma volume expander would be quite effective, and without the risks accompanying blood transfusions! According to this Council, so long as such 'substitutes' have some chance of success they should be resorted to if the parents object to the use of blood transfusions.

More than that, this Council further advises: "Local representatives of religious sects likely to be involved in litigation over medical treatment should be consulted by the court, as such sects frequently know of physicians or nonmedical practitioners willing to treat children in emergencies in ways not offensive to parental beliefs." How reasonable! How just! It allows for differences of opinion and alternatives and acknowledges that some of these may even be found among "nonmedical practitioners."

Alternatives to Blood Transfusions

Anyone following the course of modern medicine cannot help noting that there is a definite trend toward using alternatives to blood transfusions. Thus Dr. B. F. Rush, Jr., a professor of surgery, wrote: "While a number of institutions and organizations use saline solutions enthusiastically, a larger number continue to depend almost wholly on blood transfusions."—*Medical Science,* May 1967, p. 62.

That this "larger number" are far behind the times is apparent from what the *1969 World Book of Science Service* reported under the heading, "The Need of Blood," as published in the Los Angeles *Herald-Examiner,* February 16, 1969:

> "A few deaths have been attributed to a lack of sufficient matching blood. But why panic? . . . We are not entirely without alternatives. . . . alternatives which may prove preferable to donated blood. Except in unusual circumstances . . . most individuals can remanufacture their own red blood cells within three days of loss. . . .
>
> "Intravenous glucose solution has been the most universally used fluid. Surgeons researching for the U.S. Army have also successfully used normal saline solutions on hundreds of surgical cases, including open heart procedures. They have found the ster-

ile solution avoids all the risks of transfusion reactions, contaminated blood, allergic reactions and serum or viral hepatitis.

"Dr. Stanley Dudrick of the U. of Pennsylvania, in order to hasten body rebuilding processes, enriches normal glucose with many nutrients and introduces it by means of a catheter through the jugular vein. And soon Robert Geyer of Harvard University may have the best answer. He has come closest to developing a true blood substitute by emulsifying the same fluorocarbons out of which teflon is made."

Bearing similar testimony is Dr. Rush, Jr., in his article, "Should Buffered Saline Solutions Be Used to Treat Hemorrhage and Hemorrhagic Shock?" He relates that some physicians are so enthusiastic about these solutions that they refer to them as "white blood," and he says that some medical units in Vietnam have made saline solutions standard routine. He also tells of a hundred operations in which part or all of the stomach was removed and in which only two received blood during the operation and that thirty-four cases of major blood loss were treated with only saline solutions.

A key finding, he states, is that saline solutions be given in quantities three to four times that of the amount of blood lost. It appears that this is so because "shock" requires the replacement of fluid not only in the blood vessels but also in the "extravascular space," for which such solutions are especially effective.

Another writer shows that in "shock" due to burns alternatives to blood transfusions are superior: "Ringer's lactate solution appears the most efficacious single agent available for the correction of shock attending burns without regard to age of patient or extent of injury." One reason for this seems to be that diluting the bloodstream with such solutions aids the flow of blood in the capillaries.—*Annals of Surgery,* October 1966.

Because of the risks associated with blood transfusions authorities have urged checking on hospitals as to the number of single-unit transfusions they give because these can do so little good but may do much harm and even kill. One doctor has asked if this should not be done in regard to multiple-unit transfusions because of the greatly increased risks these entail. After describing these risks, he stated: "No transfusion should ever be given if other therapy will suffice."—*New York State Journal of Medicine,* January 15, 1965.

Just how effective alternatives to blood transfusions can be in a variety of situations the following will clearly show.

In Anemia

Some physicians prescribe blood transfusions routinely for anemia. How ill-advised such treatment can be Dr. B. S. Leavell, Professor of Medicine and Chief of Hematology, University of Virginia, shows: "Now as for anemias due to defective blood production . . . We have some patients who did light housekeeping and got along very well till the hemoglobin got down to 2½ grams . . . It varies with the individual . . . This simply shows that in patients with intrinsic defects . . . there isn't much use of transfusing them if they are surviving . . . they have reached a pretty stable situation and this patient with sickle cell anemia . . . we transfused him up to normal level and in a few months he is back to where he was before."

He also tells of a lively young businessman who had the flu and went to the hospital. "He had a mild anemia which was not investigated but he was so anxious to get out that his physician transfused him to speed his recovery. He received an entire pint of blood despite development of chills and backache during

its administration . . . He finally died." —*Uses and Misuse of Blood Transfusions.*

In support of the foregoing is this experience: "In 1964, I became critically ill with anemia and was transported to the hospital. The doctor said that only a blood transfusion could save me. . . . When I declined this treatment . . . he began giving other treatment and marked on my card: 'He has refused blood transfusions.' The same day I arrived in the hospital, a man in my room died. He had had a blood transfusion a month before. A week later another man in the room was given a blood transfusion for the same sickness I had. . . . However, shortly after this the man . . . suddenly died, whereas I became well."—*1969 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses.*

Brain Surgery Without Blood

Among the most serious operations are those that involve the brain. Yet here, too, certain neurosurgeons have been willing to forgo the use of blood out of respect for the religious scruples of their patients. One such was Dr. J. Posnikoff. Writing in *California Medicine,* February 1967, he told of the "Cure of Intercranial Aneurysm Without Use of Blood Transfusion." After presenting the extent of the problem (it was a large aneurysm) and describing in detail how he dealt with it by means of the two-stage technique, he observes:

"It is the current opinion of most neurosurgeons that transfusion of blood is absolutely essential in operations for intercranial aneurysms. This case demonstrates, however, that each aneurysm should be considered individually. *It therefore behooves us not to routinely deny major operation to those who may be in desperate need but who cannot morally accept blood transfusion.*" (Italics added.)

Another California neurosurgeon tells of performing a craniotomy on a nine-year-old child without using any blood. In Philadelphia a neurosurgeon consented to remove a brain tumor without use of blood, although he had previously never performed this operation without using five to six pints of blood. Not only was this operation an unqualified success but the recovery was so fast that it amazed the entire hospital staff. When asked if he would do it again, the neurosurgeon replied: "Yes, I would be very glad to do so," and he has, since, done so.

Last February in Brooklyn, New York, a two-year-old boy's head was pierced by a part of a metal toy that went in an inch and which his parents were unable to remove. One hospital after another wanted to operate but refused to do so without blood. Finally one of New York city's leading neurosurgeons, Dr. Matthews, was consulted, and he agreed to handle the case. In a matter of minutes he was able to extract the obstacle without even resorting to operation.

Heart Surgery

Among the great strides that modern surgery has made is in open-heart operations. And here again we find some right up in front in performing them without blood transfusions while others still insist on the need of blood. Thus Dr. Denton A. Cooley states that use of a 5 percent glucose solution has been standard procedure at his hospital since 1962. Yet as late as 1967 a patient with scruples against using blood was denied open-heart surgery in Atlanta, Georgia, necessitating his flying to Houston, Texas, where open-heart surgery was performed without using any blood.

Another case was that of a boy named Gino, in the Bahamas. He had a heart murmur requiring surgery. The surgeon requested to use blood in case of an emergency, 'for the lad could die any time.'

The mother remained firm, however, and so the operation was performed without blood. She reports: "Of the three heart patients' operations that day, Gino's was the most serious, yet he was the first one they could move. The doctors would come as many as seven at a time and would marvel at his quick recovery."

Greg, a three-year-old lad living in the state of Washington, was suffering from a serious heart defect. In view of the parents' objection to blood the medical team agreed to operate without blood, but not without first warning of the risk this involved. The operation was a success, even though during the operation it was discovered that the defect was even more serious than had first been thought.

In Gibraltar a woman who had been studying the Bible with one of Jehovah's witnesses was told she needed a heart operation because of an obstructed valve. However, at the hospital the surgeon, upon learning of her scruples against blood, became so angry he sent her home. But the next day it so happened that a heart specialist from London visited the hospital and, hearing of the case, asked the woman to return. After examining her he said he would gladly operate without blood, much to the chagrin and embarrassment of the local surgeon who had refused to do so. The operation was successful in every way.

In Accidents

Serious accidents present a particular challenge to surgeons as they often involve much loss of blood and represent real emergencies. But even in such cases alternatives have proved effective time and again. Thus a California father while at work fell through a hole in a roof and twenty feet on to a cement floor. Rushed to the hospital, he was found to have fractured ribs, left arm and wrist and pelvic bone, as well as sustaining a brain concussion. Slipping into a coma, he kept muttering in Spanish, "Give me glucose. Give me glucose." After five days he came out of the coma, at which time the doctors wanted to remove his spleen because of the danger of its rupturing because of his continued hemorrhaging. But they would not do so without a blood transfusion, to which neither he nor his wife would assent.

Then, as his wife tells it: "I told the doctors that if they refused to do all they could to save him without blood they would be his murderers. They answered that it was I who would be guilty. What else besides giving blood could they do? I quickly retorted: 'Why haven't you given him vitamin B complex, iron and liver shots? Give him vitamin K to help coagulate his blood. How can his body build blood as fast or faster than he is losing it without nourishment?' The doctor answered that he is not a bleeder and that vitamin K could be dangerous. I explained that I know that, but he is evidently unable to stop bleeding now and a little might help. He wanted to know how I knew so much about these things, and I explained that that was what they had done for me years ago when I was rushed to the hospital hemorrhaging." While a week later this father faced another crisis, he fully recovered and that without any blood.

In another case a six-year-old boy in New York State was riding his bicycle when he was run over by an auto. He suffered from skull fracture, broken left arm and leg and severe internal injuries including rupture of his intestines and his spleen. Still the surgeons successfully operated without using any blood. But when complications set in the next day and the boy's heartbeat went up to 216 a minute, the doctors insisted on blood and threatened a court order. However, they were

talked out of it and employed dextran. Within two hours his heartbeat began to *slow down and in five days it was normal.* Recovery was fast and the lad shortly went back to school, normal in every way.

Late in 1968 a young woman had such a serious accident that the doctors held out little hope for her. However, she fully recovered without the use of blood. While she was recovering, her nurse told her she had had a similar accident and had been given blood and that she had never gotten over the effects of the blood *transfusion!*

ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

- Is an Economic Crash Coming?
- Problems That Face Sincere Catholics.
- Are You Ready to Fly in the Jumbo Jet?
- Those Mysterious Cosmic Rays.

In Childbirth Cases

That there are alternatives to blood transfusions in childbirth cases has also been demonstrated time and again. One such case was reported in the Tulsa, Oklahoma, *Daily World,* August 6, 1967, *under the heading "Tulsan Living Refutation* of Transfusions." It told of a mother who had previously given birth to seven children with no more than average discomfort. But with the delivery of her eighth child, a four-pound eleven-ounce daughter, trouble developed, severe hemorrhaging set in. Doctors and nurses tried in vain to stanch the flow of blood. The report said:

"The attending physician reached a decision: the only way to stop the bleeding was by surgery, but an operation was impossible in the face of such blood loss. The patient must have a blood transfusion. A member of *Jehovah's witnesses, [she]* refused the suggested treatment because it was against her religious belief." When she kept refusing, he told her: "I firmly believe there is no hope; I do not see how you can live through the night." But both wife and husband remained firm. "As the night wore on, the hemorrhaging diminished. *The doctor was able to keep her* veins from collapsing by transfusions of glucose and other fluid expanders."

She "survived the night, but the count of hemoglobin . . . stood at 2.4 grams per 100 milliliters of blood. It should have been 16. Her hematocrit (relative amounts of plasma and corpuscles in the blood) was down to 7. It should have been 40. Doctors, amazed that she had survived the night, still recommended blood transfusions in view of the tremendous loss of blood. She continued steadfastly to refuse. The day passed . . . On the third day her blood count slowly began to climb. When she was released from the hospital, four weeks to the day from the time she entered, her blood count stood at 10.2 and was steadily improving." Two weeks later *she "was moving normally around the* house, caring for her family."

A mother in Kentucky who had a similar experience, but with her first child, tells of it in the following words: "In April 1968 I went to the hospital to have my first baby. An infection developed and I *hemorrhaged three times in eight days* after the child was born, making it necessary to remove my womb. My blood count was down to 3 when the operation was performed. When I woke the next morning I was told by a doctor whom I did not know that my blood count was *down to 2.3 and that I would die unless* I received blood transfusions. However, my own doctors worked hard to save my life and in seven days my blood count rose to 7. In another week it was up to 9.8 and I went home. Five weeks after the opera-

tion it was up to 11, and since is at 11.5, higher than it has been for years."

Alternatives to Exchange Transfusions

Many doctors take for granted that a newly born infant suffering from jaundice needs to have its blood exchanged, but here again there are those who point to alternatives, at least in many cases. Thus Dr. P. M. Dunn, writing in *The Journal of Pediatrics,* discusses "The Unnecessary Exchange Transfusion." He relates that "at least half" of Rh-factor babies of a certain study did not require any exchange transfusions, and told that the risks accompanying such transfusions are greater than is generally appreciated.

Medical World News, February 17, 1967, reported that "Charcoal Each Day Keeps Jaundice Away." A New Jersey pediatrician is "feeding charcoal to . . . clear the jaundice and eliminate the need for full exchange transfusions." By this method he has been able to cut down the exchange transfusions by more than 90 percent. And says he: "We've had no toxicity and no trouble from the charcoal." In many hospitals the death rate from exchange blood transfusions is as high as 5 percent. In this hospital it is 1 percent.

Sixteen years ago three Rh-factor babies were born in Reading, Pennsylvania, about the same week, two boys and a girl. The two boys were given blood exchanges and both died in a matter of days. The girl was not given any because of her parents' objection to blood transfusions. They were warned she would either die or grow up mentally retarded. Within the past year this girl was on the National Junior Honor Society for outstanding scholarly achievement. Obviously the doctor was mistaken in more than one respect.

More examples could be given showing that there are indeed alternatives to blood transfusions and that these deserve the notice of judges handling such cases. That the counsel of the Council of Judges is indeed wise can be seen from the following experience:

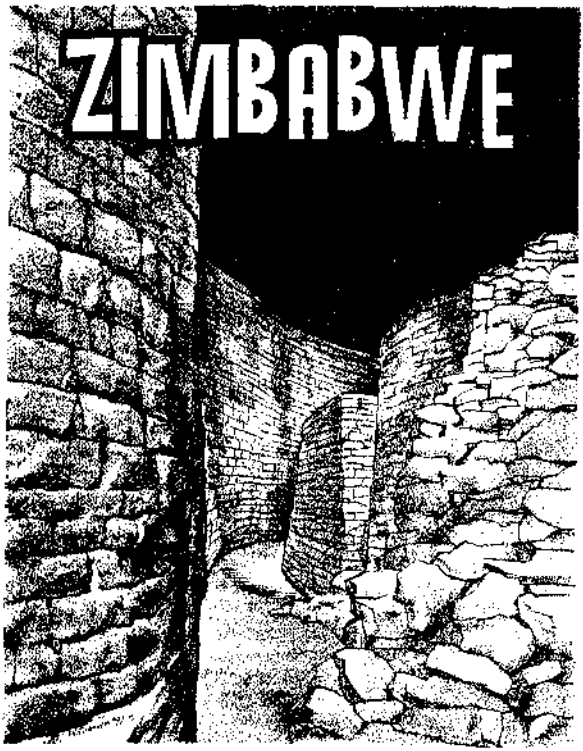
In January 1968 a three-year-old girl suddenly came down with high fever and went into convulsions. When she was rushed to the hospital, the surgeon said that it could well be due to a malignant tumor and that in such an operation if an emergency arose he would resort to blood, and suggested a hearing before the judge. When the matter was explained to the judge, that there likely was a surgeon who would operate without blood, he granted time to explore this possibility. Such a surgeon was located. But because of interference by an anesthesiologist, it was necessary to take the child to a third hospital, where the surgeon, the Chief of Staff, stated: "Yes, I am willing to risk the operation without blood." The operation, which lasted two hours, was wholly successful without recourse to blood; in fact, only a few drops of blood were lost.

Truly it can be said that the words of the ancient wise man, "The one listening to counsel is wise," apply to the judge who heeds the counsel of the Council of Judges in the matter of alternatives to blood transfusions.—Prov. 12:15.

Pumping the Oceans

● There is a tremendous water pump daily lifting from the oceans huge quantities of water. If the oceans were not refilled, in a year the level would drop thirty-nine inches. The "pump" is the sun, which annually evaporates or pumps out of the oceans over 83,700 cubic miles of water.

ZIMBABWE



By "Awake!" correspondent in Rhodesia

IN THE heart of the great Rhodesian veld, not far to the southeast of Fort Victoria, the traveler will come across the remains of a great fortress town, its ruins scattered over a wide area. Most amazing is the complex of vast structures that occupy the center of the area, many of which still stand. Who built them? Why, in a land usually associated with huts, were they needed? And when did all this take place? These are the questions that go through one's mind as one stands amid these ancient ruins and views the distant circle of misty-blue mountains.

Zimbabwe—for that is the name of these ruins—has been an enigma for a long time. Ancient voyagers had reported its existence several centuries ago—at the time linking the location with the land of Ophir from which Solomon obtained his supplies of gold. Then, for a long time, Zimbabwe was lost again. Nobody knew its location. Many doubted its existence. But in 1868 a hunter of ivory stumbled upon the site. Imagine his bewilderment at finding these evidences of an ancient city in the midst of the bush! It must have been like a dream.

Not much bush is left here now. In fact, there are facilities for tourists and every opportunity to examine the area at leisure. Would you not like to do just that? We can preface the tour with the information that Zimbabwe, pronounced Zim-ba'-bwe, is thought to have the meaning "the house of the chief."

Wonder After Wonder

First as we approach the Great Enclosure or Temple we are faced with a wall so tall that it resembles a sheer rock cliff. It is about thirty-one feet high, fifteen feet thick at the base and tapering to around ten feet at the summit, and completely encircles the Enclosure. As we go closer, we note that it is constructed of granite stone, so cut and shaped as to render mortar unnecessary. In single file we go through one of the narrow entrances to the interior, and literally gasp to see the extensive ruins, thinly disguising a system of enclosures, platforms, passages and columns.

At this point we are in what is called the Platform Enclosure, and we can soon see the remains of the raised platform from which it takes its name. Crossing the enclosure toward the platform, we gain entrance into a roughly triangular area behind it, known as the Sacred Enclosure. There in the middle stands a solid stone cone with a flat top, seventeen feet in diameter at the base and tapered masterfully. Nearby stands a second smaller truncated cone. It has been suggested that these together rep-

resent the male and female symbols of phallic worship.

As the Sacred Enclosure narrows toward the northeast we next enter a long, narrow passageway, over 200 feet long, and at places only wide enough for single-file progress. Looking up at the blue sky framed as in a narrow slot between these towering walls, one cannot but wonder who were the builders. The question also occurs, Did ancient priests once use this private passageway leading from the Sacred Enclosure to the north entrance of the Temple Enclosure?

Back into the open again, outside the towering outer wall, and we pause to admire the interesting chevron pattern that runs along the wall near its summit. A bus now takes us over to yet another feature of Zimbabwe, The Acropolis, a steep hill up the sides of which we can observe sections of stone wall clinging to the face some 250 feet above us. We start up and before long find that steps cut into the hillside make the going easier. But these get narrower and steeper as we proceed. How thoughtful of the park management to furnish these rest benches!

On we go up and up, the ascent getting steeper and steeper, until we come to what looks like a crack in the rock face. It turns out to be a narrow passage between two giant boulders, just wide enough to squeeze through—and suddenly we are there. Yes, we have emerged from the cramped passageway onto a flat-topped plateau, with a marvelous view of the countryside for miles around. Inward toward the center of the hill, stone walls again rise up before us, twenty-five feet high. There is a small covered-in gateway, so low we must stoop to go through, and here we are in the midst of what remains of this hill fortress. The nagging question still is, Who built it?

Here are split-level floors, stone dividing walls, winding passages, and, to our left, a fenced-off area. Many evidences there are of alterations and inferior reconstructions. It is clear that more than one people has lived here. At the end of one long passage we emerge into the Western Enclosure. Here is a grand view of the valley below and the entire Temple Enclosure we visited earlier. Steep steps descend from here. But we will move over to the Eastern Enclosure, for it is said that this was the focal point of all the religious ceremonies of the ancient inhabitants of Zimbabwe.

Speculations

Among those who have investigated Zimbabwe there is wide divergence of opinion as to its age and use, so much so that the whole thing is still a riddle. There are those who claim that the whole complex is no more than 500-800 years old, and that it was built by a people native to Central Africa. Others, we have seen, propose a much more ancient history, linking it with Solomon and even the Phoenicians. They point to the similarity of these constructions to those of the Carthaginians. They claim that no primitive tribe could have devised the method of heating the granite rocks, pouring cold water on them so that they might crack into thin slabs from which the stones of this fortress city are built.

Proponents of the "ancient" theory point to the evidences that the original builders must have been familiar with military and defensive engineering. How else could all of the massive ramparts, traverses, screen walls, intricate passageways and hidden entrances, sunken thoroughfares and parapets have been devised? The fact that the surrounding area was and still is gold-mining country is most suggestive. Hoards of mined gold and the readying of shipments to the coast

would certainly require protection in a stronghold such as Zimbabwe.

In earlier times the finding of curious birds carved in soapstone in the ruins of The Acropolis gave color to the idea that the sacred hawk of Egypt, also utilized by star and sun worshipers of the East, was revered by Zimbabwe's builders. A considerable number of phalli were also discovered among these ruins. Certainly there were indications here of something quite different from the crude nature worship of Central Africa's tribes. Still, the whole question baffles investigators.

Old crucibles for melting gold have been found among these ruins. Modern miners in the area report having found crude implements in the old mine shafts, and believe that those early miners, for lack of pumping equipment, simply had to abandon mines whenever flooding occurred.

Not to be overlooked is the possibility that in earlier times a number of men from a more advanced civilization came into this area and managed, for a time, to hold sway over some local tribes, putting them to work to build up this fortress and its surrounding habitations as a safe center for the accumulation of gold and its export.

Reverting again to the interesting chevron pattern that fringes the top of the eastern wall of the Temple Enclosure—it is notable that it extends for only some 265 feet, or that part of the wall receiving the rays of the rising sun during the summer solstice. A coincidence? At least, it is well known in archaeological circles that the chevron pattern occurs frequently—on Egyptian monuments, on Phoenician coins, as well as among many present-day African peoples. It is known to be a hieroglyph for water, and a symbol of fertility.

That Zimbabwe was once a thriving and populous center is noted from the fact that old stone ruins are to be encountered not alone throughout the entire valley but also within a radius of several miles. Whether these represent outposts of the main fortress or living quarters for the garrison or for miners is now difficult to determine. A completely satisfactory solution to the whole question continues to elude us.

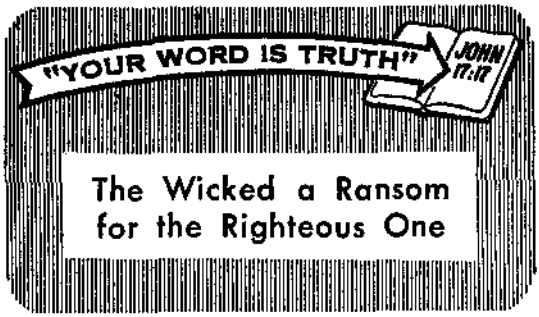
A Place of Quiet Meditation

In these days of bustle and hurry, here is a spot for quiet meditation. Atop The Acropolis the only sound to be heard is the slight swish of the wind in the trees overhead. There is no one to interrupt as one gazes out over the veld, broken here and there by a granite kopje or hill. Mimosa, acacia, wisteria—all have their representatives here. And wild flowers abound.

But now, the sun is setting rapidly. In this latitude darkness comes suddenly. It is time to take our leave, heading back the way we came to Fort Victoria. But not quickly will we forget this strange site, with its numerous baffling clues, its immensity, the quiet and peace that now enshroud it. If the stones could talk, what a story they might tell us! But we must take our leave of Zimbabwe, the riddle of Rhodesia.

Blinking

● The process of closing our eyelids and opening them is blinking. What useful function does this serve? It protects the eyes from injury; it wipes the surface of the eyes clean; it helps regulate the amount of light that comes into the eyes; and it keeps fluid over the front of the eyes. How often do we blink? Most people blink on an average of about twenty-five times a minute.



The Wicked a Ransom for the Righteous One

WOULD it not be strange for someone wicked to provide a ransom for a righteous person? Surely evil-minded, selfish men would hardly consider it worth while to help others voluntarily without also benefiting themselves. It is therefore contrary to their wishes that the words of Proverbs 21:18 are fulfilled upon them: "The wicked is a ransom for the righteous one; and the one dealing treacherously takes the place of the upright ones." But how does this happen?

Generally speaking, those desirous of furthering their selfish interests, regardless of the harm done to their fellowman, would never of their own accord submit to an arrangement that would mean loss to themselves and gain for others. Deliverance for the righteous can therefore come only at the expense of those who would directly or indirectly injure or destroy them. There has to be a reversal of matters, with the righteous person being preserved at the cost of the life of the wicked one.

A number of Bible examples illustrate how this has occurred in the past. For instance, in the time of the Medo-Persian Empire, high officials and satraps plotted against the prophet Daniel due to his having a very prominent governmental position. They succeeded in having King Darius sign an interdict that decreed death in the lions' pit for persons petitioning any god or man, other than the king himself, for thirty days. But Daniel continued worshiping his God, Jehovah, petitioning him three times a day as had been his practice before the law was signed. Although thrown into the lions' pit for transgressing this unjust decree, Daniel was delivered by an angel from certain death. Then came the reversal. King Darius ordered that the wicked schemers themselves be thrown into the lions' pit. Their death ransomed or delivered Daniel from all possible future harm that they undoubtedly would have perpetrated against him.—Dan. 6:1-24.

Similarly, at a later period, the lives of all the Jews were endangered. An Agagite named Haman was exalted to the position of prime minister during the reign of Persian King Ahasuerus (considered to be Xerxes I). Angered by the Jew Mordecai's refusal to bow down to him, Haman sought the death of Mordecai and of all the other Jews in the empire. He misrepresented them to Ahasuerus as undesirable lawbreakers and then added: "If to the king it does seem good, let there be a writing that they be destroyed; and ten thousand silver talents [about $14,235,900 in modern values] I shall pay into the hands of those doing the work by bringing it into the king's treasury." Thereafter Ahasuerus empowered Haman to issue a decree for the annihilation of all the Jews, "young man as well as old man, little ones and women."—Esther 3:1-13.

But soon the tables were turned on the plotter. Queen Esther, who was also Mordecai's cousin, appealed to her husband Ahasuerus for her life and that of her people, and identified Haman as the originator of the murderous plot against them. The enraged king commanded that Haman be hanged on the very stake he had made for hanging Mordecai. The prime ministership was then given to Mordecai, and he and Esther later received royal authorization to draw up a counterdecree for the

Jews to defend themselves against their enemies at the time the law for their extermination went into effect on Adar 13. When that day arrived the Jews stood for their lives and slaughtered those seeking their injury.—Esther 7:3–9:2.

Although Daniel and, later, Mordecai and the other Jews experienced an almost immediate ransoming or deliverance at the expense of their enemies, this is not always the case. During the nearly six thousand years of human history, wicked men have killed many righteous persons. Christ Jesus even said concerning his followers: "People will deliver you up to tribulation and will kill you, and you will be objects of hatred by all the nations on account of my name."—Matt. 24:9.

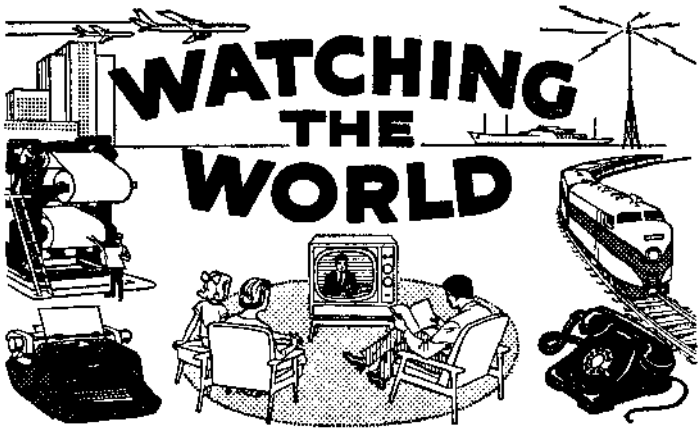
But does the fact that God allows the righteous to suffer entitle them to rise up in revolt, forcing their oppressors to become a ransom for them? No. Even in the case of Daniel and that of Mordecai and his fellow Jews, deliverance came by legal means. They did not become a law to themselves.

Similarly, true Christians today subject themselves to the governments ruling over them and appeal to these for relief from injustices. Since such governments exist by God's permission, they rightly exercise authority to punish lawbreakers and can, as did Darius and Ahasuerus, deliver law-abiding persons at the expense of lawless ones.—Rom. 13:1-4.

Illustrating this is the experience recently had by Jehovah's witnesses in one area of Cameroun (Africa). Local officials there arrested eleven of their number and tried to force them to sign statements renouncing their religion. About four weeks later one of Jehovah's witnesses was murdered. After governmental investigation, much to the surprise of the populace, the local *deputé* (a member of the legislative assembly) was arrested and taken to prison. Other important officials were also arrested. At the trial the *deputé* confessed the murder and was subsequently sentenced to death. But before the scheduled execution he committed suicide in his prison cell. Others involved in the case received long prison sentences. On the other hand, those of Jehovah's witnesses who had been unjustly imprisoned were released and encouraged to continue their preaching activity.

However, even when the governmental authority refuses to render justice and becomes a persecutor of God's faithful servants, this gives the Christian no basis for taking matters into his own hands. A very good reason for this is the fact that Christians cannot determine whether any opposer, even the worst persecutor, will remain such. One of the most zealous first-century Christians, the apostle Paul, said of his former course of life: "I was a blasphemer and a persecutor and an insolent man." (1 Tim. 1:13) And today many onetime persecutors are now faithfully serving Jehovah God. Therefore, were Christians to retaliate in kind, they could actually harm persons who otherwise might have changed their ways and, like Paul, contributed much to the advancement of true worship.

So, when enduring persecution and other abuses at the hands of men, true Christians appreciate that God's merciful forbearance is giving more persons the opportunity to abandon their wicked ways. (2 Pet. 3:9) Patiently they wait upon Jehovah God to take action against the willful transgressors of his righteous laws. Thus at the cost of the lives of the wicked, God's faithful servants will forever be ransomed or delivered from tribulation at their hands.—2 Thess. 1:6-9.



A Declaration for Peace

◈ The first three of twenty-five "Peace on Earth" International Assemblies of Jehovah's Witnesses came to a dramatic close on July 13 when 234,546 persons heard the talk "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years." In New York city at Yankee Stadium, the largest of the three assemblies, 122,011 persons filled the grandstand, the bleachers, the playing field and the tents outside to hear the talk in three languages. The other two assemblies were held at Atlanta, Georgia, and Buffalo, New York. Almost equally as dramatic was the previous day when 197,533 persons in the three cities declared themselves for peace. "Peace with the Creator of heaven and earth, by means of his long-promised kingdom of his Messiah—this is what we hold to be the key to an enduring peace for all the world of mankind," said President Knorr. "When we keep our peace with God, we can never be at war with our neighbors who are fellow creatures of God; peace with God and peace with our fellowman go together." The 197,533 persons endorsed the Declaration as one man with a resounding "I do!" A total of 5,576 persons were immersed at the three assemblies in symbol of their dedication to do Jehovah's will. The week-long assemblies were a source of spiritual refreshment, leaving the Witnesses with a sense of urgency and renewed determination to remain faithful to God, declaring the kingdom of God as the only hope for mankind.

Churchmen Back Violence

◈ The World Council of Churches has been urged to support violence to overthrow political and economic tyranny. The 234 member churches proposed "that all else failing, the church and churches support resistance movements, including revolutions, which are aimed at elimination of political or economic tyranny which makes racism possible." The consultative body included about 70 churchmen, black power advocates, sociologists and conservative thinkers from six continents.

Costly Race into Space

◈ The United States officially launched its all-out moon program on May 25, 1961. The goal was to beat Russia to the moon in a decade. The cost was high. A staggering $24,000,000,000 went into the Apollo program alone. It adds up to $472 for every American family. Almost 500,000 persons were required, in all 50 states. It also required the combined resources of 20,000 American business firms. Yet, American technology has not gone to work on its big cities to do as good a job on its slums.

More Than a Mechanism

◈ That one's heart involves more than merely a mechanism for pumping blood is indicated by some of the results of human heart transplants. Commenting on this, the Panama City *Star and Herald* drew attention to observations made by a member of the heart-transplant team at Stanford University, saying: "A psychiatrist, Dr. Lunde says that five of the 13 people who received heart transplants at Stanford last year developed severe post-operative psychosis [profound disorganization of mind, personality or behavior]. There were also less dramatic effects, such as change in self-image. One 42-year-old man decided he had become 20—the age of his heart donor." The editorial went on to say: "Since medical science began to flourish in the last century, mankind has become increasingly convinced that the human body is just a mechanism. The idea of slipping in new spare parts to keep the mechanism operating is a result of this simplistic conception. . . . If all men understood how miraculous is the human body they take for granted, perhaps man would have more respect for himself and for other human beings."

Illegitimacy

◈ More illegitimate children are being born in New Zealand and the rate of increase is higher than in many other countries. A report says the illegitimate births formed 12.7 percent of total births in New Zealand in 1967, compared with only 8 percent five years before. Comparable figures given for other countries were: Canada, 4.8 to 7.6 percent; Britain, 6.6 to 8.4; United States, 5.9 to 8.4, and Australia, 5.4 to 7.7. Sweden showed an increase from 12.4 to 14.6 percent.

Niagara Falls Shutoff

◈ Drilling and testing operations began on the American Falls at Niagara during the last week of June. Geologists and engineers are seeking ways to lessen the pace of erosion and to remove broken rocks from the base. A temporary dam has diverted the flow of 4,500,000 gallons of water a minute to the much larger Horseshoe Falls. Major slides in 1931 and 1954 have left more than 260,000 tons of broken rock beneath the falls. The falls are to remain waterless until December 1.

The Pope Is No Peter

◈ The Roman Catholic Primate of Belgium, Leon-Joseph Cardinal Suenens, stated that "the institution of the Papacy today needs credibility, and the first step to achieve it would be for the Pope to be elected by representatives of the universal church—not only cardinals and bishops, for I would gladly see the laity adequately included among the electors." "The Pope today does not give the general impression of being Peter's successor," he said, "but rather the successor of Emperors and political sovereigns."

Convents Imperiled

◈ The number of Roman Catholic girls entering convents in America has fallen off at an alarming rate during the past few years. One of the larger communities of nuns, the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, reported the number of novices has dropped from 61 in 1966 to six in 1968. At another large order there were 114 novices entering the convent in 1965 compared to only 35 in 1968. A former nun said the decline is due to the church changing too slowly, stating: "I felt I couldn't wait 20 more years for the church to change." A Catholic journalist said that if the drop-off continues at present rates, it could threaten the very structure of orders of sisters. Nationally, the number of Roman Catholic sisters has declined steadily since 1965, from 181,421 nuns to 167,167 in 1968.

Noise Can Make You Sick

◈ Noise can make you sick both physically and mentally. Experiments have shown that unwanted sound can cause a variety of ills ranging from ulcers to hives. The fact that noise can cause hearing loss has been known for a long time. Noise has a definite detrimental effect on the mind. Listening to rock 'n' roll music raises the blood pressure so high that it is dangerous to elderly persons. Noise that interferes with sleep is a threat both physically and mentally. It lessens the body's resistance to disease and physical stress. A person who is not permitted to dream, even for only a short time, may develop psychoses, hallucinations, suicidal and homicidal impulses and nightmarish memories, according to Dr. Julius Buchwald of the State University of New York's Downstate Medical Center.

Commercial "Pilgrimages"

◈ A concerned Roman Catholic layman says that the piety of millions of American Catholics is being exploited cynically by hard-sell advertising. Bruce Hutchinson of California said that he was perturbed especially about what he calls "the Pilgrimages" and "Catholic tours" that are extensively advertised in Catholic publications. The ads that promote them, he says, are "profoundly hypocritical" because "they are in fact selling a secular product, a vacation trip, by presenting it to us as a religious act, a pilgrimage." Each pilgrimage generally has a "spiritual director," usually a priest who gets the trip free. The idea of having a priest along suggests somehow an aura of holiness to the entire trip. "It is deceiving and exploiting us, stamping a secular pursuit with the seal of the church and persuading countless good Catholics that their trip to Fatima or Glacier National Park is a response to Christ's call for penance," he says.

Skyscraper for Paris

◈ Until recently, Paris buildings were limited to 12 stories. But starting in September, a 58-story building is to be constructed on the site of the former Montparnasse railway station. At 656 feet, it will be Europe's tallest office building —second only in Paris to the 984-foot Eiffel Tower.

Flying Ships

◈ The Seaspeed and the Hoverlloyd are crossing the English Channel with speeds up to 90 miles per hour. The two hovercrafts make more than 20 trips daily. The journey from Dover to Boulogne takes about 35 minutes. The hovercrafts now in use carry 254 passengers and 30 cars. During the peak vacation month of August, the schedule is to be stepped up to 50 crossings a day. The hovercraft has cut by almost two-thirds the time taken to cross the Channel by ferry.

Advantage or Disadvantage

◈ Parents may not be obligated to provide their offspring with a secure future, states Dr. S. E. Rosenberg of Canada, "but they are surely obliged to give them a secure foundation on which to build their future." He then quotes the words of Dorothy Law: "If a child lives with criticism—he learns to condemn; if a child lives with hostility—he learns to fight; if a child lives with fear—he learns to be apprehensive; if a child lives with pity—he learns to be sorry for himself; if a child lives with ridicule—he learns to be shy; if a child lives with jealousy—he learns to feel guilty; if a child lives with tolerance—he learns to be patient; if a child

lives with encouragement—he learns to be confident; if a child lives with praise—he learns to be appreciative; if a child lives with acceptance—he learns to love; if a child lives with recognition—he learns it is good to have a goal; if a child lives with honesty—he learns what truth is; if a child lives with security—he learns to have faith in himself and others." The Bible says: "Train up a boy according to the way for him; even when he grows old he will not turn aside from it."—Prov. 22:6.

2,700-Percent Rise in Cost

◈ If Americans are wondering why they are paying such high taxes, perhaps a quick glance at the rising costs of military hardware might provide some explanation. A Pentagon official testified on June 11 that the Minuteman 2 missile was expected to cost almost $4,000,000,000 more than was originally estimated and that the price of a rescue submarine had increased 2,700 percent. Many a taxpayer wonders why there appear to be growing sums for weapons of death and destruction, but relatively little to combat poverty and disease.

Employee Drug Abuse

◈ There are published reports that say three out of every four companies with 50 or more employees may have a drug-abuse problem, according to Frank E. Bird, director of corporate safety and security for Insurance Co. of North America. Bird said that younger employees, between the ages of 20 and 30, present the greatest drug problems. He cited a report that said 60 percent of all American soldiers with Asiatic service use drugs. Some insurance companies may require a special pre-employment physical examination to determine whether or not those who have served in the war in Vietnam use drugs.

Shoplifting Losses

◈ Last year, 1968, stores registered record losses, estimated to be as much as $10,000,000,000. This does not include losses from fraud, systematic theft, burglary and armed robbery. These losses come from two sources: pilfering (defined as employee theft) and shoplifting. Most shoplifting is done by amateurs—mainly teenagers. More and more store operators realize that tough action must be taken. When shoplifters are now apprehended, a greater number are arrested and charged despite their age.

What Does Your Future Hold?

No man can say for certain what tomorrow will bring. But we *can* know without question what God will do because he has revealed in his Word, the Bible, what his purpose is toward mankind and what the future holds for this present generation. You have a place in that purpose, but whether it will be for your good or your bad depends upon you. Learn what God requires of us and what your future *can* hold for you. The *Watchtower* magazine is published to help you. Read it each issue. Send today. One year, 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

I am enclosing 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c). Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

'Lift Up Your Head' in CONFIDENT HOPE

Why?

With the world torn more and more by discord and confusion, how is that possible?

With man's efforts failing on every hand to restore peace and security, with what confidence for the future?

The answer is one that brings real assurance because it is founded on the Bible. After describing the unprecedented violence and world turmoil the Bible says: "As these things start to occur, raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because *your deliverance is getting near.*"—Luke 21:28.

Could you want more reassuring news than that?

But how can you learn more about it?

What can you do to make certain you will benefit?

Read the books

Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God
and *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*

These two hardbound books total 608 pages and contain literally hundreds of Bible quotations and references. Both for only 6/6 (for Australia, 75c; for South Africa, 53c). Send today.

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

Please send me the two reassuring books *Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God* and *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. I am enclosing 6/6 (for Australia, 75c; for South Africa, 53c).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

Is Humility Really Desirable?

Facing the Problems of Widowhood

Drilling for Oil Under the Sea

"Switches" That Turn Genes On and Off

FEBRUARY 8, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes *facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered* by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting *the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent* passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those *disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establish*ment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,450,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	8/6
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. **Notice of expiration** *is sent at least two issues before* subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Thought Control—Voluntary or Coercive? 3

Is Humility Really Desirable? 5

Facing the Problems of Widowhood 9

Drilling for Oil Under the Sea 13

Hawaiian Memories of the Past 17

Degeneration, Not Evolution 19

Finding and Walking with God 20

"Switches" That Turn Genes On and Off 21

The Rewards of Good Training 26

"Your Word Is Truth"
Must You Confess Your Sins to a Priest? 27

Watching the World 29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, February 8, 1969 | Number 3

THOUGHT CONTROL Voluntary OR COERCIVE?

HOW would you like the government to control your thoughts by means of food additives? 'Fantastic! Impossible!' do you exclaim? Not at all, for psychologists even now speak of being able to manipulate the human race through drugs.

Thus Dr. K. E. Moyer of Pittsburgh University recently said: "It is not inconceivable that specific anti-hostility agents can be placed in the water supply to make a peaceful population. That is, of course, frightening, but the potential is there whether we are frightened by it or not. And it will not disappear just because we ignore it."

Dr. Moyer added that "the control of man's aggressive behavior by physiological manipulation is here now. It is here whether we like it or not, and whether we consider this step progress or not." —Houston, Texas, *Chronicle,* March 24, 1968.

Control drugs have been used experimentally on animals and also on violent criminals. However, what the psychologists have yet to determine is whether man's hostility can be reduced by chemical means without weakening his intellect and ambition, and without damaging initiative and creativity or undermining man's capacity to resist injustice and oppression.

This is not the first time that scientists have toyed with the idea of thought control. About ten years ago there appeared what was called subliminal advertising. This, it was claimed, could influence people watching motion pictures or television programs without their being aware of it. In one experiment, by means of pictures that did not last long enough on the screen to be recognized by the conscious mind, people were told to eat popcorn and drink Coca Cola. Though very brief, they apparently registered on the unconscious mind. As a result the audience greatly increased its demand for these two items, although, mind you, they had no knowledge of having been encouraged to do so. Many expressed strong indignation against the advertising agency's going to such lengths to influence the public to buy. In time the project was abandoned, apparently largely for ethical reasons.

Thought control in the name of science may be comparatively new, but coercive thought control in the name of religion

or as an instrument of government is by no means new. Communist China practices it, as can be seen from reports of those subjected to brainwashing in Red China's prisons. Also Hitler and his Nazis practiced coercive thought control wherever they extended their power, even as did the Fascists under Mussolini.

In times past coercive thought control was practiced chiefly in the name of religion. No sooner had the Council of Nicaea promulgated the doctrine of the Trinity than people were persecuted if they did not subscribe to it. Also Charlemagne, the first Roman emperor to be crowned by a pope, was not content merely to subdue the warlike marauding Saxons. He gave them the option, 'Be baptized as Christians or die!'

How different all this is from the course of true Christianity as taught by its Founder, Jesus Christ! At no time did he teach others to use force to make people adopt his teachings. Rather, his disciples came as peace messengers, having been taught to greet each house with, "May this house have peace." If not favorably received, they were to leave, looking for "a friend of peace" elsewhere.—Luke 10: 5, 6.

Even when dealing with his ancient nation of Israel Jehovah God repeatedly let the people choose. Would they accept Moses as sent from God? Would they enter into a covenant with Jehovah God to keep his laws? In each instance an appeal was made to their reason, and the people responded with a voluntary assent. (Ex. 4: 31; 19:8) Moses' successor, Joshua, put it squarely up to the people, after they had declared their willingness 'to serve Jehovah. Reminding them that Jehovah "is a holy God; he is a God exacting exclusive devotion," Joshua questioned whether his people, the Israelites, so often guilty of grumbling, of showing a lack of faith and of rebelling, would be able to serve such a God. But the people insisted, "Jehovah we shall serve!" No question about it, Joshua did not use any of the coercive tactics that Charlemagne used with the Saxons to get them to profess to be Christians.—Josh. 24:14-24.

However, let it be noted that, once the Israelites had gone on record as accepting Jehovah as their God and benefiting from his Godship, they were accountable to him, were obligated to give him exclusive devotion.

For their own good Christians are counseled in the Word of God to exercise voluntary thought control: "Whatever things are true, whatever things are of serious concern, whatever things are righteous, whatever things are chaste, whatever things are lovable, whatever things are well spoken of, whatever virtue there is and whatever praiseworthy thing there is, *continue considering these things.*" (Phil. 4:8) What worthwhile thoughts this will bring!

Voluntary thought control requires alertness and self-discipline. In particular does it require control of one's emotions. Have you been slighted or otherwise offended by what another has said or done? Do not dwell upon it, but exercise voluntary thought control by changing the subject of your thoughts. Or have you been brought face to face with an appealing temptation? Again, exercise voluntary thought control and dismiss it from your mind before it becomes an overwhelming desire causing you to sin.—Matt. 26:41; Jas. 1:14, 15.

Yes, it is wise to exercise voluntary thought control. Not only does it make for more peace of mind and contentment for yourself, but it is bound to benefit those with whom you have to do. And, above all, it brings with it the approval of the Creator.—Prov. 27:11; Mal. 3:16.

IS HUMILITY REALLY *Desirable?*

Does practicing it bring happiness and success? Or do the proud fare better?

WHOM do you prefer? A person who is mild, modest and lowly of mind, or one who is proud, arrogant and high-minded? Which one, in your opinion, makes the most desirable marriage mate or working companion? Which one would you prefer to have exercise authority over you, perhaps as your employer or ruler?

The answer is obvious, is it not? We usually are repelled by the boastful, haughty person. Domination by him can be oppressive and undesirable. On the other hand, the meek, humble person is a fine companion, and it is indeed pleasant to submit to his oversight or rule.

The trouble is, however, that the arrogant often rise to the top and wield authority. The apparent success of such ones caused an ancient Bible psalmist to say: "I became envious of the boasters, when I would see the very peace of wicked people. For they have no deathly pangs; and their paunch is fat. They are not even in the trouble of mortal man, and they are not plagued the same as other men. Therefore haughtiness has served as a necklace to them; violence envelops them as a garment. Their eye has bulged from fatness; they have exceeded the imaginations of the heart. They scoff and speak about what is bad; about defrauding they speak in an elevated style."—Ps. 73:3-8.

Have you, too, observed that boastful, haughty persons often seem to have the best of things? It is generally felt, therefore, that humility is impractical, that it is not a desirable quality to cultivate if one wants to succeed. Is this true? What do you think?

How the Proud Fare

The fact is that proud, haughty persons do not fare as well as is sometimes thought. Even though they may acquire worldly position and wealth, and, as a result, attract numerous associates, they rarely are truly loved by others. Rather, their exalted opinion of themselves and their quest for prominence generally make them repulsive both to fellow humans and to God. "God opposes the haughty ones," the Bible says. (Jas. 4:6) Is it any wonder then that such ones seldom realize genuine happiness?

Furthermore, their high-mindedness often serves as a trap that suddenly brings them low. As the Bible proverb says: "Pride is before a crash, and a haughty spirit before stumbling." (Prov. 16:18) Even the Bible psalmist who wrote about the apparent success of the haughty went on to observe: "O how they have become an object of astonishment as in a moment! How they have reached their end, have been brought to their finish through sudden terrors!"—Ps. 73:19.

The pages of history are filled with ex-

amples of proud ones suddenly being brought low. Adolf Hitler and Rafael Trujillo are but more prominent recent examples. And although there may be those who seem to be secure in their proud way of life, God sees and promises to take action, saying: "I shall actually cause the pride of the presumptuous ones to cease, and the haughtiness of the tyrants I shall abase." (Isa. 13:11) The proud and arrogant will not fare well indefinitely.

The Desirability of Humility

Appropriately, therefore, Jesus repeatedly emphasized to his disciples the desirability of humility. The disciples needed this counsel, for they were influenced by the worldly attitude of seeking prominence and prestige. This became apparent during the last year of Jesus' earthly ministry, shortly after Jesus had taken Peter, James and John with him up to a high mountain where miraculously "he was transfigured before them."—Mark 9:2-13.

As they were traveling home to Capernaum, an argument broke out among the disciples over which one of them was the greatest. Jesus' favor toward Peter, James and John by taking them up into the mountain may have been a factor in this argument. In any event, Jesus recognized the undesirable attitude existing. So Jesus questioned them. Thus he got the disciples to ask him about the matter on their minds, thereby affording Jesus opportunity to correct their wrong thinking. —Mark 9:33, 34.

The apostle Matthew describes what happened: "The disciples came near to Jesus and said: 'Who really is greatest in the kingdom of the heavens?' So, calling a young child to him, he set it in their midst and said: 'Truly I say to you, Unless you turn around and become as young children, you will by no means enter into the kingdom of the heavens. Therefore, whoever will humble himself like this young child is the one that is the greatest in the kingdom of the heavens.' "—Matt. 18:1-4.

What a fine way to impress upon his disciples the desirability of humility! Little children naturally look up to their elders and consider them as superior. The disciples needed to turn around and become like that. As one of the apostles later explained, they should have developed "lowliness of mind considering that the others are superior." (Phil. 2:3) What pleasantness there is when persons have this humble frame of mind! There are no rivalries, grudges or strained relationships. But a warmth and a friendliness exist that bring true happiness. How desirable!

Later Jesus described the stark contrast between God's people and worldly rulers who lack humility. He said to his disciples: "You know that the rulers of the nations lord it over them and the great men wield authority over them." How undesirable is that arrangement! Therefore Jesus continued: "This is not the way among you; but whoever wants to become great among you must be your minister, and whoever wants to be first among you must be your slave."—Matt. 20:20-27.

Not only did Jesus teach this superior way of humility, but he demonstrated it. The Bible describes how he "emptied himself and took a slave's form." (Phil. 2:7) Yes, Jesus even performed the menial task of washing the feet of his disciples, thus emphasizing to them to what extent they should humbly minister to others. —John 13:4, 5.

Humility—The Way to God's Favor

Humility is really desirable because it opens the way for a person to come into God's favor. Humility moves him to accept God's provisions, even though these

are dispensed through a lowly source. That is why Jesus so often emphasized its importance.

For example, shortly before entering Jerusalem for the final week of his ministry Jesus again seized an opportunity to impress on his disciples' minds the necessity of humility. Notice how he illustrated the humble frame of mind needed to accept the Kingdom and thus gain God's favor:

"Now people began to bring [Jesus] also their infants for him to touch these; but on seeing it the disciples began to reprimand them. However, Jesus called the infants to him, saying: 'Let the young children come to me, and do not try to stop them. For the kingdom of God belongs to suchlike ones. Truly I say to you, Whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a young child will by no means get into it.' "—Luke 18:15-17.

Very young children are usually meek and teachable. They are open-minded and eager to learn new things. They are not hindered by prejudice, nor are they puffed up with knowledge. It is to persons that demonstrate such humble childlike qualities that the Kingdom belongs, Jesus said. Will you receive the message of God's kingdom as young children receive new information—eagerly, open-mindedly, humbly? To do so is the only way that you can gain God's favor.

Humility Tested

It is clear, therefore, that Jehovah God takes delight in humble ones. He says: "In the height and in the holy place is where I reside, also with the one crushed and lowly in spirit." (Isa. 57:15) So, to enjoy God's favor you must prove yourself humble, lowly in spirit. This may not be easy. That it can, in fact, be a real test is illustrated by the example of an ancient army chief.

This man was the Syrian Naaman, who was afflicted with leprosy. Through the Israelite slave girl of his wife, Naaman learned about the prophet Elisha and the miraculous works he performed by means of the power from God. So Naaman went to Israel to seek a cure.

After arriving there Naaman was directed to the home of Elisha in Samaria. But instead of his being welcomed personally, the Bible record says: "Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying: 'Going there, you must bathe seven times in the Jordan [River] that your flesh may come back to you; and be clean.' " (2 Ki. 5:1-10) But, as a prominent chieftain, Naaman did not expect such an ordinary reception, nor did he anticipate receiving such a simple remedy for his disease. What would he do?

Well, Naaman grew angry and began to go away. Indignantly he exclaimed: "Here I had said to myself, 'To me he will come out all the way and will certainly stand and call upon the name of Jehovah his God and move his hand to and fro over the place and actually give the leper recovery.' " Naaman expected special attention, certainly not to be told to bathe in a common river. Disdainfully he asked: "Are not the Abanah and the Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? Can I not bathe in them and certainly be clean?" So pride was about to interfere with obedience to instructions from God's prophet.

However, Naaman's servants now approached him and said: "My father, had it been a great thing that the prophet himself had spoken to you, would you not do it? How much more, then, since he said to you, 'Bathe and be clean'?" At this Naaman humbled himself. Obediently he went to the Jordan River and plunged into it "seven times according to the word of the man of the true God; after which his

flesh came back like the flesh of a little boy and he became clean."—2 Ki. 5:11-14.

What a grand blessing Naaman enjoyed for humbly obeying God's representative! But it was not easy to lower himself to submit to such simple instructions. Similarly, it requires humility for persons to accept the Kingdom message and to act upon it.

A Present-Day Test of Humility

Do you have the necessary humility? Remember, God uses lowly means by which to make known his provisions for blessing mankind. Jesus Christ, whom God sent forth as the chief proclaimer of his kingdom, was not a prominent worldly educator. Rather, he was known as a local carpenter who had no special schooling. (Matt. 13:54-57; John 7:15) Would you have willingly accepted instruction from him? Most persons were too proud to do so. Jesus' apostles also were just ordinary men as far as worldly education and prominence were concerned. (Acts 4:13) Would you have taken the time to consider seriously the message they carried about God's kingdom? To do so would have required humility.

The situation is similar today. God is not using the prominent political, military or religious leaders to proclaim the establishment of his kingdom and the grand blessings it soon will bring. No, but as in the first century, he is using ordinary persons—laborers, housewives, young people and elderly—to do this Kingdom preaching. This activity is now being carried on in two hundred lands by such Christian witnesses of Jehovah. They are pointing out that the present unparalleled "anguish of nations" is Scriptural evidence of the imminent end of this wicked system of things and the ushering in of God's new system. (Luke 21:25-32) Will you humbly give this message serious consideration?

True, it is common for worldly men to scoff at the reliability of the Bible and scorn those proclaiming its message about God's kingdom. Yet, remarkably, the very deterioration in human affairs now occurring world wide was foretold in the Bible! (2 Tim. 3:1-5; Matt. 24:3-14) This is no time, therefore, to allow pride to prevent you from considering the real meaning of world conditions. Heed Jesus' admonition to become as little children. Open-mindedly and eagerly listen to the Kingdom message. Accept a Bible study with Jehovah's witnesses in your own home. Learn about God's grand provisions for soon blessing mankind.

ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

What Is Happening to Youth, and Why?

Miracle Rice—for Asia's Hungry Millions.

This humble course of action will lead you to happiness and blessings that you would not have imagined possible. You will be brought into association with a society of people who truly live by the Bible and who demonstrate the childlike humility of which Christ spoke. You will come to feel the warmth and joy of their fine association. What is more, your faith and hope in God's promises for eternal life in a paradisaic new system will grow until they are the dominating feature of your life. And eventually you will realize the fulfillment of your Bible-based hope and faith. Yes, you will see in your own life the fulfillment of the inspired Bible proverb: "The result of humility and the fear of Jehovah is riches and glory and life."—Prov. 22:4.

Facing *the* Problems *of* WIDOWHOOD



"I NEVER expected to be a widow," said a young woman, "yet here I am without my husband. What am I to do?"

No young wife expects to be a widow, but as long as this system continues, that possibility exists. And it is an eventuality for which wives should prepare.

Every year more than half a million women in the world go through the soul-searching experience of becoming widows. There are over ten million widows in the United States alone, and the net rate of increase is about 100,000 a year. Statistics show that 25 percent of the women between fifty-five and sixty-four are widowed.

While schools do not give courses on how to become a successful widow, still prudent women can profit greatly from the experiences of others. "Wisdom is for a protection," says the Bible. (Eccl. 7:12) And wisdom dictates that women inform themselves beforehand as to what they need to know and do to meet the crushing possibility of widowhood.

"When my husband John died," said a young widow, "I was completely lost. He left me almost totally unprovided for. I am ashamed to admit my first reaction was one of resentment." Another widow said: "My husband left me entirely unprepared for the problems now facing me." Many a heartache and disillusionment of this kind, and countless mistakes and errors of judgment could be avoided if women would face the possibility of widowhood frankly *now*—before it happens.

A husband should realize how important it is for his wife to know at all times the status of family finances; where his will is and the terms of his will; if there is a bank account, any debts, the way his insurance is set up and the provisions of the trust fund set aside for her, if one exists. It would be a wise and loving act if a husband would indicate in writing the names of several trustworthy persons to whom his wife could go for various types of advice. The husband might also make suggestions as to what might be done with the property, provisions to be made for the children and alterations that might be necessary in the family standard of living. All of this would act as a protection. This would be immeasurably helpful for the wife to know *now*.

No matter how prepared the wife may be, death still comes as a shock. Each widow is called upon to deal with a multitude of new problems, and this at a time when she may be confused, grief-stricken, bitter and uncertain. She often is asked to make accurate decisions, manage her

money and make a new life for herself and for her children when she feels most miserable and least qualified. Therefore, thorough preparation beforehand, to the extent possible, should be viewed as a thoughtful, understanding and loving act on the part of the husband.

Try to Avoid Hasty Decisions

Widows are often tempted quickly to sell or give away everything, to move and to start life anew somewhere else. But remember, wisdom is for your protection. And the timely advice for widows is: Don't be hasty! Don't make any drastic changes on the spur of the moment. Don't rush to sell your house or move in with somebody or invest your money in a "sure thing" that will put you on "easy street." Wait. Wait until you have pulled yourself together and thought it over carefully.

If you feel you are being rushed or coerced into something, consult your lawyer, or, if you are one of Jehovah's witnesses, speak to a mature Christian brother in your congregation. The wisdom of the Bible is: "In the multitude of counselors there is salvation." (Prov. 24:6) Never rush into anything that might cause you regret later.

One widow sold her car, because she thought she could get along without it. Then she got a job that required a car. She was forced to buy a used car that was not as good as her old car, and she had to pay more for it than she received for her old car.

Another widow sold all her belongings and moved to another city. "I burned all my bridges behind me," she said. But the new location did not work out. So back to the previous community she moved. This not only proved expensive, but she had to settle for a smaller apartment, for which she paid more rent, and she was also forced to redecorate it at her own expense.

If you feel that you must make changes, then it might be well that they be on a temporary basis. You can always make temporary arrangements permanent after six months or so when you are positively satisfied with the change. Provide yourself with a big 'loophole.' Otherwise, you may live to regret it, for "everyone that is hasty surely heads for want."—Prov. 21:5.

Get Competent Help

Another temptation is to think that others know more and can do more for the widow than she can for herself. The fact is that the widow knows more than she thinks, and she can do more than she thinks. The survival of tens of millions of widows in the world is proof of this. One widow was left with three children, more than $500,000 in debts and back taxes, a court fight, a custody battle and a number of lawsuits; still she prevailed. "I had to be the rock of the family—and there was nothing inside of me but whipped cream," she said. But she seized hold of the situation, went to work on the problems and overcame what might have appeared to be impossible obstacles.

If you can afford it, you may find it beneficial to get professional help. One widow said: "Professional help means your lawyer, your banker, your doctor, not your blood relatives." That does not apply to all relatives; some are very competent, trustworthy and willing to help. But, unfortunately, there are many who are very selfish. The same is true of some professional men; be sure you know the one with whom you do business. Life in this world is hard and it must be faced realistically and honestly. A widow received $60,000 insurance when her husband died. She was encouraged to invest

in various enterprises. Now she is a clerk in a store, every insurance penny swept away. Those who helped her spend it have also vanished from sight.

Often, where wealth and property are involved, one's enemies may be very close to home. A son wanted his widowed mother's money to start a business and build a fortune. The business failed and the money disappeared. If need be, stand up to relatives who might want to put your money into risky ventures. Also, it is usually wise to say "No!" to big brothers and sisters who say, "Just give me all the money and I'll take care of you." Have they truly showed unselfish concern in the past, so that you have reason to be confident that they will show it in the future? Poorhouses are crowded with widows who have listened to attractive promises from self-seeking persons. If the offer is tempting, remember, there is safety in a multitude of counselors. Listen to counselors first before deciding.

Funeral Costs, Promises and Payments

Perhaps the first difficult decision the widow faces is in connection with the funeral arrangements. Many widows have been persuaded to buy expensive caskets and to erect tombstones on plots far more elaborate than they could afford. Widows have spent entire estates on deluxe funerals and then found they had nothing with which to face the future. Others have contracted debts that have taken them years to repay. Incur no debts, if you can help it. Do not be stampeded into paying ten times what a plot is worth simply because it has a willow tree or a fine view of the valley. That valley may turn into a shopping center in a year or two. Anyway, the deceased cannot enjoy the view.

Order the kind of funeral service that you want. A simple, dignified funeral with an inexpensive closed coffin is no affront to anyone. When funeral directors know that funds are limited, most of them will help to keep costs down. Bear also in mind the apostle Paul's words: "We have brought nothing into the world, and neither can we carry anything out." (1 Tim. 6:7) So no good purpose is served by burying a diamond stickpin or a gold watch with the deceased. The dead have no use for silver handles or hand carving on coffins, or for satin linings.

When in a state of shock, money and other things may seem of little value to the widow, but later on they may prove to be very useful. So a widow cautions: "Promise nothing to anybody for at least six months after your husband's death. Or make it a longer period than that . . . Then you will have no rash promises to regret when your judgment is cooler." Also, lend no money and sell nothing until you are sure it is legally yours and you have thought it over carefully.

Also, do not pay any bills until you see proof that the merchandise was actually ordered by your husband or that the services were in fact performed. Do not pay cash on delivery charges unless you know what you are receiving. Racketeers often use these methods to swindle unsuspecting widows.

When Loneliness Strikes

"Look out for the end of the second week," warned a widow, "that's usually when the bottom falls out." When loneliness closes in there may be panic in the thought of spending the rest of one's life alone, eating alone, visiting alone, doing things alone. "Nobody needs me. Nobody cares for me. They don't care if I live or die. I am useless," are the depressing thoughts of a lonely person that can drive one into desperation, if permitted.

What can a widow do to counteract these thoughts? She can stop feeling sorry

for herself by forcing herself to look at the brighter side of life. How fortunate she was to have had a husband, a wonderful love and a happy marital experience. This is something not all women experience in a lifetime. Life teaches us that to have had the love of another person, as one receives in marriage, is an incomparable privilege. If we must lose a loved one in death, were we not immeasurably the gainers and enriched by having had that one in the first place? The widow can always carry with her the knowledge of a love that was hers, and nothing in life can take that away from her.

When loneliness strikes, the widow should quickly busy herself. She can write letters or prepare a dinner and invite friends over. When the hands are busy, working for the good of others, the mind relaxes, depression soon disappears and the fountains of joy open up to flow once again. A real blessing comes when 'all that our hands find to do, we do with our very power,' with zeal.—Eccl. 9:10.

And what are friends for? Call them up when trouble looms. Say, "Let's go out. Let's have a lunch. Let's take a trip." Refuse to allow yourself to become emotionally upset. Like every storm, loneliness passes in time when steps are taken to counteract it. The widow needs to persevere. And physical activity will help weather the storm.

Finding Work

A young widow, if she has not been working already, will most likely have to find a job or turn some talent or skill into making money. Older widows may not find jobs easily, but jobs are there. The widow with children also has a problem. The insurance money, large or small, is often all the average widow will have to depend upon for some time. Therefore the insurance money is not a windfall to be spent on luxuries. Some insurance companies have set up plans that help the widow safeguard her capital. Money comes to the widow in small monthly installments, rather than in one big lump sum.

In some cases poor widows with children, and even without children, have had to appeal to welfare agencies to help them along until they could get themselves financially situated.

Some widows say, "I'm middle-aged. What chance do I have to get a job?" There are many lines of work, some of them are interesting and rewarding, where gray or snow-white hair is no bar.

Investigate the employment offices in your locality. In some countries there are employment offices that charge no fee. These generally are helpful to the untrained and inexperienced in getting jobs. You can also consult private agencies. Watch the classified ads. Pass the word around throughout your entire acquaintanceship that you want a job. Do not hesitate to go after the work you want. Remember, there are millions of widows working.

Faith Is a Strong Tower

Fortunate, indeed, is the widow who has a strong and enduring faith in Jehovah God. She who feels the nearness of God is never alone. The widow who has looked upon religion as something useless or outdated has cheated herself out of this most rewarding experience in life. Her loss is great! A seventy-nine-year-old widow who had lived almost fifty years with her husband, when asked how she managed, replied: "Trust in Jehovah." She continued: "My life is full with spiritual work."

So often widows who have not been introduced to a living faith have no way of standing up to disaster. They flee from

reality into sickness, drink, some philosophy of hate or a futile pursuit of pleasure. On the other hand, those who have made God their strong tower have found in his Word proof that God is a Friend of the widow. His Word counsels Christians to "look after orphans and widows in their tribulation," 'not to defraud widows,' but to "honor widows that are actually widows." (Jas. 1:27; Zech. 7:10; 1 Tim. 5:3) So the widow finds comfort and honor within God's arrangement.

God has proved himself to be a widow's Provider. You may recall those widows mentioned in the Bible—faithful Anna, the generous widow of Zarephath, and the lovely Ruth, to whom it was said: "May Jehovah reward the way you act . . . under whose wings you have come to seek refuge." (Ruth 2:12) What was so admirable about these widows? It was their devotion to true worship and also their loving interest in others. By busying themselves in the service of God they found healing from sorrow and renewed purpose for their lives.

So the most natural direction for the widow to look to fill the void in her life, then, is toward God. Applying her thoughts and activities to his grand purposes, she will find comfort and eternal life in his new system of things.—1 John 2:17.

By "Awake!" correspondent in Papua



SINCE the drilling of the first oil well for petroleum in the United States in 1859, oil-drilling rigs have become a familiar feature of the landscape in many lands. Until recently most of these rigs were on dry land. Now, however, with most of the land areas of earth well prospected and mapped for their oil resources, man has turned to the ocean in his search for oil.

At an average cost of $20,000 per day oil companies around the world are busy searching for earth's undersea treasure. In many areas oil has been found. In fact, after a recent find in the Tasman Sea it was predicted that within a decade offshore oil fields will supply all of Australia's petroleum needs.

Such drilling down through the ocean floor, often at great depths, has necessitated new types of drilling rigs and new techniques. Just what kind of equipment is being used, and how is the operation conducted? Perhaps the best thing to do is visit one of the latest rigs—one that has been drilling in the Gulf of Papua since October 1967.

The Drilling Rig

This is one of the largest rigs of its kind afloat. Dwarfing the 286-foot rig that has been so successful in the Tasman Sea, this one has an overall length of 400 feet

and a displacement of 11,000 tons, nearly twice that of the rig operating in the Tasman Sea. Technically it is classified as a drilling ship, for besides fulfilling the requirements of a standard rig it can also move along under its own power. It has twin propellers and a total of 4,500 horsepower at its command. On its maiden trip the ship was able to average a speed of twelve knots—quite a feat for an oil-drilling rig!

The ship's crew and drilling personnel are rotated so that each has opportunity for a break ashore. Relief teams are transported regularly from the capital to the most convenient airstrip, and thence by helicopter to the rig, where others await the return flight to families and friends for a brief respite.

It is in one of these helicopters that we shall make our trip out to the rig. It carries us over the maze of waterways and canals that wind in and out among the nipa palm islands and swamps that are common on the shoreline of this region. Soon we are flying over open sea, and our destination, the drilling ship, comes into view. The 142-foot derrick especially captures our attention as we settle down on the helicopter deck astern.

No small ship this. Why, as we take a look over the edge we note that there is a drop of at least forty feet to the water below. Down in the engine room we note eight generators, some to supply the ship with a 415-volt A.C. supply of electricity, and others to furnish the power to drive the ship's D.C. motors as well as the motors that operate the drill, the pumps and the draw works on the rig.

Next day, by arrangement of the captain, we tour the various parts of the vessel. One thing that puzzled us was soon cleared up by our guide: How could the ship be kept steady enough at sea for drilling purposes? The answer: The ship is held firmly by ten anchors weighing fifteen tons apiece. Eight of them are fastened to 1,500- to 3,000-foot lengths of 2 3/4-inch alloy steel chain and two are fastened to 1,500- to 2,200-foot lengths of 2¼-inch wire rope. By slackening the wire ropes on the bow or stern and playing out the chains either fore or aft on one side of the ship, while taking up the slack on the opposite side, it is possible to maneuver the ship into position directly over any proposed drilling site.

Almost amidships on the main deck we come to what is called the drill well, more often spoken of by the personnel as the "moon pool." It is a hole 22 feet by 20 feet that runs vertically through the ship to its keel. Through this the drill, casing and other apparatus are lowered to the ocean floor. Up a flight of steps the guide leads us to the drilling platform, mentioning as we go something about "coming up out of the hole." This, we found out, means that they have drilled at this site to the maximum depth planned for the time being—in this instance 8,000 feet—and are now bringing the lengths of drill pipe back on deck.

As we watch the derrick lift long lengths of pipe out of the hole, one after another, the guide explains that the derrick's control systems are run by compressed air, whereas other machinery is driven by sparkproof electric motors. These latter are a vital necessity, for, should any gas be blowing out of the hole, a spark could touch off an explosion.

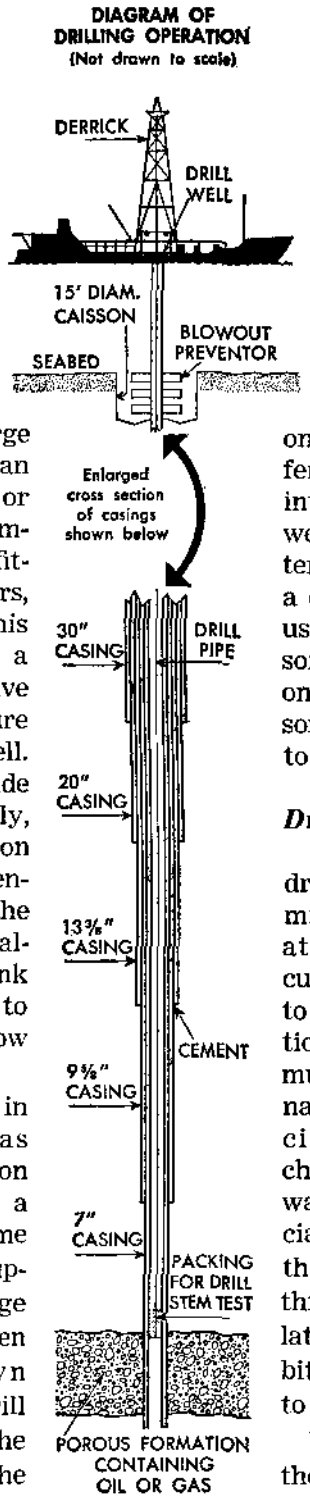
It is interesting to watch them "come out of the hole." As soon as one length of pipe is pulled to the top of the derrick, the drill crew quickly swing a compressed-air vise into position. It clamps the end of the next section of pipe, now protruding from the rotary platform. The top

length of pipe is then unscrewed and lowered into an automatic pipe rack. In the actual drilling operation the reverse takes place. As section after section of the drill pipe descends into the depths, the next section is screwed on, and so on until the desired depth of the hole is reached.

Sinking a Well

Apparently, before they started drilling at this site a large hole had to be made on the ocean floor, into which a caisson or large metal box, having a diameter of fifteen feet, had to be fitted. It consisted of three layers, each about eleven feet high. This caisson houses what is called a "blowout preventor," a protective device used in case high-pressure gas is encountered in the well. This preventor is actually made up of a series of valves. Normally, the caisson would simply rest on the ocean floor, still leaving plenty of space between it and the ship's keel. However, here in shallower waters it had to be sunk below the ocean's bed so as to leave plenty of clearance at low tide.

Once the large caisson was in position, a 36-inch hole was drilled through its center and on down through solid ground to a depth of 100 feet. Into this some 30-inch casing was sunk, its upper end being fastened to a flange at the center of the caisson. Then cement was pumped down through the center of the drill pipe and forced up around the outside of the casing from the bottom to the top where it set. Then a 26-inch bit was lowered through the casing to drill on for 400 feet at this smaller diameter. Into this some 20-inch casing was inserted and cemented from bottom to top in the same manner.



At this point the blowout preventor was installed, as a safety measure, in case of a blowout. From there on down, various lengths of different size casings were lowered into the drilled hole. These too were cemented into position. After the 20-inch casing, some with a diameter of 13 3/8 inches were used to a depth of 3,300 feet; then some 9 5/8-inch casing continued on to a depth of 6,000 feet; finally some 7-inch casing will be sunk to the full depth of the well.

Drilling Mud

To lubricate the bit during drilling operations, special mud mixtures have to be made, and at intervals samples of the drilled cuttings are taken and examined to determine the kind of formations being drilled. The drilling muds are not "mud" in the ordinary sense. Rather they are special mixtures of freshwater, chemicals, clay, fibertex, mica, walnut husks, and so on. The special mud is pumped down through the drill pipe and bit and on up through the casing. As it circulates it cools and lubricates the bit as well as flushing the cuttings to the top of the casing.

When brought to the surface, the mud goes through a shaking

system where the cutting samples are thoroughly examined. From this stage the waste is channeled overboard and the drilling mud is recycled. Evidently it is quite an art to determine the right consistency of mud to use, viscosity and weight being qualities that receive careful consideration.

Geological Tests

From cutting samples geologists can determine the different strata of rocks being drilled, whether it be limestone reef, mudstone or something else. The presence of hydrocarbons is watched for, and the amounts in which they occur. It was quite surprising to learn, too, that what these men expect to find when searching for oil is not some huge underground reservoir, but rather porous rock with a large amount of hydrocarbons present.

When a certain depth is reached, some wire-line logging instruments are lowered into the hole. These measure the amount of natural radiation as well as the effect that gamma radiation has on the formation. The electrical properties of the formation are also determined, to ascertain whether there are hydrocarbons present. If present to any degree, they have a high resistance to electricity. Measurement of the velocity of sound waves through the rock is also taken in order to determine the degree of porosity of the formation.

Should there be any hint of the presence of oil or gas, a "drill stem test" is made. The annular space between the outside of the drill pipe and the casing is sealed off with a packer at the base of the drill pipe just above where the test is to be made. Then explosive charges are used to make a series of perforations through the casing and into the formation below the base of the drill pipe. Any oil or gas present should then flow up through the center of the drill stem to the surface, where experts can examine it.

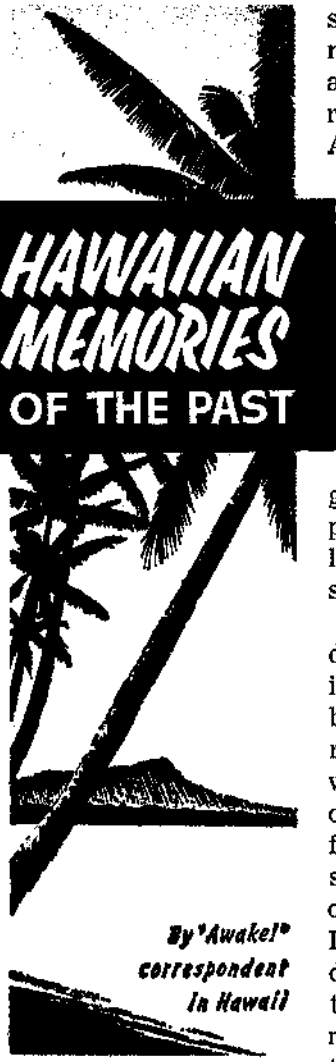
Why the Expensive Search?

Only gas has been located at this site, and in order for such a well to be profitable it would have to produce millions of cubic feet a day. Oil companies, however, hope to find crude oil, and so they continue month after month to spend fantastic sums of money in the search. How costly the search is may be gathered from the fact that perhaps only one well in ten will produce oil and one well may cost as much as $2 million to drill. If the odds against finding oil under the sea are so great, why, you may ask, is so much invested in the quest?

Companies, it seems, are prepared to take the risk, for they realize that, once successful, the costs involved would be nothing in comparison with the returns. Offshore drilling has opened up opportunities for non-oil-producing countries to produce their own oil. Australia, for example, may one day produce sufficient oil from under the sea to satisfy all of its needs in this respect. The hopes of many in Papua and New Guinea have been spurred by success in other lands.

In a commercial age, for a country like Papua to strike offshore oil reserves would have far-reaching consequences. It could mean the country's becoming self-supporting. True, not all of the gains would be entirely beneficial. Materialism would get a grip on many. The peace and beauty of the land and its adjacent waters would be marred. The tempo and pressures of industry would take their toll. Yet people tend, for the most part, to consider immediate benefits as far outweighing future possibilities of loss and danger.

HAWAIIAN MEMORIES OF THE PAST



By "Awake!" correspondent in Hawaii

DID you know that, of all the fifty states of the United States of America, Hawaii has the only palace with a throne? And to most Hawaiians that palace constitutes a link with their varied history of the past. Little wonder, then, there were cries of *Auwe! Auwe!* (Too bad! Too bad!) when the news was first released that the old Iolani Palace and its throne room were to make way for the new capitol building.

Native islanders could take some measure of consolation from the fact that the old throne, which is today but a symbol, is to be kept intact and provided with a suitable display location. It certainly brings back many memories —some happy and some less so. Certainly it stands for a much more tranquil way of life—one that has now all but vanished. Would you like to know something about it?

As every Hawaiian child in school can tell you, these lovely islands were discovered in 1778 by the famous adventurer Captain James Cook. To honor the patron of his voyage, the fourth Earl of Sandwich, Cook named them "Sandwich Islands." The discoverers landed first on the northern island of Kauai, and then in time visited the other islands. This first visit was attended by a strange combination of circumstances.

In the first place, Cook actually stumbled upon the islands most unexpectedly —he was not looking for them. Then, on two occasions he made landings at the season of the year when the natives, in accord with their ancient legends, expected the return of one of their gods. And to heighten the interest of the islanders, Cook's ships fitted the description given in the legends. Still more important, from the modern point of view, the chronometer had just been invented, so that ship navigators could determine the exact longitude of the islands, thus giving them a permanent place on the charts. These islands were now a reality to seafarers.

Cook himself was killed during a skirmish with the islanders over the theft of a boat. But ships began to call regularly, for here were fine wintering places for traders of every kind, rest and refreshment for ships' crews suffering from scurvy and other deficiency ailments. Lush greenery blanketed the deep valleys and extended to the tops of the deep-ridged mountains. Azure-blue waters and golden sands invited relaxation. As Mark Twain described them: "They are the loveliest chain of islands anchored in any ocean."

Island History

Before the advent of Europeans, civil wars had plagued the natives, as various chiefs vied with one another for supremacy. From the southernmost island of the group arose a young chief who was to become the outstanding figure in the history of the South Seas. Kamehameha the Great came to be known as the Napoleon

of the Pacific. His struggle for control of the islands began shortly after Cook's arrival, and in some twenty years (by 1810) he had united all the islands under his rule. That was the start of a dynasty that was to endure for almost a hundred years, bringing Hawaiians an era of peace and progress.

There were others, however, besides the English who were interested in establishing a foothold in this part of the Pacific. In 1814 a Russian cargo ship was wrecked on the shores of Waimea, Kauai. Its cargo was bound for the Russian settlement at Fort Ross, California. The governor of this settlement commissioned an agent to try to recover the cargo and at the same time set up a permanent trading post in the islands. The agent exceeded his authority, involved the governor of Kauai in a treasonable agreement to make the island a protectorate of the Russian Czar, and even went so far as to build a blockhouse at Honolulu, mount guns and hoist the Russian flag.

Kamehameha on the Big Island sent word to his Oahu chiefs to oppose the Russians. Faced with superior forces, the Russians retired to Kauai, where they built another fort at the mouth of the Waimea River. Later they were expelled from this fort by the governor of Kauai, who had by this time turned against them. Since the agent had not acted strictly within his orders, he received no backing from the Russian government. Eventually, he and his ships departed for Canton.

On one occasion Kamehameha offered to place his kingdom under the protection of Great Britain, since he could see that there was scant chance of survival in the scramble by European powers of that day for territory in the Pacific. The British, however, turned down the offer. At his decease, his son Kamehameha II succeeded him. During his reign the dreaded kapu or tabu system was abolished. The natives had lived in mortal fear of the power of their priests, always subject to some dreadful punishment for the infraction of their superstitious code. Kamehameha II and his young queen died in the same week, while on a visit to England—of measles.

The reign of Kamehameha III witnessed some far-reaching changes. A modern constitutional monarchy replaced the ancient Polynesian monarchy. Education became widespread, due in part to missionary activity, and in part to the great plantation system that had taken shape. Also, Hawaii entered into its first treaty with a foreign power—the United States.

Under the fourth and fifth (and last) rulers of the Kamehameha dynasty further attention was given to the needs of the people. A hospital was built, a leper colony under proper governmental control was formed, and needed agricultural help was brought to the islands—Japanese workers beginning in 1868, and thereafter Portuguese, Norwegians, Germans and Filipinos.

With the end of the Kamehameha dynasty it became necessary to select a new king. Lunalilo, "The People's Prince," gained the crown, but not for long. On his untimely death Kalakaua, the "Merry Monarch," succeeded to the throne. He did much to promote early Hawaiian culture and develop music appreciation. He took time out to have a round-the-world tour, and enjoyed the distinction of being the first king of a Western nation to visit the court of Japan. Though a pleasure lover, it is said that he took his royal duties seriously and did try to better the conditions among his people.

Vast strides were made in development of the islands during Kalakaua's reign. Steamship and railroad services were made available to the islands. Electricity and the telephone were introduced. Hawaii entered into a reciprocal treaty relationship with the United States and later granted that country exclusive use of Pearl Harbor as a refueling station for its fleets. Appeal was made to the United States to annex the islands, but the appeal was refused by President Cleveland's government.

Kalakaua's sister, Liliuokalani, succeeded him. She was the last to sit on the throne at Iolani Palace. She is remembered for her beautiful musical composition, "Aloha Oe," which has gained world renown and appreciation. In 1894 the monarchy was superseded by a provisional government, and eventually, after many eager demands and numerous delays, in 1959 Hawaii became the fiftieth state of the United States of America.

Enlightenment Brings Peace and Hope

Early missionaries, not yet poisoned by higher criticism, were instructed to learn the language of the people, teach them to read the Bible and lead them away from the superstitious worship of lifeless idols. This they did, and even though false doctrine was also taught, Hawaiians got to learn the name of the true God, Jehovah. That name is well-known among the older generations of Hawaii today, for it appears in their Hawaiian Bibles and is prominent on the cornerstone of the first "Christian" church built in the island territory.

So the field in Hawaii was ripe for the arrival of Jehovah's Christian witnesses with their Bible message of comfort and hope for the people. In 1935, when the president of the Watch Tower Society visited Hawaii and completed arrangements for construction of a branch office and assembly hall in Honolulu, there were but twelve persons actively engaged in preaching Jehovah's name and kingdom. Now that number has risen to 2,728, and over 3,596 Bible studies are being conducted in the homes of persons eager to learn more about the true God, Jehovah, and the kingdom of his Son, Jesus Christ.

So, even though in the past Hawaiians have indulged nostalgic dreams about their history and their royal rulers sitting upon the throne in Iolani Palace, many are now learning about the never-fading glories of Jehovah's kingdom, with his chosen King, Christ Jesus, now installed upon a heavenly throne. To that kingdom they now look for the blessings long foretold by the Bible to come upon obedient humans of every race and land. Hawaii's beautiful island chain will not be overlooked. Many of its inhabitants will prove to be precious in God's sight.

Degeneration, Not Evolution

◆ The modern theory of evolution is built on the idea that mutations, changes in the genes of living things, improved simple organisms until they evolved into higher forms of life, and then finally into man. However, in *The Orion Book of Evolution*, page 73, prominent evolutionist Jean Rostand says: "On the vinegar fly, hundreds of mutations have been discovered, affecting the form or the length of the wings, the body color, the eye color, and so on. . . . They are almost always disadvantageous." Thus, the very foundation of modern evolution is seen to be working against it, not for it. Mutations are disadvantageous. They produce degeneration, not evolution.

Finding and Walking with God

WAS a young lad in 1891 and my family was living in Holland. One night one of my brothers came home and told my father that he read in the newspaper about a "new religion" in America that does not believe in a burning hell but in a resurrection of the dead. My father exclaimed that there was always something new in America, and not much was said further on the matter. I remember that this brief conversation sparked my interest in that "new religion."

When I became eighteen years old, the minister of the Dutch Reformed Church and the elders called on me. They tried to persuade me to become a member of their church. I refused because I felt that there was something radically wrong with the churches. About a year later a minister from another church called on me for the same purpose. Though all my brothers and sisters joined the church, I still declined to do so. I reasoned that it did not have what I was searching for.

However, a few years later, in 1903, I bought a bicycle, mainly for the purpose of attending other churches. None of them satisfied me as being the true one. Now I was determined to find that "new religion" that my brother spoke about to my father. I came to the United States the following year and settled in Iowa. Since I could not read English I could not get much out of the newspapers. Nevertheless, I did notice the printed sermons about the religion I was looking for but I did not realize it then. They were sermons by Charles T. Russell.

When I was twenty-five years old I married, and my wife and I moved to another town in Iowa. There, at last, I met one of the Bible Students, now known as Jehovah's witnesses. He spoke to me about the return of Jesus Christ. I was surprised to learn that the "time of the end" of this wicked system of things was rapidly approaching. After a happy conversation, I asked him where he obtained all this knowledge. He told me that it was within my reach because there were books by Pastor Russell, which I could obtain and study. The next day we met again and he handed me a book entitled "The Divine Plan of the Ages" printed in Dutch. How I enjoyed reading this marvelous book! I knew now that God had let himself be found by me. (1 Chron. 28:9) Soon Jehovah gave me an opportunity to show my appreciation for his loving-kindness.

About two months later, the Bible Students asked me if I would permit a public meeting to be held in my home by one of the traveling representatives of the Watch Tower Society. Not only did I say, Yes, but I went from house to house in my neighborhood and invited all my neighbors to attend. How thrilled I was to see my home filled with eager listeners! The speaker delivered his lecture on the Seed of Abraham in the Dutch language.

Finally, in 1917, we were able to organize a congregation, or class as it was then called, among all the interested persons we found. Now we could work in harmony with the instructions we received from headquarters. Part of our work then was to stand before church doorways on Sunday morning and hand out pamphlets to the people as they came out. Soon the Society sent a traveling representative to stay with us. He gave lectures in the nearby town to audiences that we had arranged beforehand. Yes, our work began to flourish. Many sincere ones who were searching for God's truth joined themselves to us and helped us in our preaching and teaching work. Truly, it was astonishing to see what was accomplished down through the years by Jehovah's holy spirit!

My beloved wife and our eight children all worked with me in the pure way of worship. When all my children reached the age of understanding, they dedicated themselves to Jehovah, symbolizing it by water baptism. When my children married, they too raised their children as I had raised them, yes, in the way of the truth that leads to life eternal. What a joy it is today to see thirty-one grandchildren and twenty-four great-grandchildren all serving as Jehovah's witnesses! Some of them are in positions of responsibility in their congregations and others are full-time preachers.

I am eighty-six years old and I look back over the years with a glad heart. God let himself be found by me and has blessed me with unimagined blessings. My family occupies a place in his theocratic society here on earth and they are all looking forward to eternal life in God's new system, where we can all praise the God who "is not far off from each one of us."—Acts 17:27.—*Contributed.*

"SWITCHES" THAT TURN GENES ON AND OFF

THE development of a human from a single cell in the mother's womb is marvelous indeed. As man learns more about this, his awe increases at the fantastically complicated, yet orderly process.

Despite the many different types of cells in the human body, each one has the same "blueprint." They all contain the identical number and type of genes, the heredity carriers. How, then, do some cells form one part of the body, such as an eye, while other cells, from the same blueprint, form the heart, liver, skin, and so on?

To help us understand something of how this process works, let's listen to the conversation that a scientist father might have with his inquiring teen-age son:

"Dad, in high school today we were told that man may soon be able to create life in the laboratory. In fact, the thought was expressed that, in the future, scientists could create people who would have only the best traits of all the races."

"Well, son, for many years scientists have been trying to create life, but their efforts have not succeeded. They are only beginning to learn about the marvels of cell structure and growth. Why, it was only about a year ago that scientists found out what it is that enables different cells to build different parts of the body even though every cell has the same blueprint. This was the discovery of what scientists call 'repressor substances.' "

"I never heard of them."

"Perhaps the best way to describe these is to liken them to 'switches' that turn genes on and off."

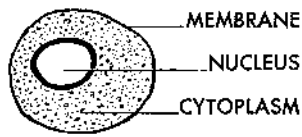
"It sounds quite complicated to me. I'm not sure I even understand what cells are. . . . Also, what are genes made of? . . . And what are these 'switches' you mentioned? How do they work?"

The Living Cell

"Hold on, son! One thing at a time! Let's begin with the cell. All living things are made up of tiny units called *cells.* Each cell is made up of living material called *protoplasm.* Even though scientists have analyzed the chemical substances that make up this protoplasm, they have not even begun to put them together so as to make living protoplasm."

"What kind of a structure does the cell have?"

"If we looked at a single human cell through a powerful microscope we would see that the cell is surrounded by a membrane that encloses a grainy-appearing material called *cytoplasm.* This material flows about within the cell, distributing nourishment and ridding the cell of waste products. Now, within that cytoplasm is a large dot, or sphere, and it is called the *nucleus.* All cells, except red blood cells, which are



SINGLE LIVING CELL

manufactured by the bone marrow, contain a nucleus. The nucleus is like the 'brain' of the cell, directing the cell's activities. If the nucleus is removed or is damaged, then the cell dies."

"What's inside the nucleus?"

"Inside are the chromosomes, the genes and many other chemicals, including the basic materials for the 'switches.' "

"Then, it must be fairly large in size."

"No, son, just the opposite is the case. Most cells are so small that it takes a powerful microscope to see one. Why, not many years ago you were a single fertilized egg cell much, much smaller than a pinpoint!"

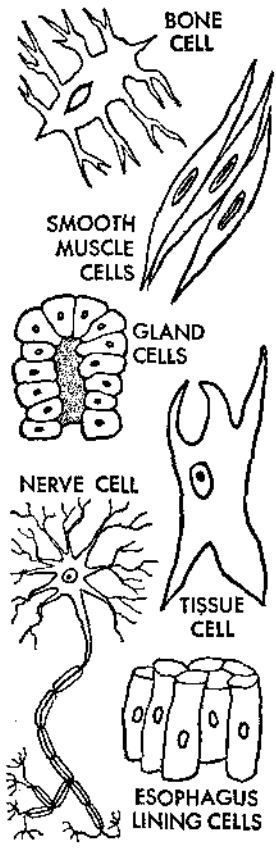
"Do you mean that I was made from a cell that small? But how did all of my different body parts come from one single cell that small?"

"That's a good question. The matter is very complicated, because not only are the various body parts different, but there are also hundreds of different kinds of cells—bone cells, blood cells, muscle cells, nerve cells, and many others. These different cells have many different shapes. Some are round, others are long and hairlike, some look like blocks, others are shaped like ribbons, cylinders or are even spiral, like a spring. And your body is made up of millions of millions of such cells!"

"Wow! That is really amazing. But it makes me wonder even more how that single cell that you mentioned is able to grow into so many different things."

"The question of how the cell is able to do this puzzled scientists for years. However, a few years ago several French geneticists suggested that somehow there must exist a thing called a 'repressor substance.' In other words, there must exist a 'switch' that 'turned off' certain genes in one cell while other genes in that cell were 'turned on' so they could grow into a certain type of organ. But in another cell a 'switch' would 'turn on' the very genes that were 'turned off' in that first cell, so it could build a different organ."

"Did their theory prove to be correct?"



Inside the Nucleus

"Well, let's imagine we're looking inside the nucleus of a microscopic cell that is starting to form a human baby and see if those French scientists were right. Let us say that about one-half hour ago the sperm from the father with its 23 chromosomes reached the egg of the mother also containing 23 chromosomes. These combined to form 23 pairs, or 46 chromosomes altogether inside the nucleus of this cell. Right there, within a matter of minutes, the complete set of blueprints for an entirely new human creature is decided upon."

"*What is a chromosome*, Dad?"

"If we could see one, it would appear to be a fine, hairlike line. But it is so small that the details of it cannot be seen even with powerful microscopes. However, the general function and composition of chromosomes are generally understood by use of a variety of other methods of analysis. These

studies show that chromosomes are the bearers of the genes."

"Just what are genes?"

"A gene is a complex molecule made up of many smaller molecules linked together to form a chain. It weighs only about two ten-trillionths of an ounce, and is made up of a chemical substance known as deoxyribonucleic acid."

"Whew! Isn't there a simpler expression for that?"

"Yes, it has been given the code name DNA. This stands for the chemicals that make up the complex molecule we call a gene. And that molecule carries the inheritance code. The father's sperm provides half of the DNA and the mother's egg the other half. The DNA contains the blueprint for the new baby. Awe-inspiring is the fact that it would take a large public library to contain as much information as the DNA contains! Even more awe-inspiring is it that all this information is passed on to each new cell that is formed, so that every cell of the body has the same information as the original fertilized egg cell. That applies to cells of the heart, the eyes, the ears, and all the other body parts."

Where the "Switches" Come In

"But, Dad, I don't understand. If all the cells contain the same blueprint, how does each cell use only that part of the code it needs to build its own organ? Everyone seems to have his eyes where they belong, and ears always grow in the same places. What makes the right organs grow in the right places?"

"This is where those 'repressor substances,' or 'switches,' come in. In 1967 scientists discovered that certain protein molecules, those infinitely versatile building blocks of life, were the long-looked-for repressor substances, the 'switches' that turn genes on and off. This discovery proved correct the theory of those French scientists. So it is a protein molecule that makes possible the selection of one particular part of the blueprint while filing the rest away."

"Let me see if I understand this correctly. The cell nucleus contains the chromosomes that carry the genes, which are complex molecules made of chemicals called DNA. The DNA contains the human blueprint. This DNA directs the manufacture of various types of protein molecules, which in turn pick and choose different parts of the blueprint for each different body part."

"Yes, that's a pretty good summary of it, although all the various steps are tremendously complicated."

"Can you tell me more about how the cell makes these protein 'switches,' and how these 'switches' go about selecting the different parts of the blueprint?"

"I can tell you what has been learned so far. But you have to remember that the ideas of science change rapidly, so that before long there may be further changes and enlargements on what is known at present."

"Yes; you have mentioned that before."

"Switches" Perform a Huge Job

"To set the stage, let's see how large this inheritance code is and how much of a job these 'switches' have in turning parts of it on and off."

"Fine."

"As we noted before, the gene is a complex molecule whose chemical composition is called DNA. It is made up of many smaller molecules, each of which is called a *nucleotide*. A nucleotide is made up of one molecule of sugar, one molecule of phosphate and an organic base. There are four different kinds of nucleotides, and various numbers of them are linked together in so many different arrangements

that they can't be counted. These different arrangements make up what we might call a code, or blueprint. This contains the genetic information for each person."

"I think I follow that."

"The nucleotides are like different letters of the alphabet. You can use the same alphabet, but the different combinations of letters produce a different meaning so you can convey untold amounts of information. Even though there are only four types of nucleotides, they can combine in many different ways. As an example take the four-letter word SAME. If we rearrange the letters one way we get SEAM, with a different meaning. Arranged in still another way, they spell MESA, with still another meaning."

"How many of these nucleotides are combined in one gene?"

"There may be 1,000 or more of them in one gene. And remember, too, son, that there may be tens of thousands of genes strung together to make one chromosome. And a human cell contains 23 pairs of chromosomes, or 46 in all! So there is a tremendous amount of information that these 'switches' have to turn on and off. With so many combinations available, the possibility of variety in this code is practically unlimited! That is why hardly any two persons look exactly alike."

How the "Switches" Are Made

"But, Dad, that doesn't explain how these DNA molecules can be the same in every cell and yet different cells use only that part of the blueprint they want."

"Well, take a look at this picture of a chain of DNA. Notice that it is shaped like a spiral ladder. The double twisted parallel chains of DNA separate themselves one from the other. When that happens these strands of DNA are building strands of what is called RNA."

"What is RNA?"

"RNA is the code name for ribonucleic acid. It too is a long chain of molecules, similar to DNA, but its chemical composition is a bit different. Also, its function is different. We might say that the DNA is the architect that has the master plans. The RNA is the messenger, or the engineer that the architect sends to carry material and information to the right location in the cell to build our protein 'switches.' So the DNA gives the orders from its master plan and the RNA takes them and oversees the building of our protein 'switches.' These proteins, in turn, build others just like themselves, eventually forming the body part blueprinted in the original DNA."

"What exactly are proteins, Dad?"

"Proteins are highly complex substances found in all living organisms. They make up about 80 percent of the dry weight of muscles, about 70 percent of the dry weight of skin, and about 90 percent of the dry weight of blood. These proteins direct the chemical process of life, or what we would call metabolism."

"Are there different kinds of proteins?"

"There appear to be many types. In fact, there may be at least one protein for every chemical process that occurs in a cell. All proteins are built from the same material, called *amino acids*. There are about twenty amino acids in each protein molecule. These proteins also form long chains that contain different sequences of their amino acids. The function of each protein depends upon the pattern of its amino acids."

DNA MACRO-MOLECULE

"Let's see if I get this straight now, Dad. First of all, the DNA gives orders to the RNA. In other words, it arranges the RNA in a certain sequence. Then the RNA takes this message and begins collecting the different chemicals that it wants and forms various proteins, or 'switches.' And it collects only the pattern that the DNA has indicated. These proteins build others like them until a certain body part is eventually built."

"That's the general outline."

"But what happens if the protein 'switch' changes its pattern and builds something different?"

"This protein 'switch' is not free to change its long chain of amino acids. It must stay fixed in the pattern in which it was placed. That is an unchangeable law put into this mechanism by the Creator. And countless 'switches' are built by the RNA messenger under orders from the DNA. Some of those 'switches' begin building bones, others build the eyes, still others the heart, and so on. Combinations of these protein 'switches' act upon the genetic material in the cell, repressing that part of the code not needed."

"So then, Dad, these protein 'switches' build only one particular part of the body by 'turning on' that part of the inheritance code in the gene, while at the same time 'turning off' another part of the code."

"Right. And it is really amazing when we realize that all of this individual building is coordinated with the building in every other part of the body. The entire system is unified, so that the digestive system, for example, operates in harmony with the nervous system, the blood system and all the others."

"And to think that all we have talked about begins inside the nucleus of a cell so small that a pinpoint looks huge by comparison! In class today the human body was compared to the huge electronic computers man has made. We were told that these machines were proof that man is capable of producing life."

Comparing the Two

"Well, son, let's compare the two, man's computers and man's own body. The human body is far, far more complex, better made, and equipped to do more kinds of work under all kinds of conditions than any machine man has ever made. And while electronic 'brains' can solve mathematical problems, can they build other machines like themselves, by themselves? Can they decide for themselves which problems to work on, and when, or how many? The versatile human brain is easily capable of such decisions."

"Also, the computer takes up a lot of space, but the human brain is very compact."

"That's right. Also, the thousands of parts that a computer has pale into insignificance when compared to the millions of millions of cells in the human. And really, each cell is more complex than any computer. Another thing, too, if the calculating machine breaks down it can do nothing for itself. But a break or a cut in the human body is usually repaired by the body itself."

"So there is a big difference between the body that God created and machines that man makes. I know that I don't understand all the details, Dad, but one thing I do know: God certainly made our bodies in a marvelous way."

"Yes, he did. And learning something about them helps us to appreciate better how David of ancient Israel felt when he said in praise to the Creator: 'I shall laud you because in a fear-inspiring way I am wonderfully made. Your works are wonderful, as my soul is very well aware.'" —Ps. 139:14.

The Rewards of Good Training

PARENTS who diligently train their children *in the righteous way of Jehovah God* find that, when they grow older, they usually "will not turn aside from it." (Prov. 22:6) The parents of one family in Cranford, New Jersey, were greatly rewarded for having a regular family Bible study with their children. The experiences of their son at his place of employment show how deeply God's righteous principles had been impressed upon him. *They began when, at sixteen years of age,* he applied for a job at a dairy store. His mother reports:

"The day of his interview for the job he dressed carefully and neatly and went off to meet his prospective employer. As soon as he walked into the store, the manager said, 'White shirt!' 'Tie!' 'Short hair!' 'You're hired!' My son told him what hours he could work, keeping in mind his spiritual obligations and the meetings at the Kingdom Hall. The manager accepted these and told him to report to work.

"Sometime later the manager found out that Don was one of Jehovah's witnesses and he showed a prejudicial attitude. However, by then he had been sufficiently impressed by Don's diligence and integrity so that he kept him on the payroll. When the manager was promoted, he recommended *that my son be* given a raise and he told the new manager that he was the best and most trustworthy worker. The new manager too had some prejudice against Jehovah's witnesses, because he would look at my son and say: 'Look at me, working with one of Jehovah's witnesses. I never dreamed it. Never!'

"Later, when it became apparent that *someone was systematically stealing money from* the safe, Don was made assistant manager. He was the only one, other than the manager, to be given the combination of the safe. He was also asked to recommend others of Jehovah's witnesses for employment there when an opening occurred. Recently an opening did occur and my son recommended another young Witness for the position. He was promptly hired.

"The manager now demonstrates his complete trust in these two young Witnesses, for he permits them to close the store and take the money from the safe to the night depository."

Truly, the blessed results of theocratic *training are joyful* both to parents and to children. However, what should parents do when a child does not seem to respond to theocratic training and Bible study? Give up? Never! Listen to what this young woman said at a circuit assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in Ohio:

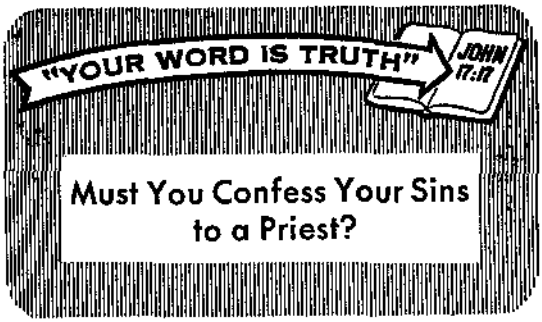
"When my mother became one of Jehovah's witnesses, she insisted that I study the Bible with her regularly. Being a young teen-ager and fairly popular in school, I did not want to 'waste my time' studying the Bible. However, my parents had me under subjection, so I had no alternative in the matter.

"We had our study after school and I tried to postpone it by deliberately making my chores last longer. This scheme did not work. To keep from attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall, I would feign illness, but my mother soon saw *through that trick. I had to* accompany my parents to the Kingdom Hall. Since the hall was located on a busy street, I would rush in so that none of my many friends would see me.

"The Witnesses were always so friendly, for they would come over to me and start talking. I felt that if I could get them to act coldly toward me, then I would have a good *excuse not to attend the meetings. So each* time I went to the Kingdom Hall I resolved not to smile and to act coldly toward them. I was wrong again. They never let that stop them from being friendly. Although I did not realize it then, they were really helping me.

"Mother also helped me to make comments at the meetings. After I began to make comments, things began to make sense. Soon I *was taking my studies more seriously.* Today I am overjoyed to say that I have been serving Jehovah as a dedicated Witness for nearly ten years. How happy and thankful I am that my parents took me to the meetings of the Christian congregation and insisted that I regularly study the Word of Jehovah."

Obviously, the fine and firm leadership of these parents benefited this young person. Surely when parents apply Jehovah's counsel there is a large reward. (Ps. 19:9-11) Are you having a regular family Bible study with your children? If not, then do not hesitate to start one right now and keep it regular. The rewards for doing so are incalculable.



THE Bible explains that Almighty God knows our innermost thoughts and all the sinful things that we have done. (Heb. 4:13) Nevertheless, to maintain good relations with God we must humbly confess our sins. God's own Word says this at First John chapter one, verse nine. If yours is the Catholic *Douay Version* it reads: "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just, to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all iniquity." But to whom should we confess our sins? Must we confess them to a priest?

[2] The Catholic Church teaches that you must confess sins to a priest. It claims that auricular confession, that is, private confession into the ear of a priest, is vital. In his church-approved booklet on the subject the Catholic priest Martin J. Scott observed: "The main thing to realize regarding confession to a priest is that the priest in the confessional is the representative of Christ. The priest is, as it were, a wire from earth to Heaven." *The Catholic Encyclopedia* (1911 edition, Vol. XI, pp. 619-21) also notes: "The confession is made not in the secrecy of the penitent's heart . . . but to a duly ordained priest with requisite jurisdiction and . . . the power to forgive sins." And it adds: "The power to forgive extends to all sins."

[3] But is this what the Bible teaches? Rather than appointing a priestly class to serve as "a wire from earth to Heaven," Jesus taught that "one is your master; and *all you* are brethren." (Matt. 23:8, *Dy*) The Bible also explains that Jesus Christ is alive forever, and that by virtue of faith in his sacrifice sinners can come directly to God in Jesus' name and confess their sins. (Heb. 7:23-25; John 14:6, 14) Thus, no priest serves as a wire or link between humans on earth and God in heaven. Many years after Jesus' return to heaven it was recorded in the Bible that there is only "one mediator . . . Christ Jesus."—1 Tim. 2:5, *Dy*.

[4] Nor does any earthly priest have "the power to forgive . . . all sins," as is claimed. Jesus explained, for instance, that sin against the holy spirit is unforgivable. (Matt. 12:31, 32) Also, the Bible makes clear that forgiveness or remission of sins comes, not through absolution granted by a priest, but only through faith in Christ's sacrifice. "By his name all receive remission of sins, who believe in him," the apostle Peter said. (Acts 10:43, *Dy*) Other apostles of Jesus taught the same.—1 John 2:1, 2; Eph. 1:7.

[5] But what about John 20:22, 23, which is cited in support of the Catholic teaching of auricular confession? It reads in the Catholic *Douay Version:* Jesus "breathed on [his disciples]; and he said to them: Receive ye the Holy Ghost. Whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained."

[6] Note that auricular confession is not even mentioned here. *The Question Box,* an official Catholic publication by priest Bertrand L. Conway, admits this: "Auricular Confession is nowhere expressly mentioned in the Bible," but adds, "Christ himself divinely commanded it by giving his Apostles the power to remit and retain sins." But if Christ actually was here commanding auricular confessions, why do we not find one instance in the Bible

where the apostles in their ministry ever heard confessions or forgave sins?

[7] What, then, did Jesus mean by his above statement *on forgiving and retaining* sins? Apparently this: Since the requirements regarding steps necessary to receive God's forgiveness are recorded in the Bible, the apostles, under the direction of holy spirit, could discern whether individuals were meeting such requirements and could on this basis declare that God had either *forgiven them or not forgiven* them.

[8] Significantly, auricular confession did not become an official practice of the Catholic Church until comparatively recent times. *The Question Box* observes: "It has been universally observed in both East and West since the 12th century." But it was not practiced by early Christians who adhered to the Bible, as many authorities have observed.

[9] Examination reveals that auricular confession involves unscriptural practices. For example, on entering the confessional a person is instructed to say to the priest: *"Bless me, father, for I have sinned."* Yet Jesus said: "Call none your father upon earth; for one is your father, who is in heaven." (Matt. 23:9, *Dy*) Those who ignore this counsel of Jesus do not act for him.

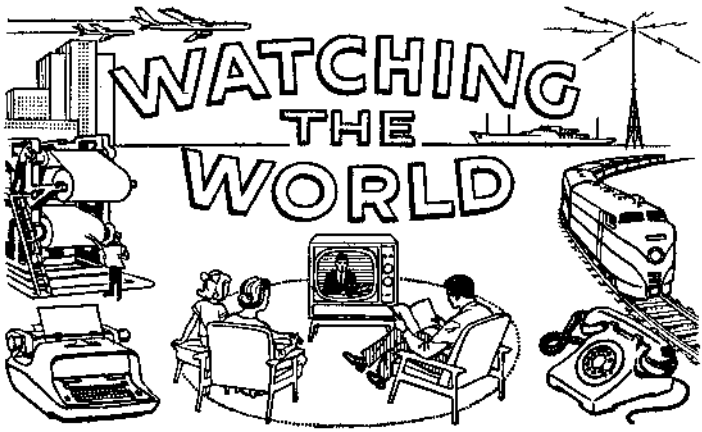
[10] Also, according to Catholic teaching, *confession is* vital to avoid eternal torment of one's soul in hellfire. Writes priest James Kavanaugh: "Without forgiveness of confession he [the sinner] could die and go to hell." But the Bible teaches that the soul perishes at death and is not subject to suffering. (Ezek. 18:4; Eccl. 9:5; Ps. 145:4, *Dy*) There is punishment for those who willfully reject God's provisions for life, but that punishment, likened to being cast into a lake of fire, is death: "the second death."—Apoc. 21:8, *Dy*.

[11] Observe, too, that the Catholic Church instructs its priests to question penitents in the confessional on sexual matters, and "in special detail," according to a Council of Trent decree. Discussing sex relations intimately with women has set a moral trap for priests under a vow of celibacy, frequently resulting in immorality on their part that has created public scandal. Could a practice that has contributed to such immoral fruitage be approved by God?

[12] This does not mean that if a Christian is troubled about a shortcoming he cannot discuss the problem with a fellow Christian. In fact, he is encouraged to do so: "Openly confess your sins to one another and pray for one another." (Jas. 5:16) By confessing one's sins one can receive help and encouragement from one's mature Christian brothers to keep God's commandments. (1 Thess. 5:11) But the Bible certainly does not approve the practice of regular confession of sins to a priest.

---

(1) Does the Bible indicate that we must confess our sins? (2) What does the Catholic Church teach regarding confession of sins and the powers of priests? (3) Do priests serve as mediators between God and humans? How *should sins be confessed to God?* (4) *Can* priests forgive sins? (5) What Bible text do Catholics cite to support auricular confession? (6) Is auricular confession mentioned in that text or elsewhere in the Bible? (7) What did Jesus mean when he spoke about his disciples forgiving and retaining sins? (8) Was auricular confession practiced among early Christians? (9) What counsel of Jesus is ignored *in the confessional?* (10) Will persons who do not confess their sins suffer punishment after death? (11) What has been the fruitage of auricular confession? (12) Besides confession of sins to God, to whom else can one talk about such matters?



Man Orbits Moon

◈ December 21 was the day when Frank Borman, James Lovell, Jr., and William Anders left the earth on man's first voyage to the moon. The 363-foot-tall Saturn 5 moon rocket spewed a burst of orange flame and climbed from its launching pad in Florida. All the rocket's 7,500,000 pounds of thrust were needed to lift the 6,200,000 pounds of booster and spacecraft. But, using up 30,000 pounds of fuel every second, the rocket lightened its own weight and soon was streaking into space. Television pictures of the earth and moon were remarkably clear. Voice communications came in loud and clear. Ten times their space capsule, Apollo 8, circled the moon, coming as close as 69 miles to the moon's surface. They described the moon as "a vast, lonely, forbidding type expanse of nothing," "not a very inviting place to live or work," "a vastness of black and white—absolutely no color." Before returning, they read from the Bible the Genesis account of creation. The Apollo 8 explorers returned to earth on December 27, steering their spaceship to a pinpoint landing in the Pacific Ocean.

Strong Dissent

◈ While the Man-in-Space Program has in recent months been hailed in high places as a feat close to miraculous, there are others who have other thoughts about the program. Among those strongly dissenting was George B. Kistiakowski, professor of physical chemistry at Harvard University. He called the Apollo space project a "spectator sport" and a kind of "Walter Mitty" dream fulfillment. He said the billions spent on manned flight programs could be better put to use in solving environmental problems here on earth—such as poverty and starvation.

The World of 1969

◈ In a comprehensive look at the troubled world of 1969, *U.S. News & World Report* for January 6 said: "No matter where the new U.S. president looks across the face of the earth, he will find troubles. Storm warnings are flying in country after country, in region upon region. All signs are that 1969 is to be a year of danger and turbulence abroad."

New Toys for Tots

◈ The Newspaper Enterprise Association told of new toys designed for children between the ages of three and five. To head the list was "Little Ouija —A nursery-sized model of the real thing, but complete in every detail. Guaranteed hours of fun forecasting the weather, setting prices and fees, or picking cabinet officers just like the grownups do." C. M. Smith, an Oregonian spiritualist and an astrologer, denounced such toys as "dangerous and fraudulent." "They get people emotionally upset," she said angrily. "I have a friend who got mixed up with a Ouija board and now she's in a sanitarium."

Another well-known Portland astrologer, who declined the use of her name, said she strongly disapproved "Ouija" boards as toys. "They are the first step into a demon world —and don't think demons do not exist," she warned. "I experimented with a Ouija at one time and gave it up when I felt I was being taken over."

Religious Views Assayed

◈ According to a Gallup poll conducted in twelve nations the United States leads other nations in fundamental religious beliefs. For example, 98 percent of Americans polled claimed they believe in God, but the percentage is under 80 percent in five other nations surveyed and is 60 percent in Sweden. The poll revealed that three persons in every four in the United States say they believe in life after death, but the percentage falls to 38 in Britain, Austria and Sweden and to 35 in France. Six Americans in every ten believe in the Devil, but in Britain and Sweden only 21 percent do, and in France only 17 percent.

World Money Crisis

◈ Within recent months, confidence in the international monetary system reached the lowest point since it was established about a quarter of a century ago, said Roy Reierson, in the September 1968 issue of *The Banker*. During a period of about six months the system had to contend with: a serious attack on sterling and its sub-

sequent devaluation, a widespread run out of currencies and into gold that culminated in the gold and dollar crisis, *and a major confidence* crisis in the French franc. No major changes have been made in the international monetary system so as to reduce its vulnerability to future confidence crises. In fact, considerable amounts of credit have already been used in support of the pound sterling, the French franc and the United States dollar. In showing the problems that lie ahead, Reierson stated that uncertainty and doubt are still widespread.

"No Rights" in Convents

◈ Roman Catholic nun Margaret Rowe of the Carmelite Convent, Bridall, Cardigan, said nuns have "practically no *rights" and that the Roman* Catholic Church does not regard them as "fully human beings." Despite the Vatican Council's fine-sounding phrases, she stated that there has been no essential change in the attitude of the church towards nuns.

TV Taught Her to *Kill*

◈ Eleven-year-old Mary Flora Bell was found guilty of manslaughter on December 17 and sentenced to detention for life. She was charged with strangling two small boys "for a giggle." She said she learned how to kill by watching television. Parents, let this serve *as a lesson. Be selective as to* the choice of programs your children view on television.

Hungry Millions

◈ The United States Congress was told by anthropologist Dr. Margaret Mead that almost 10,000,000 Americans were getting inadequate nourishment and that many of these were "on the verge of starvation." Dr. Mead said that thirty years ago the United States was able to tackle the problem of hunger and malnutrition, which affected a third of the nation, but that "today we seem unable to deal with a 20th of the nation in spite of our greatly increased productivity and far greater technical resources." She called for a program that should be "concerned with people rather than products."

Hanoi Praises Catholics

◈ The government of North Vietnam praised Roman Catholic clergy and laymen on December 24 for "killing the United States aggressors—the best offerings to the infant Jesus Christ." The report stated that Catholic priests, "for Christ and their fatherland, positively mobilized the Catholic youth of our country to fight against the United States to save our country." Most of North Vietnam's two million nominal Christians are *Roman Catholics. A large num*ber of those serving in the South Vietnamese and United States armed services are also Roman Catholic. Is it Christian that brother kill brother?

"Self-Demolition"

◈ Roman Catholic priest John A. O'Brien at the University *of Notre Dame called on the* pope of Rome to acknowledge that he "made a mistake" in outlawing all artificial methods of birth control. The priest urged "disturbed or worried" Catholics to "follow your own enlightened conscience." Biologist Jeffrey J. W. Baker of the University of Puerto Rico said *on December 29 that he had* compiled a petition signed by more than 2,600 scientists, including four Nobel Prize winners, terming Pope Paul VI "unenlightened" for his birth-control edict. The protest statement charged the pope with promoting war and poverty and with sanctioning "the *deaths of countless numbers* of human beings with his misguided and immoral encyclical." The pope, sensing the upheaval within his church, said on December 7 that the Roman Catholic Church is going through a period of "self-demolition."

Whale Sinks Yacht

◈ An ocean-racing yacht, the 42-foot Makutu, was in the Tasman Sea, midway between New Zealand and Australia, when it found itself surrounded by a school of some thirty whales. All of them seemed to surface together. Suddenly, there was a terrible shaking. One whale came under the boat and lifted the yacht right out of the water. When the boat settled back down, there was a gaping hole about five feet by two between the keel and the rudder. The seven crew members were rescued. The whales disappeared from sight. But a greater respect was won for these creatures *of the deep.*

Youth Power

◈ To the bewilderment of the older generation and possibly of the younger generation as well, youth itself has become a movement, a power. The Detroit *News* stated that "the kids are kicking it over practically *everywhere in the whole* suffering world, and they're doing it regardless of race, creed, color or previous condition of servitude. . . . The kids are imploding on the societies to which they belong, seeking radical change in—even elimination of—the system at hand.... There does not seem to be any time in history, however, in which the brightest kids in every nation on earth looked around them at the same time and said the hell with all of it." Are these not precisely the conditions that the Bible foretold for our times? Read 2 Timothy 3:1-7.

Ban Collection Plate

◈ Complaints were heard that collection-plate-passing in church was degrading. So the Orthodox Church of Greece decreed on December 17 that

throughout Greece the passing of the traditional collection plate in churches would be banned January 1. However, there will be collections for specific purposes.

"Audio-Epilepsy"

◈ Six girls and a boy collapsed at a youth club's psychedelic dance. The seven youngsters, aged 12 and 13, were among forty youths who after an hour of popular music in a dark room set off by a strobe light gave way to a hysterical collapse that the ambulance attendants called "audio-epilepsy."

Operation Losses

◈ According to a London report, the British medical profession set a record for mistakes in the operating room in 1967. There were "44 reported cases of swabs and instruments left inside patients and 33 wrong operations." The Medical Defence Union paid out more than $272,000 in damages, costs and legal charges. About 1,500,000 operations are performed a year in Britain.

Unexpected Birth

◈ Thirteen years ago Mrs. Helen Miller was told that she was unable to have children. On New Year's Eve she suddenly began to have severe and constant stomach cramps. Her husband rushed her to a hospital. The doctor told her that she was in labor. "But I can't be," she exclaimed. "I'm not pregnant." Mrs. Miller was wheeled to the delivery room and seventeen minutes later gave birth to a healthy girl. "I didn't believe I was pregnant until I saw the baby," she said later. Mrs. Miller was delighted, but said it was still a shock. "Shock is a very mild word to describe it," said her husband. It is unusual but not unprecedented for a woman to go unknowingly through an entire pregnancy, according to Dr. S. B. Gusberg at the Mount Sinai School of Medicine.

Sugar Substitute Warning

◈ While no outright harmful effects of artificial sweeteners have been noted in man, the United States Food and Drug Administration released on December 13 a scientific report warning against the totally unrestricted use of artificial sweeteners. The total use of saccharin and cyclamate, each used to contribute to the sweetening effect, has increased substantially in the last five years. It has been discovered that some persons who used cyclamates converted some of it in their bodies to another compound called cyclohexylamine. In some animals studies have suggested that cyclohexylamine can have adverse effects on chromosomes.

Your Index to "Awake!" and "The Watchtower"

A complete subject and scripture index for all issues of *Awake!* and *The Watchtower*, as well as all other publications of the Watch Tower Society, will help you in study and research. Send today for the indexes you need.

Watch Tower Publications Index

1968, 1967, 1966, published separately, each, 10d
(for Australia, 10c; for South Africa, 7c)

1961-1965, 4/3
(for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c)

1930-1960, 8/6
(for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c)

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

I am enclosing ..... Please send me *Watch Tower Publications Index* [ ] 1968; [ ] 1967; [ ] 1966, each, 10d (for Australia, 10c; for South Africa, 7c); [ ] 1961-1965, 4/3 (for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c); [ ] 1930-1960, 8/6 (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

How do you view the current REBELLION IN RELIGION ?

Are you surprised and disappointed at recent religious developments? Jesus foretold the outcome. See Matthew 7:21-23

Are you confused by the changes in religious dogma that are causing violent internal dissensions in the strongest religious systems? First-century Christians maintained their unity. See Ephesians 4:4-6

Are you concerned for the religious future of your family because of the crumbling faith of those charged with your spiritual direction? The apostle Paul showed why it would come. See 1 Timothy 4:1-3

Are you relying on the teachings of your church to protect your children from evils that more and more churchmen are condoning: premarital sex relations, homosexuality, abortion, even the use of certain drugs? Suchlike ones will not inherit God's kingdom. See 1 Corinthians 6:9

Are you continuing to subscribe formally to a religious autocracy that you cannot fully accept? God's Word tells us what to do. See 2 Timothy 3:5 and Revelation (Apocalypse) 18:4

If your answer is Yes to any of the above questions, then you need to take a close look at your religion. *Your life depends upon it*

What can you look for? Jesus set the rule: "Every good tree produces fine fruit, but every rotten tree produces worthless fruit."—*Matthew* 7:17

What kind of people is *your* church producing? Do they stand out among all others because they are honest? because they are better husbands, better fathers, better wives, better mothers? because they do what is right? Is that not what you would expect from a religion that truly draws one close to God?

If your church is producing the kind of fruit that causes you anguish, is it possible that it is also displeasing to Jesus Christ? He said: "If you remain in my word, you are really my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free."—John 8:31, 32

How can we know the teachings of Jesus today? How can we know the *truth that leads to eternal life?*

You can be one of the millions of sincere persons who are finding the answer. Turn to your own Bible. Read it with the aid of this fascinating and faith-inspiring book

Hardbound, pocket size, 192 pages. Send only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

I am enclosing 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c). Please send me the revealing and rewarding Bible-study aid *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life.*

[Note: If you would like to have someone study your own Bible with you absolutely free and without obligation to you, check this box ☐ and mail this coupon to the address shown above.]

Name .....
Post Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA**: 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA**: 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA**: Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES**: 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

What Is Happening to Youth? —and Why?

PAGES 3-15

Miracle Rice—for Asia's Hungry Millions

PAGE 16

Flight Around the Moon

PAGE 20

FEBRUARY 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,450,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

What Is Happening to Youth?	3
The Exploiters of Youth	6
The Burden Parents Must Bear	9
Why the "Generation Gap"?	13
A Busy Port	15
Miracle Rice—for Asia's Hungry Millions	16
Evolution Science Fiction	19
Flight Around the Moon	20
Searching for Sapphires	25
Rain and Snow	27
"Your Word Is Truth" Are They Really Prophecies?	28
Watching the World	30

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, February 22, 1969 | Number 4

WHAT IS HAPPENING TO YOUTH?

WHAT is happening to modern youth? That is a question that not only parents, educators, policemen and judges are asking but also all who are sincerely interested in leading a calm and quiet life.

True, according to some statistics, today's college youths differ little from their elders when they were in college. Philanthropist John D. Rockefeller III recently stated: "Instead of worrying about how to suppress the youth revolution we of the older generation should be worrying about how to sustain it."

But that something serious is happening to modern youth is apparent from the reports appearing in the public press. Lawlessness among youths is increasing in viciousness as well as in extent.

In New York city alone youthful vandals destroy $5,000,000 worth of public property each year. One St. Louis slum area policeman estimated that 80 percent of the robberies in his beat are committed by teen-agers. And according to *Look* magazine, June 11, 1968, the most frequently arrested person in the United States is fifteen years old.

In giving a report on crime in the United States, J. Edgar Hoover, head of the F.B.I., stated: "A particularly tragic facet of the crime and violence problem in this country is the increasing involvement of young people. A disproportionate share of national crime is committed by persons under eighteen years of age. In 1967, for example, 49 percent of those arrested for serious crimes were in this age bracket; and arrests of persons under 18 years increased a startling 69 percent from 1960 to 1967, while the number of persons in the age group 10 to 17 increased just 22 percent."

A like picture was painted by the United States Attorney General. He reported that young people between the ages of eleven and seventeen make up about 13 percent of the population of the United States, yet account for 50 percent of all convictions for burglaries, larcenies and car thefts.

Not Only Lawless, but Vicious, Sadistic

Among the more disturbing aspects of the situation is the vicious and sadistic nature of much of the lawlessness. For example, there are the roving bands of teen-agers reported on in the New York *Times*, November 15, 1968. These arm themselves with aerials snapped off autos,

long thin steel rods, and then beat up pedestrians "just for the pleasure of it," not bothering to rob their victims. One of the victims required thirteen stitches to close the gashes on his forehead and left ear.

A leading New York child psychiatrist, Dr. Fredric Wertham, in his book *A Sign for Cain* (1966), under the chapter heading "Tired of Home, Sick of School, and Bored with Life," reports on the great increase in vicious violence among youths, of which the following are representative: A boy of eight years murdered a girl of four years after sexually abusing her. A boy of thirteen raped a six-year-old girl and then killed her with a large rock. When her almost nude body was found, its condition appalled veteran policemen. A girl of ten years threw her seven-month-old baby stepsister out of the window because she "didn't like the baby." A boy of nine was shot and killed by a girl of fourteen because he had teased her brother. A fourteen-year-old girl took a revolver out of her loose-leaf notebook and killed a sixteen-year-old student. Until recently violent crimes among girls were rare.

Then again, *The Saturday Evening Post,* November 16, 1968, under the heading "Law and Order—What It's All About," reported on what a policeman in a slum area of St. Louis had to say about a certain crime: "A couple of teen-agers bashed in the front door . . . of a . . . family's home. They started drinking beer and then took the husband . . . and shot him in the back. Killed him. Then they took the wife and shot her in the stomach. She tried to run, so they shot her again—in the back. Then they raped her. All this took place in front of the couple's three kids."

And describing a certain teen-ager he arrested, he said: "I'll never forget that kid. Thirteen years old. He was the youngest member of the gang, but all the others were afraid of him and I can see why. He was just cold, hard; I couldn't get near him. I've talked to professional criminals who weren't that hard. . . . He had 100 arrest cards, including one for rape." And only thirteen years old!

A far younger criminal was told about in the New York *Daily News,* November 19, 1967. The lad was only six years old. Yet he was old enough to settle an argument with a seven-year-old playmate by killing him with a .22-caliber rifle. Since Texas law makes no provision for dealing with six-year-old murderers, Ward County Judge Ernest King released the lad in the custody of his parents.

'These boys today are just too fresh, said one of Boston's municipal court judges, Elijah Adlow, as he fined seventeen-year-old Arthur Frederico $100. Of what did his 'freshness' consist? He tried to choke his fourteen-year-old "date" or girl friend and then threw her into Boston Harbor. Fortunately for her, a passerby saw him do it and rescued the girl.

This evidence does not tell nearly all the story. Recent surveys show that half of the crimes are not even reported to the police. Yet there are some who would have us believe that there is no more violence today than 100 years ago!

While these reports relate largely to what is taking place in the United States, where admittedly the situation is severe, youth is giving cause for concern in other lands. This is true of the Red Guards in Communist China. That countries such as England, Sweden, West Germany, France and Italy are plagued with the same difficulty is clear from the book *Troublemakers,* written by English social and political analyst T. R. Fyvel. And that Russia has the same problem is testified to in Allen Kassof's book *The Soviet*

Youth Program, Regimentation and Rebellion. The situation is not merely a national one; it plagues the entire world.

Drugs and Promiscuity

Youths are also giving concern to their elders by reason of their fling into promiscuity and drug addiction. Especially is the use of marijuana spreading like wildfire. That its use is no mere innocuous pastime was made clear about a year ago by a superior court judge of Massachusetts who upheld the ban on marijuana, citing the pernicious harm that can result from its use. About the same time the American Medical Association went on record as condemning the habit.

According to one report, in some California communities from 50 to 75 percent of high-school students have experimented with marijuana, and one-third of these are habitual users. While the use of marijuana or "pot," as it is popularly called, first became a fad among college students, now it is reaching down even to the grade-school students. And some of these, like their exemplars, are indulging in more harmful drugs.

There is also the matter of promiscuity, or, in Bible language, "loose conduct," "uncleanness" and "fornication." (Gal. 5: 19) The use of "pot" often results in such loose conduct. It, together with many other factors, has brought about a veritable epidemic of venereal disease. And what in particular disturbs the health authorities who are combating it is its spiraling incidence among youths. Furthermore, a report tells that one out of every six female teen-agers in the United States becomes pregnant out of wedlock, and that one-third to one-half of all teen-age marriages in the United States are prefaced by illegitimate pregnancies. No wonder, with so many 'shotgun' marriages among teen-agers, one-half of them soon end in divorce.

The College Scene

The New York *Times,* June 29, 1968, published the results of an extensive Gallup poll which purported to show that "Polls Find Youths Aren't So Radical. Shows Most Students Are Involved, Not Rebellious." Yet the "involved" majority is bound to be judged by the "rebellious" minority if the majority meekly stands by and lets the rebellious minority disrupt the college scene.

Thus, as reported in *U.S. News & World Report,* "it was a students' revolt in France that sparked the uprising that threatened to doom the government of President Charles de Gaulle." But when he took the issue to the people, the French people voted for De Gaulle and against the radicalism of the students.

The New York *Times,* November 5, 1968, told of about 500 West Berlin students battling the police. It resulted in more than 150 being injured, the great majority of whom were policemen, some twenty of whom had to be hospitalized.

Still another report tells that Japanese students have been on a rampage for more than six months. About 90 percent of Japan's 377 universities have been affected. On October 21, Tokyo's Shinjuku railroad station was closed for fourteen hours, causing inconvenience to a million commuters. Rock-throwing students, several thousand strong, wrecked trains and equipment valued at nearly 4.5 million dollars. This particular violence was part of a demonstration against Japan's foreign policies.

Some weeks earlier Mexico City was the scene of violent student outbursts day after day. On one occasion 50,000 students marched in protest. "Ten days before the Olympic Games were scheduled to open in

Mexico City, October 12, at least 21 persons were killed and 200 wounded in a new outburst of violence."—*U.S. News & World Report,* October 14, 1968.

A few weeks earlier the same news weekly told that the United States schools of higher learning were "Hit by New Violence," calling to mind its report of May 6, 1968: "Anarchy Spreads in U.S. Colleges. Terrorism by Student Mobs Is Creating Turmoil on U.S. Campuses." It told of one university after another capitulating to violent student pressure.

What does this global upsurge of lawless conduct on the part of youth mean? Some nineteen hundred years ago the greatest prophet that ever lived, Jesus Christ, the Son of God, foretold that the era marked by widespread wars, food shortages, earthquakes and pestilence would also see an 'increase in lawlessness.' He pointed out that this would be visible evidence of the nearness of the time when God would intervene to destroy the wicked system of things. And his apostle Paul prophesied to the same effect, saying: "But know this, that in the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, . . . having no natural affection, . . . without self-control, fierce, without love of goodness, betrayers, headstrong, puffed up with pride, lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God." (Matt. 24:12; 2 Tim. 3: 1-4) We live in those "last days" now.

No question about it, youth, more than any other segment of modern society, is contributing to making these times perilous indeed. But why is this happening to youth? Why all this lawlessness? Why all this resorting to drugs and indulging in sexual immorality? Who is responsible? How can parents protect their children, and how can youths protect themselves from being sucked into this maelstrom of wickedness and violence?

The EXPLOITERS of Youth

WHY? Why? Why? That is the question that ever so many are asking as they note what is happening to modern youth. What has gone wrong? Who is to blame? Not least among those deserving severe censure for their part in youth's undoing are the producers of "pop" music, crime comic-book publishers, motion-picture producers, the television industry and those trafficking in pornography and illegal drugs.

Yes, ever so many men in these industries are without principle. They do not believe in doing to others the way they would have others do to them. The thing farthest from their minds is to love their youthful neighbors as themselves. They flatter youth, and by appealing to youth's weaknesses they spread a snare for youth's feet, all for the sake of selfish gain.—Mark 12:31; Prov. 29:5.

Concerning some of these exploiters of youth a woman executive in a New York advertising agency stated: "If you could see how shrewdly and calculatedly the

kids are led to buy things, almost by push-button control, it would make your blood run cold." And in a similar vein *Manhattan psychiatrist* Robert Silbert observed: "Barriers have been removed and the suppressive forces that used to help the young maintain control are disappearing. Just when we should be helping them to master their drives, we surround them with suggestions of things they're not ready for."

Thus regarding the "pop" music business *High Fidelity* magazine says: "No industry manipulates youth with the cool surgical skill of the pop music business. Since the young are, and always have been, rebellious, the industry is shrewdly selling them rebellion." "It will make and market anything that it thinks will sell, as witness its processing of propaganda for drug use." And says a report from Great Britain, as published in the New York *Times:* "There has, in fact, been a general realization among the top groups that the best thing in rock is its excitement, its beat and sexuality and insanity, and the best of English pop [music] sounds fiercer right now than at any time in the last five years." No wonder we read that popular songs are one of the contributing factors in the increase of sexual immorality.

The Comic-Book Industry

For years the comic-book industry, especially in the United States, has been producing comics about violence and crime. It does an annual business in that country alone of 100 million dollars. While, due to public protest, some of the most sordid comics are no longer being published, millions of these are still in circulation and being read. And those being published still reek with violence and crime. In one story, which is but one of a number of stories in just one comic book, thirty-seven killings are portrayed. And featured are not only killings but all manner of tortures.

As Dr. F. Wertham notes: "Killing is commonplace . . . Brutality, torture and sadism are featured . . . Shooting policemen to the accompaniment of contemptuous remarks belong to comic-book repertory." In these crime comics people are shown being dragged behind autos, face down over rough terrain, for the purpose of 'erasing their faces.' All of this is bound to have an effect on children. Yes, children become fascinated by horror stories and seek to imitate them. No wonder sadistic crimes are committed by preteen-age children.

Motion Pictures and Television

There is also the violence and moral degeneracy depicted on the motion-picture screens. Motion pictures fit to take children to are becoming ever fewer.

There was the film that was advertised: "It is written that you can sin 490 times and be forgiven. This motion picture is about the 491st." One reviewer described it as "a steady and enveloping climate of evil and corruption [which] pervades the whole picture, a crafty, surly and hopeless lot, an ice-cold warning of insidious evil triumphant." The plots of such degrading pictures often are preposterous and make those concerned with law and order look ridiculous, merely serving as an excuse to depict sensational and shocking immorality.

The television industry must also share in the blame for what is happening to youth by its portrayal of vice and violence. In one week one American television station showed 334 completed or attempted killings, and in one large city in one week 7,887 acts of violence and 1,087 threats of violence were shown. Not without good reason does Professor Ross

Snyder state in his book, *Young People and Their Culture,* that electronic communications are "a menace of staggering proportions."

American television is especially bad in this regard. According to the British "Report of the Committee on Broadcasting," television programs from America, with the exception of comedies and musical shows, almost always contain scenes of violence. As Juvenile Court Judge Phillip D. Gilliam of Portland, Oregon, expressed it: "The communications explosion is the major factor in delinquency. In every poverty-stricken home is a television set—instant violence all around." Judge Gilliam knows what he is talking about. In the past thirty-two years he has had more than 150,000 youthful offenders appear before him.

No wonder then as a leading New York city child psychiatrist noted: "Younger and younger people are committing more and more crimes of greater and greater violence. Children of 12 and 13 years are killing now. This was not so 15 years ago. We seem to be running a sort of 'head start' program for violence, with all the emphasis we give it in films, on television and in those awful comic books." —*U.S. News & World Report,* June 17, 1968.

The Pornographers and Drug Traffickers

Then, there are the conscienceless out-and-out corrupters of youth who produce and distribute pornography, lewd, lascivious pictures, motion pictures and literature. At least 75 percent of their products fall into the hands of youth. Recently the United States Supreme Court ruled that material with frankly pornographic appeal may not be sent through the U.S. mails. In the state of California pornography is a 19-million-dollar business annually, and it is estimated that each month 700,000 sex magazines and 1.5 million "dirty" paperback books are published.

Concerning such material J. Edgar Hoover, head of the United States Federal Bureau of Investigation, in an interview stated: "Pornography in all its forms is one of the major causes of sex crimes, sexual aberrations and perversions. . . . Lewd and obscene material plays a motivating role in sex violence. In case after case the sex criminal has on his person or in his possession pornographic literature or pictures. . . . Forcible rape has increased 10 percent in 1966 over 1965."

The flood of pornographic material being spread abroad together with lewd motion pictures and television programs helps account for such crimes as that of the eight-year-old boy sexually abusing a four-year-old girl and then strangling her with a clothesline. Neighbors termed this boy "a normal, very nice boy from a wonderful family."

But without a doubt the most vicious of all exploiters of youth are those who operate the drug traffic, for drugs not only corrupt but also destroy youths. Thus, *U.S. News & World Report* says that "heroin, marijuana and other illicit drugs are pouring into the U.S. in a rising tide from every quarter of the globe. Prime target is young Americans . . . One certain fact: The drug market, more and more, is a youthful market." And another report states: "Along with the increased use of drugs by the younger generation, the crime rate has grown rapidly among the same group. Street holdups and robberies of stores and homes are often motivated by the desire to get money to buy drugs."

No question about it, blame for what is happening to youth today must be shared by the exploiters of youth, the many mentioned above. But what about the parents? and the youths themselves?

THE BURDEN *Parents* MUST BEAR

AMONG the most rewarding things that a married couple can do together is to "be fruitful and become many"—provided their children turn out well. Such is indeed a great joy, even as recognized by wise King Solomon: "Look! Sons are an inheritance from Jehovah; the fruitage of the belly is a reward. Like arrows in the hand of a mighty man, so are the sons of youth. Happy is the able-bodied man that has filled his quiver with them."—Gen. 1:28; Ps. 127:3-5.

Yes, when children turn out well they are a great blessing, a source of comfort and joy. But what if they fail to turn out well? Then what? Then there is regret, grief, shame. And who is responsible for it all? Time and again parents have asked: "What did we do wrong? Wherein have we failed our children, that they turned out so badly?" No doubt the greedy commercial exploiters of youth must share in the blame. But to what extent could the parents have counteracted these bad influences? To what extent did they come short, and in what respects?

No doubt one factor in the failure of many of today's parents is the "new affluence." On the one hand, this has resulted in youths' being less dependent upon their parents, and, on the other hand, it has caused parents who lack sound spiritual values to be tempted to sacrifice the interests of their children for the sake of pleasures. In other words, it is the modern trend of materialism, as T. R. Fyvel, British social and political analyst, so well shows in his work *Troublemakers*.

Quite likely another reason why so many parents have come short is that they have let the theory of evolution crowd out Bible principles. The law of survival of the fittest is credited with bringing man to where he is today, and that law knows nothing of justice, empathy or fellow feeling. As far as the East is from the West is it from the Bible principle: "Just as you want men to do to you, do the same way to them." Would any teen-ager have become delinquent if he had truly learned to adhere to that rule?—Luke 6:31.

Also contributing to making the job of being parents more difficult have been the churches themselves. Generally either the unreasonable creeds of the Dark Ages are taught or modern liberal theories that deny the inspiration of the Bible. Far from teaching their flocks the fear of Jehovah God, which is to hate evil (Prov. 8:13), many clergymen teach either that God is dead or that no human need fear to displease him, for he will do neither good nor bad.—Zeph. 1:12.

Some clergymen even go so far as to approve of premarital sex relations and homosexuality. Thus a club operated by a clergyman was raided by the police, who

arrested twenty teen-agers and found in the club "a shotgun, several whiskey bottles, contraceptives scattered on the floor, obscene expressions written on the walls, several drunk teen-agers and one teen-age girl who was unconscious because of drinking." (Chicago *Tribune,* February 7, 1968) So, false religious teaching has been a major factor in loosening moral restraint. Even well-meaning parents, by sending their children to religious organizations that belittle or misrepresent God's wholesome Word, in this way contribute to the corrupting of the lives of their offspring.

Firmness and Discipline Neglected

That neglecting firmness and discipline also contributes to delinquency is a conclusion reached by ever so many having to deal with delinquent youths. Said a New York city official regarding the city's widespread subway vandalism: "We are not speaking of . . . young hooligans who come under police custody. We are referring to the youngsters who come from so-called good families who will walk through a car and slash seats with a knife or some other sharp tool. Just plain pampered youth. When I was a kid a paddle was used. Perhaps we ought to go back to it." Yes, as the Bible says, "Foolishness is tied up with the heart of a boy; the rod of discipline is what will remove it far from him."—Prov. 22:15.

Of similar import is the testimony given by Ruben Pannor, a district director of a California child-care service. He has interviewed literally hundreds of unwed fathers for the purpose of helping them to shoulder their obligations in one form or another. He stated that young folks actually want their parents to be more firm in teaching them morals. "These kids want someone to say 'No!' and say why." Among other things, he has found that going steady on the part of teen-agers contributes to illegitimacy. Yet, as he said, "parents will find that it isn't such a tough problem if they take a stand against it." In this regard it might be said that parents of previous generations were wiser than those of today, for they would not permit young folks to court without being chaperoned.

Thus also there is the testimony of Dr. J. M. Babbitt, Ph.D., who has given many years to the study of mental and emotional problems of youth. When asked about parents' being to blame for delinquent children in middle-class suburbs, he said: "To a large extent, I suppose the answer is 'Yes,'—although it is also true that the broad changes . . . in society and the economy make child-rearing more complex and difficult than it was for our parents. But today's parents still have to assume a large part of the responsibility for what is happening . . . One could say that middle-class parents may have been over-indulgent. Too often the middle-class child comes to feel that he should have everything he wants, that he should never be frustrated, that he should never have to work for anything."

Showing the importance of discipline, psychiatrist Rittwagen in *Sins of Their Fathers* stated: "In the final analysis parents must be parents. They cannot slough the job onto someone else. And they very definitely do have an obligation to . . . discipline . . . Its chief value lies in strengthening the [personality] so that the adolescent can deal adequately and independently with his inner drives and with outer pressures. It prevents the child from becoming a victim of anarchic impulses, narcissistic indulgence, and a false sense of omnipotence. The parent must employ this discipline in a manner that

will lead to self-discipline." As District Judge L. H. Loble of Helena, Montana, who has been successful in reducing juvenile delinquency in his district, put it, "Discipline should begin in the high chair, not the electric chair."

Among other matters in which parents have failed to be firm is the spending of money. According to the chief of child psychiatry at the New York Hospital—Cornell Medical Center, Dr. New, parents should limit the amount of money they give their children until they are sure that their children can handle it wisely. "One way for parents to protect their children from [drugs and pornography] is by seeing that they don't have enough money to pay for them."—New York *Times Magazine,* June 9, 1968.

Neglect to Set Right Example

Why are so many parents not sufficiently firm with their children? No doubt one reason is that modern theories of child training have popularized permissiveness. Another reason may well be that the parents are not firm with themselves, do not exercise discipline and self-control regarding their own selfish tendencies and so lack the courage and will to be firm with their offspring. Thus T. C. Purtell in *Tonight Is Too Late,* writes: "The fact remains, inescapable and damning, that there are parents in every community who drink too much and who do not seem to care what their children do. . . . At best one could hope for parent rather than child education."

A recent American television program that dealt with the "generation gap" was reported as sketching "with acid strokes the hypocrisy of adults who have one code for their children and another for themselves." As Dr. Bernard New put it, "Mothers and fathers have to realize that it's part of their job to be standard setters." And wrote psychiatrist Robert Silbert: "When mothers dress like little girls and fathers pride themselves on doing the frug [a modern sexy dance], children lose their models of behavior. How can they identify with us when we seem to be identifying with them?"

Without a doubt many children fail in school because their parents fail to take an interest in acquiring knowledge themselves. Thus the *New York Times,* November 5, 1968, reported that "one of the most serious problems in the education of the city's Negro children is 'a lack of educational enrichment in their home.'" It quoted a public-school official as saying that some homes have four television sets but no dictionary.

Need to Show Loving Concern

Not only is it necessary for parents to be firm with their children and set a right example, but they must also show loving concern for them. This means that they must be willing to give their children much affection as well as much of their time. They cannot expect their children to turn out well if the parents are lovers of pleasures or of wealth more than lovers of their own children. Thus regarding a teen-ager who went wrong we are told: "Leon was alienated from his parents, both of whom worked and who were too busy to give him the attention he craved," and it might be added, he so much needed.

Bearing this out is the report on Bishop Pike's son who committed suicide: "Pike and his son, as the bishop readily admits, had not been close for much of the boy's life. While his father kept busy with church affairs, young Jim as a teen-ager was turning on the hippie way of life. In his freshman year at San Francisco State College, he moved out of the family home

for a pad at Hashbury [Hippie headquarters] where he experimented with marijuana, peyote, LSD and Romilar. . . . Pike admits he allowed his son to use LSD. 'Had I forbidden him to take trips [with LSD] in the flat, he would no doubt have gone out with friends when he wanted to.'" (*Time,* November 15, 1968) Are deep concern and discipline apparent here? Who, then, largely bears the burden for this young man's suicide?

COMING IN THE NEXT ISSUE

- Listening to the Wisdom of Mother.
- An Open Letter to Sincere Catholics.
- Micronesia—Islands in Trust.
- Three Men for a Diamond.

In particular is the loving concern of the father vital to the proper development of a son's personality. As long-time Juvenile Court Judge P. D. Gilliam once said: "When a man asked me the one thing he can do to keep his children from becoming delinquent, I told him 'love your wife.' If parents love each other the kids will be all right." Why? Because they will also be loving the kids.

Well has psychiatrist Rittwagen observed: "A father whose attention is concentrated on his wife and children makes the family a strong unit. . . . Here it is that our families fall down most. . . . We . . . tend to underplay the father role which is an extremely important one. . . . It is mainly through him that the young school child internalizes his values and precepts of right and wrong, good and bad, permissions and prohibitions." But when a father is too busy, either with work or in the pursuit of pleasures, to give needed time to his children, how can he accomplish these all-important things for them?

And as McCann wrote in *Delinquency —Sickness or Sin?:* "The dockets of our juvenile courts . . . reveal in one child after another a common experience: parental indifference, neglect, rejection."

Right Principles Not Inculcated

Still another basic aspect in which modern parents have failed their children is in not inculcating right principles in them. God's Word says: "Train up a boy according to the way for him; even when he grows old he will not turn aside from it." (Prov. 22:6) As one New York city school official expressed it: Real involvement by parents "means talking to your children and showing them right from wrong in school and out. A lot of times children will say nastily to a teacher, 'My mommy said you can't touch me.'" —New York *Times,* November 5, 1968.

The law of Moses put Hebrew parents on the right track. It commanded them: "These words that I am commanding you today must prove to be on your heart; and you must inculcate them in your son and speak of them when you sit in your house and when you walk on the road and when you lie down and when you get up."—Deut. 6:6, 7.

No question about it, the burden of guilt that so many parents must bear because of the burgeoning of juvenile delinquency is great indeed. Many parents have failed to be firm with their children, failed to discipline them properly. They have failed to set them the right example, have failed to show them loving concern and neglected to inculcate in them right principles. All this, together with changed economic conditions and the greedy exploiters of youth, no doubt largely accounts for what is happening to youth today. But do not the youths themselves also come in for a measure of blame and censure? At the bar of justice are they not also shown to come short? Indeed they are, even as we shall presently see.

Why the "GENERATION GAP"?



'WHAT is happening to youth' today includes also its estrangement from its elders, commonly called the "generation gap." Author G. Grant, writing in the *Saturday Review,* March 18, 1967, well noted that "there is a qualitative difference between what's happening now and what traditionally have been the impatient utterances of youth. . . . Those over thirty would be foolish not to see in it the symptoms of deep and alarming disquietude."

This gap is a worldwide phenomenon. *It is apparent throughout Europe, as not*ed by British writer T. R. Fyvel in his book *Troublemakers.* And according to the New York *Times,* December 1, 1968, "The Generation Gap in Japan Is Almost an Abyss."

Regarding its prevalence in the United States, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court Earl Warren warned that 'one of the most urgent necessities of our time is to resolve the growing friction between the daring of youth and the mellow practicality of the more mature.'

What accounts for this gap? Without a doubt the same factors accounting for the increase in lawlessness among youth have also contributed to this gap. Included therefore are also the change in economic conditions, television and the knowledge explosion, from all of which youth has benefited most. Concerning the responsibility that adults, the older generation, have for this gap, Harold Howe II, United States Commissioner, observed: "Perhaps we . . . have given too little attention to the youthful questioners and dissenters in our homes and schools. It may be that if we listened to them a little more closely, we could speak to them a little more convincingly."



But youth must also bear their share of the blame for their course of action as *well as for the "generation gap." Telling is* the point that Mr. Barr, headmaster of the Dalton Schools, makes: "When I was in college we students . . . didn't make sharp distinctions between ourselves and our elders. . . . Youths today think they can cheat on tests, steal from each other's lockers, and exploit each other emotionally, so long as they have the right opinions about war or civil rights or something else. That is not morality."

Muddled Thinking

Look where we will, we see evidences of muddled thinking on the part of many *youths. Thus one of the leaders of Amer*ica's youth rebellion said, "First we'll make the revolution—then we'll find out what for." Does that make sense? A lead-

er of the New York High School Union betrayed the same mentality when he said: "We don't want to take over the government. We want to destroy it. I believe people should have power over their own lives, but not over other people's lives." But how can you keep the stronger from dominating the weaker without an orderly and strong government?

Another instance of such kind of thinking is furnished by the teen-age male star of the film "Romeo and Juliet." According to him, "in school or anywhere else it's rotten to take orders from anyone. . . . No matter how ridiculous it may seem, there are dads who think they have the divine right to rule their offspring simply because they have engendered them." —New York *Sunday News,* November 17, 1968.

Parents, however, not only engender their offspring, but they invest much time, money and energy over a period of years to rear, feed and clothe their offspring and to provide them with education and entertainment. Because of this they have a far greater vested interest in the way youth turns out than many youths appear to have. Typical of the calloused attitude of many youths is that of the college editor who treated as a joke a youth's committing suicide while under the influence of LSD. But did the youth's parents think it was a joke?

In similar muddled thinking another youthful editor of a college paper wrote: "The reason you can't trust anyone over thirty is that they lie; they cannot be trusted. You hear what they say drugs are like and you take drugs and find out it isn't true." But that makes as much sense as accusing cancer researchers of lying because one has smoked cigarettes for a year or two without getting lung cancer. The *UNESCO Courier,* May 1968, spelled out in detail the many dangers inherent in taking such drugs as LSD, and both legal and medical authorities have warned against marijuana.

The same youthful college editor further complained: "And about sex. It just isn't true that sex is bad unless you're married. Once you've had the experience you can't accept the old standard." But do adults speak against premarital sex merely to rob youth of pleasure? Premarital sex is self-defeating, even as such an authority as F. Alexander Magoun shows in his book *Love and Marriage.* It not only carries the risks of venereal disease and unwanted pregnancy but also greatly decreases the chances of continued marital happiness. Underscoring one of these points is the American Medical Association's report that "the United States is in the grip of a 'serious' epidemic of teen-age venereal disease."—New York *Times,* December 4, 1968.

Questionable Methods

Youths themselves have also contributed to the "generation gap" by the questionable methods they resort to to gain their ends. When Vice-President Hubert Humphrey visited Stanford University late in February 1967, the students gave him a rough reception: "They rushed at us, threw urine which they had saved up, called out dirty names," according to a report published in *U.S. News & World Report.*

The New York *Times,* December 3, 1968, told of thousands of New York city students going on a rampage, trying to break up classes where students were not striking, beating up teachers, breaking windows and even disrupting subway service on one line. Why? Because they objected to attending school 45 minutes longer each day so as to get caught up with the studies they missed during the

teachers' strike. But for whose benefit were their studies extended? For the teachers?

Youthful demonstrators protest their sincerity, but as political scientist Leo Rosten pointed out in *Look,* November 12, 1968, such youths are sincerely unhappy, sincerely frustrated, sincerely confused and sincerely illogical.

Many youths think that the Vietnam war is unjust and that racial segregation *is unjust, but so do many adults.* Does that justify violence?

By its violence and obscenities youth betrays an unreasoning mind, an uncontrolled spirit. As U.S. Supreme Court Justice Abe Fortas shows in *Concerning Dissent and Civil Disobedience:* "We have an alternative . . . Good motives do not excuse action that will injure others. The individual's conscience does not give him license to indulge individual convictions without regard to the rights of others." In other words, as Jesus Christ expressed it: "Just as you want men to do to you, do the same way to them."—Luke 6:31.

What Can Be Done About It?

What can be done by individual families about the "generation gap"? Parents can take their obligations more seriously, be lovers of their children rather than lovers of pleasures. They can alert themselves to the dangers facing their children by reason of the greedy commercial exploiters and bad school associations. They can make a sincere effort to understand their children, to spend time with them and, above all, to keep open communication with them.

Parents can also be firm and exercise discipline, set a fine example and show loving concern for their offspring. And important also is not only inculcating right principles but giving their children a vision of God's purposes and kingdom, for "where there is no vision the people go unrestrained." To the extent that parents show understanding and keep integrity, children will be more likely to respect and obey their parents.—Prov. 29:18.

And as for youth? Does not youth owe a debt of gratitude to parents for food, clothing, shelter, education and entertainment? Each year many fathers desert their families because these burdens become too grievous for them. Fathers willing to bear these burdens should be honored and respected for it. Mothers also *deserve honor and respect for all their toil* in making a house a home and nurturing the young from infancy to maturity.

Not only parents, but also you, their offspring, need to exercise empathy. Put yourselves in the shoes of your parents, as it were, and try to see things from their standpoint and make a sincere effort to communicate. Remember, your parents are far more concerned with what happens to you than are any of your teenage companions. Rightly and wisely God's Word commands: "Honor your father and your mother . . . that it may go well with you." "Observe, O my son, the commandment of your father, and do not forsake the law of your mother."—Eph. 6:2; Prov. 6:20.

Where both parents and their offspring follow Bible principles, there will be no "generation gap."

A Busy Port

Though there are a number of ports from which large passenger vessels sail, a report from the New York State Commerce Department showed that half of all the persons sailing from the United States to a foreign country pass through the Port of New York. One reason for this might be the fact that a quarter of the population of the United States lives within 250 miles of New York city.

Miracle Rice
For Asia's Hungry Millions

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Philippines



"*MAGTANIM hindi biro,*" sings the Filipino youngster. That means "Planting rice is never fun." And it is true that in almost all Asia rice-growing is a backbreaking job. The truth behind that Tagalog folk song is evident in Vietnam, Laos, Indonesia, Malaysia and elsewhere. It is grimly true in India. In the state of Bihar alone some forty million people are slowly dying of hunger.

In the Philippines, as in most of these other lands, the problem is not merely confined to the fact that it is hard work to raise rice. The great problem is to grow sufficient rice so as to meet the minimal food requirements of a burgeoning population. Today's population of 35,000,000 may perhaps be tomorrow's of 40,000,000. So rice-farming is, in fact, a race against hunger and death.

And when we speak of rice we are speaking of Asia's staple food crop, her staff of life. How important a place it occupies in the economies of Oriental lands may be gathered from this comparison: In the United States of America consumption of rice on the average is about seven pounds of rice a year for every person; in Asia it is not uncommon for one person to eat almost a pound a day and to feature it in every meal of the day.

To Ka Tomas, one of the multitude of small farmers in the Philippines, planting rice was a depressing business. The average yield on his farm per hectare was only about 30 *cavans* (44 kilos or 96.8 lbs.) of unhulled rice per season. Since he only had two hectares or about five acres to cultivate, that meant a seasonal harvest of sixty cavans. If weather permitted a second harvest, the greatest crop he could hope for would be 120 cavans.

But that is not all. Since he and his fellow farmers are for the most part merely tenants, half the crop must go to the landlord. Consequently, there was barely enough rice for his family to tide them over until the next harvest. His wife had to turn to laundering and sewing dresses to augment the family income. And as his children grew up they turned their backs on farm work and sought brighter-looking opportunities in the big city. Not at all a happy situation.

The Breakthrough

Then came the breakthrough for the thousands of Ka Tomases throughout the rice paddies of the Philippines. It was in

1962. A worker at the International Rice Research Institute (IRRI) took pollen from a short, flowering Taiwanese rice plant called *Dee-geo-woo-gen* to fertilize the pistils of a tall, tropical Indonesian-Philippine variety called *Peta*. The result was what the daily press described as "miracle rice."

It was no sudden miracle, however. It was the result of four years of tireless experimentation at Los Baños, Laguna, where IRRI, the world's largest rice research center, is located. But though scientists objected to the name "miracle rice," it has stuck.

From the initial cross-pollination 150 seeds were produced. They were planted in pots, and the seeds from these provided a second generation of 10,000 plants. Those that grew tall, matured late or had other undesirable qualities were discarded. Seeds from the remainder were planted in a blast nursery, and again the undesirables were treated like weeds. About 298 plants survived and were sown separately. And again those that did not measure up to the standards set were ruthlessly eliminated.

In row number 288, plant number 3 had every indication of a promising future. Its seeds were planted, and what resulted? Why, miracle rice! To the technicians it is IR8-288-3, or IR8 for short. Another variety is the IR5-47-2, or just IR5.

It took a lot of hard work. The propagation of the plant itself was only part of the project. It had to be accompanied by intensive study of soils, fertilizers, irrigation methods and weed and insect control. But the hard work finally paid off. With miracle rice Ka Tomas could harvest five times the amount of rice he had formerly harvested. And a good season would now bring him a maximum yield of 164 cavans. In other parts of the country came reports of even better yields—as high as 250 cavans and more! Better harvesting techniques and improved milling methods gave promise of still better production.

The Farm Work Involved

Ka Tomas smiles more often these days. Now he thinks of building a sturdier home, not the nipa-and-bamboo affair that fought a losing battle with every typhoon. And he hopes to pay off all his debts within one more year.

But now, oddly enough, he finds himself bound ever tighter to his plot of land, with less time for leisure. The miracle rice demands constant, loving attention from seed-sowing to the time of the ripening grain. A man may spend double for fertilizer and insecticide, but if he does not spend increased hours with his growing crop, the yield will still be less than expected.

Since weeds grow just as fast as rice on the fertilized soil, Ka Tomas and his whole family have to weed the fields day after day without letup. He hopes sometime soon to use mechanical weeders so as to keep abreast with necessary work. His eye, too, must be quick to detect the early evidences of insect infestation, and chemical spray must be applied right away.

But Ka Tomas is willing to pay the price, for now he can look forward to three bountiful harvests each year. As compared with his former scanty harvest, he can now look forward to a yield of five to seven tons of rice in the wet season and seven to nine tons in the dry season. If only he had more land to plant with miracle rice, he dreams.

Advantages of the New Rice

Rice farmers see many benefits from planting miracle rice. Most other kinds gobble up fertilizer, with most of the bene-

fit going into stalks and leaves—a waste of good money. When the stalk grows too long and gets to be leaf-heavy it will bend over and droop into the mud. The flowers get crushed by the weight of piled rice stalks and leaves, resulting in too many empty rice grains. Grains that do ripen among the tangled stalks sprout prematurely in the mud, and that means more rice lost.

In miracle rice, however, the same amount of fertilizer goes to where it will do the most good—into the grains themselves. And the more fertilizer that is used on miracle rice the more rice grains result—something that was never true of other strains of rice. Even without fertilizer, miracle rice still outproduces other varieties.

Then, says Ka Tomas, this new rice has a high tillering ability, that is, it can produce more tillers or offshoots per stalk. On the spot where two stems were planted you may well get seventeen or eighteen later on. At times there are as many as twenty-six new stems, all heavy with rice grain!

Again, since each stem of the new rice is short and stiff, from 90 to 105 centimeters long, it can stand up under its own weight and refuses to bend. And the ripening rice grains do not easily get dislodged from the stalks in heavy wind or rain. Thus not so much rice is lost in bad weather.

Birds, such as the maya or the pipit, think twice before swooping into a field of the ripe miracle rice, for this strain has razor-sharp stiff leaves that can hurt thieving birds. That is good, for it means less rice for birds and more for Ka Tomas' bodega or storehouse.

Another thing, miracle rice is nonphotosensitive. That means it is not allergic to a little loss of sunlight. It will go on growing and producing regardless of the number of dark days in the course of the year.

Not a Perfect Rice

No, not a perfect rice, our rice farmer will admit. There is no such thing. It is true that other varieties of rice taste better, and miracle rice does not cook up as fluffy as might be desired. And since it hardens when cold, it is best to eat it while still hot. Otherwise one must do quite a lot more chewing. The new rice is chalky, too, and prone to breakage at the mills, with the result that the precious germ often gets thrown away with the hulls. IRRI experts are at work on methods of increasing the milling ability of miracle rice. Already it has been suggested that parboiling the unhulled rice and drying it in the sun before the milling process might produce better results.

Those who want tastier rice must be prepared to wait the extra time it takes to grow it and be content with the smaller yields. As against the seven months it takes for other rice strains to mature, miracle rice takes only four months, making it possible to harvest three times a year. Anyway, in lands where there are hungry millions, people cannot afford to be fastidious in taste.

Another drawback to promoters of the miracle rice is the fact that its shorter plants will have trouble in countries where floods are a seasonal hazard. Such countries would require longer-stemmed rice that can hold its head up above the water. Nevertheless, there are signs that the new rice is spreading and easing somewhat the near-famine conditions in various parts of the East.

Miracle Rice for All

The Philippines is no longer dependent on other countries for extra rice supplies, it is claimed. In fact, it can now export

the grain. In 1968 much of the miracle rice exported was for seed: 45,000 cavans to South Vietnam, 46 to Laos, 69 to Liberia, 3,545 to Israel, 273 to Spain, 227 to Venezuela, 9 to India and 4,774 to Ceylon. That adds up to 53,943 cavans.

In India, where miracle rice was released for cultivation in 1966, production shot up more than 30 percent. There is now excitement among farmers there as more and more land is brought under cultivation to this new rice with its anticipated greater yields. In Vietnam farmers admit that the miracle rice may not win a medal for taste, but it grows abundantly and fast, and that is just what they want. Heretofore depending on vast imports of rice, this country hopes, with the use of the new rice seeds, to feed its people with homegrown rice in three years. Meantime, those who prefer Vietnam's own delicious varieties of rice can grow them in garden plots for their own tables.

Taiwan grows excellent rice, but it seems that her subtropical variety is not too well suited to the tropical climate. The miracle rice will be a boon to them. As might be expected, too, the miracle rice will not thrive in the northerly climate of South Korea. In Thailand, where people prefer flinty and tastier rice, scientists have experimented with the crossbreeding of IR8 with local rices, and now their Ministry of Agriculture has reported the "successful development of a new high-yield strain."

But other countries speak highly of the miracle rice. Malaysians call it *Ria* or the "happiness rice," and the Vietnamese refer to it as *than nong*, "rice of the agricultural god." They see an end to the importation of rice, to the perpetual dickering for purchase loans, to the saddening sight of long queues of people waiting with bowls outstretched for rice. It was expected that some 13 to 16 million hectares of Asian countryside would be planted in miracle rice in 1968. That means that within four months of planting there should be a single bumper crop of some 91 million tons of rice.

It must be admitted, however, that miracle rice alone cannot solve Asia's food problem. As long as typhoons lash the Far East each year, as long as bombs go on tearing up the precious agricultural land, as long as unscrupulous manipulators can toy with the world's rice market to their own selfish benefit, as long as superstitious attitudes hold people to antiquated farming methods, hunger will continue to haunt vast populations. The population explosion, too, increases the mouths to be fed at a pace that cannot be matched by increased crops.

Nothing short of the replacement of this selfish system of things on earth with a new God-provided system can bring about the removal of want, hunger, sickness and death. Ka Tomas and his family should pray and hope for the coming of that new system, under which the planting of rice will become a delight.

Evolution Science Fiction

◆ In the book *The Origin of Vertebrates*, author N. J. Berrill discusses the supposed evolutionary chain leading up to vertebrates. However, on page 10 in his introduction he admits: "There is no direct proof or evidence that any of the suggested events or changes ever took place . . . In a sense this account is science fiction." But the Biblical account of creation by God is not fiction; it has been verified by scientific facts. Everywhere these facts are in harmony with the Genesis account that God created basic forms of life 'according to their kind.'—Gen. 1:25.

FLIGHT AROUND THE MOON



BEFORE the fascinated gaze of television viewers around the world three astronauts left the earth on December 21 for man's first flight to the moon. Leaving behind an immense trail of fire, their giant Saturn 5 rocket lifted them by stages into earth orbit. On the second orbit the third stage of the rocket fired again for five minutes, giving them a velocity of 24,200 miles per hour. This sent them on their way to the moon.

With that initial shove the spacecraft coasted the rest of the distance of more than 230,000 miles. By the time it had reached a distance of about 212,000 miles the pull of earth's gravity had slowed it to 2,225 miles per hour. Shortly thereafter the gravitational pull of the moon began to make itself felt, causing the craft to pick up speed. When it reached the vicinity of the moon on December 24 it was traveling at a speed of over 5,700 miles per hour. The rocket on the spacecraft was then fired to slow it down sufficiently so it would go into a moon orbit.

The astronauts thrilled the public by sending back live television pictures of the earth as it appeared to them from their spacecraft. What the viewers saw was a cloud-covered globe, part of it in darkness and the other part in light.

So impressive was the view that the astronauts were moved, while in moon orbit, to read for broadcast to the earth ten verses from the first chapter of the Bible book of Genesis. Each took a turn in reading a few. Two verses in this account of creation speak of the division between night and day that was so evident to the Apollo crew. "God saw that the light was good, and God brought about a division between the light and the darkness. And God began calling the light Day, but the darkness he called Night."—*Gen. 1:4, 5.*

When commenting on this reading of the Bible by the astronauts, however, the pastor of the Episcopal church attended by Captain Lovell manifested the faithless attitude that so many clergymen have today. He discredited the Bible by claiming that its account of creation is only a "myth." How different from Jesus Christ, who spoke respectfully of God's Word, saying: "Your word is truth"!—John 17:17.

During the spacecraft's ten orbits of the moon, television pictures were beamed back to earth showing the moon's crater-marked surface. Viewers could see the craters move slowly across their television screens as the craft passed over the lunar surface.

At 1:10 a.m. on December 25 the main rocket on the spacecraft fired again, increasing its speed to 5,400 miles per hour, the speed it needed to break away from the moon's gravitational pull. This relatively small rocket could do this because the moon's gravity is only one-sixth that of earth's. The craft then coasted toward the earth, gaining speed when the earth's gravity took hold on it. By the time it slammed into the earth's atmosphere it was traveling over 24,500 miles per hour.

A pilot of a commercial airliner flying over the Pacific Ocean reported sighting the spacecraft as it descended through the atmosphere. He said that it was a red ball of fire with an incandescent white streamer behind it that was about five miles wide and 100 miles long. This was due to the tremendous heat, about 5,000 degrees Fahrenheit, generated by the craft's extreme speed in the atmosphere.

If it had not been for a protective shield on the craft it would have been consumed by the heat as many meteors are when striking the atmosphere at great speed. The shield is made of a plastic that chars from the high temperature and melts away, thus dissipating the heat so the spacecraft is not destroyed. The temperature inside remained comfortable for the astronauts.

Eight minutes after the craft entered the atmosphere it had slowed down sufficiently for parachutes to be deployed. The first two parachutes reduced the craft's speed sufficiently for three eighty-three-foot-wide parachutes to open. These lowered the spacecraft gently to the surface of the Pacific Ocean, only about four miles from the waiting aircraft carrier Yorktown.

What Was Accomplished?

This was a history-making flight, as it was the first time men had traveled so far into outer space and the first time they had actually come so close to the moon. As the Apollo 8 circled the moon it came within a distance of only 69.8 miles of it. The flight tested the equipment that may make possible a manned landing on the moon in 1969.

While orbiting the moon the astronauts took more than a thousand exceptionally clear pictures of its surface. One camera automatically took pictures every twenty seconds when in operation. This allowed for an overlap of each picture so they can be used to create a three-dimensional effect. These stereo pictures will make possible the locating of features on the moon with greater accuracy than before.

But the dangers in this flight were very great. If the rocket on the Apollo 8, for example, had failed to fire when the spacecraft was in moon orbit, it would have remained there. The men would have died when their oxygen supplies gave out. There was no means for rescuing them.

If their velocity upon leaving earth orbit had been a little more than it was and the astronauts were unable to correct it, the craft could have missed the moon and gone into orbit around the sun. This too would have meant certain death for them.

The craft's reentry into the earth's atmosphere was especially dangerous. If the angle of reentry had been too steep, the spacecraft could have become overheated and could have been torn apart by the tremendous pressures created from atmospheric friction because of decelerating it too rapidly. If the angle had been too shallow, the craft would have skipped off the atmosphere like a flat stone thrown on the surface of a pond, and it would have gone far out into space on such a wide orbit of the earth that the men would have perished before they could make another try at reentry.

The risks were so great that Sir Bernard Lovel, the British astronomer, was moved to say before the flight took place, that it posed "undue risks to human life." On the other hand Colonel Borman regarded the risks as "acceptable ones." But people who are sensitive to the high value God places on human life have serious doubts about the wisdom of such a dangerous venture.

Equipment

The largest rocket ever made was necessary for the moon trip. Standing 363 feet high, it was as tall as a thirty-six-story building. The five huge rocket engines in its first stage generated 7.5 million pounds of thrust for lifting 6.5 million pounds, the weight of the rocket with the spacecraft. Each engine was as big as a two-and-a-half-ton truck and consumed three tons of fuel per second.

The fuel for the first stage was kerosene and liquid hydrogen. The second stage, which was ignited after explosive bolts separated it from the first stage at a height of forty-two miles, used liquid hydrogen and liquid oxygen for fuel. Its five smaller engines generated a thrust of one million pounds. They pushed the spacecraft to a height of 122 miles, where the second stage separated and fell away. Then the third stage, consisting of a single rocket engine that developed a thrust of 230,000 pounds ignited and put the spacecraft into a 118-mile-high orbit of the earth at a speed of 17,400 miles per hour. On the second orbit this rocket was ignited again to raise the craft's velocity to that needed for reaching the moon.

Besides small maneuvering rockets on the spacecraft there was a single rocket engine, seven feet wide and more than thirteen feet long, at the end of the thirty-three-foot craft. This was used for getting the Apollo in and out of lunar orbit. To assure its reliability the engine was designed to be as simple as possible, having fewer than 100 moving parts. All of them except for the rocket nozzle and combustion chamber were in duplicate, so if one failed the other could be used. An ignition system was made unnecessary by using a fuel and oxidizer that ignited automatically upon contact. This on-board rocket engine had a thrust of 20,500 pounds.

The electrical power on the spacecraft was produced by fuel cells. These used liquid oxygen and liquid hydrogen in a chemical reaction to generate electricity. A by-product was water, which the astronauts used for drinking and mixing with dehydrated food.

The remarkable feat of Apollo 8 was part of a carefully planned program to land men on the moon. Some persons may wonder how the United States Congress was ever persuaded to spend 24 billion dollars on this project when it is often reluctant to spend money on projects far more directly affecting the general public.

There is also the question, Why go to the moon? It is such an inhospitable place that many people can see no reason for sending men there, and especially at such great expense. That they have good reason to ask such a question was confirmed by Colonel Borman's impression of the moon. He said, as he looked down upon its surface from the Apollo 8: "I know my own impression is that it's a vast, lonely, forbidding type expanse of nothing. It looks rather like clouds and clouds of pumice stone. And it certainly does not appear to be a very inviting place to live or work." Yet the United States is spending 24 billion dollars to land two men there for twenty-one hours and bring them back. Why?

Moon Race

The answer is actually political. Ever since the Soviet Union succeeded in putting the first man-made satellite into orbit around the earth in 1957 the two nations have been competing with each other for the prestige of being first in performing space spectaculars. When the Russians were the first to put a man in earth orbit in 1961, the Americans were very much upset.

Shortly thereafter President Kennedy, in his State of the Union address before a joint session of Congress, called for the United States "to take a clearly leading role in space achievement." He called upon the nation to commit itself "to achieving the goal, before this decade is out, of landing a man on the moon and returning him safely to earth." And so the race for the moon began. Fear that the Russians might reach the moon first spurred Congress to consent to spending that huge sum of money.

Many people have not been very happy about spending so much money and risking human lives on such a venture. The president-elect of the world's largest science group, Althalstan Spilhaus, observed, according to New York's *Sunday News* of December 29, 1968: "If society is to survive, the United States should spend its billions to rebuild the cities rather than pour money into a race to the moon."

According to *Time* of February 10, 1967, Dr. Warren Weaver, former president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, calculated what could be done with the money being spent on the lunar project. He concluded that its probable cost could provide, among other things, a 10-percent annual salary raise for ten years to every teacher in the country, a $10-million grant to 200 colleges in the United States and the endowment of universities in about fifty nations.

When the mayor of New York city, John Lindsay, made a plea for more money for United States cities he said: "I would not want the U.S. to be described by future generations as a society that stood amidst the filth, the oppression and the violence of its slums and shot rockets to the moon."

Though some scientists argue that man can learn many things from personal observation in space that cannot be learned by other means, there are other scientists who argue strongly against manned flights. They contend that unmanned space probes are far less expensive and are capable of gathering just about as much information. They firmly declare that what man can learn on these flights that instruments cannot is not worth the difference in cost. So the British astronomer Fred Hoyle commented: "What has been accomplished is not worth a thousandth part of what has been spent."

Is the Moon Off Limits?

Although the moon and space itself are inhospitable to man, that does not mean they must not be explored by him. They are part of the overall environment in which God put man. But, in exploring, man should have the right motive and should not take unwise risks with human lives.

If the motive for making such investigations is to gain greater knowledge about the things God has created, and then God is given credit for it, that is fine. But if men are seeking glory for themselves, how can God approve?

In ancient Babylon men turned their backs on God and sought to make a "celebrated name" for themselves by building a tower for false religious worship the top of which would reach into the heav-

ens. God expressed displeasure over what they were doing, breaking up their unity and scattering them all over the earth. (Gen. 11:1-9) Today men reach even higher and then claim glory for themselves and their nations. But God's Word makes plain that the time is near when God will destroy man's entire self-glorifying system of things.—Zeph. 3:8.

The success of the Apollo 8 is a fine testimony to what man is able to do, but the glory does not belong to men or to any nation but, rather, to the Creator of man. God gave man the brain that made the moon flight possible. The physical laws on which man so heavily relied in this flight are laws God established. The moon and other heavenly bodies that man seeks to investigate were all made by Him. So the honor for what man learns in his space flights should go, not to man, but to God.

Although many of the men who are working on the space ventures are avowed evolutionists who refuse to recognize the Creator, the fact remains that they are simply learning from what he has made.

Will this historic flight to the moon and those yet to come prove to be beneficial to mankind? Or are they opening up a new area for international conflicts? Already there are fears that space will be used for military purposes. And the same skill that makes possible an accurate space probe can also be used to launch deadly intercontinental ballistic missiles.

The flight to the moon and man's various other space probes are in reality some of the "signs" in the sun and moon that were foretold in the Bible as causing men's hearts to be fearful of what they see coming. These could eventually lead, some fear, to nuclear attacks from space. Such things contribute to the foretold "anguish of nations" and the evidence marking the last days of the present system of things. —Luke 21:10, 11, 25-32.

What is being accomplished in space causes people to react in different ways. Some boast in what their nation and technology have achieved and so exalt themselves in pride. Many of these people have actually made a god of science and have become indifferent to the Creator. This attitude can only lead to disaster at God's day of reckoning.

On the other hand there are people who, while impressed by the moon flight and space probes, keep such achievements within proper perspective. They recognize man's extreme smallness in the vastness of space and how dependent he is upon the Creator for the many unique conditions that make the earth livable and outstandingly different from all the other planets and heavenly bodies man has observed. They give credit to God and exalt him rather than man.—Job 38:1–40:2.

The pictures of the earth and the moon taken by the Apollo 8 astronauts emphasize what God has done for mankind. They show the great contrast between the stark barrenness of the moon and the beautiful, cloud-enwrapped earth that God gave man for a home. No wonder Captain Lovell, when looking at the earth from far out in space, said: "It's awe-inspiring, and it makes you realize just what you have back there on earth. The earth from here is a grand oasis in the great vastness of space."

So the more man learns about his environment in this material universe the more reason he has for praising, not himself, but the Maker of it all. "How many your works are, O Jehovah! All of them in wisdom you have made."—Ps. 104:24.

SEARCHING FOR SAPPHIRES

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia



AUSTRALIA is the land of sapphires, although this is little known outside the gem trade. There are more than ninety-four locations stretched along the eastern coast of Australia where sapphires can be found. Searching for these precious gems has become a pastime for an increasing number of families.

The most rewarding field is at Anakie in Queensland, some 200 miles inland on the Tropic of Capricorn. The known sapphire area at Anakie covers more than 350 square miles, and it is claimed to be the largest in the world. Any spot can be prospected, providing it is not on a claim already being worked. So we apply at an office of the Mines Department for a Miner's Right, which entitles us to keep what we find regardless of who may own the property.

The Gorgeous Sapphire

As we drive the many miles to Anakie, we think about the gorgeous object of our search, and the remarkable finds that have been made in the past.

Sapphires were first found accidentally by gold prospectors in this area in 1876, and systematic mining began in 1881. The Anakie field has experienced a number of boom periods when it supported a large number of miners and their families, and then periods of decline when almost everyone except a few pensioners left the field.

The five largest sapphires in the world have been dug from the Anakie field. Four of them were carved into the likenesses of four American presidents and the fifth is a large star sapphire. The Black Star of Queensland, at 733 carats, is a great deal larger than the famous 563-carat Star of India. These star sapphires have a crystal structure that reflects light in starlike rays.

The beauty of the sapphire has long been praised. Bible writers of thousands of years ago referred to it. In her vivid description of her shepherd lover, the Shulammite girl likens his abdomen to an "ivory plate covered with sapphires." (Song of Sol. 5:14) Similarly, Zion's husbandly Owner, Jehovah, said, "I will lay your foundation with sapphires," when speaking of her coming beautification. (Isa. 54:5, 11) In visions of the glory of Jehovah, Ezekiel twice beheld "the likeness of a throne" that was "like sapphire stone." (Ezek. 1:1, 26-28; 10:1-4) And the beautiful sapphire also constituted the second foundation of the wall of the "holy city, New Jerusalem."—Rev. 21:2, 19.

Sapphire is a variety of the mineral corundum that is transparent or translucent. Although the best-known varieties are tints of blue, they exist in all the colors of the rainbow. The red sapphire, however, is known as ruby. Large sapphires nearly equal a fine diamond in value. And rubies of four carats or more may be worth several times the price of diamonds of the same size.

A remarkable feature of sapphire is its hardness; except for diamond it is the hardest stone in the world. Only a diamond will scratch it. For this reason, sapphire is often used as an abrasive or polishing agent. It is also used as bearings for instruments, and as a needle in playing phonograph records.

First Impressions

As we drive down the bumpy gravel road to the gem fields we are not very impressed on our first sight of the village of Sapphire. The weatherboard houses appear to be the remains of the township established some sixty years ago. In the six miles from Sapphire to the next village of Rubyvale we see the old diggings, heaps of gravel. Rubies do not appear to have been found here; garnet was thought to have been ruby, which led to the naming of Rubyvale. Also, we see old tin shacks and lean-tos, and many a tent. Since it rarely rains in these parts, there is no urgency to put up a watertight structure.

In Rubyvale we fill up our five-gallon container with drinking water available free to prospectors. Then we drive the five miles to "Reward" field where one of the "President" stones had been found by a woman cooking breakfast.

Here we make our camp and select a suitable digging spot where the "wash" is within one foot of the surface. The wash is the gravel of an old riverbed. In the wash is found hard, dense siliceous rock called "Billy" boulders, the presence of which is considered essential for finding sapphires. In the wash other minerals may be found such as amethyst, zircon, garnet, pleonaste and, occasionally, diamond.

Getting to Work

The tools necessary for working shallow wash are a pick, shovel and 3/16-inch sieve. There are two basic methods of examining the sieved gravel: Either rub the gravel vigorously to get rid of the dirt and turn the sieve into the sun and look for a glint in the sieve; or wash the gravel by a contraption known as a "Willoughby," in which a sieve is suspended from a pole in a tank of water. Likely-looking stones are held up to the sun and if it is sapphire one can see through it, or at least see patches of color. Many good stones are often found "specking," which is just looking on the surface. Children are very good at it.

There are many obstacles and difficulties to put up with when searching for sapphires—flies, dust, tropical heat and scarcity of water. We would never continue if we did not keep our goal in mind. As we dig and sieve, the Bible verse at Proverbs 2:4 comes to mind: 'Seek discernment and understanding as you seek treasure.' We discuss how much more meaning this thought will always have for us after having searched for treasure.

At the end of several days we examine our finds. We have a number of sapphires with many cracks or defects, but these are absolutely worthless as gem material. We have found some blue sapphires, one of which we feel will cut a nice stone. As we turn the stone over we notice how it changes the depth of its color from blue to light green. Another sapphire we have is called a parti-color because it is a stone of two colors.

Traveling Farther Afield

After filling up our water container and restocking with food at Rubyvale we go eighteen miles farther to Tomahawk Creek. This is one of the oldest fields, but it has not been worked extensively. This is because it is so difficult to reach. Only in the last few years have cars been able to reach it easily. The eighteen miles still

takes about two hours to cover, even in a good vehicle.

As this place is more remote, and those traveling through are more interested in digging than shooting, we see groups of kangaroos and also a pair of emus, those remarkable large flightless Australian birds.

At Tomahawk Creek the sapphires are more numerous, but first-grade stones are not so plentiful. The stones are harder than elsewhere, having a hardness of up to 9.5 on Mohs' hardness scale, which gives the diamond a hardness of 10.

It is now time for us to return. So we travel back the thirty-five miles to Anakie and then twenty-three miles to The Willows, which is the youngest field. It is so much in contrast to the others. The homes are modern in comparison with the other fields and neat looking, although simple in design. Here we visit a gem cutter to see if any of our finds are suitable for cutting first-class stones.

The Gem Cutter's Opinion

After examining our more than a hundred sapphires, he selects only two as possible cutters. The other better stones we have are only good enough to be second grade because of various defects in them.

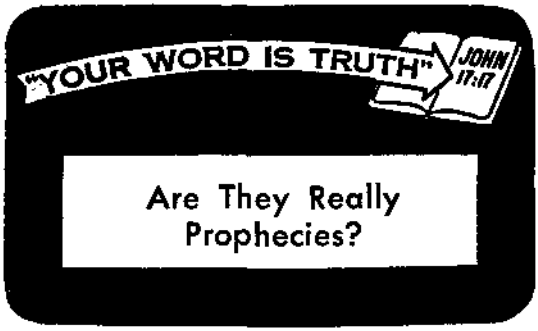
He shows us the defects common to sapphires, particularly blues and greens, defects which render the stones of little value. A common defect is known as "silk," which is a silklike appearance on one or more surfaces. When cut this will show as straight milky lines or milky patches. "Sheen" is another defect. It appears as a silver-gray to bronze tinge on the surface of the sapphire, and generally gives black lines to the cut stone. Blue sapphires with "silk" or "sheen" can be cut to a second-grade gem, but greens and yellows with these defects are unacceptable for cutting. The gem cutter also explains that all stones appear darker when cut.

Although we have not any really valuable finds, we are not overly disappointed. We recognize that there is treasure of much greater importance and value. Faithful Job spoke of this treasure, which can be obtained only from studying God's Word the Bible. He noted that it cannot be bought with gold, or even sapphire, saying: "But wisdom—where can it be found, and where, now, is the place of understanding? Pure gold cannot be given in exchange for it, and silver cannot be weighed out as its price. It cannot be paid for with gold of Ophir, with the rare onyx stone and the sapphire."—Job 28: 12, 15, 16.

Rain and Snow

Corydon Bell observes in his book *The Wonder of Snow:* "The combined rainfall and snowfall over the whole earth amounts to an approximation of 33 inches a year. This means that about 15 million tons of snow or rain fall to earth every second. Since most clouds are a mile or more above the ground, the energy involved in lifting 15 million tons of water that high is tremendous. This energy is stored in clouds of water vapor in the sky until it is released through the precipitation of rain or snow."

How tremendous the lifting power of the sun! Heat from its rays evaporates water from seas, lakes and rivers and sends warm vapor up into the atmosphere where clouds are formed. Of course, when rain or snow falls, the water eventually returns to the rivers, lakes and seas. How simply the Bible long ago described this cycle: "All the winter torrents are going forth to the sea, yet the sea itself is not full. To the place where the winter torrents are going forth, there they are returning so as to go forth."—Eccl. 1:7.



"A COOKING Lesson as 'Prophecy'." So wrote a Bible critic when discussing prophecies from the Hebrew Scriptures that applied to Jesus as the Messiah. This critic considered isolated examples and then rashly generalized that it was evident "that not a single word of the . . . 'prophecies' culled from the old Hebrew Scriptures in the remotest degree hints at" Jesus. What are the facts? Were the Gospel writers justified in applying the verses to Jesus as prophecies about the Messiah?

We can say at the outset that Jesus' Messiahship does not depend on just a few of these prophecies. Jesus was proved to be God's Messiah or Anointed One by his miracles, his teachings, his ability to prophesy and by his resurrection. Additionally, certain prophecies are undeniable in their application to the Messiah. Daniel 9:25, 26 specifically prophesies the time of the Messiah's appearance. As might be expected, the critic mentioned above carefully avoided this prophecy.

The Bible verse that the critic called "a cooking lesson as 'prophecy'" is John 19:36. The context shows that Jesus died without having his legs broken to hasten death, as was done to the men that were impaled with him. The Bible account says: "These things took place in order for the scripture to be fulfilled: 'Not a bone of his will be crushed.'" (John 19:36) The apostle John was drawing on God's instructions to the Jews as to how to prepare the Passover lamb, roasting it without breaking one of its bones. (Ex. 12:46; Num. 9:12; compare Psalm 34:20.) But was John misapplying the point?

We should note that John does not say that God's command about the Passover lamb was solely a prophecy regarding Jesus. Clearly, the first application is to the literal Passover lamb. Could there, though, be some prophetic import in this procedure?

Faithful Jews before Christ's appearance looked forward to the Messiah on the basis of prophecies in the Scriptures. They believed that Moses and "all the prophets, . . . from Samuel on . . . plainly declared" about the coming Messiah. (Acts 3:22-24) Yearly each family slaughtered a Passover lamb as a remembrance of their liberation from Egypt. But, despite offering animal sacrifices under the Law, the Jews continued in bondage to sin and death. According to the prophecy at Jeremiah 31:31-34, true forgiveness and liberation from sin were yet future. In a prophecy acknowledged by Jewish scholars to apply to the Messiah,* that one was foretold to be "brought just like a *sheep* to the slaughtering," and he would carry "the very sin of many people."—Isa. 53:7, 12.

When Jesus appeared, John the Baptist called the Jews' attention to Jesus, referring to him as the "*Lamb* of God that takes away the sin of the world." (John 1:29) Did the Jews object, saying that the animal sacrifices and the Passover lamb were not prophetic of the Messiah? No, rather, Jews familiar with Messianic prophecies accepted this "Lamb of God"

* The sixteenth-century commentator, Rabbi Moses Alshech, wrote in *Hulsii Theologia Judaica* about the prophecy in Isaiah chapter 53: "Upon the testimony of tradition, our old Rabbins have unanimously admitted that King Messiah is here the subject of discourse . . . a view which is indeed quite obvious."

as the Messiah. (John 1:41, 42) Later an educated Jew referred to Jesus as "our passover," indicating definitely that the Passover lamb was prophetic of the Messiah. (1 Cor. 5:7) So, John was fully justified in applying to Jesus God's command regarding the Passover lamb.

Another prophecy that critics often rile against is Matthew 1:22, 23, where, after showing that Jesus was born of a virgin, Matthew comments: *"All this actually* came about for that to be fulfilled which was spoken by Jehovah through his prophet [at Isaiah 7:14], saying: 'Look! The virgin will become pregnant and will give birth to a son, and they will call his name Immanuel,' which means, when translated, 'With Us Is God.'" (Matt. 1: 22, 23) *Is Isaiah 7:14 taken out of context and misapplied, or was it prophetic?*

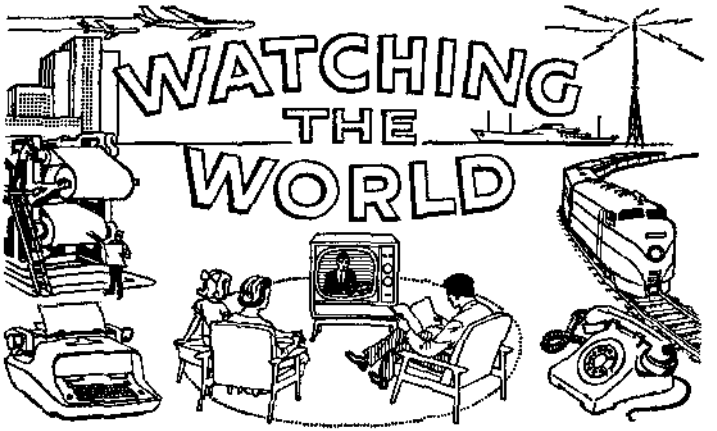
We should recall that God promised that King David's seed would be King eternally. (2 Sam. 7:13-16) The Jews understood the Messiah to be this Eternal King. Isaiah opens chapter 7 with comments about King Ahaz, the representative of the "house of David." (Isa. 7:1, 2) Ahaz was fearful that the armies of Syria and Ephraim would destroy Judah and kill off all in the line of David. Would Jehovah allow his promise to David to be nullified? No, Isaiah assured Ahaz that God would not allow that to occur and *he provided a sign, saying: "Look! The* maiden herself will actually become pregnant, and she is giving birth to a son, and she will certainly call his name Immanuel." (Isa. 7:14) Isaiah foretold that God's nation would not be destroyed and the line of David wiped out, even when powerful Assyria came against Judah. (Isa. 8:7, 8) When Assyria invaded Judah, Jehovah miraculously defeated her, just as the Messiah is prophesied to defeat God's enemies.—2 Ki. 19:35; Ps. 2: 2-9.

How appropriate, then, is Matthew's application of Isaiah 7:14 to Jesus. The kingly line of David could end in Jesus, for he would rule as King forever. (Luke 1:31-33) That kingly line would never again be endangered. With Jesus as God's foremost representative among mankind, Matthew could truly say, "With Us Is God."

A related example is Matthew's comment regarding King Herod's slaughter of babes in Bethlehem in an attempt to destroy Jesus. We read: "That was fulfilled which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying: 'A voice was heard in Ramah, weeping and much wailing; it was Rachel weeping for her children, . . . because they are no more.'" (Matt. 2:17, *18; Jer. 31:15) Is that a misapplication?*

Chapters 30 and 31 of Jeremiah definitely deal with the coming Messiah. Rabbi H. Freedman states that Jeremiah 30: 9 refers to God's "Messianic regent . . . of the house of David." What, then, is the significance of Rachel weeping for her children? Rachel was the beloved wife of Jacob. She died giving birth to the son she named Ben-oni, meaning "son of my sorrow," and "was buried on the way to Ephrath, that is to say, Bethlehem." (Gen. 35:18, 19) Later Jeremiah pictured her as weeping because her children, the Jews, were no more, being dead or in exile. Yet *she could have hope, for* they would return from exile. (Jer. 31:16) When Herod killed the babes, the prophetic comment at Jeremiah 31:15 would apply to the women of Bethlehem weeping over their loss. But again, there was hope, for soon the Messiah would come; on him rested the Jews' real hope for restoration.

Hence, we can thank Jehovah for inspiring the Gospel writers to provide the proper application of these and many other prophetic statements recorded in the Hebrew Scriptures.—2 Pet. 1:20.



Brutality Against Witnesses in Zambia

◈ Reports just received indicate that there is an organized campaign of physical attack against Jehovah's witnesses in many parts of Zambia.

In the Samfya area of Luapula Province, where there is a population of some 5,000 Witnesses, these law-abiding Christians have been brutally beaten. On January 5, Mwansa Mabo, one of Jehovah's witnesses of Milambo Village, Chief Mulakwa, Samfya, was beaten to death outside his home. Many others of the Witnesses have been admitted to a hospital and clinics around Samfya and Mansa, suffering from serious injuries. It is believed that other injured Witnesses have sought medical treatment in the Congo. More than twenty-five families have had their homes destroyed. The members of at least three congregations have fled for their lives into the bush.

From eyewitness reports it is known that upward of one hundred persons have been brutally beaten as mobs of youths, ranging from 200 to 800 in number, terrorize the villages.

Atrocities have been committed against the Witnesses in the Lundazi, Chipata and Petauke areas. In Kabwe, Ndola, Luanshya, Kitwe, Kalulushi, Mufulira and Chingola, homes of the Witnesses have been damaged. The Witnesses themselves are being beaten up and their lives threatened.

An official spokesman for Jehovah's witnesses assured the government that, in spite of the vicious attacks against them, the Witnesses would "keep calm and peaceful as far as it depends upon them." But they have also made a strong appeal for the government of Zambia to take action to bring the violence to an end.

Alcoholism Soars in Greenland

◈ Greenland, the largest island in the world (considering Australia as a continent), is apparently "sinking into a state of endemic dipsomania," says a report from Copenhagen. There is talk about rationing all intoxicating beverages in the Danish colony. The people in Greenland over 15 years of age number about 20,000. But in 1967 Greenland imported 50,000 gallons of spirits, 25,000 gallons of wine, and 14,000,000 bottles of beer, each containing over a pint. This works out to 560 bottles of beer alone for each adult in Greenland. Half of all crimes of violence in Greenland are committed under the influence of alcohol. More than one-third of all fatal accidents, at sea or on land, were due to what police describe as "complete and notorious intoxication." Drinking can also inhibit useful work, and it is reported that there is considerable absenteeism and a great deal of drunkenness on the job.

Fear Soars

◈ "Men become faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth" is the state of affairs the Bible prophesied for our day. (Luke 21:26) The newspaper headlines show that the Bible is right. A recent New York *Times* headline read: "Fear Soars with Rate of Crime." The report noted that increasing numbers of people are living ever larger portions of their lives behind locked doors. It said: "Feeling themselves besieged by an army of muggers and thieves, they are changing their habits and styles of life, refusing to go out after dark, peering anxiously through peepholes before opening their doors, side-stepping strangers on the streets, riding elevators only in the company of trusted neighbors or friends and spending large sums to secure their homes with locks, bolts, alarms and gates." Measures now taken to protect the citizens are inadequate. "We are living like rabbits in a hutch, afraid of the hawks who are waiting outside," said a New Yorker. Chairman Albert A. Walsh, of the city Housing Authority, said: "No society, no government, no taxpayer, can afford to spend what is needed to assure the safety of everyone."

"Flying Saucers"

◈ After a two-year study by a group of American scientists on the subject of unidentified flying objects, called "flying saucers," the conclusion reached was that there exists no evidence that so-called flying saucers are spaceships

from outer space. The findings were immediately thrust aside as unsatisfactory by many who were determined to keep alive the subject.

Paid to Attend Church

◈ Not one, but three downtown Louisville churches pay children up to 75 cents a week to attend church programs. The ministers of these churches see nothing wrong with the idea. It may be the only way they can get some parishioners to come.

An Amazed Subscriber

◈ According to an item published in *The United Church Observer*, which is the official magazine of the prominent United Church of Canada, a subscriber to that magazine said that she had received the magazine "for two years now and it never ceases to amaze me that I've never yet seen an article which really helps to explain any part of the Bible to any degree. It has only been through Jehovah's Witnesses that I have been able to discuss and argue and finally develop a keener understanding of Christianity, of God and his works, because with them, we always look up questions in the Bible. It's not possible to absorb much in an hour on Sunday, and there's so much difference of opinion amongst our clergy that you can't take any one of them too seriously."

"Great Worldwide Damage"

◈ A New York scientist testified on January 13 that man's pollution of his environment by DDT has reached the level of "great worldwide damage." Dr. Charles F. Wurster, Jr., molecular ecologist, stated that the pesticide should no longer be tolerated. The pesticide threatens fish and birds with extinction. However, said Paul J. Burbach, executive director of "Izaak Walton League," "we are dealing with people concerned purely with the profit motive."

Dr. Richard M. Welch, a biochemical pharmacologist, warned on January 14 that the pesticide DDT could be seriously affecting man through sex-organ changes and by reducing the effectiveness of drugs used for treatment of disease.

Increasing Salaries

◈ American taxpayers are being told that they can expect money to be more scarce during 1969 and that unemployment might rise. At the same time the government has voted a 100-percent increase in pay for Richard Nixon as president, to $200,000 a year. Congressional salaries are now expected to be increased from $30,000 to $42,000 annually.

Religion today is on trial!

Never before in man's history have so many questions been raised as to the value or validity of religion. Although the Holy Bible of the "Christian religion" outdates all other religious literature in current repute, even the "ministers" of the God whom this Book represents disclaim its truthfulness. But does this make the Bible itself wrong? Could it not, rather, strongly point to the falsity of their claim to be "ministers"?

Learn what qualifications God requires of "true ministers" and the Bible itself will become a new book to you.

Read **Qualified to Be Ministers** Only 4/3

(for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me the hardbound book of 384 pages, *Qualified to Be Ministers*. I am enclosing 4/3 (for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

Could a small piece of paper change the course of YOUR life?

A young woman was having difficulties in her marriage. Then one day she saw a few loose pages of a magazine thrown away in a neighbor's home. She couldn't read what was printed on them, but she recognized them as from *The Watchtower,* a magazine her parents had received when she was in her childhood, and which she also had read and enjoyed. Not wanting to appear impudent, she did not stoop down to pick them up, although this was her desire. A few days passed and then this woman sent for some eggs from the neighbor where she had seen the magazine. What a surprise to receive the eggs wrapped up in pages of *The Watchtower!* But even more of a surprise, they contained a discussion of her own problem, marital relationships! That marked the beginning of a change in her life, a change that led her from divorce proceedings already begun to a peaceful life together with her husband.

Of course, more than just a few pages of a magazine were involved in the happy ending of this true-life story. Much more Scriptural counsel followed her happy discovery. But it was the turning point. Could you use help with some problem of your own?

The Watchtower and *Awake!* have both been guiding young and old to happiness and security for decades. And rarely are their pages used to package eggs or anything else. So, don't wait. Send today and receive regularly the valuable and life-restoring information found in

"The Watchtower" and "Awake!"

Send only 18/-
(for Australia, $2; for South Africa, R1.40)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

I am enclosing 18/- (for Australia, $2: for South Africa, R1.40). Please send me *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for one year (24 issues each). For mailing the coupon I am to receive free the following six timely booklets: *"This Good News of the Kingdom," "Look! I Am Making All Things New," When All Nations Unite Under God's Kingdom, When God Is King over All the Earth, "Peace Among Men of Good Will" or Armageddon—Which?* and *World Government on the Shoulder of the Prince of Peace.*

Name .....
Post Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

Listening to the Wisdom of Mother PAGE 3

An Open Letter to Sincere Catholics PAGE 8

A Visit to a Space-Satellite Tracking Station PAGE 16

Three Men for a Diamond PAGE 20



MARCH 8, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,500,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 821 New North Rd., Auckland 8	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hiligaynon, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Listening to the Wisdom of Mother	3
An Open Letter to Sincere Catholics	8
Micronesia—Islands in Trust	12
The Smallest Bird	15
A Visit to a Space-Satellite Tracking Station	16
A Preaching Chain Reaction	19
Three Men for a Diamond	20
Energy Expended	23
Wresting a Living from the Sea	24
"Your Word Is Truth" Are You Under the Law of Moses?	27
Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, March 8, 1969 | Number 5

LISTENING To The Wisdom Of Mother



The following illustrates how a mother's instruction can benefit a child.

WE WERE real friends, mother and I. We would go shopping together, try on clothes and at times wish we had the money to buy more of them. But usually we were happy that we did not have that kind of money, because we doubted very much if our enjoyment would have been as great. After all, we had what we really needed. I was fourteen and a little tall for my age. Mother was thirty-five and about my size. Salesgirls often would ask if we were sisters. When that happened, mother would literally beam!

Mother had a calm, kind face. When father died, she took full charge of the house. My younger brother Phil and I enjoyed talking to mother about the deeper things of life and what we hoped to be when we grew up.

My dreams were mainly of a big, beautiful house by the ocean on the coast of California, so that I could watch the sea roll in and at the same time not be far from the mountains. I was never sure which I loved more, the mountains or the sea. Mother knew of our dreams. At a party one day she asked a group of girls present what they wanted out of life. One by one, the girls said they wanted to get married and have children. Mother then asked if they thought they were ready to shoulder the responsibilities of becoming wives and mothers. The reaction was mixed. But that night I went to bed wondering the same about myself. I wrote in my diary: "Don't think I qualify as a wife or a mother. Feel unsure, inadequate. Must pay more attention to mother."

About a week later, my brother Phil and I clashed. He would not listen to me when I told him to pick up his clothes, so I got cross. Phil yelled back: "You talk too much!" Before I could say anything, mother stepped in. "Leave him alone," she said in a firm but kind voice. Phil picked up his clothes without a fuss and disappeared. This puzzled me. Why did he do it? She then took hold of my hand and said: "No man ever told a woman she talked too much when she was telling him how wonderful he is. You catch more flies with sugar, my dear, than with vinegar.

When you differ with a man, even your younger brother, do it gently, not with fire in your eyes." I have never forgotten those words of wisdom.

Because of my quick temper, mother stressed self-control, reminding me, "If you are patient in one moment of anger, you will escape a hundred days of sorrow."

And, later on, when she was talking to Phil I overheard her say that if he wanted a woman simply to be voiceless and stare up at him in awe, then he should seek the company of a cocker spaniel, not a woman, but that if he would consider the sensitivities of women, he would find them good company. Phil and I were amazed at mother's wisdom. Father had been gentle beneath his firmness, but mother was firm beneath her gentleness.

Advice About Strong Drink

As young as Phil was, he always urged mother to let him have some wine. One day mother talked to both of us about the dangers of alcoholic beverages. The counsel that Lemuel's mother gave him in correction was given to us to consider. Mother asked us to read Proverbs 31:4-7, which says: "It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine or for high officials to say: 'Where is intoxicating liquor?' that one may not drink and forget what is decreed and pervert the cause of any of the sons of affliction. Give intoxicating liquor, you people, to the one about to perish and wine to those who are bitter of soul. Let one drink and forget one's poverty, and let one remember one's own trouble no more."

Mother was frank and firm. "An intemperate man," she said, "is unfit to hold the reins of government or any job for that matter. Intoxicating liquor may give some momentary pleasure, but it has so many unpleasant consequences that only folly would make a man persist in its excessive use. The Bible speaks disapprovingly of overindulgence, and drunkenness is severely denounced—a sin worthy of disfellowshiping one from God's Christian congregation."—1 Cor. 6:10.

Still mother was balanced in her view, saying that such beverages have their proper use. "Wine makes the heart rejoice," she said, paraphrasing the Bible. (Ps. 104:15) "And the Christian apostle Paul recommended that Timothy use a little wine for the sake of his stomach and his frequent cases of sickness. (1 Tim. 5:23) So alcoholic beverages have their proper place and purpose, but overindulgence is not one of them."

Thus we learned from mother to become keenly aware of the dangers that lurk in strong drink, that excessive drinking brings poverty, and disgrace on the family, the Christian congregation and God. Thereafter, anytime drinks were passed, mother's words would ring in our ears forewarning us of the dangers, for which we were grateful.

What Men Like Most in Women

Since I can remember, I have always tried to please my brother, but never quite seemed capable of it. I remember telling mother that I would "never understand men, even if I lived to be twenty." She laughed and added, "Perhaps even if you live to be thirty or forty or a hundred you'll not understand them." Then I asked what she thought men liked most in women. Her reply to that was that they liked the very things the Bible says a woman should be. So out came the family Bible. It seemed to fall open to the right spot from use. Mother's skill at finding scriptures was to be admired. She read from Ephesians 5:21-24: "Let wives be in subjection to their husbands as to the Lord . . . In fact, as the congregation is in sub-

jection to the Christ, so let wives also be to their husbands in everything."

Personally, I thought that was a big order, but mother did not think so. "Submission," she said, "makes for peace and harmony in the marital arrangement. When a wife is submissive, a man can better exercise his headship. The wife's submissiveness motivates him lovingly to provide for her. True love finds in this quality a channel through which it can express itself."

Being about sixteen and quite independent in viewpoint at the time, my initial reaction was rather adverse. "Me, be in subjection to a man as to the Lord in everything? That will be the day." The very idea frightened me. So I pursued the matter. "Suppose a woman doesn't feel that she wants to be in subjection so completely to a man, what then?"

Mother's answer was equally as pointed: "If a woman doesn't feel that she can live up to this Scriptural requirement, then she should not marry. She should remember that in marriage the husband becomes her head, that there must be a blending of two lives, 'the two will become one flesh.' (Eph. 5:31; 1 Cor. 11:3) If there is disagreement on this basic principle, then there will be friction and clashing, perhaps even a crack-up in the marital arrangement."

We continued our discussion with the reading of Ephesians 5:25-33, which sets out the husband's responsibilities, that he should love his wife as his own body, which he feeds and cherishes. The chapter concludes by saying: "Let each one of you [husbands] individually so love his wife as he does himself; on the other hand, the wife should have deep respect for her husband." Mother then said: "A man becomes a loving provider for the wife, and she in turn deeply respects him for his loving care. Submissiveness and deep respect are qualities in women that are cherished by principled men."

What Women Want in Men

So I asked mother what she thought a woman liked most in a man. She asked me to reply to that. I told her that I thought "loving tenderness" would rate high with me. I wanted my man to be courteous, to show me at least as much consideration as he would a complete stranger. A good companion would be my next requirement, one who would do more than eat and plop himself before a television set. I would want an understanding man, too, one who would anticipate my needs. I would also want a fair man, a loyal and an honest man.

Mother reacted in her usual manner with deep insight. "Do you think that a man who is by nature unjust, disloyal, or unreliable and dishonest could in any real and sustained way be tender, companionable and understanding toward his wife?" she asked. I did not think so; in fact, I thought it inconceivable. She agreed.

"Think of this when you consider the matter of selecting a mate," she said. "You clearly responded emotionally to your own question. You thought first of your own needs and then realized that only a certain kind of man would be able to meet those needs. So when choosing a husband, first concern yourself with the man himself, his integrity and personality, his love and devotion to God and man. In such a man you will be more likely to find a man who knows how to express tender love and the other qualities you have mentioned."

"The Secret Person of the Heart"

When in high school, I told mother: "Experts keep telling us that we women should raise our voices and stop being the slaves of men. They say we are insulting our education and squandering our po-

tentials. They urge us to take off our aprons, put our children in day nurseries and go out and fulfill ourselves." Mother listened patiently as I rambled on, and then in her quiet way she said:

"The experts who ignore the Bible are wrong, dear. This constant harping on me, me, me; what am I? what do I want? is the kind of self-preoccupation that leads to failure. We have noticed in recent years some female voices have become shriller, but are these vocal women happier for it?"

She reached for her Bible and opened it to 1 Peter 3:1-4, and said, "Listen to this, honey, and you will know where true happiness lies." She read: "In like manner, you wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, in order that . . . they may be won without a word through the conduct of their wives, because of having been eyewitnesses of your chaste conduct together with deep respect. And do not let your adornment be that of the external braiding of the hair and of the putting on of gold ornaments or the wearing of outer garments, but let it be the secret person of the heart in the incorruptible apparel of the quiet and mild spirit, which is of great value in the eyes of God."

Mother then added: "Submissiveness, deep respect, chaste conduct, the quiet and mild spirit—these are the things that make a woman loved by a man, his children and God. This is happiness, my dear."

What Value Charm and Beauty?

When young, however, all of this instruction seems so idealistic. "What young man looks for these qualities in a woman?" I asked mother. "Today, men look for shapely, beautiful women."

"That may be true," she said, "but not necessarily so when they are in search of a wife. And the number of divorces shows that neither men nor women can boast of making wise choices. Let me read to you what the Bible has to say about charm and beauty: 'Charm may be false, and prettiness may be vain; but the woman that fears Jehovah is the one that procures praise for herself. Give her of the fruitage of her hands, and let her works praise her even in the gates.' (Prov. 31: 30, 31) Charm may be false, because it can be put on, assumed for certain unworthy purposes. It doesn't necessarily represent the person."

"Prettiness may be vain," mother continued, "because sickness can and does impair the body; aging affects it and death completely destroys physical beauty. Prettiness is superficial; it is not this that brings God's approval. But a woman that fears Jehovah is a woman who practices true religion. Her charm harmonizes with her personality. Her worship governs all her moods; and that ornament of beauty, a mild and quiet spirit, is of great value in the sight of God and man. A woman that fears Jehovah 'procures praise for herself,' says the Bible. This is the lasting charm, the unfading beauty of a woman."

The Value of a Capable Wife

After listening to mother over the years, I began to formulate in my mind's eye a picture of what a capable woman should be. It was far different from my schoolgirl dreams. I also realized what a wonderful guide the Bible can be in a woman's life. It was listening to mother and observing her that made me appreciate what a beautiful role women play in life, and I wondered if I were capable of meeting it and if men really appreciated the value of a woman.

One day I came across an article entitled "The Worth of a Wife," which, by the way, was written by a man. Mother and I read it with interest. It was a humorous piece that spoke of a wife as a

baby-sitter, a secretary, a laundress, a lawyer, a doctor, a psychiatrist, among other things, and the author pointed out that a good wife is thus worth a great deal to a man, or should be.

However, it pleased me to learn that the Bible, too, places a high value on a capable wife. Mother showed me that at Proverbs 31:10-31 a capable wife is described as a virtuous woman—a woman of power and strength, of full mental ability. "Her value is far more than that of corals"; in other words, no quantity of precious stones can be equal to her worth. And the Bible is the authority for that.

The writer of the Proverbs, in chapter thirty-one, summons the whole Hebrew alphabet to expound the virtues of a capable woman. She is described as a virtuous woman. She has her husband's happiness constantly in view. For kind words she returns kind deeds. She is industrious. She is no burden on her husband. She economizes on time, waking up early and working late. She takes care of her own health and strength. She is skillful, watchful, compassionate and loving. Her appearance is decent. Her husband is respected, not only because she cares for the neatness and cleanliness of his dress, but because he is the husband of a woman who is justly held in high esteem. The husband and the children appreciate her excellence and encourage her in her work by the praise they bestow.

Techniques of Living Together

"Even when a woman is most capable, there are still techniques of living together that she must learn," mother said. "For example, a woman must know today what not to say and when to speak even about proper matters. She may want to buy something. If she asks her husband after he has had a bad day at work, he might think her extravagant. On the other hand, when things go right with him at work, he may say, 'It's about time you bought yourself a fur coat.' Knowing when to speak can be rewarding."

"Another thing," said mother, "don't keep nagging a man about doing some small thing, or try to press him into doing it by saying, 'Never mind, I'll do it myself.' Of course, if it is his responsibility, if it is important, you may call it to his attention, but don't become a 'whiner' or a 'nagger.' " Those were some things I learned from listening to mother.

As mother explained, there are some qualities in a woman that make her an unworthy wife. A contentious, bossy, nagging woman is frowned upon. "Better is it to dwell upon a corner of a roof than with a contentious wife." "Better is it to dwell in a wilderness land than with a contentious wife along with vexation." (Prov. 21:9, 19) And a woman who is pretty but lacking in good sense is no real joy to a man. "As a gold nose ring in the snout of a pig, so is a woman that is pretty but that is turning away from sensibleness," she quoted from the Bible. —Prov. 11:22.

A good wife is to be admired as well as loved. The man who cannot respect his wife because of her manner of life is without one of the ingredients of a truly happy home. "A capable wife is a crown to her owner, but as rottenness in his bones is she that acts shamefully." (Prov. 12:4) A capable woman does not need someone constantly to speak words of praise on her behalf. Her own works praise her. When I told that to a school friend of mine one time, she said, "You sound just like your mother." At last I felt that I was succeeding as a woman. I considered her words a compliment, because I would want nothing better in life than to be like mother.

AN OPEN LETTER to Sincere Catholics

YOU will surely agree that the situation is serious. The pope himself is aware of this. During his visit to South America last August, he spoke in Bogotá cathedral to some two hundred cardinals, archbishops and bishops. To these prelates, Paul VI voiced his anxiety by means of a metaphor, saying: "Here atop the mystic ship of the Church, we can feel the storm that is surrounding and assailing us."

For centuries, the ship of the Roman Catholic Church has been afloat. At present, not only is it having to weather the storm of communism, atheism and nationalism, but from within its creaking hull there are ominous sounds of mutiny among the crew. In fact, a few high-ranking officers, not to speak of many subordinates and passengers, have already jumped overboard.

Up on the bridge, the captain is plainly worried. Referring to the pope, Catholic writer Jacques Duquesne, author of the recent book *Demain, une Eglise sans prêtres* (*Tomorrow, a Church Without Priests*), writes: "Today his anxiety has given way to anguish. He finds himself faced with the challenge of uniting the conservative bishops of Brazil and the guerrilla priests of Colombia, the angry English priests and the American bishops, whose main worry is good financial management, the revolutionary Dutch [Catholic] church and the embryonic African [Catholic] churches, the pious guardians of ritual and the 'leftists,' who are always ready to adopt the latest theological or liturgical innovation."

You may have read the article "Catholics Greatly Confused," published last October in *Paris-Match,* the most prominent French-language news picture magazine. It began by quoting a Roman Jesuit theologian, Sébastien Tromp, as saying: "The crisis the Church is going through is more serious than the modernist crisis [over Higher Criticism], or even than the Protestant Reformation." The article added: "Yes, everybody in the Church recognizes that the two-thousand-year-old ship upon which the whole of Western civilization is founded, is today being shaken by a storm."

The Religious Situation in France

How is this tempest affecting the French section of the boat? In its issue dated August 12-18, 1968, the Paris weekly news magazine *L'Express* published a long report on the subject "God and the French." It stated: "One out of every two Frenchmen think half of the population do not believe in God. They are convinced that belief in God has fared badly under the repeated assaults of nationalism, Marxism, science and the consumer society."

It would seem, however, that the faith of the French has fared better than people thought under these secular attacks. The above-mentioned report gave the results of a poll carried out by the French Institute of Public Opinion (F.I.P.O.). It showed that 74 percent of the people in France consider the existence of God as "certain" or "probable"; a quarter of them go to church regularly; 45 percent think the need to believe in God will not change as time goes on, and 32 percent even feel that this need will increase.

It reflects great credit to the good sense of the French people that three quarters of them have not allowed secular theories to shake their faith in God. But how are they weathering the religious "storm" of which Pope Paul spoke? Is their faith in the ship of the Roman Catholic Church holding up as well as their belief in God? Apparently not!

The above-quoted article in the October 12, 1968, issue of *Paris-Match* shows that the pope's encyclical on "Human Life" in general, and birth control in particular, is meeting up with widespread dissent among French Catholics. It quotes figures based on a recent poll revealing that 83.2 percent of French men and 78.7 percent of French women have decided not to follow the pope's instructions in this matter.

Thus, while 74 percent of the French still believe in God, about 80 percent of them refuse to submit to the head of the Roman Church on a question as vital as marital relations and family planning. These figures are significant. They show that, for millions of people in France, it is possible to have faith in God without submitting to an ecclesiastical hierarchy.

This conclusion is borne out by additional facts brought to light by the F.I.P.O. poll. It revealed that 58 percent of the French Catholics interviewed subscribe to the statement: "I need no intermediary between God and myself." In harmony with this amazing figure is the further fact that 50 percent of those who are only "seasonal" churchgoers pray to God "often," and even 37 percent of nonpracticing Catholics stated that they often pray. "Frequency of churchgoing does not therefore give an accurate picture of the relations existing between the French and God." Such was the comment on these statistics made by *L'Express,* which published them.

As to the practicing Catholics, according to Paris priest Jean-Claude Barreau, author of the widely read book *La foi d'un païen* (*The Faith of a Pagan*), "at least half of the churchgoers have faith, not in Jesus Christ, but in a bourgeois religion, in a Christianity without Christ, a moralistic deism that cannot hold its own amidst the world's confusion."

Cracks in the Hull, and Mutiny on Board

In view of the foregoing facts and figures drawn from the French scene, but typical of the situation world wide, it will not be premature to put the vital question: Will the ship of the Roman Catholic Church survive the storm? Is its organic structure, the very hull of the vessel, a watertight construction capable of withstanding the onslaughts of the elements?

Henri Fesquet, who handles religious and particularly Catholic news in the Paris daily, *Le Monde,* refers in one of his articles to the "overheated atmosphere within a Church whose unity is gravely endangered, if it is still possible to speak of unity at all." In another article he speaks of "the serious divisions that are appearing within the episcopate [the collective body of bishops]."—*Le Monde,* August 23 and 27, 1968.

These cracks in the hull of the Church of Rome would be enough to worry the ship's captain, Paul VI. But to make mat-

ters worse, the crew is beginning to mutiny. There is open rebellion against the man at the wheel up on the bridge. *Le Monde,* dated November 29, 1968, stated: "Ecclesiastical discipline has slackened off, and the number of priests more or less willing to disobey is continually increasing." In November, some four hundred French priests sent a collective letter to their bishops expressing dissatisfaction with the traditional activities of the paid priesthood, and announcing the "decision" some of them had made to carry on their ministry while doing part-time secular work. They said they would do this even "without authorization" by their hierarchical superiors. They also expressed their desire to "seriously consider . . . the possibility" of priests' marrying.

These priests, although disgruntled, at least intend to carry on their ministry. They wish to stick to their posts on board the ship of the Roman Catholic Church, if their superior officers will let them. Others, however, have resigned as crew members, staying on merely as passengers. According to the French edition of *Reader's Digest,* dated October 1968, "many priests, seminarists and nuns are deciding to change their status. The figures most generally published show that between 4,000 and 5,000 priests have left their ministry in France."

But this is not all. The afore-cited article in *Paris-Match* revealed that many members of the crew have come to the conclusion that the time has come to abandon ship. It says: "Giving up all hope of ever gaining a hearing ear, many priests have preferred to leave the Church." When the crew starts jumping overboard, what are the passengers to do?

Sincere Catholics Are Perplexed

With the carcass of the vessel cracking and groaning, mutiny afoot, many of the crew either leaving their posts or abandoning ship altogether, not to speak of the navigators or theologians advising the captain to steer in entirely different directions, the poor passengers are nonplussed. The average Catholic thought he was aboard an unsinkable ship. He now realizes for the first time that he is sailing on a possible "Titanic." As *Paris-Match* put it, the "conservative" Catholics are shouting to the "progressive" Catholics: "You are trying to capsize Peter's ship, and you run the risk of driving to despair many people who have put their faith in her." As recently as December 7, 1968, Paul VI himself stated in Rome before a group of seminary students and priests: "The Church is going through a time of anxiety, of self-criticism, one might even say of self-destruction."—*Le Figaro,* December 9, 1968.

Indicative of the despair felt by many Catholics is a long letter sent recently to the pope by over seven hundred French Catholic workers, technicians, teachers and some priests. The following are a few excerpts:

"We are writing to you following the dictates of our conscience, because although the scandals in the Church's past caused us great pain, the present situation is intolerable. Today the Christian needs to live in a 'true' Church; . . . Therefore all that is false, contrary to the Gospel and scandalous within the Church today wounds the Christian. . . .

"The Church's teaching methods show no respect for man. The Church has not renounced temporal power. The Church refuses to obey Christ's call to poverty. . . . A head of state—such you are, and such is the way you are treated. When you travel, you are not received as a priest, but as a sovereign to whom soldiers present 'arms'; your nuncios hold

the rank of ambassadors, as representatives of a 'foreign power,' and they are sent to confer with 'foreign ministers.' Try, for a moment, to emerge from the atmosphere you live in, and ask yourself: 'Is this what Jesus meant by his kingdom, which is not of this world?' (John 18, 36) . . . In spite of the genius shown by Bramante and Michelangelo, the St. Peter's basilica in Rome is the symbol of ecclesiastical pride. It reminds us of the shameful sale of indulgences and how the popes concerned themselves about building monuments while the members of the Church were tearing each other to pieces. We do not know when that temple will be destroyed, but however beautiful it may be, we will shed no tears, for it has brought us too much pain."—*Le Monde,* December 6, 1968.

Commenting on this letter in *Le Figaro,* Catholic priest René Laurentin, while regretting the disrespectful tone used, conceded that it is a sign of a church-wide malaise that is causing what he called "a silent hemorrhage." "Rightist and leftist Christians," he admitted, "are leaving [the Church] on tiptoe."

This same expression was used by *L'Express,* which wrote: "Even if the present storm abates, it is possible that many couples, particularly among the young, will leave the Church on tiptoe and go to swell the numbers of what might be called an underground, marginal church, being formed for some years now by small groups of convinced Christians who are disappointed with the official Church." "Fringe groups are forming," said a later issue of the same magazine, "and they make up a veritable underground church. They worship together, ignoring the rules. They reserve the right not to accept all the dogmas and teachings of the official Church."

Referring to the same "small groups" forming an "underground church," *Paris-Match* stated: "Their ideal is to rediscover the intimacy of brotherly prayer in the warmth of friendship, like that which existed in the upper-room meetings of the Christians at the time of the early Church."

An Appeal to Sincere Catholics

Sincere Catholics, why stay on a sinking ship? Why not heed the voice that is crying out from heaven: "Go out from her [all false religions], my people; that you be not partakers of her sins and that you receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven: and the Lord hath remembered her iniquities"? (Apoc. 18:4, 5, *Dy*) Why stay on, going from disappointment to disillusionment, from perplexity to bitterness, until you finally reject, not only the church systems, but also God?

In the nearest Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses, and even in a neighborhood Bible study group held near your home, you will find the "intimacy of brotherly prayer," the "warmth of friendship, like that which existed in the upper-room meetings" of the early Christians. Above all, you will find *the truth that leads to eternal life.* The words printed in italics are the title of a new, concise Bible-study aid, specially designed to provide material for a series of Bible discussions. We shall be happy to talk things over with you, free of charge, in your own home. This invitation is made out of love for all of you who desire to worship God "in spirit and in truth."—John 4:24, *Dy.*

Yours sincerely,

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

MICRONESIA —Islands in Trust

By "Awake!" correspondent in Hawaii

TWENTY-FOUR years have passed since the beautiful beaches of Micronesia were littered with the thousands of dead and dying men fighting for their possession. Do the names Saipan, Truk, Guam, Koror or Kwajalein mean anything to you? These and many other islands in the southwestern Pacific make up what is known as Micronesia, which means "little islands." With the exception of Guam, which is a United States possession, Micronesia is also known as the Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands. But to those over the age of thirty-five the above-mentioned names bring back memories of World War II battles fought on these coconut-fringed islands.

Since 1945 the United States has had trusteeship over the 2,100 small islands and atolls stretching over an area of three million square miles in the western Pacific Ocean. Combined into a single land mass, they would total less than 700 square miles. Since most of them are too small to sustain life, only 98 of them are inhabited.

The Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands is broken down into three major island groups: the Marshalls, the Carolines and the Marianas. For expediency in administration, the territory is divided into six districts: Yap, Palau, Ponape, Truk, Marshall Islands and the Mariana Islands. Headquarters are in Saipan, in the Marianas.

The people are mixed racially. The natives in the extreme southwest of the Carolines are the most Negroid, and the western islanders of the Palaus, though showing much Negroid, are more Mongoloid than any islanders to the east. The present-day Chamorros of the Marianas indicate much intermarriage with the Spanish, Filipino, Chinese, Mexican and later European immigrants.

The nine major dialects or languages belonging to the Malayo-Polynesian family that are spoken in the territory testify to their diversified origins. So it is well appreciated that an interpreter will be needed when one travels through the territory, though younger persons speak some English.

Beauty of great variety meets the eye of the visitor. In size the islands range from large volcanic islands, ascending to over 3,000 feet, to atolls, with an elevation of as little as six feet above sea level. Coconut and breadfruit are common to all the islands, but on the high volcanic islands one will also find citrus trees, papayas, mangoes, bananas, taro (arrowroot), sugarcane, tapioca, corn and hard- and softwood trees.

The only animal indigenous to Micronesia is the bat. Deer were brought in through the Germans; horses, cattle, goats and cats in the post-European period, and the water buffalo from the Philippines.

The traveler sees an abundance of marine and shore birds. In the Palau district, which is just 600 miles from the Philippines, monitor lizards, sea crocodiles up to twenty-four feet in length and certain species of poisonous sea snakes are seen.

Fishing is one of the lifelines of the Micronesian, and as long as bonitas, tuna, sea bass, eels and octopuses, crustaceans and mollusks abound he will never hunger.

The Micronesian lives intimately with the sea. He is an expert navigator, with an awe-inspiring technique involving detailed knowledge of ocean currents, temperatures of the ocean, tides, stars and planets. He can take trips covering hundreds of miles of open ocean to another island in his canoe. And he does this without any modern instruments of navigation!

Micronesia has a tropical, rainy climate with little seasonal change; the northern islands and atolls of the Marshall group being the exception. Their season is generally dry. Island temperatures range between 75° and 92° with high humidity. Storms are frequent between August and December, with typhoons being common in some areas. The island of Truk was declared a disaster area due to destruction by a typhoon in 1967. And Saipan has suffered almost complete destruction twice in six years; first in 1963 and again in April of 1968. In the last storm, typhoon "Jean," packing 200-mile-an-hour winds, destroyed an estimated 90 percent of Saipan's buildings.

Few people in the world are in the position of the Micronesian when it comes to government. All Micronesians have been dominated by some foreign power. They usually refer to their four most recent phases of domination as the Spanish Period, the German Period, the Japanese Period and the American Period.

The Spanish Period

Following Magellan's landing at Guam in 1521, Spain moved in on what is now known as the Marianas, naming them in honor of their Queen Maria Anna, wife of Phillip IV. The Caroline Islands they named for Charles II, Phillip's son. The Spanish were noted for their forcible evangelistic methods, the missionaries often being accompanied by soldiers. They established missions on Rota, Tinian, Saipan, and on other islands to the north.

Conflict grew between Germany and Spain over the lucrative copra trade that developed, and at one point Pope Leo XIII was called in to arbitrate matters. Spain was pacified, retaining all her claims, but Germany was given certain privileges.

During the Spanish-American War in 1898 the United States acquired Guam, and the following year Spain withdrew from the Pacific, selling all her remaining Micronesian possessions to Germany for $4,500,000.

The German Period

This period highlighted the development of trade and production of copra. Copra, the dried meat of the coconut, is used for making margarine, cooking oil, soap, cosmetics and animal feed. It was in 1864 that a German chemist introduced copra-making in the Marshalls, and it has become the basic product of a whole chain of industries. Coconut is one of the mainstays of the islander, furnishing food and water, material for mats and thatch.

World War I ended the rule of the Germans and placed Micronesia in the hands of the Japanese, who were mandated guardianship by the League of Nations.

The Japanese Period

The Japanese were no strangers to Micronesia, as their first trader had gone to the island of Truk in 1891. An intensive program to exploit the economic resources of Micronesia began with the Japanese control. Of all the foreign powers to rule, Japan is the only one that seriously undertook to colonize the area.

Japan withdrew from the League of Nations in 1935; and while the mandate had instructed them to refrain from establishing any military or naval bases, the facts show that during the twenty-five years Japan had control she kept out visitors to protect the secrecy of fortifications she was building in preparation for World War II.

In the meantime the colonizing of the islands was going 'full speed ahead.' When World War II began, there were 50,000 Micronesians and 70,000 Okinawans and Koreans that had been brought in as laborers. By 1940 the city of Koror was a thriving Oriental metropolis with 30,000 people, and factories, large restaurants, geisha houses, drugstores, and so forth. Palauans had never seen anything like it before or since. This island still has the strongest Japanese influence of any island in Micronesia.

Some of the fiercest battles of World War II were fought on the islands of Guam, Saipan, Ulithi, Peleliu, Truk, Koror and Kwajalein. Historians show that over 40,000 persons died in just the battles of Saipan and Guam, plus the thousands of wounded. In 1944 the United States forces took possession of the Marianas and the Palaus.

The scars of war still remain in Micronesia, although tropical foliage covers many of them, such as the deteriorating vehicle skeletons. Many unexploded bombs and other death-dealing live ammunition are still found in Micronesia.

Even though they were noncombatants, hundreds of Micronesians died when their islands were invaded. One of the first postwar requests that the Trukese made of their new administering authority was that if there had to be a third world war, would the United States please hold it somewhere else.

The American Period

After the war the United Nations mandated Micronesia to the United States. On Kwajalein, the biggest atoll in the world, is the United States test site for Nike missiles. The same secrecy surrounds Kwajalein today as under the Japanese occupation. Only United States military personnel are allowed to live there, and even natives working at the site are not allowed to live there. They are ferried back and forth to the nearby island of Ebeye. The island of Kwajalein has a very high salary rate, and even the Catholic priest hired by an American company that handled logistics of the Islands gets $10,000 per year. Wages are extremely low in the rest of Micronesia among the native population.

Bikini and Eniwetok atolls are famous as the site of the atom bomb tests begun in 1946. The former inhabitants were moved to other islands. Because the shellfish and reef fish in the lagoon and much of the vegetation are still radioactive, these atolls are uninhabited.

Copra still remains the main agricultural product. Two-thirds of the productive land is under coconut cultivation. In 1967 over 12,000 tons were exported to Japan. The islanders take great pride in their beautiful handicrafts and export them through private retail stores in Kwajalein, Koror and Guam.

Distance from the United States mainland and between the islands causes many transportation and communication problems. But in the past year two flights a week from Hawaii and weekly flights between the islands have solved many of these problems.

Local Customs

Because of the diverse races, languages and conditions of Micronesia, the customs and laws are also varied. The Micronesian,

who goes in for a big family, views his land differently from persons in other lands who think of land in terms of trade and money. Take the Marshallese, for example. To him the land means life. It means trees, animals for food and a place to build his home. His land is not for sale; it is only inherited. Every Marshallese has rights to some piece of land on his home island.

In Yap a caste system based on land ownership exists. The right to possess land is held by individuals, not families. The Micronesian woman acquires no interest in her husband's land, nor he in hers, except that it is shared during the marriage. With the exception of Yap, the Chamorros of the Marianas and parts of Ponape, land is inherited in almost every instance through the mother.

Because certain chores are performed only by women, daughters are prized. It has become a custom in Palau for the women to support the men. So as one man said: "A man with many daughters and sisters and a wife is a rich man. So every man gets married as soon as he can and then prays for daughters."

It is written in the Territory Code Bill of Rights: "Due recognition shall be given to local customs in providing a system of law." But then the problems start. Sometimes it is difficult to know just what local customs are and whether they conflict with some local law. In the Ponape district a male landowner must share his property with his landless male relatives and all his husbandless female ones. In Yap it is considered improper to mention the name of a dead person. It is considered bad manners in Palau to ask a young person, "How is your father or mother?" One must ask about them by their given names. From the age of six or seven the child begins to use the personal names of his parents and grandparents. In Truk it is considered bad manners to pat a child on its head.

Native religion originally was primarily ancestor worship, but the famous stone ruins of Kusaie, Ponape and Yap testify to a highly religious past of inhabitants unknown to the oldest native.

Catholicism, Protestantism, Buddhism and Shintoism have left their marks on Micronesia, but a new voice is now being heard.

Those in Guam were the first to hear the message of God's kingdom, in 1951, when a group of Filipino witnesses of Jehovah working there began having a group Bible study and later began preaching to others. Saipan first heard the good news in 1962, with the arrival of missionaries. The Marshalls received the message first in 1964. The following year missionaries were sent to the Marshalls and Ponape from Hawaii, while other missionaries were sent from the United States mainland to Truk. The year 1968 marked the beginning of regular Kingdom preaching in Yap and Palau by missionaries sent from Hawaii.

Today there is great respect shown for the Bible in Micronesia, and one who is preaching from door to door finds practically every door open to him.

Those putting their trust in Jehovah and his Son Jesus Christ will soon see these beautiful coral islands become part of God's earth-wide paradise. Along with other islands, Micronesia will help fulfill the psalmist's prophecy: "Jehovah himself has become king! Let the earth be joyful. Let the many islands rejoice." —Ps. 97:1.

THE SMALLEST BIRD

With a length of only two inches, the bee hummingbird is the smallest of all birds.

A visit to a SPACE SATELLITE Tracking Station



By "Awake!" correspondent in Uruguay

THE two giant movable antennae and the control station loom into view as we drive westward from Port Stanley, Falkland Islands. We are approaching one of the many space-satellite tracking stations located around the earth.

When we arrive, we first visit the control room of the tracking station. On entering the door we see an information board showing the times that the ESRO-II satellite is due to pass over today. Since the next scheduled pass will be in about fifteen minutes we have time to look around the control room.

Our guide, one of the technicians, assures us that the project is completely nonmilitary and that it is only concerned with studying earth's environment. The tracking equipment is not radar, and can make contact only with active artificial spacecraft. The ground equipment consists of a powerful radio transmitter and receiver designed to keep in touch with a certain satellite. This craft is specially equipped to gather certain specific data on its orbital travels, and then to transmit the data to the tracking station when it passes overhead. The satellite can also receive commands from the ground station to make it perform certain duties.

One of the two huge antennae is used to transmit commands to the passing satellite, while the other one receives information. Being directional, the antennae must be aimed at the fast-moving space object and follow its path across the sky. These move automatically, but can be moved manually if desired.

This tracking station is operated by Britain's Science Research Council on behalf of the European Space Research Organization, which consists of ten European countries. Three other stations track this same ESRO-II satellite. Other networks have their own satellites that they track for similar reasons.

Our guide now shows us an elaborate array of electronic equipment, desks with panels, many rows of knobs, buttons, dials, meters and monitor tubes. He patiently explains how they work and what they mean. However, before we can track a satellite we must have one to track. Of what does a satellite consist? What does it do?

The Satellite

Various institutions are invited to take a part in drawing up plans for the construction of a scientific satellite. The ESRO-II craft, which the Falkland Islands station tracks, is shared by seven organizations, mostly universities; five British,

one French and one Dutch. Each was assigned a limited portion in the craft, and then built the equipment to be used for their particular part in the program.

ESRO-II was put in orbit on May 17, 1968, by a four-stage rocket from California. It was the forty-first satellite launching since January 1, 1968. The craft is a twelve-sided polygon, containing a maximum number of solar cells to provide sufficient electric power to operate all the equipment on board. When passing through sunlight it accumulates enough current to charge its solar batteries and keep all equipment operating while it passes through earth's shadow.

Satellites may be almost any size, weight or shape, depending upon their purpose. ESRO-II is only 35.5 inches long and 27.9 inches wide and weighs 166 pounds. The highest point of its orbit, or apogee, is 650 miles above the earth, while its lowest point, or perigee, is about 200 miles high. It makes one complete orbit around the earth every ninety-nine minutes at a speed of about 15,000 miles per hour.

Our technician guide now notes that it is time for ESRO-II to appear. So he asks to be excused to attend to his duties during the pass. Let us watch.

The Pass

Tension mounts as each man takes his post. We watch the men quickly check over their complicated electronic equipment. Outside, the huge antennae swing toward the northern horizon. "Ah, there it is!" someone exclaims.

Suddenly the control room is humming with activity. Although the satellite is too small and too high to be seen with the naked eye, yet the giant sensitive antennae follow its course across the sky. Meanwhile, it is sending down a vast amount of valuable information for scientific use. Tape recorders spin. Needles hustle back and forth across moving graph paper. Lights and numbers flash off and on. Everyone is busy.

While an above-the-horizon pass may take twenty minutes, the craft's orbit can be at almost any angle or direction, and its time above the horizon can vary greatly. Sometimes it barely loops over the edge of the horizon and quickly disappears. However, it makes about six useful passes each day.

Transmitting the Data

After the pass is completed the technicians teletype the accumulated data to the European Space Research Organization control center in Germany. The recorded tapes are also shipped to this center. From there the information is sifted out and forwarded to specific departments for scientific processing. The work of the tracking station personnel is to keep all equipment functioning so that the data is gathered properly and reaches its destination.

The satellite carries a tape recorder capable of recording all the data it accumulates on a complete orbit. When the spacecraft comes within range of a tracking station it can be commanded to play back the entire tape in just four minutes, and this is rerecorded by the ground station. After the playback, the satellite then continues recording on the next orbit. Included in the information gathered by the satellite is that concerning solar and cosmic radiations, X rays, solar and Van Allen belt protons, alpha particles, high-energy particles and electromagnetic radiation emitted by the sun.

After the rush is over, there is some free time before the next pass, so our guide returns to tell us more about artificial spacecraft. He explains: "There are four basic uses for nonmilitary satellites

in scientific study. One is to prepare the way for manned flights into space. A second is to improve weather forecasts. Another is to improve communications. And a fourth is to learn more about our earth's environment and the universe."

Useful Services Provided

Studies by artificial satellites opened the way for man to venture outside his spacecraft while orbiting high above earth. It was learned that an astronaut would not be killed by solar rays, and that the danger of being battered by meteorites is not as great as was originally thought.

Another example of the usefulness of satellites is in the field of weather forecasting. Weather satellites transmit pictures of storm formations and can tell the strength and direction of the wind. They are really flying weather stations, and they are especially useful when orbiting over isolated areas where no other weather stations exist. Recently a satellite picture of Antarctica provided valuable information that enabled the rescue ship "John Biscoe" to plot a safe course through dangerous pack ice.

But no doubt the greatest practical service that satellites have served is in the field of communication. On April 6, 1965, the world's first successful commercial communications satellite, called Early Bird, was lifted into earth orbit. It became an active commercial transporter of radio, television, telephone and other types of communications. It now has been joined by a number of other satellites that have increased the capacity of communications, as well as the area over which communications can be transmitted.

These satellites are positioned about 22,300 miles above earth so that their orbital speed is synchronized with the speed of the earth's rotation. Thus, in effect, they hover in one spot in space. Early Bird was positioned over the Atlantic Ocean between Brazil and Africa. In January 1967 another communications satellite was positioned near the international date line, providing commercial service between the United States, Hawaii, Japan, Australia, Thailand and the Philippines. In April another one was positioned over the Atlantic Ocean, and in September 1967 yet another was placed over the Pacific.

On December 18, 1968, the first in a new series of communications satellites was launched to join those already mentioned. It is called Intelsat-A, and it is the most advanced of civil communications satellites. Intelsat-A is expected to double the world's previous capacity to relay telephone and television transmissions through space. Intelsat 3-B, Intelsat 3-C and Intelsat 3-D are all scheduled for launching in 1969, and these will make worldwide communications coverage complete, except for the polar areas.

End of an Interesting Visit

Before we leave the tracking station here in the Falkland Islands, we ask our guide: "How long will a satellite stay in orbit?"

"Well, that depends on many factors," he answers. "Even though it may be far above our atmosphere, a spacecraft is affected slightly by free atoms, meteorites and a noticeable drag from various magnetic fields, solar forces and gravity. Therefore, no man-made satellite will remain in orbit indefinitely."

As we thank our courteous guide for his kind attention and leave, we appreciate man's advances in technology and his discoveries in science. However, we are also moved to recall some of the excellent qualities of the Creator's perfect satellites, the moon and planets, which remain in orbit and are never in danger of falling to their destruction.—Ps. 89:37.

A Preaching Chain Reaction

ONE can never foresee the results of the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom. A presiding minister of Jehovah's witnesses in Maine relates this delightful experience:

"In 1965, my wife called on a young woman named Sherrill who seemed mildly interested. Since we called on those who seemed more interested, it was a month or two before we revisited her. She was repeatedly on our mind and something kept urging us to call back on her. When we did, she told us that she was interested in the Mormons, for she felt their religion was strong. We discussed the immortality of the soul, which is a basic Mormon doctrine. When we showed her that the Bible did not teach this she started to study the Bible with us that afternoon.

"Later we asked her if her husband would like to study too. She thought not. However, one day her husband, Will, was home, and we explained to him what we were teaching his wife. We invited him to study and, on learning it was only an hour a week, he accepted. After some time, Will's brother, Jeff, visited him, and Will explained to him the pagan origin of Christmas. Jeff became keenly interested and immediately spoke to his wife, Marlene. Both agreed to join Will and Sherrill in their Bible study. Soon Jeff and Marlene requested their own study.

"At this time, Jeff's close friend, Dick, from Washington, D.C., was visiting him, and Jeff spoke to him too. Dick asked that the Witnesses in Washington study with him. Jeff now wrote to his relatives and aroused the interest of his older brother, Mitchell. In the meantime, Will and Sherrill had two sisters, Cathy and Alana, sitting in on their Bible study.

"When Linda came home from the Peace Corps, Will and Sherrill spoke to her about God's truth. They brought her to visit us so that we could answer her many questions. Yes, she too joined Will and Sherrill in studying the Bible, even attending Jeff's study too. In fact, her enthusiasm moved Cathy to sit in on Jeff's study too. When Linda went to Washington she stayed with Dick and his wife. Her preaching moved them to put off studying the Bible no longer, as they had been doing.

"They now all went to visit Mitchell, Linda's older brother, and told him the Kingdom good news. He, too, took action in regard to studying, for he looked up the Kingdom Hall and arranged for a Bible study in his home. On Sunday, he and his family attended the public talk and the *Watchtower* study. About this time we decided to hold a study with Linda and Cathy, and this prompted Alana to start studying with us. Jeff now came to the Kingdom Hall to attend a meeting. This moved Marlene, Will, Sherrill and their children to start attending the meetings, which they have done ever since. Today Will, Sherrill, Jeff, Linda, Cathy and Alana are all enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School and they have given excellent talks.

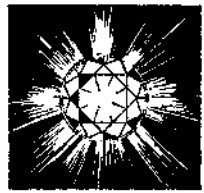
"Jeff and Marlene talked with a couple in their neighborhood and they too became interested and began to study the Bible. When friends of this couple visited them, they were given an explanation of the Bible. They became so interested that I had to go to the home where they were visiting and answer their many questions. They requested our literature and asked for a study to be arranged for them in Philadelphia, where they live. They are studying now.

"One night Jeff and Marlene were at their place of work. During the thunderstorm, the owner cried out to Jeff, 'It sounds like Armageddon is coming!' Bob, the local policeman standing by, asked Jeff, 'Arma-what?' That was all Jeff needed, and Bob was given an explanation. You guessed it; he became interested, and the next day we were studying the Bible with him and his wife. Bob then got a neighborhood couple interested, and we are studying with them also. Bob and his family began attending meetings, and Bob is enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School.

"Jeff has since then talked to an older sister named Virgie. Today she is having a study in her hometown with the wife of the presiding minister there.

"The 1967 district assembly added fuel to their enthusiasm. They returned determined to apply themselves to the work of preaching."

Three Men for a Diamond



by "Awake!" correspondent in the British Isles

GLITTERING gems of beauty and brilliance, quest of princes, prize of queens, admired by all, outliving empires and dynasties! Yes, diamonds—not only the hardest naturally occurring substance known to man, but rated one of the most valuable. Doubtless you too have marveled at the luster of the diamond and wondered about the secret of its fiery splendor. Diamonds surely have a sparkle all their own.

When first found, the diamond may be just a pretty pebble. Often it does not even have a shine, being covered with a dull, grayish film. In fact, only the expert is likely to detect a precious diamond in its primitive state. The real value and the brilliance of diamonds on a royal crown or a costly ring have been produced by patient craftsmen—men who spend many months or even years sawing, cutting and polishing.

Only about one out of four "rough diamonds," as they are called when in the natural state, will be suitable for gem-making. The rest will be channeled into industrial uses. Of the world's total of rough diamonds, 90 percent are distributed in London through the Diamond Trading Company. Here they are sorted as to purity, color and size, and sold to diamond factories in small packages called "sights."

Imagine handling them at this stage—perhaps just a little white packet of them. You can feel the hard, small stones inside. Now open the container and take a look at them. A little disappointed? Well, they do look quite dull, lacking in luster. Probably if you saw those same stones lying on the sidewalk you would take them to be bits of broken glass and kick them aside. But what a costly mistake that could be! You are, in fact, holding several hundred dollars' worth of potential beauty.

The wise thing to do with these rough diamonds is to take them to the three experts in the diamond factory and see what they can do with them. These three men can do miracles with your "bits of glass." They can produce something superbly beautiful. Come! The first one is waiting for us! Here he is—the sawyer.

The Sawyer at His Job

First, he is going to check the stone for purity. As he peers through his magnifying glass, scrutinizing the stone from every angle, you realize you are in the presence of a professional. If there is a flaw, he will detect it. But he is also interested in color. The very faint tint of the diamond is noted only by keen eyes. The tint may be whitish, pale yellow or a blue-white, for instance. A slight discoloration at any vital location could greatly reduce the value of the stone.

Sometimes diamond miners chance upon one that is a lovely shade of green. Another color not too frequently encountered is pink. And very occasionally one may come across that real rarity—a deep ruby-red diamond. That kind of stone might be worth a fortune. But now, back to the

sawyer as he tells us that in doing his part of the job he has to know what final shape the stone is to have. The shape of the diamond "in the rough," of course, is a determining factor. There are five basic shapes, illustrated here in case you have not encountered some of them.

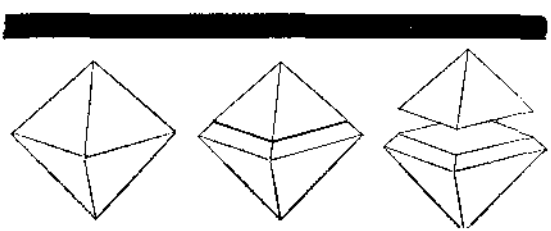


Brillant Emerald Marquise Baguette Pear-drop

Of these five the 'brilliant' is the most popular cut, though the 'marquise' is currently staging a comeback. And each shape has its own characteristic pattern of facets, as we shall see presently. Meantime, the sawyer is ready to start work. But have you wondered what he is going to use to cut through the hardest natural substance known to man? Let's go and see one of his saws in operation.

The saw is just a metal disc, positioned somewhat like the turntable of a phonograph, paper-thin, and revolving at a speed of some 5,000 r.p.m. The diamond is clamped in such a way that it rests against the edge of the disc. But how can this thin metal disc cut through the hardest mineral in the world? Surely it is more likely that the diamond will cut into the relatively soft metal! No, because there is that smear of gray paste on the edge of the metal disc—a diamond paste, a mixture of diamond dust and olive oil. So it is really the diamond dust that is cutting the crystal—truly a case of 'diamond cut diamond.'

Before the advent of the diamond saw, rough diamonds had to be shaped by grinding. The result was that only one jewel could be fashioned out of each rough stone; and most of the stone was ground away and lost as dust. Now two jewels, one larger and the other smaller, can be made out of each crystal. And, though it still takes many hours to saw through a stone, it is as nothing when compared to the time formerly required.



Single crystal Sawn through Two stones

The diamond sawyer has his problems, too. Often one diamond stone will have another smaller one inside it, known to the trade as a *naat.* Its grain will run different from the grain of the larger diamond that encloses it, and so corresponds to the knot in a piece of lumber. Since these *naats* are too difficult to saw through, the operator will saw the outside stone as far as the *naat,* then turn the diamond around and saw it through from the other side. He will then tap the two halves away from each other.

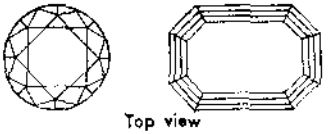
Sometimes, too, a diamond will have a bubble of highly compressed gas inside it —probably formed when the diamond was in process of formation deep in the earth. The bubble may be quite invisible. If the saw just touches it, however, the entire diamond may explode into small fragments. There are other problems, too, but it is time to give attention to the second man whose services are vital in the production of beautiful gems.

The Cutter at Work

Once the sawyer has done his job, that is, sawn through the rough diamond, somewhere near its middle, what shape will the flat base of the resulting stone have? Square. But what shape must the finished brilliant-cut diamond have?

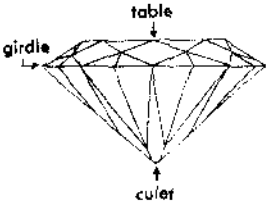
Round. So, the cutter's job is to cut the corners. But how?

He fixes the diamond in an eccentric lathe and, as it spins, he lightly touches its corners with another diamond held in a stick. The same principle again—diamond cut diamond! Only this time it is one stone against another, instead of the diamond-dust paste used by the sawyer. And how delicate the cutter's job! His touch must be light and accurate, for many a stone can have a flaw that is quite invisible on its edge. Should the touch of the cutter be too heavy, the flaw could shoot through the entire stone and spoil it.



Top view of 'brilliant' and of 'emerald'

Even when the cutter has completed his operation, the stone is far from displaying the beauty and sparkle of the finished product. There is one more vital stage—the polishing.



Finishing Touches by the Polisher

It would be a mistake to think of this painstaking artisan as one who wields a polishing rag and some powerful cleaning agent. No, for in this factory the polishing is actually grinding off one surface at a time to produce a number of facets or small flat faces on the outside surface of the stone. Indeed, the glory of the diamond is in the number of facets expertly ground—facets that catch and throw off light in such an enchanting manner.

The polisher also has a revolving metal plate, spinning around at 3,000 r.p.m. It, too, is smeared with diamond-dust paste or boort. As the plate spins, the polisher, having placed the diamond in a clamp, presses the stone onto the plate and gradually grinds on one facet after another. This is no easy job, as you will realize if you examine closely a real diamond. For example, consider this view from above of the 'brilliant' and the 'emerald' cuts.

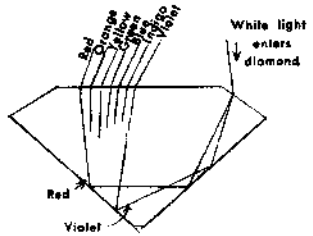
On every round stone, that is, the brilliant-cut diamond, there are ten basic facets: Four slope from the 'table' to the 'girdle,' and four from the 'culet' to the 'girdle.' Each facet is formed at a precise angle, ideally 34 degrees for those above the 'girdle,' and 41 degrees for those below. Each is measured with a gauge. However, next come 48 additional facets, regardless of how small the diamond, all of them dependent for their accuracy on the polisher's expert eye. Thus every 'brilliant' diamond has a total of 58 facets. But, you may interject, only 56 have been mentioned thus far. Ah, yes, but do not forget the tiny facet at the peak of the stone and the 'table' or flat surface formed by the sawyer when he cut the original crystal in two.

The Glory of the Diamond

Now that the three artisans have combined their efforts to produce the finished gem, there is one last step. It must be cleaned. And, strangely, that is done by boiling in a mixture of nitric acid and sulphuric acid—surely an evidence of the diamond's defiant permanence!

But is it not wonderful how the stone seems to burn with a fiery brilliance? Look at the cascades of color that shoot out as if from the heart of the stone! You see, a perfectly polished stone traps light entering it from above. Then the captured light, as it enters at an angle, is refracted or bent; and as it bends into

the jewel it is broken up into all hues of the rainbow. These marvelous colors are then reflected from facet to facet inside the gem and finally shoot out again through one of the facets above the 'girdle.'



Another amazing thing above the diamond is that the more meticulously the craftsmen work with the nature of the stone itself, the more brilliant and valuable the resulting gem. A stone that is not accurately cut, or is somehow disproportioned, will lack the brilliance that would mark it as a perfect, flawless jewel. Thus long experience is necessary to perfect the art of these three men.

Diamond History

History has known some outstanding diamonds. One large specimen, the Orloff diamond, a Russian crown jewel, is said to have been stolen from the eye of a Hindu idol. India, you see, in former times was the major supply source for diamonds. This particular jewel resembles in shape the half of a pigeon's egg, with a flat face below and the rounded upper side cut in rose form.

The famous Koh-i-noor gem was surrendered and presented to Queen Victoria on the occasion of the British annexation of the Punjab in 1849. It, too, was originally the shape of half an egg, but had been reduced in size by an unskilled stonecutter. Since coming into possession of British royalty it has again been recut in the popular rose form.

The largest known diamond, called the Cullinan, was dug up in South Africa in 1905. It weighed 3,106 carats, or about one and one-third pounds. It was purchased by the Transvaal Government and presented to England's King Edward VII. Later this stone was cut into nine large stones and ninety-six smaller ones, but even at that the largest of these is, in fact, the largest cut diamond in the world.

Seldom are these world-renowned gems worn by monarchs or dignitaries in this twentieth century. Usually they repose in vaults or museums under maximum security, to be publicly displayed from time to time. Smaller diamonds, on the other hand, are now quite common. In some Western lands many marriage engagements are marked by a gift to the bride-to-be of a diamond ring.

When you stand in front of a jeweler's store, then, and marvel at the scintillations of the diamond display, just recall that it took three artisans of the highest caliber to produce the gems upon which you are feasting your eyes.

Energy Expended

● In the book *The Body*, part of Life Science Library, there is a chart that compares the energy spent by women and men when doing the same thing: Measuring in calories the energy spent per minute, the chart showed that women lying at rest use .98 calorie, but men, 1.19. In washing dishes women expend 1.53 calories, and men, 3.3. In making beds, it is women 5.4 and men 7. Doing office work, women ranged from 1.31 to 1.72, while men registered 1.6. The final comparison in the chart was skiing on level hard snow. For women it took 10.8 calories but 9.9 for men.

WRESTING A LIVING from the SEA



By "Awake!" correspondent in Togoland

THE heat of the day has spent itself. A breeze stirs the palm branches and activity begins in a small fishing village on the coast of Togo. A sinewy old fisherman, clad only in a pair of tattered shorts, busies himself checking for holes in a large net that has been stretched out to dry. Younger men inspect their boats. The women are preparing fish and palm-nut soup for the evening meal.

Yes, fish from the sea is the "daily bread" of the Togolese along Africa's west coast. Almost every meal from morning to evening contains fish. But plentiful as fish seem to be, they are not obtained without hard work and courage on the part of the men who brave the surf to wrest their living from the sea.

Organization and Equipment

Without cooperation this type of fishing would not be possible, so small companies are organized. The company consists of a manager, a secretary and cashier, some fishermen and helpers; in all, about fifteen persons. One man or a family group may own the boat and net. The fishing crew includes one steersman and two or more paddlers on each side of the boat. All must be swimmers.

At the end of the season all expenses for food, repairing the net and for equipment are paid, and the remaining cash is divided into five parts: two portions for the boat and net owner and three portions for the workers. Their profit varies from season to season, depending on the amount of fish caught and how much these bring at the market.

In view of the vast ocean and the precipitous surf, the boats seem pitifully small. They are simply log canoes, only bigger, stronger and wider than what usually comes to mind when perhaps most persons think of canoes. They are about twenty to thirty feet long and four to five feet wide. Most of the boats are bought from neighboring Ghanaian craftsmen skilled in hewing these canoes out of a single piece of *Wawa* tree.

Although they are strictly workboats, these canoes are beautifully painted lively greens and yellows, and usually they have red or blue lettering along the top in Ewe, Ga or English. The writing may be a quotation from the Bible or a saying in the native language. So one may read in English: "Love thy neighbour as thyself," or in Ewe: *"Mawu lolo,"* which means "God is great."

Conquering the Surf

Casting an experienced eye to the sky, the older men pronounce the day favorable. As

they gather their equipment, predictions are made as to the type of fish they will catch. The net, a sail, a charcoal pot for cooking and all other equipment must be securely fastened in the boat so that if it is overturned, which occasionally happens, these things will not be lost in the sea. The breakers are rolling onto the beach in rhythmic succession. They are truly beautiful, but their tops are about nine feet high! These have to be crossed.

Everything ready, the crew pulls the boat into the water. They wade until the water is about waist-deep, holding their paddles overhead. Then, at a signal, they jump into the boat and in unison paddle for all they are worth. A breaker is on them, and the boat is reared almost vertical. The fishermen grip the canoe compulsively. The wave passes; the boat crashes down and is quiet. The crew bear down on their paddles instantly. The captain urges them on with a whistle. The second breaker arrives, and the boat again ascends over it. More swift paddling, and another breaker. Six or more times the breakers are conquered until finally the boat is in the calm sea.

Why Did God Raise Jesus from the Dead?
How Magnetism Affects Man.
Antarctica Yields Its Secrets.
A Weekend in Indian Country.

But it does not always go so smoothly. The boat may be swamped or overturned, and then the men must swim. At times three or four starts are made before the surf is crossed. Watching the skill and strength of these hardy fishermen fills one with admiration.

Fishing in the Deep

Those who stay in the deep for the whole night go far out, usually in company with several other boats. The net is generally a gill net and is laid in a very large semicircle. This accomplished, attention is turned to the charcoal pot, to cook some food and to warm themselves. At the same time a wary eye is kept on the net.

On fortunate nights so many fish are caught that the canoe cannot contain them all. In this case a horn made of bamboo will be blown to attract the attention of fellow fishermen in the area. Flags or paddles are hoisted, one if one boat is needed, two if two are needed, and so on. Other fishermen come and lend a hand by loading some of the fish into their boat.

One is reminded of the scene when Jesus Christ told the fisherman Peter and his companions, "Let down your nets for a catch." The Bible says: "Well, when they did this, they enclosed a great multitude of fish. In fact, their nets began ripping apart. So they motioned to their partners in the other boat to come and assist them; and they did come, and they filled both boats, so that these began to sink."—Luke 5:4-7.

A surviving fisherman tells the story of the night his crew caught an unusually large number of fish. No other boats were in the vicinity, so the men decided to take a chance and loaded them all into their canoe. But, alas, the boat sank from under them leaving the exhausted men cold, hungry and fearful of sharks, with only their paddles for rafts. One by one the crew succumbed. When they did not return to the village at the expected time, a search party was organized. The lone survivor saw them approaching and with his remaining strength shouted and waved until he caught their attention, and he was rescued.

Closer-to-the-Shore Fishing

A dragnet is used for fishing closer to the shore. The middle of this net forms a long sack. Attached to either side of the sack are net panels to guide the fish inside. Long lengths of rope are attached to the panels to form the pulling lines.

The net is taken in a boat beyond the breakers. Then one man is sent back to shore towing one of these ropes, which he securely ties to a peg driven into the sand or to a nearby palm tree. The boat then makes a large semicircle, bringing in the other end of the rope. On shore, the men now form two groups, each pulling a rope and thus drawing the net back to land. This operation is accompanied by a lot of commotion, every man a self-appointed adviser.

Above the general chatter and hubbub the chant can be heard to mark the rhythm of the pulling. At first the lines are far apart, but as the net is pulled toward shore, gradually they are brought together to close the mouth of the net. Several men are now sent into the water to see that the fish are staying in, and to pull the side panels down to make a one-way road for the fish into the sack. Everybody is shouting instructions. Smaller children hang onto the rope, imagining that they are really helping. Gulls flying overhead join the raucous chorus and dip down occasionally to steal a meal.

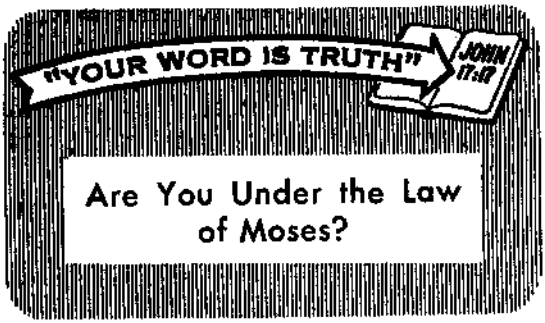
Now the whole village except the sick and the very old seem to be present. Women and children with big metal pans or baskets hurry along the beach, all headed for the fish. As the net is dragged to shore the din reaches its crescendo. "What has the net brought us today?" everyone wants to know. In the seething mass of flopping, wriggling, squirming creatures a variety of herring, sole, pike, sunfish, dogfish, skate or a hammerhead shark may have been harvested. The fish are loaded into pans which the women carry on their heads to a depot, usually an old canoe in a shady spot.

Here they are sorted according to size and kind. All are eaten, down to the tiniest two-incher; all, that is, except the ones that are taboo, which every village seems to have. Of course, starfish and jellyfish are not used. The price varies according to the day, the kind of fish and the availability of money. Eventually all are sold, and the women go off home or to a nearby market carrying their loads on their heads. Each fisherman and those who helped carry the fish will get what he needs for the evening meal.

Superstitions and Modernization

If the net catches nothing, fortune-tellers are consulted. The fortune-teller, using his oracle, asks the net, "How is it that you catch no fish?" The answer may be that the net is hungry, or somebody has transgressed its regulations. It is then asked what it wants to eat. The net is said to answer that it wants salmon, or perhaps red carp. If the net is said to be hungry, humans eat with it, but if its regulations have been transgressed, nobody is allowed to eat with it. Fresh or dried salmon is baked in flour and palm oil, cut into strips and put before the net. Or a libation mixed with palm oil is poured over the net.

In recent years modern equipment has been introduced into the fishing business along Africa's west coast, including modern trawlers, outboard motors, nylon nets and plastic floats. From West Germany a fishing company has come to Lomé, the Togo capital, to improve fishing methods. However, many Togolese villagers remain unaffected by the changes. They continue in the same pattern, daily depending on the fish wrested from the sea by the surf fishermen.



Are You Under the Law of Moses?

AS A person who wants God's favor, it is certainly your desire to be obedient to him. But what laws does God require that you obey? Must you keep what the Bible refers to as "the law of Moses," which consists of more than 600 decrees, including the Ten Commandments?—1 Ki. 2:3.

[2] Actually this marvelous law was given by Jehovah God, and Moses was merely its mediator. Therefore it is also called the "law of Jehovah," or just "the Law." —1 Chron. 16:40; 1 Tim. 1:8.

[3] To whom was this Law given? The Bible shows that Jehovah God made a covenant with the descendants of Jacob, the nation of Israel, and that it was they who agreed to keep this code of laws. (Ex. 24:3, 4; Deut. 5:1-3) Jehovah did not give these laws to any other people. To check this for yourself, why not turn in your own Bible to Psalm 147:19, 20. If yours is the *King James Version* you will note that it reads: "He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel. He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them."

[4] "But," someone may ask, "was there not a change when Jesus Christ came on the earthly scene? Are not his followers now under obligation to obey the Mosaic law?" No, for nowhere do we read in the Bible of this obligation as being placed upon them. To the contrary, this law code was removed as an obligation upon even the Jews. The Bible explains: "By means of his flesh he abolished the hatred, the Law of commandments consisting in decrees, that he might create the two peoples in union with himself into one new man and make peace; and that he might fully reconcile both peoples [Jews and non-Jews] in one body to God through the torture stake."—Eph. 2:15, 16.

[5] Yes, by abolishing the Law of commandments a union between both Jews and non-Jews was made possible, something that could not exist when the law of Moses served to separate the two peoples. Therefore, the Bible makes unmistakably clear that Christians are not under the law of Moses. It says: "You are not under law but under undeserved kindness."—Rom. 6:14; 10:4.

[6] However, someone may object, saying: "Only *part* of the Mosaic law was abolished by Christ. The Ten Commandments were retained." Is this what the Bible teaches?

[7] No, it is not. For the Bible lumps the Ten Commandments and the rest of the Law covenant into one inseparable whole, and it reveals that this *entire* Law was terminated. Note how the apostle Paul shows this: "Now we have been discharged from the Law, because we have died to that by which we were being held fast . . . Really I would not have come to know sin if it had not been for the Law; and, for example, I would not have known covetousness if the Law had not said: 'You must not covet.'" (Rom. 7: 6, 7) This law on covetousness is the tenth of the Ten Commandments. And the Bible here shows that it is included in the Law from which servants of God are discharged.

[8] That the Ten Commandments were included in the Law that was abolished through Jesus' death is also shown at

Colossians 2:13-16, which says: God "kindly forgave us all our trespasses and blotted out the handwritten document against us, . . . and He has taken it out of the way by nailing it to the torture stake. . . . Therefore let no man judge you in eating and drinking or in respect of a festival or of an observance of the new moon or of a sabbath." Since the Bible says sabbath observance (the fourth of the Ten Commandments) is no longer obligatory, the Ten Commandments obviously are included in the Law that was abolished.

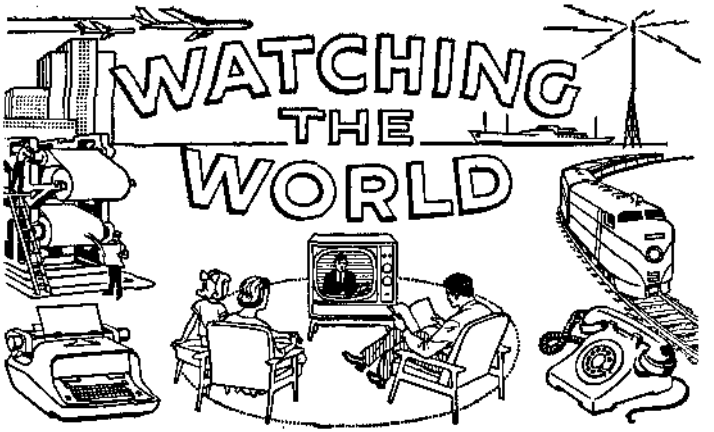
[9] But why was the law of Moses abolished? What was God's purpose in giving the Law to the Jews? The apostle Paul discussed these matters, saying: "Why, then, the Law? It was added to make transgressions manifest, until the seed [Christ] should arrive to whom the promise had been made . . . Consequently the Law has become our tutor leading to Christ, that we might be declared righteous due to faith. But now that the faith has arrived, we are no longer under a tutor." (Gal. 3:19, 24, 25) So the Law served the particular purpose of reminding the Jews that they were sinners and pointed them to their coming redeemer.

[10] Although the law of Moses provided for the offering of animal sacrifices, these could not cancel sins of imperfect people, and imperfection prevented the Jews from being shown to be righteous as a result of perfectly keeping the Law. (Heb. 10:1-4) So the Mosaic law was ineffective in bringing humans to perfection, as the Bible explains: "There occurs a setting aside of the preceding commandment on account of its weakness and ineffectiveness. For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in besides of a better hope did." (Heb. 7:18, 19) A perfect human sacrifice was needed to cancel sins, and this eventually was provided by the new covenant. God sent his Son to earth to offer his life as a perfect, sin-atoning sacrifice. When this was accomplished, the Law covenant, having served its purpose, passed away and was replaced by the new covenant.—Heb. 8:7-13.

[11] Christians are now under this new covenant, and they are obligated to obey the laws and commands connected with it. Many of these correspond with those of the law of Moses, and prohibit for Christians idolatry, murder, adultery, lying, stealing, and so forth. (1 Cor. 10:14; 1 John 3:10-12; Heb. 13:4; Eph. 4:25, 28) But rather than emphasizing things not to do, Jesus said: "I am giving you a new commandment, that you love one another; just as I have loved you." (John 13:34) This command is called "the law of the Christ." (Gal. 6:2) Obedience to it will motivate a Christian at all times, not only to refrain from wrongdoing, but also to do that which is pleasing to God and upbuilding to his neighbor.—Rom. 6:15-18.

Can you answer these questions? For answers, read the article above.

(1) Of what laws does "the law of Moses" consist? (2) Who is the Originator of the law of Moses, and so what else is it called? (3) To whom was the law of Moses given? (4) By what action was a close union between Jews and non-Jews made possible? (5) What further Scriptural testimony is there that Christians are not under the law of Moses? (6) What objection do some persons raise? (7) What Scriptural evidence is there that the Ten Commandments are included in the law of Moses that was abolished? (8) That sabbath observance is included in the laws that were abolished shows what? (9) For what purpose was the law of Moses given to the Jews? (10) In what way was the Law ineffective? What superior provision was made by the new covenant? (11) To what laws are Christians now subject, and to what course of life will obedience to "the law of the Christ" motivate a person?



Meteors from Heaven

◈ About 40,000 tons of meteors enter the earth's atmosphere each day, according to *Science Digest*. But the chance of one hitting a person or even a house is small indeed. The heat of atmospheric entry reduces most of them to nothing or to dust or pebbles. Even to see a meteorite (a meteor when it hits the earth's surface) the size of a pebble in one's lifetime is considered rare. There is only one case on record of anyone ever being hit by a meteor. It was a woman in Sylacauga, Alabama, on November 30, 1954.

Conscientious Objectors

◈ West Germany reportedly now has the highest rate of conscientious objection of any nation in the world. While only one out of every 750 men called for military duty in the United States claim conscientious objector status and one out of 50 in Denmark, the figure for Germany is one out of 20. Last year alone, 11,789 youths sought conscientious objector status, including 3,456 who were already in uniform.

37th President

◈ Richard M. Nixon became the 37th president of the United States on January 21. In his seventeen-minute Inaugural Address he said: "I have taken an oath today in the presence of God and my countrymen, to uphold and to defend the Constitution of the United States. To that oath, I now add this sacred commitment: I shall consecrate my office, my energies and all the wisdom I can summon to the cause of peace." Mrs. Nixon held the two family Bibles on which her husband's left hand rested as he took the oath of office. They were opened to the second chapter and fourth verse of Isaiah. This verse was also chosen by Mr. Nixon when he took the vice-presidential oath in 1953 and 1957.

Protest in Vatican City

◈ A group of Roman Catholic youths held a prayer meeting inside St. Peter's Basilica in Vatican City on the first day of January. The group called for an end to the authoritarianism of the church. While the group prayed and read excerpts from the Bible near the main altar in St. Peter's, Pope Paul made a special plea for peace from his apartment window overlooking St. Peter's Square. The leaflets being passed out by the youths said: "On this day that the pope wanted dedicated to peace we see that no peace is yet possible in relations inside the church because authoritarian methods are often preferred to real dialogue."

Daughter Arrested

◈ A teen-age daughter was turned over to the police by her millionaire parents because she possessed and used marijuana. "We have to live within the law," said Mrs. Jean Pitcairn. "It is the only thing to do." Their daughter, Fawn Pitcairn, eighteen years old, was arrested just before New Year's Eve after a boyfriend delivered a belated Christmas gift containing marijuana. The girl was placed on eighteen months' probation and ordered to earn her $300 fine.

"Purely Political"

◈ The only Negro pastor in the Roman Catholic diocese of Chicago has threatened to resign unless another Negro priest is elevated to pastor in another parish. Rollins Lambert, Roman Catholic priest of St. Dorothy Church, made his position known to John Cardinal Cody, whom he called an "unconscious racist." Lambert also said that his appointment as pastor was "purely political." He added that there were no valid reasons for his selection for the post.

Cash Protestants Gave

◈ The National Council of Churches stated that members of 73 United States Protestant denominations gave their churches a total of $3,612,671,698 in fiscal 1967. Five Canadian communions reported a total income of $136,559,317.

"Restore Law and Order"

◈ The cry to restore law and order in the streets of America is very similar to the one that was echoed a few years ago in another land. The San Diego County *Independent* published the following quotation: "The streets of our country are in turmoil. The universities are filled with students rebelling and rioting. Communists are seeking to destroy our country. Russia is threatening us with her might, and the republic is in danger. Yes, danger from

within and from without. We need law and order! Yes, without law and order our nation cannot survive . . . Elect us and we shall restore law and order. We shall by law and order be respected among the nations of the world. Without law and order our republic shall fall." (Excerpt from a campaign speech made in Hamburg, Germany, in 1932 by Adolf Hitler.)

Student Burglars

◈ For some seven months the Ohio police have tried to solve a rash of burglaries and larcenies. On January 17 the case was solved with the arrest of eighteen high-school and junior-high students and one adult. The authorities estimated that three quarters of the 850 students at the high school had been aware of their classmates' activities but had not reported them.

Ecumenical Service Disrupted

◈ Wild scenes erupted in St. Paul's Cathedral in London on January 22 when Roman Catholic John Cardinal Heenan addressed a crowd at a prayer service for Christian unity. For nearly ten minutes the scarlet-robed Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster stood waiting to speak while crowds waved Bibles aloft and shouted abuses. There were counter-demonstrations outside the cathedral. Ian Paisley of Northern Ireland, a Protestant leader, was pelted with eggs and tomatoes. He shouted: "You see what kind of things papists do." Shouts echoed: "No popery here!" The service was part of a week of prayer for Christian unity during which hundreds of clergymen have exchanged pulpits.

On the same day that Roman Catholic Heenan was pleading for unity, the pope of Rome warned of "perilous and damaging phenomena in this sudden enthusiasm of reconciliation between Catholics and separated Christians."

Marijuana Penalties Stand

◈ A proposal to reduce the penalties for the possession, sale or supply of marijuana was rejected by the British government on January 23. James Callaghan, the Home Secretary, said such a move would lead to the mistaken assumption that the government takes "a less than serious view of the effects of drug-taking." Callaghan added: "Because we have a number of social evils in this country at the present time, it would be sheer masochism to add to our difficulties by legislating to make it easier for people to introduce yet another one."

Deaf Use Telephone

◈ The deaf are beginning to make long-distance telephone calls. They use the Picture-phone, a device that transmits both sound and a television picture. Deaf persons recently used sign language, finger spelling, speechreading and lip-reading to communicate with each other.

Deodorant Vapors Kill

◈ A fifteen-year-old boy died of suffocation shortly after he inhaled vapors from a popular spray deodorant "for kicks." A police spokesman said inhaling deodorants has become "a new kick, and it's supposed to give the boys a high feeling." But such vapors can and do kill.

"Nun" a Man

◈ The prophet Jeremiah (2: 34) stated that in 'the skirts of false religion have been found the blood marks of the souls of the innocent poor ones.' But not many also expected to find a man in nun's skirts. However, a published Reuters report from São Paulo, Brazil, said that a twenty-five-year-old man, a former bookseller, arrested in a convent on January 22, "had posed as a nun for three years." Strange discoveries are made in false religion in this hour of her decline.

Health Resort

◈ The air of the South Polar plateau appears to be so healthy and free of germs that the body's defense mechanisms take a holiday there. Dr. A. B. Blackburn came to this conclusion after studying white blood cell levels at a tiny isolated station about 700 miles north of the South Pole. Dr. Blackburn records a drop in white blood cell counts from a normal average of 7,350 cells in a cubic centimeter of blood to only 3,660 cells—fewer than half. On return to sea level the count jumped up again, to an average of 7,630.

Racial Violence

◈ Growing racial tensions in Britain burst into violence in mid-January when Enoch Powell, a Conservative member of Parliament, called for a halt in the immigration of nonwhites to Britain. Some 5,000 demonstrators marched to central London on January 12 to protest charges of racial discrimination against nonwhite immigrants. Fights broke out, bottles were thrown at the police and windows were smashed.

Also Kenya, Uganda and Zambia, three East African nations, are in the process of expelling at least 50,000 Asians who already hold, or can qualify for, British passports. But Britain's tight immigration quotas will make it impossible to admit them.

Population Growth

◈ During 1967 world population grew at the rate of 180,000 a day, or 65,000,000 a year, to a grand total of 3,420,000,000 by midyear. If the present rate of annual growth were to continue, the total would double in

38 years. Three-fourths of mankind live in developing regions, more than half of the total in Asia. More than half the population of North America lives in cities of at least 100,000 people. The world's four largest cities today are Tokyo, with 8,907,000 people; New York, 7,969,000; Shanghai, 6,900,000; Moscow, 6,422,000. Female life expectancy exceeds that of men in all but six of 125 countries. In Sweden men can hope to live longer, an average of 71.6 years. In all parts of the world, married men and women have lower death rates than single, widowed or divorced persons, according to the latest edition of the United Nations *Demographic Book.*

The population of the United States rose slightly more than 2,000,000 during 1967, to an estimated total of 201,750,000, as of October 1, 1968.

Youthful Drug-Taking

◈ When youths are dissatisfied with their lot in life today, there is no telling what they might do. The Royal Bank of Canada in its *Monthly Letter* said: "There is a general belief that much of the venture into drug-taking among young people stems from unsatisfying life." The youth lacks assurance that he belongs in society. Discipline and understanding at home may have been lacking. Perhaps no family program of spiritual instruction, no appreciation for life and its purpose was forthcoming. A family with a purpose in life will give no foothold to the ugliness of drug addiction.

Air Pollution

◈ The automobile and belching smokestacks are not the only causes of air pollution. Says *Prevention* magazine for January: "Cigarettes have a higher concentration of carbon monoxide and nitrogen dioxide than the exhaust of autos. The cigarette has an additional toxic agent, hydrogen cyanide. All of these chemicals in a poorly ventilated room contribute to the pollution of the air others must breathe."

Know Your Cleaners

◈ Some people have died and others have become sick from gas released from mixing cleaners. Housewives have thought by mixing cleaners they would get better results. What happens is that when the widely used household chlorine bleach is combined with an acid or acid-producing agent such as bathroom cleaner or vinegar, there is a sudden release of chlorine gas. If the gas is inhaled, it can cause serious injury and possible death. Use chemical cleaners only as the manufacturers direct on the labels.

On Solid Rock . . .

Do you feel sometimes that modern society is resting on quicksand? that it is steadily and surely being engulfed in its own sinking standards of permissiveness? Do you long for something solid and stable on which to build your own life or your family life? Turn to *The Watchtower.* It is founded firmly on the everlasting principles of God's own Word, the Bible. It will enable you to stand on solid rock and build an enduring future. Send now. One year, 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

I am enclosing 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c). Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year (24 issues). For mailing the coupon I am to receive free the three timely booklets *"Look! I Am Making All Things New," When God Is King over All the Earth* and *World Government on the Shoulder of the Prince of Peace.*

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....



. . . an accent on earth's origin?

When the American astronauts concluded their final telecast *from the Apollo 8* on their historic flight around the moon, they read from the Bible account of earth's creation recorded in the book of Genesis. Whatever prompted the reading, it brought mixed reactions. To many TV viewers it seemed most fitting, but one clergyman, in commenting on the act, discredited the Bible record as "a myth in the true sense," and added: "No modern Bible scholar accepts Genesis as a scientific treatise on creation. It is not meant to tell how it happened, but why." Is this observation according to fact? Have you always viewed the Genesis account as a myth without considering the scientific evidences in support of it? perhaps without ever realizing that there *are* sound, factual reasons for accepting it? Now you need be misled no longer. You can decide for yourself on the basis of the facts. Read

Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?

This pocket-sized, hardbound book of 192 pages has already reached a circulation of 4 1/2 million copies! Get yours now. It is only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me the popular and revealing book *Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?* I am enclosing 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

Name .....
Post Town .....

Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

Why Did God Raise Jesus from the Dead?

Where the State Collects Taxes for the Church

How Magnetism Affects Man

Antarctica Yields Its Secrets

MARCH 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,500,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn.
Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Do You Act with All Your Heart?	3	Antarctica Yields Its Secrets	17
Why Did God Raise Jesus from the Dead?	5	A Weekend in Indian Country	21
Neanderthals No Ape-Men	8	Mount Everest	24
Where the State Collects Taxes for the Church	9	A New Bethel Home in Brazil	25
Taste Sensations	11	"Your Word Is Truth" The "Fall" Solves the Riddle	27
How Magnetism Affects Man	12	Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, March 22, 1969 | Number 6

Do You Act With All Your Heart?

HOW would you like to receive two dollars from your employer for attending a musical show during working hours? Fantastic? Yes, but this actually happened to some workers.

This is what one leading United States manufacturer of color television sets offered its employees so as to get them to do better work. The company claimed that this paid off, especially as the great majority of workers in this particular factory were new employees and only partially skilled. The show described how an indifferent worker became efficient, even winning the hand of the pretty girl he was courting. The employees, it was said, enjoyed as well as profited from the show.

Yes, the problem of job motivation, of getting employees to take a real interest in their work, is giving concern to many large industrial organizations. But whether your employer is concerned with employee motivation and job satisfaction or not, you should be, and you can furnish your own job enrichment. How? By taking counsel from God's Word, the Bible. It inculcates the spirit of taking an interest in one's work and doing one's best, working hard at it.

To begin with, whether we like it or not, for most of us work is indispensable. To exist we need food, clothing and shelter. For most of us, to obtain these honorably takes work. That is why the apostle Paul counseled those who apparently had refused to work: "If anyone does not want to work, neither let him eat." (2 Thess. 3:10) In fact, we need to do useful work for our own emotional well-being, which fact is underscored by the unhappiness of many workers when they are obliged to retire because of having reached a certain age. Well has it been said: "Work is as much a necessity to man as are eating and sleeping."

Since most of us are dependent upon work for the necessities of life, why not take an interest in our work? As wise King Solomon put it: "All that your hand finds to do, do with your very power." Why? Because, as he goes on to say, "there is no work nor devising nor knowledge nor wisdom in Sheol [the common grave of mankind], the place to which you are going."—Eccl. 9:10.

The apostle Paul gave similar counsel, writing to Christian slaves at Colossae: "Whatever you are doing, work at it whole-souled as to Jehovah, and not to men." Why? Because "you know that it is from Jehovah you will receive the due reward of the inheritance." Yes, Chris-

tians should never forget that, regardless of whether man appreciates their efforts or not, Jehovah God takes note of their course of action and rewards them accordingly.—Col. 3:23, 24.

In this matter ancient King Hezekiah, ruler of the two-tribe kingdom of Judah, set a fine example. Of him we read that he "continued to do what was good and right and faithful before Jehovah his God. And in every work that he started . . . *it was with all his heart that he acted,* and he proved successful." How successful? So successful that he had God's favor to a remarkable degree. Thus, on the one hand, Jehovah performed a great miracle of deliverance for Hezekiah, rescuing him out of the hand of the Assyrian King Sennacherib, and, on the other hand, he blessed King Hezekiah with 'riches and glory and silver and gold and precious stones.'—2 Chron. 31:20, 21; 32:1-27.

ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

Getting to Know the Son of God.
How to Cut Down Household Expenses.
Do You Get the Sleep You Need?
Journey into Sight.

Having the same mental attitude as King Hezekiah were "the sons of the Exile," the Jews that helped Governor Nehemiah rebuild the walls of Jerusalem. As he himself tells it, "the people *continued to have a heart for working.*" No wonder they rebuilt those walls in just fifty-two days, and that in most troublous times. During the construction an armed guard as large as the work force itself had to be on duty, while each one of the builders worked with a tool in one hand and a weapon in the other.—Neh. 4:6-17; 6:15.

If you act with all your heart on your job, whatever it may happen to be, even the most menial, you will enjoy your work more. Having your mind on doing your work as well as you can will cause time to fly and so prevent boredom. Further, you will gain pleasure, satisfaction and self-respect from doing conscientious, thorough work, doing as much as you can and with the right motive. Besides, there is always the likelihood of increased reward by advancement or higher pay. As a spokesman for big business once put it: "Folks who never do more than they get paid for, never get paid for more than they do."

Illustrating this principle is the Bible character Jeroboam. Of him we read: "The man Jeroboam was a valiant, mighty man. When Solomon got to see that the young man was a hard worker, he proceeded to make him overseer over all the compulsory service of the house of Joseph." Not only Solomon took note of his industriousness, but also Jehovah, for he made Jeroboam the first ruler of the ten-tribe kingdom of Israel. —1 Ki. 11:28-31.

Young folk today especially need to be admonished to work hard, to apply themselves, to 'act with all their heart.' They need not be afraid of working too hard. According to Dr. J. F. Montague, one of America's leading specialists on stomach and intestinal disorders, people are more likely to suffer from too much pleasure than from too much work. Besides, by applying oneself with all one's heart one becomes skilled, and God's Word says: "Have you beheld a man skillful in his work? Before kings is where he will station himself; he will not station himself before commonplace men."—Prov. 22:29.

So, young and old, put your heart into your work. Doing so will make you more pleasing to your Creator. Further, you will gain self-respect and satisfaction, and it may even put you in line for material benefits, because of also pleasing your employer!

Why did GOD Raise JESUS from the Dead?

"THE best attested fact in human history." So the nineteenth-century Oxford professor, scholar of history and "one of the greatest English school teachers," Thomas Arnold, described the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

And not without good reason did Professor Arnold so describe the resurrection of Jesus Christ. To begin with, there were Jesus' own repeated prophetic statements to his going to be raised from the dead. Secondly, there was the evidence of the empty tomb. Thirdly, there was the striking change that came over the disciples of Jesus due to his resurrection. Fourthly, there is the powerful and extensive testimony of the apostle Paul. Fifthly, there is the fivefold record found in the four Gospels and the book of Acts. And as you now consider why Jehovah God raised Jesus from the dead you will have many more reasons for exercising faith in this most outstanding fact of human history.

It is but logical for you to expect reasons for God's performing miracles. As Victor F. Hess, discoverer of the cosmic ray, once well observed: "I can see no reason why a mighty God, who created us and all things around us, should not suspend or change—if he finds it wise to do so—the natural average course of events." For what reasons did Jehovah God think it wise to change the natural average course of events in regard to his Son Jesus Christ by raising him from the dead?

In brief, as we shall presently see, God raised Jesus from the dead to reward him for his faithfulness, to enable him to serve as high priest for the blessing of humankind, so that he could take care of his congregation he started while on earth, and to enable him to judge mankind, reward his servants, destroy God's enemies and bring Kingdom blessings to mankind. From these reasons it is apparent that your destiny also is involved in Jesus' being raised from the dead.

To Reward His Faithfulness

Jehovah God first of all raised Jesus from the dead because of Jesus' faithful course of action. He came to earth to "bear witness to the truth," and he proved himself to be "the Faithful Witness," "the faithful and true witness." Testifying to this fact are also the words of the apostle Paul: "Christ Jesus . . . emptied himself and took a slave's form and . . . humbled himself and became obedient as far as death, yes, death on a torture stake. For this *very reason* also God exalted him to a superior position and kindly gave him the name that is above

every other name."—John 18:37; Rev. 1:5; 3:14; Phil. 2:5-9.

Yes, it was but fitting that, after Jesus had obediently and faithfully accomplished the purpose for which he came to earth, God would restore him to heavenly life by means of a resurrection. That is why he could pray on the night of his betrayal: "Father, glorify me alongside yourself with the glory that I had alongside you before the world was."—John 17:5.

That is also why the apostle Peter on the day of Pentecost stated: "God resurrected him by loosing the pangs of death, because it was not possible for him to continue to be held fast by it." (Acts 2:24) God's thus rewarding Jesus for his faithfulness should give you confidence that if you serve him faithfully he will also reward you.

Raised to Serve as High Priest

However, for humankind to benefit from Jesus' ransom sacrifice, more was needed than his laying down his life. There had to be a high priest to administer the benefits of that sacrifice, even as in ancient Israel a high priest was needed to offer sacrifices and administer the benefits of them to his people. This privilege was given to Jesus Christ as the one justly deserving it, which, in turn, required that God raise him from the dead. And so we read: "Christ entered . . . into heaven itself, now to appear before the person of God for us."—Heb. 9:24.

Clearly indicating the importance of the resurrection to Jesus' serving in this capacity are the words found at 1 Corinthians 15:17: "If Christ has not been raised up, your faith is useless; you are yet in your sins." Yes, because then there would be no high priest to act on mankind's behalf. But because Jesus was resurrected from the dead and serves as high priest, we can come to God in prayer pleading forgiveness on the basis of Jesus' sacrifice and his priestly functions: "Seeing, therefore, that we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold onto our confessing of him. For we have as high priest, not one who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who has been tested in all respects like ourselves, but without sin." Because of this fact the apostle urges Christians to "approach with freeness of speech to the throne of undeserved kindness . . . for help at the right time." How important this function of Jesus Christ as high priest makes it that he be raised from the dead! —Heb. 4:14-16.

For this reason also we read that Jesus Christ, because he continues forever, does not need to have any successors but is "able also to save completely those who are approaching God through him, because he is always alive to plead for them." As the apostle John expresses it: "If anyone does commit a sin, we have a helper with the Father, Jesus Christ, a righteous one." So when you pray, in the words of the Lord's prayer: "Forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors," bear in mind that this forgiveness comes on the basis of Christ's sacrifice and through his ministrations on your behalf. —Heb. 7:25; 1 John 2:1; Matt. 6:12.

Raised to Care for His Congregation

Jesus Christ has great love for his followers, and in particular for his anointed footstep followers. He has such great love that he laid down his life for them. His great love for them is also indicated in his referring to them as his bride, as his wife. Having called his followers out from the world, how much they needed his help in order for them to be able to continue to serve God faithfully! So as to be able

to give them his help it also was necessary that he be raised from the dead, and so he promised: "Look! I am with you all the days until the conclusion of the system of things."—Matt. 28:20.

Evidence of his care for his Christian congregation he gave just ten days after he left them and ascended into heaven. On the day of Pentecost he poured out upon his followers the gift of the holy spirit. This empowered and enlightened them for the work they had to do, even as Jesus had promised and as the apostle Peter stated on the day of Pentecost: "This Jesus God resurrected . . . and [having] received the promised holy spirit from the Father, he has poured out this which you see and hear."—Acts 2:32, 33; John 15:26; 16:7.

That the resurrected Jesus was caring for his congregation can also be seen from his calling a halt to Saul's persecution of Jesus' followers by appearing to Saul while he was on his way to Damascus. (Acts 9:3-6) And then, after Saul became the apostle Paul, Jesus assured him by means of a vision: "Have no fear, but keep on speaking and do not keep silent, because I am *with you* and no man will assault you so as to do you injury; for I have many people in this city."—Acts 18:9, 10.

Similarly it was only because Jesus was resurrected from the dead and had ascended to heaven that he was able to give to his apostle John what is now the book of Revelation: "A revelation by Jesus Christ, which God gave him, to show his slaves the things that must shortly take place. And he sent forth his angel and presented it in signs through him to his slave John." This book was further evidence of Jesus' care for his followers. That Jesus Christ might thus care for his followers, be with them, keep strengthening and enlightening them, it was imperative that he be raised from the dead, was it not?—Rev. 1:1.

Raised to Judge and Reward

Jesus Christ was also raised from the dead that he might do a judging work, even as he himself stated while on earth: "The Father judges no one at all, but he has committed all the judging to the Son." (John 5:22) The apostle Paul in so many words told that Jesus was raised from the dead to do a judging work: "Because he [God] has set a day in which he purposes to judge the inhabited earth in righteousness by a man whom he has appointed, and he has furnished a guarantee to all men in that he has resurrected him from the dead."—Acts 17:31.

Further, Jesus, just before his death, promised his apostles that he would reward them with a place of honor in the heavens: "I am going my way to prepare a place for you," and will return and "will receive you home to myself, that where I am you also may be." "You are the ones that have stuck with me in my trials; and I make a covenant with you . . . that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones to judge the twelve tribes of Israel."—John 14:2, 3; Luke 22:28-30.

The apostle Paul had this same hope, for he wrote: "I have fought the fine fight, I have run the course to the finish, I have observed the faith. From this time on there is reserved for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give me as a reward in that day." As Jesus was rewarded for his faithfulness so will his followers be, and to be able to reward them Jesus had to be raised from the dead.—2 Tim. 4:7, 8.

To Execute Foes and Bless Mankind

Still another reason why God raised Jesus from the dead was for him to be

able to execute the enemies of God and of his people. Thus repeatedly in the book of Psalms he is pictured in prophecy as the executioner of God's foes. See Psalms 2, 45 and 110. Similarly at Revelation chapter 19 he is pictured as going forth to destroy the forces of unrighteousness. And time and again the apostle Paul refers to the same thing, as at 2 Thessalonians 1:6-8: "It is righteous on God's part to repay tribulation to those who make tribulation for you . . . at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with his powerful angels in a flaming fire, as he brings vengeance upon those who do not know God." How could Jesus fulfill his role as Executioner unless he was raised from the dead?

And that obedient mankind might enjoy the blessings of God's kingdom is still another reason why God raised Jesus from the dead, which fact, let it be noted, is of particular interest to those living today. How so? In that Bible prophecy shows that this generation will see Christ put an end to all wickedness and bring about the fulfillment of the prayer Jesus taught his followers: "Let your kingdom come. Let your will take place, as in heaven, also upon earth." That means that as a result of Jesus' having been raised from the dead you can hope to enjoy endless life in a paradise earth.—Matt. 6:10; 24:34.

Concerning the blessings of God's kingdom we further read: "Now Christ has been raised up from the dead, the first fruits of those who have fallen asleep in death. . . . For he must rule as king until God has put all enemies under his feet. As the last enemy, death is to be brought to nothing." And what will that mean for all lovers of righteousness on earth? That God "will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more. The former things have passed away."—1 Cor. 15:20-26; Rev. 21:4.

Truly, from the foregoing you can see many good and compelling reasons why Jehovah God raised his Son, Jesus Christ, from the dead. This fact is no mere academic truth with little consequence to yourself as to whether you accept it or reject it. The fact that Jesus was raised from the dead by his heavenly Father means that you can even at the present time experience forgiveness of sins, friendship with God and association with his people. How so? By exercising faith in God and Christ, dedicating yourself to do the will of God and following in Christ's footsteps. And you can look forward to the time when death will be no more and when "the earth will certainly be filled with the knowledge of Jehovah as the waters are covering the very sea."—Isa. 11:9; 25:8.

Neanderthals No Ape-Men

At one time evolutionists contended that Neanderthal men were stupid, brutish and apelike, the direct ancestors of man in evolution. However, in recent years this conception has had to be abandoned because of increased evidence. In the New York *Times Magazine* of March 12, 1961, a scientist stated: "We know that the collection of individuals called Neanderthals were just as competent hunters, and just as solicitous of their sick and aged, as are the members of any non-agricultural tribe living today, but our information has yet to reach the comic strips and the cave-man cartoons." *The World Book Encyclopedia* of 1966 also said: "Later research showed that the bodies of Neanderthal men and women were completely human, fully erect, and very muscular. Their brains were as large as those of modern man."

Where the State Collects TAXES for the CHURCH

By "Awake!" correspondent in Germany

JUAN was quite surprised when he received his first paycheck in Germany. He had come from Spain to work here and had never heard of church tax before. As he checked over the deductions on his paycheck, he noticed the column *"Kirchensteuer"* (church tax). He had not been asked if he wanted to give this money to support the church. But, according to law, his employer had deducted this sum and transferred it to the Revenue Office. From there the money is forwarded to the church. The fact that Juan never goes to church nor takes advantage of any church facilities does not relieve him of having to pay church tax.

Juan had already noticed that the German employees were not good church attenders. As he brought the discussion around to church tax, some expressed themselves as being against this arrangement. But Juan learned that almost all of them belong either to the Protestant church or the Catholic church and therefore regularly pay church tax, not only out of their weekly paycheck, but also as a surcharge on land and property taxes.

Additionally, there are also church dues to be paid to the local congregation. Even pensioners and those receiving social assistance are obligated to pay these dues, which are calculated according to the population, not according to income, as in the case of church tax.

"Do the rich also pay church tax?" That was the next question that came up in Juan's mind. He learned that his employer, for example, pays about 30,000 German marks ($7,500) in church tax annually from his total yearly income of 600,000 marks ($150,000). The state naturally uses the bailiff to take care of those slow in paying their taxes, so that the churches are always sure of receiving their share promptly.

"Rain of Gold"

It is therefore not surprising that the churches in West Germany presently receive 3.5 billion marks ($875,000,000) annually as church tax. Some have called this a *Goldregen* ("rain of gold"). This huge sum is naturally traced back to the tremendous economic boom in West Germany in which incomes skyrocketed. Interestingly, the churches neither scorn nor reject the money from prostitutes or other persons earning their money in dubious ways. Many of these persons still belong to a church, so the respective church receives a share of their income taxes.

Juan wondered if the churches in Germany had always received their money in this way. No, through the years there were various regulations. There was a time when the tenth part of the productivity of the cultivated soil had to be handed over to the church. A law of the "Holy Roman Empire of German Nations" gave

this rule more weight, and anyone failing to pay could have been excommunicated. Naturally, this led to the Catholic church's accumulating of incalculable riches. The Reformation did not bring any change in this respect because Luther, too, supported tithing. It was first at the beginning of the nineteenth century that the churches lost this right. Napoleon brought about the end of the "Holy Roman Empire of German Nations."

Tithing was abolished about the middle of the nineteenth century. As substitution, the churches were allowed to levy taxes. After the German State had set up its own revenue department, the collecting of church taxes by the tax office, for a flat rate to cover the expenses, was agreed upon. The Hitler government assured the Catholic Church on September 12, 1933, in the Concordat: "It is agreed that the Church's right to collect taxes continue to be guaranteed." In 1948 treaties and federal law once again prescribed that the Revenue Office should take over the tax collection for the church. With the passing of time, the tax rate demanded by the churches climbed in some cases from 3 to 10 percent of the salary and income tax.

Provisions for Exemption

Not only on account of this tax, but also for ideological reasons, Juan now decides to leave the church and thus exempt himself from the tax. He discovers that he may not do this immediately, but, rather, first with the closing of the tax year, and then only with three months' notice. If he had left the church before the year 1965 and his wife had remained a member, he would have had to continue to pay church tax for her, although she herself had no income whatsoever. This was the *Halbteilgrundsatz* (literally, "half portion principle"), which was anchored in the German churches' tax right.

In a decision on December 14, 1965, the Federal Constitutional Court declared void the *Halbteilgrundsatz,* which had been in existence for many years. In the state of Hesse, an ordinance was released ten days later that maintained the abolished method, by saying that only those who officially made application would be relieved of paying church tax under these circumstances. Because this decree was published on December 24, many referred to it as the churches' Christmas present from this state. These extra funds were thus to continue to flow into Hesse's churches. Although this decree was later rectified, Hesse proved to be a real diehard. A new law now provides that a mate not belonging to the church must likewise pay the tax when his income and that of his spouse who is still in the church total a certain sum.

Throughout the country, however, the *Halbteilgrundsatz* continues to apply to mates of different denominations. Therefore if Juan were to become Protestant and his wife remain Catholic, he would have to continue to pay the full church tax for himself and his wife, and the state would send half of the money to the Protestant church and half to the Catholic church.

However, according to the decision of the Federal Constitutional Court, Juan does not have to pay any church tax at all, even though his wife may continue to belong to the church after his leaving. What Juan later found out is that in the state of Lower Saxony a special ordinance for Spanish, Greek and Italian foreign workers exists. (NMdF, decree of May 15, 1957 - S 2270-111-31 3 and extension of October 23, 1963) When the length of their stay is not longer than nine months, they may apply to have the church tax already deducted from their paychecks re-

funded in full. Not many persons are informed about this provision.

Some foreigners have had difficulties in declaring their withdrawal from the church. This is effected through the local District Court. A letter of the Minister of Culture of the state of North Rhein-Westphalia guarantees that all foreigners, irrespective of their citizenship, may leave the church at any time and therefore become exempt from paying church tax. (*Minister of Culture of NRW VB1 -04-40/o* No. 545/68 of July 9, 1968) This provision applies only to the one state.

One concession that the church has made benefits those in a large income tax bracket. In some states a new regulation has been introduced called the *Kirchensteuer-Kappung* (literally, "church tax chop off"). This rule provides that not more than 3 or 4 percent of the total income may be deducted as church tax. However, to receive the benefits, one must make special application.

Churches and Their Taxes Losing Popularity

Indications are growing that many are not happy about paying church tax or church dues. The Evangelical Association of Municipalities in Frankfurt has until this time waived the church dues. According to a report in the *Frankfurter Rundschau,* the association has decided also not to collect church dues in the future.

The magazine *Stern* of August 18, 1968, reported that a lawyer from Hamburg went so far as to try to prove in a pending case before the Federal Administrative Court "that the approximately 58 million Catholic and Evangelical Church members in the Federal Republic do not really belong to the church, according to the worldly right of the church, and therefore do not have to pay church tax." He based this claim on the fact that most had never applied for church membership. The law dictates the formalities necessary for withdrawal from the church. However, such *do not exist for entry into the church.* Therefore it was charged that these persons never really applied to enter the church and so cannot be obliged to pay church tax.

It is apparent that the churches in West Germany are losing popularity. Each year some 40,000 Protestants and 23,000 Catholics leave their churches. In Hamburg, for example, only about 2.5 percent of Protestants regularly attend church. And a survey revealed that 63 percent of all citizens of West Germany "never" read the Bible. The indifference to religion is increasing.

In spite of their enormous material means, the churches have not effectively worked against this tendency. In fact, they do not really encourage their adherents to study and believe the Bible as the Word of God. In public, the churches are more and more being considered as economic enterprises. Growing numbers of *persons wonder if the services of the* churches justify the huge costs involved. The number of persons, like Juan, who have answered No, seems to be rapidly increasing.

Taste Sensations

◆ With your tongue you are able to detect taste sensations that have been analyzed as being made up of four primary kinds: sweet, sour, bitter and salty. Primarily with the taste buds at the tip of your tongue you detect sweetness and saltiness, whereas the back of your tongue is most sensitive to bitterness and the sides to sourness.

How MAGNETISM Affects Man

HAVE you ever seen the northern lights, the aurora borealis? If you live far enough north, you no doubt have been thrilled at the beautiful display of multicolored lights streaming through the early spring and autumn skies. In the southern hemisphere there is the corresponding aurora australis.

If you do not live where these are visible, then have you ever talked on the telephone, listened to the radio, watched television, or sent a telegram? Have you ridden in an electric elevator, traveled on the subway or in a motor car? Do you own an electric appliance, such as a fan or a washing machine?

What do these things have in common with the aurora displays? It may surprise you to know that not one of these things would exist without that mysterious force known as MAGNETISM!

Magnetism is a puzzling, but very useful phenomenon. The best scientists, however, are still not able to explain just what it *is*. But they can explain what it *does*. That is why inventors have been able to develop thousands of ways to use it.

Man Discovers Magnetism

Magnets are pieces of metal having properties that allow them to perform a work of pushing or pulling objects made of iron or steel. They can do this without even touching the thing being moved. Magnets are found in a variety of shapes, but the most common are shaped as a horseshoe or a bar.

The invisible force in magnets that enables them to work is called *magnetism*. The area around the magnet in which the lines of magnetic force work is called a *magnetic field*. We cannot detect the presence of these magnetic fields with any of our senses. They cannot be felt, seen, heard, tasted or smelled. The only way we have of learning about them is by observing what they do.

People from early times observed the effects of magnetism. It is thought that the word *magnet* itself comes from the pieces of ore having magnetic properties that the ancients found near the city of Magnesia in Asia Minor. Today, this magnetic ore is called *magnetite*.

The early Greeks and Romans believed that magnets had supernatural powers. They made charms and rings out of magnetite to attract persons of the opposite sex. It was also used in the headdress of pagan priests, as they believed this enabled them to hear the voices of the gods. Often magnetic stones were crushed into a powder, which was believed to cure rheumatism and baldness.

During the Middle Ages it was learned that these strange magnetic stones always have one end pointing toward the north. Mariners began to suspend them from strings as crude compasses. As man progressed in knowledge, he realized that no

matter how many times he would spin a magnet, it would always stop with one end pointing toward the north. So men began to ask: Why? In time they learned that the earth itself was the cause of this strange effect.

The Earth Magnet

The largest magnet known to man is the earth itself. It is surrounded by a magnetic field that seems to be held in place by a powerful force at earth's center.

Where is the main source of earth's magnetism? It is believed to lie inside the cores of the earth. These cores are thought to be made up of a combination of iron and nickel. They are under tremendous pressure and are extremely hot. Some think that the slow movement of the inner core within an outer core, and possibly movements of the outer core also, cause the main magnetic field around the earth.

How far out in space does the earth's magnetic field extend? Concerning this, *Time* of April 22, 1966, reported: "The earth's magnetic field is formed into its comet-like shape by the solar wind, a stream of charged particles continuously emitted from the sun at velocities that vary from 670,000 m.p.h. to about 1,600,000 m.p.h. On the side of the earth that faces the sun, the wind compresses the field into a rounded shell that extends only about 40,000 miles into space. On the dark side, the field is pushed into a tail that is hundreds of thousands of miles long."

The earth's magnetic field is evidently affected by this "solar wind" much like a comet's tail is affected. The gaseous tail of a comet is blown by the "solar wind" in a direction that is always away from the sun no matter which way the comet is moving. Similarly, while earth's magnetic field facing the sun is compressed so that it extends only about 40,000 to 50,000 miles, the magnetic field above the dark side, away from the sun, is lengthened like a comet tail so that it extends many hundreds of thousands of miles into space.

"If there were no solar wind," the New York *Times* of September 17, 1968, observes, "the magnetic field of the earth in nearby space would resemble the pattern formed by iron filings under the influence of a bar magnet." That is, it would be regular in shape, with no cometlike extension.

While the earth itself is the largest magnet known to man, which is the smallest known? The smallest are those extremely minute particles called *electrons,* which are a basic part of atoms. All material is made up of atoms. Each atom has a central nucleus around which revolve the electrically charged electrons. As the electron spins around the nucleus, it generates a magnetic field. And the number of these small magnets? Since the earth, and everything upon it or in its vicinity is made up of atoms containing these smallest electron magnets, their number becomes so astronomical as to be unfathomable to man.

Magnetism and Gravity

The earth's *magnetism* should not be confused with its *gravity.* And scientists know even less about gravity than they do about magnetism!

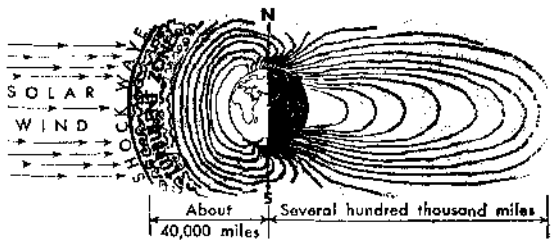


DIAGRAM OF EARTH'S MAGNETIC FIELD

However, through careful observation it is possible to distinguish differences between these two. For one thing a magnet attracts only material that has magnetic properties. But gravity attracts all objects regardless of their material. That is why, although a magnet will not attract an object such as a piece of wood, that same piece of wood will fall toward the ground when you drop it, because it is pulled by the force of gravity.

Another difference is that there are no gravitational poles connected with the force or pull of gravity. Objects will be pulled down toward the earth regardless of which end points toward it. But magnets have a north pole and a south pole. Each pole attracts only the opposite pole of another magnet. When the same poles of different magnets face each other, the magnets are repelled.

A third difference is that the earth's gravitational pull is many times stronger than its magnetic pull. But as far as science knows at present, these two forces work independently and have no connection with each other.

Permanent and Temporary Magnets

The magnetic force of the earth, and lesser magnets, have had a profound effect on man. They have allowed him to invent untold numbers of items. One of the most useful is the electromagnet, which is the basis for thousands of other inventions.

The electromagnet is made up of a bar usually of soft iron around which many turns of wire are wound. When an electric current is sent through the wire, the lines of magnetism become concentrated in the bar. When the current stops running through the wire, the bar loses practically all of its magnetism until the current is turned on again. Its usefulness can be seen in junkyards where it lifts huge scraps of iron or steel high into the air. When the current is turned off, this huge magnet loses its magnetism and the metal is dropped.

But what makes some material permanently magnetic and other material, such as the bar in an electromagnet, only temporarily magnetic? Permanent magnets all have atoms that have their magnetic fields *permanently* lined up with one another, with their north poles all pointing in one direction and their south poles all pointing in the opposite direction.

Other materials having the right properties can become magnetic when they come in contact with a permanent magnet, or by use of an electric current. This lines up the haphazard arrangement of the atoms in the other material and is called *induced magnetism*. Some of these materials so magnetized lose their magnetic power when removed from the original magnet or the electric current. That is why they are known as *temporary* magnets.

An amazing thing about permanent magnetic material is that no matter how often other materials are induced to become magnetic through its power, the permanent magnet never loses even one small fraction of its original magnetism!

Electricity

As more information was acquired about harnessing the force of the earth magnet, it was discovered that if a wire was kept in motion over or through a magnetic field, an electric current would be generated. Thus it was learned that only three simple things were needed to generate electric power: (1) a magnet; (2) a conductor through which electric current could flow; and (3) motion.

The complex plants of today that generate electricity for our cities have huge dynamos. These dynamos use magnets of at least ten to twelve feet in length. Also

there are huge armatures on which are wound tens of thousands of turns of wire. These armatures are made up of a metal with suitable characteristics and are turned around and around by turbines powered by steam or water. As the armatures turn in the field of the huge magnet, an electric current is generated in the wires coiled around them. The current flows into an axle, through contacts, then into conductor wires that lead into homes and factories. Without the magnet, however, no electricity would be generated. And without the earth's magnetism, there would be none in the dynamo's magnet.

Electric motors also use magnetism. These motors run an almost endless variety of machines, such as fans, washers, refrigerators, drills, typewriters, elevators, trains, subways, automobiles, and thousands of other items. What makes the electric motor work? This fact: like magnetic poles repel; unlike magnetic poles attract. So an electric motor consists of one magnet turning inside another as their poles alternately repel and attract one another. One of these magnets is always an electromagnet that can be turned on and off, so that the motor itself can be started and stopped. Such electric motors could not exist without their magnets.

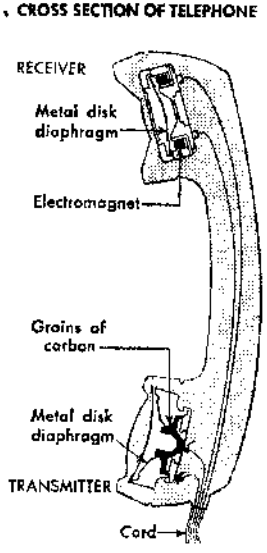
Communications

Also, without magnetism there would be no telephone, telegraph, television or radio!

The telephone works because of sound. Sound is made when an object moves back and forth very rapidly in the air. This movement is called vibration. As an object vibrates it pushes air outward away from itself in waves. As these waves strike our ears we hear sounds. For instance, when two cymbals are hit together they vibrate, causing sound waves to fly through the air and hit our ears.

The sound that comes from a telephone receiver is also caused by vibrations. Inside the telephone transmitter, or mouthpiece, is a tiny box filled with grains of carbon. The lid of the box is a thin metal disk that vibrates at the sound of the voice. The vibration makes the disk move, pressing, then spreading the carbon grains apart. Electricity passes easily through the grains of carbon as they are compressed. But it does not pass through as easily when they are spread apart. So the amount of electricity passing through them changes as the voice makes the disk vibrate. This changing electrical current is passed along wires to the receiver, or earpiece.

In the earpiece is an electromagnet and also another metal disk. The changing current enters the electromagnet, which then pulls the metal disk back and forth. The disk in turn causes the air in the earpiece to vibrate the same way as did the disk in the mouthpiece, thus duplicating the voice speaking into the mouthpiece. Sound does not travel through wires, but electricity does. Hence, the electromagnet serves as the "translator" of the changing electric current, transforming it into sound waves that can be heard by the ear.



The telegraph operates by the use of a magnetic metal bar to which is attached a piece of springy metal known as the sending key switch. This is all suspended about an inch above the poles of an electromagnet. The switch opens and closes an

electrical circuit when it is depressed and released. This opening and closing of the electrical circuit makes the "clicks" that are the dots and dashes of the Morse code. These are carried by wire to another telegraph machine receiving the clicks. The sounds in this case are translated from the Morse code into writing or into a verbal message.

Television would not be possible without magnetism. In television, magnets translate electric power waves into light that can be seen. First of all, where the program is being made a television camera focuses on an object. The light reflected from the object enters the camera lens and falls on a screen inside a glass tube. Inside this tube is an electron gun that shoots a moving beam of electrons at the screen. About thirty times per second this beam goes back and forth across the entire screen. This is known as scanning. The path of the beam is controlled by electromagnets. Light and dark areas on the screen affect the beam in different ways. These differences are changed by an electromagnet into waves of varying length and intensity which are then broadcast, sent through the air as television waves.

In the home, the television set, or receiver, is a large electronic tube somewhat like the one in the studio television camera. It also has a magnetically controlled electron gun that scans the screen in the tube. The front of a television tube is made of a chemical substance that glows, either bright or less brightly. The variations are caused by the magnetic electron beam and match the electromagnetic lines sent from the studio camera, thus producing a picture.

Our radios also work only because of magnetism. A microphone in a broadcasting studio causes sound waves to be translated into varying electrical impulses much as the telephone mouthpiece does. But instead of being sent by electricity through wires, these are broadcast into the air as electromagnetic waves or radio waves. When these waves reach the radio in your home, electronic equipment causes another electromagnet to move a diaphragm that makes sound waves as it moves, again much as in the telephone earpiece.

Even man's harnessing of the atom was dependent upon magnetism. The huge machines known as atom smashers move atomic particles at speeds almost as fast as the speed of light by means of electromagnets.

The beautiful aurora borealis and aurora australis are also seen only because of the earth's magnetism. As streams of electrically charged particles from the sun reach the earth's magnetic field they are pulled toward the earth's surface along the lines of magnetic force. These particles collide with molecules of air, causing them to vibrate and give off the red, white, blue and green lights of the aurora displays. They are seen only in the northern and southern latitudes where the earth's magnetic field is the strongest.

Hence, the next time you talk over the telephone, listen to your radio, watch television, send a telegram, use an electric appliance or electric motor, or if you are able to see the aurora displays, stop and consider the fact that if it were not for the Creator's having established the force of magnetism, none of these things would be possible.

Yet, even while developing thousands of practical ways of using magnetism, scientists still cannot fully explain it, nor can they explain its source. However, as men of science continue to grope for an ex-

planation, they would do well to recognize its true source—the Creator, Jehovah God. He is the one who established it in the earth for man's use. So scientists should humble themselves and say as did the Christian apostle Paul: "Every house is constructed by someone, but he that constructed all things is God."—Heb. 3:4.



ANTARCTICA has long defied man's efforts to discover her many hidden secrets. This vast white continent surrounding the South Pole is much larger than the United States. It is the coldest region on earth and is our planet's last great unexplored frontier. It has been said that men know more about the moon than they do about Antarctica. However, modern scientific instruments are helping man to uncover its many secrets.

The abundance of seals and whales was the first principal attraction. More recently some have gone for adventure, to explore the unknown. Scientists have found it ideal for studying the weather, geology, cosmic rays, solar flares and radiations, magnetic lines of force, flora and fauna, the ionosphere, to mention a few. The first tourist group of twenty-one passengers visited McMurdo Sound in January 1968, no doubt paving the way for more such pleasure excursions in the future, but so far it has not become a major tourist attraction.

The "Frozen Continent"

This "frozen continent" is roughly divided into two areas: East and West Antarctica, depending on the side of the Greenwich meridian on which it lies, the Western part lying immediately below South America. Only 230,000 square miles, or about 4.5 percent, is ice free. This includes some mountain peaks protruding above the surface of this tremendous ice ocean, some bare rocks along the coast, the Antarctic peninsula and Victoria Land (known by different names in different nations).

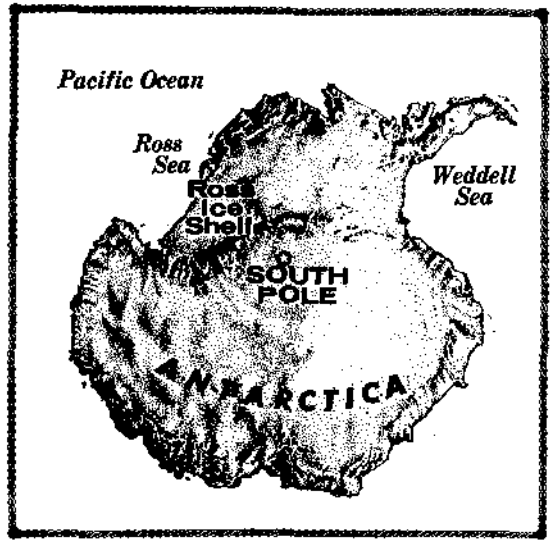
Within the Antarctic Circle there are almost five and a half million of the world's estimated six million square miles of ice. Since the average thickness is 8,000 feet, it has an enormous four and a half million cubic miles of ice. This represents 2 percent of earth's water piled up in frozen form. If this gigantic ice reservoir should suddenly melt, it is thought that its water would raise the ocean level by about 200 feet, thereby submerging nearly all coastal cities and towns around the earth.

This immense ice cap roughly resembles a gigantic dome about 14,000 feet high near the geographic center of East Antarctica, sometimes called the Point of Inaccessibility, from where the ice generally moves outward in all directions and tapers down gradually toward the coast.

Since glacial ice is not completely solid, but rather flexible, plastic-like, it flows when under pressure. Sometimes millions of tons form an impressive avalanche plunging over high rocky cliffs into the sea.

A Natural "Ice Box"

Generally there are three kinds of ice. *Sheet ice* is that huge domelike mass of glacier ice making up the Antarctic plateau. This later becomes *shelf ice* after it overflows into the bays and extends monstrous ice tongues out into the ocean like gigantic shelves. The Ross Ice Shelf, for instance, is hundreds of miles across and over a thousand feet thick. *Pack ice* is formed by water freezing in the open waterways and does not get very thick. Icebreakers cut their way through vast quantities of this free-floating pack ice surrounding the continent.



Some of the world's largest glaciers are found here. One of them is the Beardmore Glacier, eight to twenty-five miles wide, 130 miles long, flowing from a seven-thousand-foot-high plateau ice sheet down to feed the Ross Ice Shelf.

The Ross Ice Shelf moves outward from five to twelve feet per day, yet it appears the same now as it did when first discovered in 1841. This shows that the annual break-offs and melting are equal to the accumulation of glacier ice fed to it from the giant ice sheet. The top is of hard-packed granular snow. This becomes white ice under pressure, later turning to blue glacier ice under extreme pressure and cold.

Seismic soundings, gravity readings, and radar-like radio waves from airplanes are now revealing the profile of many mountain ranges, steep cliffs, deep valleys, plains and rolling hills hidden under the vast ice cap. At the South Pole the ice surface is 9,186 feet high, while bedrock is only 336 feet above sea level. In West Antarctica the 14,000-foot-thick glacier ice sheet often rests on bedrock, which is as much as a mile below sea level. The 11,444-foot-high Russian base at the South Geomagnetic Pole rests on 12,140 feet of ice, while the American Byrd Station is 5,012 feet above sea level where bedrock is over 2,000 feet below sea level. Since much of Antarctica's hidden bedrock is below sea level, if the ice were melted, most of the "continent" would disappear and be converted into a chain of rugged mountainous islands, which are said to be an extension of the South American Andes range.

Some authorities say the ice sheet is receding slowly, because some bare mountains and peaks have markings, scars and deposits of glacial debris as high as 600 feet above the present ice surface. It is also thought that the land mass is rising, since there is an abundance of elevated, sandy beaches, one being 110 feet above the present sea level.

Jagged and uneven icebergs are com-

mon in the polar regions, but only Antarctica has the flat-topped tablelike kind that are formed when a huge section of an ice shelf breaks off. Since some have an area of 100 square miles, are 150 feet high and over 1,000 feet deep, they are often called "ice islands." These are propelled by the deep ocean currents and can plow through floating pack ice like a mammoth icebreaker. Occasionally one "runs aground" on a submerged peak jutting upward from the ocean floor.

The "Great White Desert"

The term "great white desert" is quite appropriate, since annual precipitation is comparable to what falls in an average desert. Usually the cold, fierce winds blow the same snow around from place to place. The accumulation of ice and snow over this vast area maintains a prodigious amount of water in frozen form. Generally there is a good balance between accumulation and wastage; however, this varies. In one place the accumulation of snow is thirty feet a year, while in another it is only eighteen inches. The McMurdo Ice Sheet has an annual increase of thirteen inches of hard snow, which never melts. Things get buried quickly there. Since 1955 the average yearly accumulation at Halley Bay has been four feet on a flat ice shelf.

Interestingly, metals do not rust nor does wood decay, due to lack of moisture in the air. Frozen moisture cannot oxidize them.

It is said that annual ice layers can be counted like counting the rings of a tree to tell its age. In 1960 a snow mine 90 feet (27 meters) deep indicated the ice at that depth to be 200 years old. At Byrd Station, in 1961, drill cores from over 280 feet deep (89 meters) showed ice to be 400 years old. At one thousand feet (309 meters) the ice was evidently 1,700 years old. Recent diggings of over a mile seem to reveal much greater ages. Analysis of deep core material is expected to shed much light on ancient infall of cosmic dust, past volcanic eruptions, climatic changes, and so forth.

At the Russian Vostok Station in 1960 the lowest temperature recorded in Antarctica was 126.9° F. below zero. This is the coldest weather ever recorded on earth. Paradoxical as it seems, the total sunshine in a twenty-four-hour period on a clear summer day at the South Pole is greater than anywhere else on earth. Nevertheless, the ice sheet reflects about 90 percent of it. Since black objects absorb solar radiations they gradually sink into the snow, while white objects reflect them. While one could get a severe sunburn, most men prefer to dress warmly, paying attention to the number of layers of clothing rather than their bulk. The air trapped between the layers acts as insulation, and the outer layer is windproof.

Flora and Fauna

Mosses, algae, lichens and grass are found on ice-free areas, some mosses growing only 300 miles from the South Pole. Two species of penguins make their home here, along with an abundance of other web-footed fish-eating birds. Seals are plentiful. Fifty kinds of insects are known to thrive here.

These frigid waters are also the home of the largest animal known to man, the blue whale, reaching over 90 feet long and weighing 150 tons. Killer whales are a threat to any seal, bird or man found on floating pack ice. They are capable of diving deeply, then rushing upward to break through three-foot-thick ice and dump their prey into the water.

The graceful, gliding, twelve-foot-wingspread albatross is delighted with Antarctica's many strong wind currents. One

was known to have flown 3,000 miles in just twelve days. However, no reptiles, land animals or freshwater fish live here.

Fossils of snails, lobsters, freshwater aquatic beetles and fish are the delight of some scientists. It is evident that Antarctica was once a green land with lovely flowers, subtropical vegetation and songbirds.



Geologists have found gold, silver, copper, coal, granite, marble, onyx, quartz, amethyst, and other minerals. On nearby Deception Island there are active volcanoes and hot springs with water temperature at 190° F. (88° C.).

Living Conditions

Hundreds of men live in Antarctica continually. During the winter of 1967 ten nations maintained twenty-eight stations below the 60° parallel. While the first explorers lived in tents and snowhouses, the modern Antarctic dweller enjoys comforts and conveniences in cities built under the ice. First a huge trench is dug. Then sections of prefabricated buildings are fastened together and covered over so the top is level with the surface, except for those stations built on ice-free areas.

Stations built on the ice sheet, however, are carried along with the slowly moving mass. Their weight causes them to settle downward gradually until they are eventually crushed and hopelessly buried as a total loss after a few years. For instance, the 1956 United States station on the Ross Ice Shelf is now over twenty-five feet deep, and the British Halley Bay Station of 1956 is over fifty feet deep. Pressure of ice and snow crushes the walls, roofs and floors, causing them to buckle and twist until they become useless and have to be abandoned.

The first Antarctic nuclear power plant was installed by the United States at McMurdo Station in 1962 at a cost of five million dollars. It supplies power, heat and distilled drinking water. This has proved practical since fuel is the most expensive single item on the supply list and must be used even to obtain drinking water. Water at the South Pole is obtained by mining ice from a shaft, like coal, then putting it through snow melters.

Modern machinery contributes much toward making Antarctica yield its secrets. Dogsleds are giving way to tractors, motor toboggans, "weasels" and "sno-cats." Aircraft have been used since 1928 to explore as well as to transport men and supplies. By means of aviation, scientists may now be airlifted to their Antarctic fields. They thus can accomplish in a few weeks or months of research what used to require a year and a half or more.

After many centuries Antarctica has finally yielded up some of its secrets, thereby testifying to the infinite wisdom and greatness of earth's Designer and Maker. Yes, even the storehouses of snow and ice give eloquent praises to their Creator, Jehovah.—Job 38:22; Ps. 148:7, 8.

A Weekend in INDIAN COUNTRY

"EXCITEMENT" hardly does justice in describing our state of mind as we prepared for the trip. Few outsiders have ever enjoyed this opportunity—a few days' visit into the remote country of the Guajiro Indians here in Venezuela. No, they do not speak English. They speak Guajiro. But that is no problem, for our friend and guide, an Indian professor, speaks both languages.

We start out from the city of Caracas by car with the professor and his family. As we leave the busy metropolis behind, we are soon passing through the countryside, heading into lush green mountains with their shadings of blues and greens, their tops bathed in the clouds. Six, eight, ten hours—the time passes swiftly as we feast our eyes on panorama after panorama of beauty. Soon we are crossing the huge bridge that spans Lake Maracaibo. Just about two hours more now.

Venezuela's second-largest city, Maracaibo, is now behind us. Within the hour we find ourselves on the ferryboat that crosses the scenic river Limón, a stretch of water that is studded with little palm-covered islands. Darkness is now upon us, so we will not be meeting the Guajiros in daylight. And since we cannot now see much, it is time to begin questioning the professor about his people. Yes, Señor Pedro actually belongs to the Guajiro tribe.

"When did you leave the tribe?" we inquired. "When I was a little younger than Pedrito," he replied, nodding toward his five-year-old boy. And that started him off. He told us about his people, about their peaceful, simple way of life. They are content to be left alone to live their nomadic life, moving from location to location as the need for better pasture makes itself felt. Especially is this so among what is called the "alta Guajira," which has been little touched by civilization.

The Guajiros care little for money. Once when his mother from the "alta Guajira" visited him in town, Pedro gave her 100 bolivars, which would be about $22. She just gave it away. However, she was captivated by a useful pot and various other cooking utensils. For the first time in her nearly one hundred years of life she saw television and heard a radio. She just could not understand how the people could be inside those boxes. After a couple of days she was ready to go back to her own way of life, unimpressed by gadgets and preoccupations of modern living.

"But how did you get to be a professor?" was our next question.

The Professor's Story

"When I was a very small boy my father used to take me with him to a frontier town on the Venezuela-Colombia border. He would bring livestock, cheese and great quantities of eggs to the market

there. Young as I was, I could see that he got very little in return for his goods. He might easily have been cheated most of the time, for he could neither read nor write, and knew practically nothing about counting.

"Then, one time, Uncle Juan came to visit us. He encouraged my father to send me with him to what is called a *caserío,* a group of small ranches where each family has its own property and where there are school facilities. He told father that I could be a great help to him if I were able to read and write and count. He would not be cheated anymore at market. Of course, his ideas roused in my mind a strong desire to be of help, not only to father, but to all of our people. At first father could not believe that I could learn these things in three years. Uncle Juan assured him that it could be done, and so the decision was made. Mother was sad and reluctant, but she put on a brave front, put her most valuable beads around my neck, and I was off with my uncle.

"I can well remember how, on arrival at the *caserío,* they gave me a card with the alphabet written on it. This I studied until I had mastered it. In a matter of months I had completed first grade. As promised, within three years I could read and write and count, so it was time for me to return home. How happy I was to see my parents again! They gave me gifts, including a fine horse. They fully expected that I would settle down and help them, and that is what I had planned to do.

"But suddenly, as Uncle Juan prepared to leave, a strong desire to carry on with my education welled up inside me. I knew there was much more to learn, and I could go no farther if I stayed home. Finally I convinced my father to let me go once more. But it was to be a long, hard struggle. In order to earn my way through school, I often had to rise before dawn, gather wood, bring water, milk, and do many other chores. Often I would get to school late, only to be punished for not being on time."

A Purposeful Homecoming

Now we began to appreciate the professor's aim in coming back among his own people, and why he had shown so much interest in the Bible's message about a new system of things with blessings and equal opportunities for all peoples and tribes of earth. He very willingly offered to accompany us and be our guide when we expressed the desire to share with these people the message of God's kingdom.

Before darkness fell we had seen some of these Guajiros, the women distinguishable by their long, colorful, robelike dresses with sleeves right down to the wrist. It gives them a delicate, graceful appearance. And the dark reddish-brown and black paints on their faces? These pigments are made from fungus plants and hark back to the time when women thus advertised their status, whether married or widowed or seeking a prospective mate. Today, however, it is largely adornment, or to protect the skin from the hot sun. And their sandals are quite interesting. The sole is made of thick cowhide, and the top consists of a huge brightly colored pompom about the size of a cantaloupe, covering the entire foot.

As to the men of the tribe, one could not help noting that they were wearing a very brief loincloth, called a *guayuco,* a modern-type shirt and the common straw hat. But look! the family where we are to stay are out to meet us. Yes, they can speak English. This is usual with those who live in a *caserío,* especially the younger folk. After washing in a pan of water they provided, we sit down to a nice meal consisting of spicy meat cooked over an

open fire, platanos or large cooking bananas also cooked over the fire, goat cheese and bread.

Uneasily we note that there is only one bed in evidence. It is getting late, and where are we going to sleep? No need to worry, for the Guajiro women make beautiful hammocks of various colors called *chinchorros,* woven on the loom and crocheted as beautifully as a lace tablecloth. Strong? Yes, they will hold the heaviest person. But be sure to sleep in them diagonally or you are likely to wake up feeling as though you had been sitting up all night.

Who made these pretty hammocks? The professor's wife explains that every young lady learns the art. In fact, when each girl reaches the age of childbearing she is "shut in" so to speak. That means she may not contact anyone outside her own immediate family for from three to eight months. During that period her mother teaches her all the arts of weaving, crocheting, making clothes and shoes, cooking, and even how to conduct herself so as to acquire a husband.

After refreshing sleep we are ready for breakfast. What is our hostess serving? Why, *arepa* pattie made of ground corn baked over the fire, roasted meat and some sweetened clabber milk. These two young people, Domitila and Roman, are cousins of Professor Pedro. They will introduce us as we go "from rancho to rancho," translating our message where necessary. So, we are on our way.

From Rancho to Rancho

At the first rancho the lady is standing by the well in typical Guajiro attire. It turns out that her name is Elisa and she can understand Spanish. The professor's wife explains God's purpose for man, using illustrations in the book *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained.* Yes, she would like the book, so off she sends her children to the watermelon patch, and a trade for the book is made.

We come to another house of baked mud and straw. No one around? Oh, yes, there is the lady sitting on the ground. She is very pleasant, but alas! she cannot speak Spanish. Cousin Domitila will explain in her own language, repeating the things she heard for the first time at our previous call. My, how well she is doing! And look at her enthusiasm! The lady wants a book also, not for herself, but for her son Enrique, who knows how to read.

We noticed that as we walked to the next rancho, discussing the Bible's view on morals, Domitila's interest was fully aroused. After all, the Guajiro is accustomed to having many wives, and when the woman marries she expects to be but one among many. No wonder our young seventeen-year-old interpreter listened so intently and asked many questions when we explained that among Jehovah's witnesses polygamy and immorality are not at all tolerated. "Let each man have his own wife and each woman have her own husband," we quoted from 1 Corinthians 7:2.

But the day has quickly gone. What a pleasure to talk to such sincere people about the Bible! They do not have a well-developed religion like some of the other tribes, but they do believe in a Benefactor and Creator called *Maleigua,* and they have an idea about an evil spirit. Their appreciation of the earthly creations around them should certainly spark their curiosity to learn about the name and the purposes of the One who made all things. They are wary, though, for they have been disgusted and embittered by priestly exploitation on the part of the Roman Catholic Church and by the false promises of healing by certain Protestant sects.

Happy Reflections

Back at the *caserío* now, and the kindly hospitality of our hosts. We've had a nice cool bath, dipping water from a pail. How good it felt after the hot wind that blew across the desert! But now we sit down and relax for a few minutes under the stars before climbing into our *chinchorros*. Our hostess, Señora Florinda, apologizes for the inconveniences, and this gives us an opening to talk about the fulfillment of Bible prophecy that is observable in the modern world—its enslavement to materialism. "Just think, Señora, if we were now in the city with all of its conveniences there would be little opportunity to enjoy a refreshing interlude like this under the stars!"

Morning comes, and, regretfully, the time to leave. Would it not be delightful to stay and enjoy this kindly, simple hospitality just a little longer? But cheer up, we have been invited back, and that is something to look forward to. Having enjoyed the chicken and avocado breakfast, we see that it is really time to go. There is just one more thing. We have prepared some Bible literature to leave with the Señora, and that is presented.

Have you noticed how pleased the professor is? He and his wife are promising to be back soon with more information for Bible study. He is so happy to achieve his desire of many years—to introduce to his own relatives and fellow tribesmen the identity of the true God, whose name is Jehovah. It seems that now at last he can fully justify his being absent so long from the haunts of his childhood. He can aid the Guajiros to get on the road that leads to eternal life.

We, too, are happy that Jehovah opened up the way for us to spend this very fruitful weekend in Indian country. As missionaries we are very privileged. Would you not like to be with us and enjoy such wonderful opportunities?

Mount Everest

WHICH is the highest mountain on the earth? You will probably answer Mount Everest. But how high is that mountain? Note what is said in the 1962 book *The Mountains:*

"Mount Everest, which was first measured 'accurately' by a British survey in 1852, proved to be 29,002 feet high. . . . But it turned out to be 26 feet higher when again measured in 1954 by a party of Indians. Had it risen that much in a hundred years? This is hard to say, since mountain-measuring, even with the best instruments, is not easy. As the mountain expert Ferdinand Lane explains it, measurements must be made optically through a delicate surveying transit which can be accurate only if its base is absolutely level. This may be achieved by using a spirit level or a plumb bob, but neither device can be trusted fully because the great mass of the mountain itself has a gravitational attraction which may pull the bob off line by a tiny but significant amount. . . . Finally, the atmosphere itself plays some fancy tricks with light rays. Morning measurements taken of [Mount] Dhaulagiri from a single point in the Himalayas varied by as much as 500 feet from those taken that same afternoon.

"Thus, every recorded measurement of a large mountain may be from a half dozen to a few hundred feet in error. The point is emphasized by the way the first 'official' height of Everest was arrived at. Measurements were made from six places. All were different, the lowest being 28,990 feet and the highest 29,026 feet. When all six were averaged, the figure came to exactly 29,000 feet. Unwilling to publish what they thought would seem like an estimate rather than an exact figure, the surveyors arbitrarily added two feet to make the official figure sound better. Whatever its exact height, Everest is still the highest mountain."

A New Bethel Home in BRAZIL



By "Awake!" correspondent in Brazil

"THRILLED" is the word that best describes the audience of 333 persons assembled in a beautiful new structure at São Paulo, Brazil, Friday, December 20, 1968. They were participants at the dedication of the Watch Tower Society's new branch office and Bethel Home. Present, besides 42 members of the Bethel Family, were 145 congregation overseers, and 10 district and circuit supervisors, most of these accompanied by their wives, and all of them responsible men in the organization of Jehovah's witnesses in Brazil.

There was good reason to be thrilled, for only five years and four months previously there had been a dedication of a new Bethel Home and branch office for Brazil in Rio de Janeiro.* At that time the number engaged in publishing Jehovah's kingdom in Brazil was 30,118, associated in 669 congregations. The peak number of publishers in December 1968 was 52,710. Yes, Jehovah is surely prospering the work of Bible education, and there was now need for expanded facilities. Brazil's population of 87,550,000 needed more effective service, from the logical business and transportation center of the land—São Paulo.

* For details see *Awake!* of January 8, 1964, page 24.

The Dedication Program

After opening song and prayer, branch representative John Kushnir outlined for the audience the development of the Society's work in Brazil from its small start in Rio in 1924 right up to the present. They were reminded that there had been a branch office established in São Paulo in 1936, moving successively to three different locations as the growth of the Kingdom work demanded. Then, during the pressure of the war years, it had been thought wise to move the branch back to Rio in 1941.

The speaker recalled that in 1945, on the occasion of the visit by N. H. Knorr, president of the Society, there were in all of Brazil only 344 publishers, just a few more than those now present for this dedication. In fact, between 1956 and 1968 the number sharing in the preaching work had increased from 10,000 to over 50,000. And in just one year these publishers placed over a quarter of a million hardbound books, besides vast quantities of booklets and magazines. It was also noted that the number attending the celebration of the Lord's Evening Meal on April 12, 1968—126,520—was of itself a strong reason for expecting larger increases of activity in the days ahead.

Augusto Machado, who also serves in the Brazil branch of the Society, presented additional interesting details pointing to the urgent need for these new facilities. Expansion of the work throughout the country had necessitated the increase of the branch staff from twenty-eight to forty-two. Shipping and storage facilities had been outgrown.

When the Society's president visited Brazil in January 1966, he approved the moving of the branch to São Paulo, the

center where the largest concentration of Witnesses was located. A lot at Rua Guaíra, 216, was purchased soon after—with an area twice the size of the property at Rio de Janeiro. Construction commenced June 1, 1967, and now, a year and a half later, the building was completed, thanks to the assistance of many Witnesses.

Among the experiences told on this program was that having to do with overcoming difficulties during the construction. It happened that São Paulo, with its enormous construction program, is almost always short of cement. On one occasion, when the Witnesses were running short and went directly to the manufacturing plant for a new supply, they found 600 trucks waiting in line. However, the Witness telling the experience went down the line, truck by truck, and explained our problem and the urgency of our need. The result was that our truck ended up leaving third, with a full load of cement.

Finally, to the complete surprise of most of the audience, the Society's president, N. H. Knorr, stepped out onto the platform. He had come from New York, making stops at six branch offices on the way, to be with them on this outstanding occasion. His remarks on the subject of dedication of the building were truly thought-provoking. The building itself, he said, was really not the important thing. Rather, it was the people who would use it. Just as with the tabernacle in the wilderness and Solomon's temple in Jerusalem, the vital matter is the devoted people who use this structure.

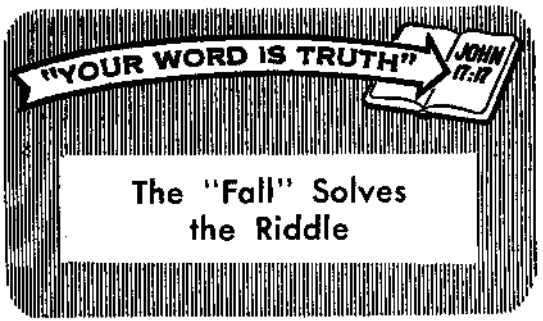
He went on to point out that the people who compose the spiritual temple of Jehovah, not a material building, are indeed precious to Jehovah. And, since the "great crowd" of "other sheep" worship at this "temple," they too are precious in Jehovah's eyes. Though a building may be useful and beautiful, it will serve its purpose only if rightly used. So he expressed the hope and prayer that those who would make use of this new Bethel Home and all its surroundings would do so to the praise of Jehovah. A closing song expressed the heartfelt thanks of all present to the bountiful Provider, Jehovah.

A Place of Beauty and Utility

Commanding a superb view of the eastern portion of São Paulo, the building is shaped like an inverted "L." The main entrance, with its broad, black marble steps and big glass door, leads into the main lobby. To the left is the Kingdom Hall, tastefully decorated, and having a capacity of 300. To the right one gains access to the shipping, printing and literature departments. A large garage with loading ramps permits trucks to reach the factory area.

At the rear of the building, the kitchen and dining room occupy the second floor, while the laundry with its outdoor terrace is located on the top floor. On the second floor, the offices of the Society extend across the entire front of the building. The remainder of these upper floors contains thirty-five bedrooms, in addition to bathrooms, storage closets and a library. Thus there is ample accommodation, not only for the members of the Bethel Family, but also for the congregation overseers who, in small groups, will be attending the Kingdom Ministry School in the coming months.

The entire building and its furnishings are truly beautiful, inviting, refreshing. But more than that, they are truly practical. The Witnesses in Brazil are overjoyed at this evidence of Jehovah's blessing on their activities and are determined to move ahead vigorously with the preaching activity.



The "Fall" Solves the Riddle

WHEN a comparison is made between man and the lower animals, there appears to be a riddle. On the one hand, man has superiority in his ability to reason, and he alone is able to distinguish right from wrong and to worship God. As scientist Ivar Lissner tells in *Aber Gott War Da* (*But God Was There*),* man is unique in his spirituality, his hunger for God, his practice of a religion. Yet, on the other hand, man is capable of malicious aggression in the form of warfare and senseless murders, something entirely unknown among the lower animals.

In particular have anthropologists, zoologists and ethologists (the latter being interested in animal behavior in their natural habitat) given thought to man's aggressive behavior. In fact, on November 30, 1967, in Washington, D.C., there was a historic plenary session of the American Anthropological Association on this very subject: "War: The Anthropology of Armed Conflict and Aggression."—*Natural History,* December 1967, pp. 39-70.

Austrian ethologist Konrad Lorenz shows in his book, *On Aggression,* that war is "against nature." And naturalist and author Sally Carrighar notes that "a wolf bringing down an ill or aged caribou (a strong caribou can outrun a wolf) is no more angry than we are when we buy meat at the butcher's shop. He is merely hungry."—New York *Times Magazine,* September 10, 1967, p. 77.

* American edition is entitled "Man, God and Magic."

Similarly, Dr. Tinbergen, professor of animal behavior, Department of Zoology, University of Oxford, England, notes that aggressiveness in humans is unique: "On the one hand, man is akin to many species of animals in that he fights his own species. But on the other hand he is, among the thousands of species that fight, the only one in which fighting is disruptive." "Man is the only species that is a mass murderer, the only misfit in his own society." Yet, as he also goes on to show, "man has the ability, unparalleled in scale in the animal kingdom, of passing on his experiences from one generation to the next."—*Science,* June 28, 1968, pp. 1412, 1415.

In a similar vein anthropologist Robert Ardrey, author of *The Territorial Imperative,* writes regarding human aggression: "Whatever went wrong . . . I do not know. . . . Whatever happened, it was within the lifetime of human civilization that warfare first appeared."—New York *Times Magazine,* October 22, 1967.

Not only human aggression in warfare, but also senseless brutality and murders find no parallel among the lower animals. For example: "In Indianapolis [Indiana], a housewife, her daughters aged 17 and 15, and her son aged 13, and two neighbor boys, both 15, beat, starved, branded, scalded and ultimately murdered a comely, docile girl whom the housewife had taken into her family."—*Life,* August 12, 1966.

What is wrong? Why, on the one hand, is man so superior to all others of earth's creatures in his ability to reason, the only one with the ability to distinguish right from wrong, to worship God, the only one with spiritual hunger, and yet, on the other hand, he is able to stoop below brutes in aggression and fiendish cruelty? Why?

The unsupported theory that humans evolved from the lower animals cannot account for it, even as admitted by evolu-

tionists themselves. Philosophers of the world do not have the answer, neither does the medical profession. Who has it? God has the answer, and it can be found in his Word, the Holy Bible.

The Bible shows that Jehovah God created "man in his image." (Gen. 1:26-28) As such, man was perfect in every way, mentally, morally and physically. (Deut. 32:4) This means that man is a free moral agent, capable of choosing between right and wrong, and being held accountable for his choice. This is made clear from God's command to Adam that he might eat of all the trees in the garden of Eden, in which he had been placed, except of the tree of knowledge of good and bad. He was warned that if he ate of that tree he would die.—Gen. 2:16, 17.

Man was therefore free to choose to take the right, wise, noble and rewarding course, or to take the ignoble, foolish and selfish course, with their respective consequences. No other of earth's creatures has this freedom of choice; they are all in bondage to their instincts. This bondage limits them in both respects. On the one hand, they are not capable of worshiping God or doing noble deeds, and, on the other hand, they are not capable of warring aggression, senseless murders and suchlike crimes.

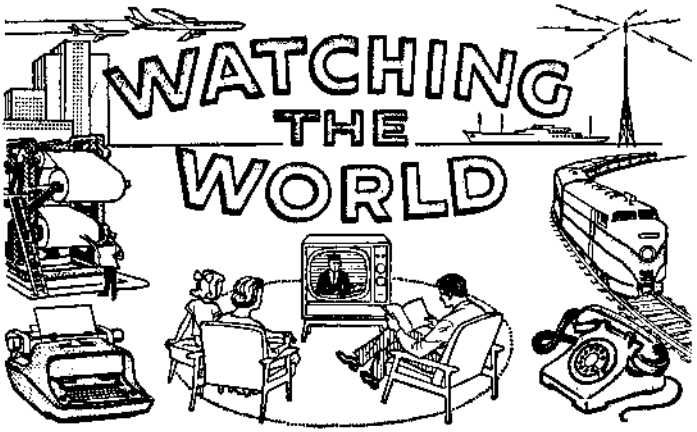
The Bible record shows that the first human pair chose to misuse their freedom of choice, disobeyed God and started out on the road of selfishness. As King Solomon expressed it: "This only I have found, that the true God made mankind upright, but they themselves have sought out many plans." As a result each generation got farther and farther away from the original perfection enjoyed by the first human pair. God took note of this and so, right after the Flood, stated: "The inclination of the heart of man is bad from his youth up."—Eccl. 7:29; Gen. 8:21.

Not, however, that the fall from perfection on the part of our first parents justifies men in waging aggressive warfare or in committing senseless murders and like crimes. Not at all. The fall merely shows how it is that man, who was created in God's image, now has the capacity for such base deeds. As the apostle Paul rightly shows: "Although they knew God, they did not glorify him as God nor did they thank him, but they became empty-headed in their reasonings and their unintelligent heart became darkened. . . . Therefore God, in keeping with the desires of their hearts, gave them up to uncleanness." It is even as the prophet Moses long ago noted: All God's work is perfect, but men have "acted ruinously on their own part; . . . the defect is their own."—Rom. 1:21-24; Deut. 32:4, 5.

Abetting man in his downward selfish course has been Satan the Devil. In the beginning it was he who tempted Eve to disobey God's expressed command. Since then he has blinded the minds of all those without faith in God.—2 Cor. 4:4.

Truly the "fall" as made known to us by God's Word does solve the riddle of why man is at once so far above the brute creation and yet is able to stoop below it. This fact contains a warning note for all who desire to please God to keep on striving against inherent sin, even as did the apostle Paul. He wrote: "In my flesh, there dwells nothing good . . . For the good that I wish I do not do, but the bad that I do not wish is what I practice." But did he yield to these tendencies? No, he fought against them: "I browbeat my body and lead it as a slave, that, after I have preached to others, I myself should not become disapproved somehow."—Rom. 7:18, 19; 1 Cor. 9:27.

Yes, if we would please God and gain everlasting life we must keep on warring against our inherited fallen tendencies.



Alcoholics in America

◈ There are approximately 3,000,000 alcoholics in the United States, and they spend almost $7,500,000,000 a year on alcohol—that is five times the profits of General Motors for last year. The Life Institute of New York found that the heaviest drinkers were those between forty-six and fifty years of age.

"Winking Star"

◈ The Lick Observatory in California has photographed the winking of a pulsar. The object photographed had been thought to be an ordinary star, since its flashes, at 33 times a second, were unobservable to the human eye or any conventional photographic technique. But by a special technique the star was shown photographically to be flashing on and off.

Vatican's Finances

◈ *The Vatican Empire,* a book by Nino LoBello, reveals some of the wealth held by that 108.7-acre empire. The book shows that the seat of the Roman Catholic Church is a nerve center of finance. It is heavily involved in the construction industry, manufacturing, communications, banking, insurance, utilities, the Alfo-Romero automobile company, even a spaghetti factory. It owns outright at least seven large banks and a number of credit institutions. The author suggests that at some point in the future "the tycoon on the Tiber" will shed its mantle of piety, cease functioning as primarily a religious and charitable institution and take up on a full-time basis the duties of a large corporation. But the Bible shows that it is due to go out of business in a far more dramatic way.—Revelation chapters 17 and 18.

Cars Kill Animals

◈ According to the American Automobile Association, motorists in the United States kill one million animals a day, more than hunters do with guns. The association stated on February 4 that in 1968 at least 365,000,000 animals, most of them wildlife, were struck and killed by vehicles in the United States. During 1967 in Pennsylvania alone vehicles killed 22,610 deer and 37 bears. During a single day in Florida, state authorities reported that vehicles had killed 5,000 quail, 250 turkeys and 2,000 squirrels, rabbits, songbirds, rodents and reptiles.

Baptism—Italian Style

◈ A published United Press International report from Bari, Italy, stated that the only persons not arrested at a baptismal service were the mother and a newborn infant. The baptism turned into a free-swinging brawl when the in-laws began arguing over who would be "the child's godfather." The police had to be called in to separate the relatives and restore peace.

Billions for Weapons

◈ People the world over are starving to death and badly in need of immediate help. Yet, the global arms race is costing more now than at any time since the peak fighting years for World War II. The United States Arms Control and Disarmament Agency estimated that the world is presently spending more than $182,000,000,000 each year for military equipment, and the figure continues to rise. It said that the nations are spending 40 percent more for arms than the whole world is spending for education, and more than three times what is being spent on public health. The report said arms expenditures "are equivalent to the total annual income produced by the one billion people living in Latin America, South America and the Near East." This gigantic waste is an additional reason why the people of the earth need God's kingdom to rule over them.

War on Narcotics

◈ Sweden's government has declared war on the drug peddler. The goal is to stamp out addiction and peddling. Television and radio people have agreed to devise ways to try to convince citizens of the dangers of drugs. The growth rate of addicts has been alarming during the past few years. In 1966, 4 percent of the youths inducted into the armed forces used drugs. In 1967, the figure had increased to 8 percent and in 1968 to 18 percent. The relationship between drug addiction and crime has become increasingly manifest, authorities claim. Between 70 and 75

percent of persons convicted of forging checks and nearly as many who had stolen cars were addicts. Sweden's government called for increasing the maximum penalty for drug crimes from four to six years in prison.

Pregnant Brides

◈ A government-sponsored study in Sweden revealed early this year that almost half of all brides in the nation were pregnant at their weddings. The study by the Swedish Institute for Opinion Research said 86 percent of the married population had premarital sex relations. Biblical concepts of morality have obviously been set aside by a growing number of Swedes.

Death-Penalty Test

◈ The Canadian government recently began a test to see if the death penalty was a deterrent to crime. The test was to run for five years, from December 29, 1967, to December 29, 1972, with the death penalty removed. The first reports are somewhat discouraging to those who oppose capital punishment, for both the number of murders and the murder rate per thousand of population increased. In the first six months of 1968 there were 141 murders in Canada, up more than 15 percent from the 122 in the like period of 1967 when the death penalty was in effect for premeditated murder.

Canadians and God

◈ In a Gallup-poll study of 13 nations, Canada stands among the top three in percent of persons professing a belief in God. Ninety-two percent of the people polled said they believed in God. Only the United States and Greece have a greater proportion of their people who claim a belief in God. On the other hand, only 37 percent of Canadian adults believe in the existence of the Devil. Only Greece, the United States, Uruguay and Norway have a greater proportion of their people who believe that the Devil exists.

Top Meat Eaters

◈ According to statistics for 1967, compiled by the United States Agricultural Department, Uruguay led the world as meat eaters, with an average consumption of 227 pounds. New Zealand was second, with 223 pounds, followed by Argentina, 212; Australia, 192; the United States, 178; France, 159; Canada, 149, and the United Kingdom, 138.

More Dangerous than A-Bombs

◈ A World Council of Churches gathering in Geneva, Switzerland, early this winter heard discussions having to do with transplants. There the ethical problem of determining time of death of the donor in such operations is causing considerable concern. Said a report from Panama City: "This controversy may be minor compared to those coming to the front in other fields of medical progress. Genetic manipulation, for example, in which it is entirely possible [that] doctors of the future will be able to predetermine many of the physical and mental characteristics of an unborn child. That is one possibility with momentous implications." A doctor from the United States told the Council: "Such potent instruments for good and evil are more dangerous even than the atomic bomb, which at least destroys us as we are, but does not tell us what we should be. Annihilation might be preferable to certain kinds of manipulation which divest the person of his very humanity."

Giraffe and Research

◈ Scientists are intrigued by the way the giraffe can keep its brain supplied with blood. The head is usually 7 feet down from the heart when the animal is drinking and 12 feet up when it is feeding. The giraffe has the highest blood pressure in the world, about three times that of man. The only taller living thing in the world is a tree, but a tree cannot run 35 miles an hour! The animal has an 18-inch-long tongue and legs powerful enough to kill a lion. A bull giraffe may weigh 2,500 pounds. Now doctors are trying to get the giraffe to reveal some of its secrets, with a view to preventing fainting and blackouts among mankind.

Year of Earthquakes

◈ The year 1968 was the most active in some time for earthquakes in the South Pacific region, according to the superintendent of the DSIR Seismological Observatory, Dr. R. D. Adams.

The Name "Adolf"

◈ For generations in Germany the name "Adolf" was a proud first name, worn by kings and counts, that is, before it became disgraced by a dictator who bore that name. West Germany's Bureau of Statistics reported in mid-January that the name "Adolf" has lost favor among Germans. Virtually no German parents pick the name for their offspring. The statisticians stated that the most popular first names in present-day West Germany are Claudia, Petra and Christine, as well as Michael, Thomas and Andreas.

Smoking Infringes on Rights

◈ It has been long known that some persons become acutely ill when exposed to tobacco smoke. Medical evidence now shows that cigarette smoke harms not only the smoker but also the nonsmokers subjected to the smoking environment —at home, at work, in public places. Dr. Cyril D. Fullmer, of Salt Lake City, found that spirals of mucus, as seen in the sputum of patients with lung disease, are almost

always found in the sputum of smokers. The same spirals in the sputum have also been located in nonsmokers who worked near smokers and breathed their cigarette smoke. Nonsmokers who did not live or work in a smoky environment did not have them. A preliminary study suggests that the rates of acute illness among smokers' children were significantly higher than among nonsmokers' children. A recent editorial in *Science* reportedly made this point: "When an individual smokes in a poorly ventilated space in the presence of others, he infringes on the rights of others and becomes a serious contributor to air pollution."

Weather on the Rampage

◈ Since the first of the year, the weather has been everything but cooperative. The temperature dropped to a shivering 52 degrees at sunrise one morning in Honolulu, the coldest day on record in Hawaii. In southern Iran, flash floods swept away villages. Southern California, about the same time, experienced its most devastating floods in more than 32 years, with mud slides engulfing buildings in the Los Angeles area. In northern Israel torrential rains inundated agricultural areas and isolated many historic towns. Chile is gripped by the worst drought in its history, a crisis so serious that President Eduardo Frei has declared it a "national catastrophe," and this came following three years of earthquakes, floods and destructive storms. The whole eastern seaboard of the United States, from Virginia to New England, was struck by a raging snowstorm that left much of that part of the nation paralyzed for days. Naples, Italy, usually springlike this time of year, was covered with two inches of snow. Britain was hit by two snowstorms in three days. Man's scientific know-how appears small when the forces of nature are in the news.

Children in Russia

◈ A published Associated Press dispatch from Moscow said that when children, ages 10 to 15, at a youth camp were asked if they believed in God, the majority stated they did not, because he was not seen by cosmonauts during space flights. At the Artek youth camp near the Black Sea, some 950 boys and girls put on a program that made fun of churches and religious beliefs. A much-laughed-at number was called "twist in church." The new antireligious drive is part of the continuing effort by the Soviet nation to root out religion, which persists despite 51 years of official atheism.

Closer to you than a brother!

A proverb in the Bible says: "There exist companions disposed to break one another to pieces, but there exists a friend sticking closer than a brother." (Prov. 18:24) In our divided world, even closest associates often betray one another. One who would not can indeed be trusted. Another proverb says: "The wounds inflicted by a lover are faithful." (Prov. 27:6) Contradictory? Not at all! A true friend is faithful always, even when it might mean hurting you with truthful words that will set you straight. You have such a friend in *The Watchtower*, faithful in counsel that will save your life. Read it regularly. One year, 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year. I am enclosing 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c). For mailing the coupon I am to receive free the three timely booklets *"Look! I Am Making All Things New," When All Nations Unite Under God's Kingdom* and *World Government on the Shoulder of the Prince of Peace.*

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

Will You Be There?

WHEN? The evening of **APRIL 1**

WHERE? The nearest **KINGDOM HALL** of Jehovah's Witnesses

WHY? To observe the most important date on any calendar, the **LORD'S SUPPER,** instituted by our Lord Jesus Christ, the night he died. Jesus instructed his faithful followers: "Keep doing this in remembrance of me."—Luke 22:19.

HOW will the meeting be conducted? You will not be called on to say or do anything, if you are a visitor, and no collections of any kind will be taken. Songs will be sung to God's praise, and heartfelt prayers will be addressed to the Most High God. You will hear a faith-strengthening Bible talk, reminding us of how much our Creator has done for us, how much Jesus Christ has done for us and the marvelous example he set for us. The same kind of emblems that Jesus used will be on hand, unleavened bread and unsweetened wine. Their significance will be discussed, why it is essential to our salvation to understand clearly what our relationship is to God and why we should, without fail, observe this one day in the year.

WHAT will it benefit you? You will meet friendly people whose major interest is doing God's will; happy, purposeful people who have a deep appreciation for the provision made by Jehovah God for their salvation through Jesus Christ. It offers you a choice occasion to reflect on your own life course in the light of God's requirements. It will provide a stimulus to you to do God's will. A spiritual blessing awaits you.

WILL YOU BE THERE?

Awake!

Getting to Know the Son of God

PAGE 3

How to Cut Down Household Expenses

PAGE 8

Do You Get the Sleep You Need?

PAGE 12

Home Care for the Sick

PAGE 20



APRIL 8, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,550,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions

Offices	
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	8/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	9Bc
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. **Notice of expiration** is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days *before your moving date. Give us your old and new* address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Getting to Know the Son of God	3
How to Cut Down Household Expenses	8
"The Duty of Every Man"	11
Do You Get the Sleep You Need?	12
Evolution or Deterioration?	16
The Great Los Angeles Flood	17
Home Care for the Sick	20
Miles of Water	23
Lessons from Experiences of Youths	24
Good News in Dahomey	25
The *Watch Tower Publications Index*	26
"Your Word Is Truth" Do True Christians Speak in Tongues Today?	27
Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, April 8, 1969 | Number 7

GETTING to KNOW *The Son of God*

Fathers have a God-given obligation to teach their children about things pertaining to worship. But to do this in a way that children enjoy is not always easy. Perhaps we can imagine some such instruction being given in the following manner.

ONE warm summer day, my father and I were going through Central Park with a group of the neighborhood children. We found ourselves a nice place to sit and relax for a moment. Dad was easy to talk to, and that morning we talked about many things. We spoke about why sap stops running in the autumn and why leaves turn color. We talked about rivers and people, but Dad is always at his best when his subject is the Bible. He speaks about God and Jesus Christ as if he knew them personally.

Johnny, a neighbor friend, whose parents do not belong to any religion but read a lot, quite innocently praised Plato as a great teacher and philosopher. Dad looked at him in his fatherly way. "Tell me, Johnny," he said, "what are some of the things Plato taught?"

Johnny hesitated a moment and then shrugged his shoulders in embarrassment, because he could not recall a single line of Plato's writing.

"The fact is," father said, "you know more teachings of Jesus Christ than you do of Plato."

Johnny's face showed surprise. "I guess you're right," he said. "I know the Lord's prayer and the Golden Rule, and that's more than I know about what Plato taught."

Dad was serious, but in his pleasant manner he pressed the matter further.

"You know some of Jesus' parables, too, Johnny."

Johnny laughed dryly. "Guess I do at that. There's the Good Samaritan and the Prodigal Son."

"Now you see what I mean about Christ being a great teacher? He taught mankind in such ways that it is hard to forget what he taught."

There was a slight pause, and then Dad curiously asked, "Why did you say Plato was a great teacher?"

"I don't know. Force of habit, I guess," was Johnny's reply.

Dad laughed and ruffled his hair. Then we all got up and went to the zoo in happy frames of mind.

All that week I thought of that brief exchange and admired how Dad handled it.

Johnny will never forget that Jesus was a great teacher, nor will any of us children who were there that morning. Then one evening when father and I were together, I asked him: "If my schoolmates were to ask me what made Jesus a great teacher, how might I answer them?"

Father put his arm around my shoulder and said: "Son, Jesus was not just a great teacher. He was the greatest teacher that ever lived on earth. Not only that, he was the greatest man that ever lived."

"But the kids at school don't feel that way anymore, Dad," I said. "They ask, 'Who was Jesus? A carpenter, a preacher, a man who never wrote a book, never held an office, never owned a home, never married, never went to college, never did any of the things that count today for greatness. So why call him great?' they say."

Father shook his head thoughtfully and smiled. "I know," he said. Without answering further he motioned for me to follow him. Together we went into our little home library. There he pulled out a map of the Bible lands, and he pointed to the various places where Jesus traveled on foot and enumerated some of the things Jesus said and did. It was impressive. Then, he turned to John 21:25 and read: "There are, in fact, many other things also which Jesus did, which, if ever they were written in full detail, I suppose, the world itself could not contain the scrolls written."

"Of whom else could that be said?" father asked. "What young man thirty-three and a half years old could match that record?"

As if that were not enough, he quoted an author who said of Jesus: "I am far within the mark when I say that all the armies that ever marched, and all the navies that ever were built, and all the parliaments that ever sat, and all the kings that ever reigned, put together have not affected the life of man upon this earth as powerfully as has that One Solitary Life."

"Christianity is the following of Jesus Christ," father said to me. "To know him aright is life eternal. There is no other name given under heaven whereby we might be saved. That's how important he is!"—Acts 4:12.

In Proper Perspective

In school we at times argue among students about the greatness of Jesus Christ. A number of students believe that through the centuries the accomplishments of Jesus Christ have been magnified out of proportion, so that we today have a distorted picture of Christ and his works. I told Dad this. He thought awhile before replying.

In our study at home we have a small microscope, an inexpensive one, but it is still in good shape. Father went over to it and, after placing his hand on it, said:

"Through the powers of this amazing mechanism things that are normally invisible to the human eye are clearly seen in minute detail. But we seldom stop to think that when we have thus magnified an object we have not changed its actual size one iota. It still remains its unaffected self in every sense. Right? The power of the microscope affects only the observer, giving him a wider, broader and deeper vision through which he can gain additional knowledge. Well, it's the same with Jesus. He remains what he was and is despite what men might say of him or do. We certainly cannot glorify him beyond that which God has already done. We can imitate him, but make him greater or less than he is—No. He is beyond the reach of man. Nevertheless, we can enlarge our own understanding and broaden our own viewpoint of him with the help of the proper instrument. It is for this purpose

that God has given us the Bible. When we study the man Jesus Christ, looking at him through the lens of the Bible, he remains unaffected, but our vision of him is enlarged. We can then see him in true perspective."

Father then brought an interesting fact to my attention, namely, that people always want to know about Christ's origin.

"Nobody wonders about where you or I came from," Dad said. "Few people ask about the origin of Buddha, Plato or Abraham Lincoln, but they do wonder about the origin of Christ. Even a Soviet university lecturer theorized that Jesus was actually a spaceman from another planet who came to earth. Still the life of Jesus is laid out plainly for us in the Bible step by step. We know that Jesus was born in Bethlehem, that Mary was his mother and that Joseph was his foster father, that in his early years he worked as a carpenter, that he entered the ministry when thirty and was put to death three and a half years later."

When I told father that the youths at school were puzzled at my statement that Jesus had an existence before his human birth, father's reply was enlightening.



He said: "Yes, the Bible does show that Jesus had a prehuman existence in heaven; in fact, that he was the very first of God's spirit creatures."—Col. 1:15; Rev. 3:14.

Dad paused a moment and said: "Young people today might say Jesus was not college-bred, but they fail to realize that his past experience in heaven gave him resources of knowledge and wisdom far beyond those of any other man who has lived, regardless of the man's education. Jesus was actually God's co-worker in making the universe and all the forms of life in it. Others of mankind can only study the things that Jesus had a share in making; they learn from him, not he from them."—John 1:3; Prov. 8:22-31.

Dad continued: "It was Jesus who said: 'Man must live, not on bread alone, but on every utterance coming forth through Jehovah's mouth.' (Matt. 4:4) People were amazed at his learning. They asked: 'How does this man have a knowledge of letters, when he has not studied at the schools?' (John 7:15) Again they asked: 'Where did this man get this wisdom and these powerful works? Is this not the carpenter's son?' (Matt. 13:54, 55) Those listening to him were in constant amazement at his understanding and his answers."

The Appearance of Jesus

Some days later when I mentioned this to a schoolmate, my friend brought up another point. He said that pictures in religious art depict Jesus as frail and weak. When I insisted that the Scriptures portray Jesus as a vivid, compelling figure, a man of intellect, power and recognizable emotions, a leader among men, he simply said that the pictures he always saw of Jesus represented him as a weakling and sad. How does one reply to persons who make such comments? I asked father. His

answer showed the depth of his understanding.

"It's true, we don't have a painting or a sculpture of Jesus that was actually done of him in his day. Though his disciples faithfully recorded his words and deeds, no description of Jesus' physical traits can be found in the Greek Scriptures. Yet down through the centuries, Jesus has become the most painted and sculptured of all men. While the Scriptures suggest nothing extraordinary about Jesus' physical appearance, yet he must have been tanned and hardy from outdoor living."

Dad continued to explain what he thought about Jesus' appearance.

"One cannot help but believe that he was powerfully built," he said. "Jesus was a carpenter, and carpentry was hard work in his day. A carpenter would have to dig foundations, chop down trees and shape them. This took strength and, no doubt, the shoulders and arms of Jesus bore witness that he was no weakling. When Jesus twice single-handedly cleansed the temple, he gave proof to the world that he was no frail weakling, but a powerful man."

Mentally Strong Too

Father hesitated a moment and then slapped his hand hard against the side of the house. "It's the hidden beams that keep this house from falling, son," he said. "True strength does not rest in muscles, but in faith in the Almighty, which Jesus had in perfection. His was a perfect body. But he was spiritually and mentally perfect also. Calmly, yes, even cheerfully he went forward, cheering the spirits of his disciples and others. The day he was to die, he was powerful with encouragement, saying: 'Do not let your hearts be troubled'; 'take courage! I have conquered the world.' (John 14:1; 16:33) That shows real strength.

"Through his arrest, imprisonment, court trials, midnight hearings, scourging, loss of food and sleep, Jesus never once ceased to be the Master. Even Pontius Pilate was conscious of the perfect assurance and composure of the man before him. From the lips of the Roman governor burst a sentence that is a truer portrait of Jesus than any painter has given mankind, when Pilate cried out: 'Look! The man!' (John 19:5) That's what Jesus was —the perfect man."

Christ's Perceptive Powers

Father's comments made Christ seem extraordinary indeed. From the passages of Scripture that father quoted I could visualize Christ in action: He observes intently the birds, takes lessons from the lilies, speaks about garments that need patching, sees poor people buying two sparrows for a cent and a half. (Matt. 6:26, 28; 9:16; 10:29) Christ speaks of pearls and swine, of the impossibility of serving two masters, of turning the other cheek, of a shepherd's hunting for a sheep, of a woman's losing a coin, and the rejoicing of angels in heaven over a sinner who repents.—Matt. 5:39; 6:24; 7:6; 18:12; Luke 15:8, 10.

The educated Pharisees see unlettered fishermen; Christ sees apostles. Ordinary people see the rich contributing of their wealth toward the upkeep of the temple; Christ sees the widow giving her all. People praise the long, eloquent prayers; Christ in illustration hears the plea of the tax collector to forgive him, for he is a sinner.—Mark 1:16; 3:14; 12:43; Luke 18:10-14.

Teacher of Teachers

Wherever Jesus goes, people gather around to listen. Men quote philosophers for support; Jesus quotes no man for sup-

port, but refers to the Holy Scriptures as his authority. Those who listen to him are impressed. Even men sent to arrest him say: "Never has another man spoken like this." (John 7:46) "For he was teaching them as a person having authority, and not as their scribes." (Matt. 7:29) Jesus told parables of such originality and beauty that they have become unforgettably his.

Jesus' speech is filled with colorful expressions. He speaks of a camel going "through a needle's eye," of "blind guides, who strain out the gnat but gulp down the camel," of those who look "at the straw in [their] brother's eye, but do not consider the rafter in [their] own eye." (Matt. 19:24; 23:24; 7:3) His words are strikingly forceful. He calls scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, "whitewashed graves." "Cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the dish, that the outside of it also may become clean," he says.—Matt. 23:25-27.

Every time he speaks, living pictures flash before the mind in almost every sentence. He argues with such force and clarity that 'the great crowd listen to him with pleasure.'—Mark 12:37.

A Happy, Hopeful Man

"Jesus must have been a very unhappy man, because the Bible says nothing about him smiling or laughing," said a schoolmate of mine one day. I repeated his remark to father, and father's reaction was quick:

"It says nothing about Jesus' blinking either. Are we to conclude that he never blinked? Jesus is the teacher of happiness. His first miracle was turning water into wine. That brought joy and happiness to those at the wedding feast. Now we cannot expect laughter and happiness to stem from one who never laughs, or happiness to flow from one who is unhappy. Your friend should read what James 3:11, 12 has to say," said Dad. "There it says that sweet and bitter waters do not spring from the same fountain, neither can fig trees produce olives, nor can salt water produce sweet water. In other words, to produce happiness Jesus had to be happy."

Father added: "The fact that children were brought to Christ, no doubt climbing on his knees, tugging at his garments, begging to listen to him, is proof of his good, happy company. Jesus treated life as a gift to be enjoyed, not a penance to be served. (Matt. 18:3; Mark 10:13-16) Jesus' father is referred to in the Scriptures as 'the happy God.' (1 Tim. 1:11) And Christ is the perfect image of the Father. We cannot, therefore, see God happy and his Son miserably unhappy, as some depict."

Triumph, Success!

"Twice Jesus turned down offers of kingship," father once said: "Jesus refused the highest titles bestowed by man. He said there are things more vital than money and proved it with his own life. (Matt. 4:8-11; John 6:14, 15; Matt. 20:26-28) With his death came victory, for the scripture says: 'This Jesus God resurrected.' 'God exalted him to a superior position and kindly gave him the name that is above every other name.' He is the immortal 'Lord of lords and King of kings' and 'The Ruler of the kings of the earth.' Is this not a life crowned with success?" —Acts 2:32, 36; Phil. 2:5-11; Rev. 17:14; 1:5.

I must agree that it is. When I asked Dad what youth today might do to find success in life, he handed me the Bible and told me to turn to 1 Peter 2:21, which in substance says: 'Jesus left us a *model*, follow in his footsteps closely.'



How to CUT DOWN HOUSEHOLD EXPENSES

AROUND the globe homemakers are voicing anxious concern as they watch their purchasing power shrink and commodity costs expand. Many express a hope that the financial situation may somehow be stabilized by world agreement. More practical-minded individuals, however, are analyzing their own situation for changes they personally can make to cut down household expenses.

Successfully managing a household can be compared with operating a small business. It is easy to see what would happen if more money was spent than came in. It would soon face bankruptcy. Do you find your family approaching this situation? What can be done to avoid it? Perhaps the problem has already reached the critical stage. How can a household that finds itself in deep financial trouble cut back household expenses enough to reverse its position and gain financial balance again? The first step is to analyze your expenditures with a view to reducing them where possible.

Fixed expenses include those items already purchased on which time payments must be made. Many items purchased on "time" fall into the luxury category, and a person is wise if he avoids being pressured into such purchases. This is a fundamental key to holding down household expenses. Unless the item is absolutely necessary, which should rarely be the case, it is unwise to make purchases on which time payments must be made.

Housing is a fixed expense for most families, but there are ways of reducing this large item. One family, by selling their too-small house in town and buying a larger run-down house on five acres reduced their monthly payments from $117 to $77. On the extra acreage they have cleared space to rent for a couple of trailer homes. In addition, they have planted a good-sized vegetable garden, fruit trees and berries, and are also raising domestic animals both for home use and additional income. In less than four years this family that was near bankruptcy has become quite well off, and not only in money.

However, country living may prove impractical and, therefore, not solve your housing costs. In your present home, then, are you making the best use of the space you have? Perhaps the land around your home could be used to help cut expenses. Even on a small lot, space can be found for dwarf fruit trees, and vegetables may be incorporated among the shrubs.

Also to be considered is the location of your home, which may prove to be a financial burden. If you are planning to buy or rent a house, will you be located in a neighborhood where property taxes and other expenses will be very high? Perhaps another more suitable location can be found.

Apartment dwellers in large cities may consider

renting a second apartment, then furnishing it with good used furniture and subleasing it to others to cover their own costs. Usually this takes someone with good taste and enough money for used furniture, but, should apartments be in demand, this may cut your housing costs.

Another way to cut down on fixed household expenses is by reducing utility bills. In communities that charge for refuse pickup, persons may consider composting their garbage, burning their own trash, or hauling it off to the local dump. Of course, one must take into consideration local laws that might govern these matters, as well as the feelings of close neighbors who may be affected.

Have you investigated the various types of heat for winter? A method of heating that is quite inexpensive in one area may prove to be very costly somewhere else. Many families heat with wood. In areas where wood may be obtained by merely getting a free permit from the forestry service, cutting and bringing in your own wood may save a great deal on heating expenses. If you use oil you may be able to bargain for lower prices from your supplier. However, natural gas and electricity usually have set rates.

But, regardless of the type of heat you use, make sure you have weather stripping around the windows and other places where heat might escape. The same principle holds true for those using air conditioning in the summer. Close off all rooms not used during the day, and take other steps to ensure the best cooling for your money.

If your water is metered, periodically checking all faucets for leaks is good economy. In addition, you might make it a practice to mulch your shrubs and garden to hold moisture. And, of course, make sure that your family does not needlessly use water.

If electricity is a large utility bill for your family, probably it can be reduced by being careful not to leave unnecessary lights burning, radios or TV playing, or using hot water when cold would do. To avoid costly repair bills, be alert to frayed electric cords, and operate electric appliances under the proper conditions.

Telephone bills can be curbed with self-discipline on the part of all family members. Learn the exact number of calls that can be made under the minimum cost arrangement, and try to limit your household to that figure. Long-distance calls are nice, but perhaps a letter would do as well. If such a call is necessary, make it when rates are lowest. Also, call at a time that you are sure the party with whom you want to speak will be home. Then you can make yours a station-to-station call, which is much less expensive than calling person to person.

Saving on Household Furnishings

Since new furniture is generally very expensive, it may prove good economy to purchase used furniture. Even the most exclusive interior decorators do this. They make good use of refinished and painted furniture for their clients. Often local newspapers carry notices of warehouse auctions where genuine bargains can be had for a fraction of the original price.

If you are shopping for a carpet, a used one in good condition might be found for a fraction of the cost of a new one. And rather than throw a carpet away when it begins to show wear, you might cut the best part out and, by trimming it with suitable fringe or braid, make it into a distinctive area rug.

As far as wall hangings are concerned, often a little imagination is all one needs to decorate a home tastefully and inexpensively. Attractive prints cut from mag-

azines, suitably framed and grouped together, add color and interest to a room.

Curtains and draperies are very expensive, either custom- or ready-made. But with pleater tape almost anyone who sews can make fine-looking draperies. If directions are needed for such a project, many books and magazine articles on the subject can be found in public libraries. Also, pieces of straight material can be hemmed and, with some unusual trim and inexpensive clamp rings, be made into very attractive curtains.

Cutting Clothing Costs

Sewing helps many families to make ends meet. A sewing machine is a good investment for women who will put it to use. If you cannot afford a new machine, a used one may suit your needs just as well. Families with children find that this investment soon pays for itself in clothing costs saved. Mending alone helps to save many dollars. Clothing costs can be reduced noticeably if repairs are made quickly.

Wise shopping for fabric, buttons, zippers and other items holds down the final cost of a garment. By keeping a small notebook in your purse with size and yardage requirements for basic garments for each member of the family, you will be equipped to take advantage of mill-end or remnant sales of quality fabric, usually at a great saving. Zippers and buttons add cost to a garment, so be sure to remove such items from clothes your family may discard.

Altering garments outgrown by one member of the family to fit a younger one is a challenge, but many families find it a very practical method of cutting clothing costs. For example, a man's worn-out suit may be cut down for a boy, or even remade into a woman's skirt or jumper.

Another possibility to consider are shops in your town where used garments, often of high quality, can be purchased at low prices. Your telephone directory might list such shops under "Clothing–Resale." Thrift shops and community rummage sales are other sources a thrift-minded shopper might consider for economy purchases.

Many department stores have end-of-season sales and inventory sales twice a year. If you plan your shopping with these sales in mind you will resist the temptation to make purchases on the spur of the moment when items are still at their full price. However, sale items are no bargain unless the item is actually needed and is one you planned to buy anyway.

It is good to remember that the chief factor in the life expectancy of a garment is not necessarily its price, as many suppose, but how the item is cared for and how it is used. Thus it is not wise to allow children to play in garments purchased for school or dress wear. Also, purchasing garments that can be laundered at home will mean a saving since dry-cleaning costs are high.

Trimming Food Dollars

Perhaps one of the greatest savings on household expenses can be made on food purchases. In the first place, a balanced, nutritious diet can do much to prevent costly illnesses in the family. And, too, surprising as it may seem, buying with a view to nutrition can often mean a monetary saving. Yes, packaged "convenience foods" frequently cost more to buy than an equal amount of the unprocessed original. To protect your family's health, it is also well to learn how to fortify foods with health-building ingredients such as powdered milk, wheat germ, brewers' yeast and blackstrap molasses.

Those who are in a position to do so often benefit by growing and preserving their own food. This activity can involve the entire family, and it can be a means of teaching responsibility to young ones as they do their part. Another way to provide your family with nutritious meals at a small cost is to buy large amounts of fresh vegetables and fruits in season and freeze them for later use.

It is wise to plan ahead before shopping for food. Check local newspapers for specials each week and make a careful list of just what you will need for the week. You may not be bound to that list, but having one will act as a restraint as well as a guide.

Mothers who pack school lunches find peanut butter both appreciated by the youngsters and high in food value. Adding raisins, shredded carrots or bacon bits gives variety to this fine old standby. Also, purchase of snack foods, which frequently are expensive, can wisely be held to a minimum. Popcorn is less costly than potato chips, and can provide fun for the family in popping the corn.

Family Cooperation

There are, of course, many other areas that could be covered in your analysis of household spending. But for the effort really to be successful each member of the family should be involved. Children who are enlisted in the economizing effort are more apt to cooperate than those who do not understand why their parents are suddenly so careful with every dollar. And the husband should not expect his wife to do all the economizing, and then feel that he can spend excessively for his favorite interests.

By doing things together as a family, even recreation costs can be cut down. For example, family trips to museums, zoos, park areas and the like can be more enjoyable and cost far less than going to a movie, where ticket prices are increasing and moral values decreasing. Children are thus taught the valuable lesson that wholesome fun can be enjoyed without a large expenditure of money.

Understandably, families used to a certain freedom in spending may find it difficult to cut down on their household expenses. The thought and planning involved may be distasteful to them. But is it not worth the effort to be out of debt? Many families think so, and they have gained increased happiness by working together to bring their spending into line with family income.

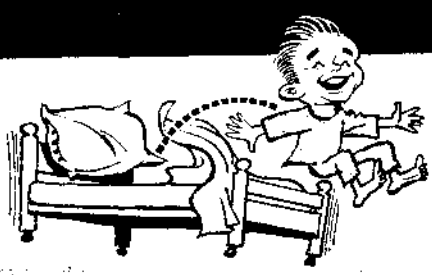
"The Duty of Every Man"

♦ An opinion passed down by a Washington State district judge some time ago contains a quotation that underscores man's primary obligation to God. The judge quoted from the writings of James Madison, who helped forge the American Constitution. The judge said:

"It is the duty of every man to render to the Creator such homage, and such only, as he believes to be acceptable to Him. This duty is precedent, both in order of time and in degree of obligation, to the claims of Civil Society. Before any man can be considered as a member of Civil Society, he must be considered as a subject of the Universe. And if a member of Civil Society, who enters into any subordinate association, must always do it with a reservation of his duty to the General Authority; much more must every man who becomes a member of any particular Civil Society, do it with a saving of his allegiance to the Universal Sovereign."—*United States* v. *Hillyard*, 52 F. Supp. 612 (E.D. Wash. 1943).

Nations that recognize this fact will guarantee freedom of religion and protect the conscience of their citizens. Yes, allegiance to the Universal Sovereign, Jehovah God, is the primary "duty of every man."

Do You Get the SLEEP YOU NEED?



WHAT a delight it is to be able to go to bed after a day's work, fall into a sound sleep, and wake up refreshed the next day!

Does your sleep fit that description? Or are you among the many who find one or more parts of this desired condition missing? Do you feel that your sleep is not adequate because you wake up many times during the night? And when you awaken the next day, do you feel tired instead of refreshed?

Many, many persons today have one, several or all of these problems. They know that proper sleep would be a delight and a refreshment, but they feel that their sleep does not produce such results. How many hours a day should you sleep? Is awakening during the night several times a sign of approaching insomnia? How should you feel when you awaken the next day?

Before discussing these aspects of sleep, it is well to see what sleep is. Just how necessary is it? What can a lack of it produce?

Necessity of Sleep

The need for sleep is a general rule among living creatures on the earth.

The book *Sleep,* by G. Luce and J. Segal, states: "It is almost impossible to find a living creature whose activity does not subside for at least one period a day. Lobsters become immobile. Clams breathe less vigorously. Butterflies fold their wings at night, attach themselves firmly to a blade of grass and refuse to budge until a civilized hour in the morning. . . . At night, some fish lie on their sides at the bottom of their aquarium. Others float on the surface of the sea."

If you have had pets such as cats, dogs or birds, you no doubt have observed their need for sleep. When the time comes, the cat or dog curls up and drops off to sleep. Birds become quiet and go to sleep when the darkness of night comes.

This general rule of sleep being required for earth's creatures certainly applies to mankind. As far as is known, people everywhere sleep about one-third of every twenty-four-hour period. This is not just a habit that has been acquired over the centuries either, as sleep is positively needed for man's well-being. If it were just an acquired habit, then we should expect to find some isolated tribes or cultures on earth that do not need much sleep. But none exists.

When the members of an Arctic expedition were allowed to sleep as much or as little as they wanted over a period of time, it was noted that they averaged about eight hours of sleep a day. This sleep was not based on the amount of

light or darkness prevailing, as the Arctic conditions in this regard varied greatly from those most persons experience elsewhere.

Nor is sleeping just the result of the body's becoming tired or exhausted. A person may not do any physical labor at all during the day, and may refrain from any serious mental work, yet at the end of the day, under normal conditions, sleep will overcome him. Of course, if we are very tired, then sleep will be even more urgently required. But it is not exhaustion alone that makes sleep necessary.

Sleep is a mechanism that the Creator of man has provided because it is absolutely necessary, serving as a protection for the nerve networks and other body functions. Sleep actually is designed to *prevent* exhaustion, instead of being a mechanism that results solely from exhaustion. It is the safeguard of the mind and body that prevents overactivity that could run down the mind and body to nervous and physical collapse. As the book *Sound Ways to Sound Sleep*, by D. and E. Laird, says, sleep is the "original tranquilizer."

Its Primary Function

One of the vital functions of sleep is to rest the body organs. However, in *Insomnia and Its Relation to Dreams*, Dr. L. Gilman states: "It appears from our studies that the most important function of sleep is that it provides an opportunity for the mind to return to a state of unconsciousness."

Hence, it appears that one of the primary purposes of sleep, and probably the most important purpose, is to provide time for the nervous system to recuperate from its use during the day. This is particularly true of the central nervous system in the brain, that is, what we would call the mind. This becomes more apparent when we realize that during sleep the body does not cease functioning the same way the mind does.

A person's digestive system keeps on working during sleep. His hair continues to grow. His heart continues to pump. His lungs continue to expand and contract in breathing. So the body itself is not turned off, although many parts of it, such as the heart and the lungs, operate at a lower speed.

This lower speed does permit body parts to relax and get needed rest. In this way the breakdown of body cells due to the wear and tear of a day's activity is kept to the very minimum, while the process of rebuilding picks up. During sleep, the general cleanup work carried on through the bloodstream operates efficiently and the balance of chemicals in the body is restored. So sleep may be compared to allowing a night crew to come in and get things repaired and cleaned up for the next day's activity.

Evidently the restoration work done in the mind during sleep is even more important. Not that the key brain cells, the neurons, are replaced on a regular basis like other body cells. Unlike other cells, the neurons are not replaced at all. Perhaps this is one reason why the brain even more urgently requires sleep than other parts of the body. Sleep shuts out the many impressions that would otherwise come into the mind from the various senses. This closes off the many demands that are made upon the mind when awake. Sleep gives the mind, and especially the neurons, the key brain cells, a rest from all these demands, toning up the nervous system in the brain and elsewhere.

What Sleep Loss Produces

What is likely to happen if you do not get enough sleep over a long period of time? Indeed, what if you were not allowed to sleep at all for several days?

You might be surprised to know that your mind and body will go to ruin far faster from a total lack of sleep than from a total lack of food! You can survive two or three weeks of food starvation, but a total loss of sleep during that same time would reduce you to a mentally unbalanced condition from which you might not recover.

In fact, keeping persons awake was used as a method of torture in ancient times. It is said that Perseus, the last king of Macedonia, was put to death by his Roman captors' forcing him to stay awake. And in modern times criminals sometimes have been broken down in "third degree" methods by denying them proper sleep. Also the "brainwashing" technique that the Communists have employed on war prisoners involves denying them enough sleep.

Even the loss of just a few hours of sleep for several nights can result in irritability, head pressure and momentary illusions. It increases the probability of making errors in work and also increases the possibility of becoming injured through carelessness and fatigue. Good judgment becomes more difficult because the lack of sleep has caused mental functions to decline.

In his book, Dr. Gilman says: "It was found that the length of time a man can preserve his mental faculties without sleep varies with the constitution of the individual; but the inevitable result, before many days, is delirium."

His report shows what happens when an individual is denied sleep: "When frustrated in his desire to go to sleep, . . . he showed increased tension, restlessness, nervousness, lack of concentration, flight of ideas. He described a feeling of gradually losing control of his mental powers, . . . The sensations, delusions, and weird thoughts and attitudes which he found coming into his mind seemed so strange to him that consciously he lost confidence in his intelligence and his ability to think and reason, really fearing that he was going insane. Actually, had the experiment been allowed to continue, this is exactly what would have happened. He would have 'gone insane.' "

In another experiment, a radio announcer endeavored to stay awake for 200 hours, over eight full days, to advertise a charity. In the book *Sleep* we are told of the results: "Almost from the first the overpowering force of sleepiness hit him. . . . After little more than two days as he changed shoes in the hotel he pointed out . . . cobwebs in his shoes—to his eyes, at least. . . . Specks on the table began to look like bugs. He thought he saw a rabbit in the booth. He was beginning to have trouble remembering things."

After four sleepless days, what was his condition? The report states: "Only halfway, he had reached an inexorable turning point. Now he could perform only one or two of the daily battery of tests. Tests requiring attention or minimal mental agility had become unbearable to him . . . Loss of concentration and mental agility were not the worst, however. By 110 hours [about four and a half days] there were signs of delirium. . . . [his] visual world had grown grotesque."

After five days, he opened a bureau drawer and ran out the door screaming for help. He said he saw flames shooting out from the drawer, but of course there were none. After six days, he had become completely disoriented. He did not realize where he was and wondered who he was.

All of this adds force to the following observation in *Healthways* magazine: "Inadequate sleep contributes as much or more to the physical and mental breakdown of persons in middle life than any half dozen of the other causes, . . . in some

respects sleep is more essential than any form of sustenance except air. The body will survive about as long without water, and five times longer without food, as without sleep."

How Much Do You Need?

Without a doubt, then, man was created with the need for sleep. It is part of his daily cycle of living. And most assuredly it is not a "waste of time" as some people say, but is an absolute necessity for our well-being, mentally and physically.

But how much sleep should each person get? Since not all persons have the same constitution, their requirements differ. Children sleep more than adults. Then again, sleep patterns can change in later life. It is said that Woodrow Wilson could not get along without ten to eleven hours of sleep a night. George Washington reportedly got along on seven hours. And Thomas Edison, it is often claimed, needed only four or five hours a night. But what is often overlooked in Edison's case is the fact that he frequently took naps in chairs or on the cot that he kept in his laboratory.

Hence, it is difficult to establish a general rule as to how much sleep each person needs. However, broadly speaking, most persons seem to require about one-third of the day for sleep. This was evidenced in the experiments made with the Arctic expedition mentioned earlier.

One way to determine how much sleep you need is to see how long it takes you to awaken after a full night's sleep without anyone, or anything, calling you. And then, after you have been up and around for about an hour of activity, do you feel reasonably rested? Most persons who give this test a fair and honest try over a period of time find that they need from about seven to nine hours of sleep a day. True, some persons can sleep far longer, even twelve or more hours a day. But usually this is not needed at all on a regular basis and may even be harmful, unless there is illness or some unusual condition present. Some who sleep such long periods of time are just lazy or may not want to face life, and sleep is a convenient escape.

For sleep to be most effective, each person should try to get the number of hours he needs every day, not just once or twice a week. You can get what you believe to be a good night's sleep insofar as the number of hours are concerned, but feel tired the next day because your entire week or month has been particularly strenuous, with many nights of too little sleep. But for sleep to do the most good, one needs to get the number of hours he requires each night, on a regular basis.

Awakening During the Night

Often persons feel they do not get proper sleep because of awakening several times during the night. This is especially true of those who are older. Many adults interpret this as a sign of serious sleep problems, perhaps oncoming insomnia.

While older persons may not get the same quality of sleep as they did in their youth, experiments show that waking up briefly a few times each night is no cause for alarm. The total waking time for most persons who do this is not that much. It may seem longer, but normally it amounts to a matter of only minutes before they fall asleep again.

You should not expect to have the same soundness of sleep all during the night, no matter what your age is. All persons sleep in cycles. That is, their sleep comes in "waves" of about an hour or an hour and a half in length. Each cycle is made up of a deeper sleep followed by a lighter sleep. So over the course of eight hours' sleep the average person has had about five, six or more cycles. And the cycles become

progressively lighter toward the end of our sleep for the night, as the accompanying chart shows. So it is not unusual to awaken during the lighter part of one or more of these cycles.

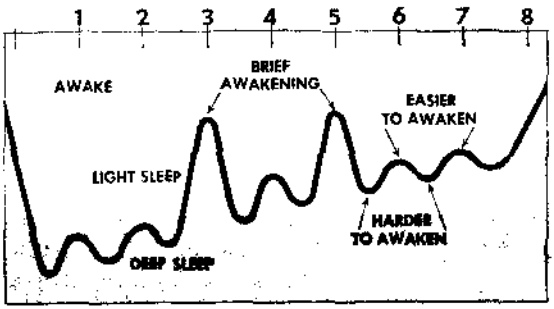


DIAGRAM OF SLEEP CYCLES DURING EIGHT-HOUR NIGHT PERIOD

Nor is it unusual to move during the night in your sleep. In experiments it was found that the average person made twelve full body turns a night and, in addition, about thirty other moves that could be observed.

What to Expect on Awakening

How should you feel in the morning when you awaken? Do not be disturbed if you feel groggy. Most persons feel that way when they first wake up. After a lengthy sleep you should not expect the mind and body to snap wide awake and begin to function as if they had not been asleep at all. There has been a long period of unconsciousness, so you should expect a period of adjustment before full consciousness and alertness are attained.

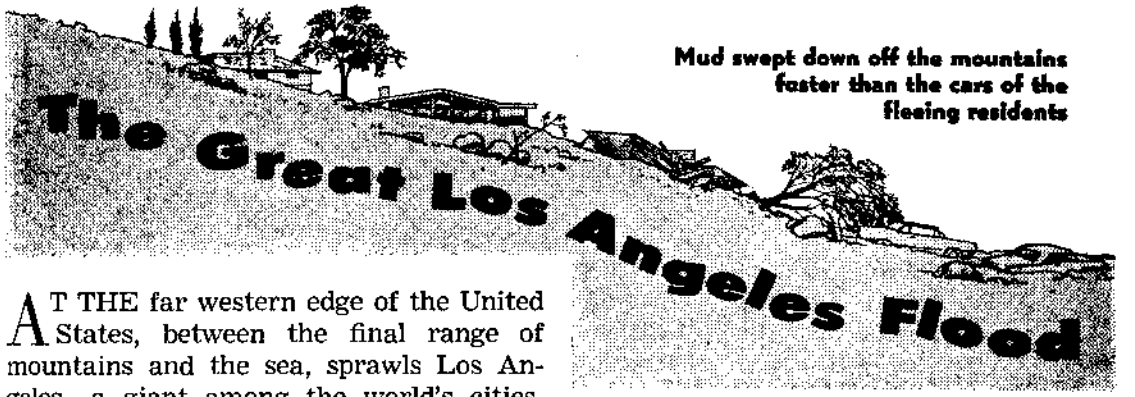
What is often thought to be tiredness on awakening in the morning may be nothing more than lingering sleepiness. But after about an hour or so of activity, this is usually dispelled. And since people have different sleep patterns and requirements, the time it takes to become fully alert will vary with each individual.

With older persons, the power to recuperate is not as great as it is in younger persons. So when they awaken, they may not feel as refreshed as young ones. Hence, they may require additional sleep, perhaps in the form of naps during the day. Winston Churchill stated: "I always went to bed at least for one hour as early as possible in the afternoon." President Truman told of his formula to keep his energy up in later life: "If I feel tired, even while in a meeting, I excuse myself, go into a nearby room, take off my shoes, and take a nap, if only for five minutes." And John D. Rockefeller said that in his forties he took one afternoon nap, but as he became older he added another, until he took five brief naps a day in advanced age.

Sleep is a marvelous provision by man's Creator. It gives the mind and body the needed rest and refreshment from the day's activity. So it would be the course of practical wisdom to get the sleep you need.

Evolution or Deterioration?

Evolutionists contend that "nature" rejects inferior living things and selects the best for survival. It is claimed that over a period of time these "fittest" organisms continue to improve and evolve into different, more complex, superior living things. Yet, evolutionist T. Dobzhansky admits: "It has been known for a long time that artificial selection for desirable qualities in domestic animals and plants must be steadily kept up if 'deterioration' of the breeds is to be prevented. Such 'deterioration' is especially rapid if domesticated forms escape from cultivation and revert to wild existence." Thus, any improvements man has made by crossbreeding must be constantly renewed, for in the "natural" state, no such upward improvement takes place.—*Genetics and the Origin of Species*, p. 96.



The Great Los Angeles Flood

Mud swept down off the mountains faster than the cars of the fleeing residents

AT THE far western edge of the United States, between the final range of mountains and the sea, sprawls Los Angeles—a giant among the world's cities. Here the weather occasionally reminds man that, for all his efforts, he is not all-powerful.

Three major storms in less than two weeks left deep scars here. They were responsible for almost 100 deaths, and caused the mass evacuation of thousands of this normally sun-drenched region's more than nine million inhabitants.

A Twentieth-Century City

The second-largest metropolitan area in the United States, this region is so new that even agriculture was introduced here only two centuries ago. Yet this is a land of Hollywood and aerospace, where great distances have been conquered by modern technology. It has the world's largest concentration of automobiles, magnificent superhighways, the ever-present telephone, and convenient air travel. This is a populous near-desert that depends crucially on imported water brought from distances that would have astounded the ancient aqueduct-building Romans.

But the dryness of the southern California summer can give way to flash storms and winter floods. Here, again, technology stepped in. Dams were built. Broad, shallow flood-control basins were judiciously constructed. Big cement troughs, cutting through the city, glare with emptiness in the summertime, to fill almost to the brim after a major rain. And thirteen thousand miles of storm drains carry excess water to the sea.

But when the storm is unusually severe, the basins can fill with silt, and the dams can give way. The water may come over the top, eating them down. Or it can begin seeping through them. If they break, a flood of water sweeps down, bringing terror and destruction.

The Forecast: "Showers"

At least three kinds of floods are known in this region: *Flash floods* from sudden heavy rains; *disaster floods* from the breaking of reservoir dams; and *mud floods* from the rapid erosion of hillsides burned bare by summer brush fires, or bulldozed clean for construction. All three occurred during January's rains.

A disastrous storm had been born off Hawaii. It drifted near the California coast and stalled there, blocked by cooler air that pushed down from the Gulf of Alaska. For eight days one heavy rainfall after another swept over the Los Angeles area, pouring into this normally dry region its heaviest one-month rainfall in nearly eighty years.

On Sunday the weather report had predicted: "Scattered showers." Monday the prediction still was: "Partly cloudy Tuesday." But by Tuesday night hundreds of

families had been stranded by bridge washouts, and 29 people had already died due to the storm. Still optimistic, the news services said that the storm had begun "to dwindle." Southern Californians had no idea of what was in store for them!

The Defenses Fail

Near this sprawling city, land on which to build is extremely valuable. The ocean had blocked its growth to the southwest, so people had looked to the mountain canyons to the north. Roads had been pushed up the canyons, and expensive homes followed them. Dikes, levees and dams protected these areas. But if something went wrong with the defenses, and the waters rampaged, these canyons could become roaring rivers, with disastrous results.

Something did go wrong above the suburbs of Azusa and Glendora, east of Los Angeles. Last August a brush fire had denuded 19,100 acres of the watershed on the south side of the San Gabriel Mountains (which reach an altitude of 10,000 feet), burning away the brush, which normally would have kept runoff waters from eroding the hillsides. Now, after four days of rain had saturated the earth till it could absorb no more, the man-made catch basins had filled with silt. On the fifth day, two inches of rain fell in just three hours, and a six-foot-high wall of mud surged down out of the mountains, at times moving faster than the cars of fleeing residents, and swept into the residential areas at the mouths of the canyons.

It swept through streets, around houses, over walls, in front doors and out the back. One home, clogged by two feet of mud on Tuesday, was shoveled clean, and then filled to the eaves with mud on Wednesday!

In Glendora, Harry Fonda went out into the dark of early morning to see what was causing all the noise. Unable to see anything from his house, he went back inside until light began to dawn a few minutes later. Then he saw that mud, water and debris were surging through his neighbor's yard, only inches from his own. The neighbor says of that moment: "My wife made the understatement of the year. She said: 'Dan, I think we're in trouble.'"

A New Storm Strikes

By Friday the weather report was even more ominous. The press warned: "New storm strikes; may last five days." Landslides were numerous. Rain-loosened rock and earth slid down to block multi-laned highways. Washouts and floodings were widespread. Wrecked cars were swept into riverbeds. Houses were pushed from their foundations and into the streets.

Sewer lines were cut, spilling their sewage into the water. Sewage disposal plants were destroyed. Near the mountains, crews with tractors dumped the mud into big trucks, struggling to keep streets open so water could escape down them into flood channels below.

As one of many examples, the Cucamonga Canyon Wash, which sweeps down out of the San Gabriel Mountains about forty miles east of central Los Angeles, is often dry in summer. Yet it became a raging torrent that washed away roads, undermined garages, ate away back yards, cut under patios, and enlarged itself almost up to the walls of houses. The water surged out of the mountains, and on across the level valley, where it deposited boulders, swirled through houses, carried off furniture, and left deep layers of mud.

John Dennis saw the mud coming, and had the foresight to jam a quilt between the outside screen door and the main door of his house. He and his wife grabbed the rest of the bedding and their dirty clothes, and packed these down behind the door. The precaution paid off. The water and

mud swirled around the house but the door held, and the water seeped only as far back as the laundry had soaked it up—only about two feet into the house.

Los Angeles' average yearly rainfall is only 14.7 inches. Yet in 9 days 13.15 inches of rain fell on this city, bringing the month's total to within almost an inch of the December 1889 record.

Widespread Evacuations

People fled on horseback, in Cadillacs and sometimes by helicopter. Ed Liesmer, overseer of the Upland congregation of Jehovah's witnesses, describes the evacuation there.

Sunday at 5 p.m. he got the first phone call from a member of his congregation who had been told to evacuate because a debris basin up the mountain was giving way. "Soon," Liesmer said, "calls were coming in from all over." The congregation, and particularly its servants, began checking to see who needed help.

The evacuation was very systematic. The local radio station said which streets should go next, giving the residents fifteen minutes to prepare to leave. Then they would be advised when their street should evacuate, going to a local public building, or to the homes of friends. The police verified that the people left, and troops came in to prevent looting.

Liesmer checked off the areas on a map, watched the pattern of evacuation, and phoned ahead to verify that the members of his congregation had heard the warnings, had the help they needed, and knew to whose home they could go for shelter.

He was particularly interested in seeing that no one had to go to the evacuation centers, but that everyone was taken care of in homes. He cited the example of a newly interested family, whom he had not been able to contact, in which the mother and daughters were evacuated to a school. The mother immediately saw the danger to her daughters. Some young men had brought their wine bottles, and she could tell by the jokes and conversation that this was not a good place for them to be.

The Aftermath

The authorities advised the flood victims that before moving back into their homes they should make sure these were structurally sound, dry and free from contamination.

Bulldozers cleaned streets and lawns. Thousands of volunteers pitched in to help. Myrle Beilke, who lives in a fine home in Glendora, said the first person she saw after the flood was from the local congregation of Jehovah's witnesses. The Witnesses came, she said, and "loaded sandbags and they shoveled the mud." A man studying with the Witnesses in Cucamonga said the neighbors, knowing he was new in the area, "wouldn't believe so many people would come in to help someone out."

The speed with which prized homes could be destroyed stunned many persons. "You never think," said the owner of a $40,000 home, "that it'll happen to you." Another, watching a bulldozer clean his front yard, was thinking of the beautiful lawn he once had underneath that mud. "Not a weed in it," he said, "I spent all summer getting out every last weed."

The overseer of the Glendora congregation of Jehovah's witnesses had visited the people in another neighborhood a few months ago. Many were too busy with their houses and lawns to listen to the Bible's warning of a far greater destruction soon to come. They saw no need for the righteous new order that the Bible promises, and had little time to listen. "Trust in material possessions doesn't bring lasting security," he commented, "but hope in God's kingdom will."—*Contributed.*

HOME CARE FOR THE SICK

IF SOMEONE becomes sick in your family, do you know how to care for him while he is in bed? What would you do if the sickness were prolonged? How could you protect him from complications that can result from being in bed a long time?

Not everyone can afford to hire a professional nurse, and with hospital expenses skyrocketing, especially in the United States, few can afford to keep a person in a hospital for very long. That usually means the family has to care for the sick person. In the United States approximately eight out of ten patients with a long-term illness are cared for at home. But whether the illness is long-term or short-term you can make the task of caring for the sick person easier by learning something about home nursing.

Although one person in the family will necessarily have to take on the responsibility of being the home nurse, the other members can help as they are able so as to lighten the task. Cooperation of the entire family is needed, especially if the illness is chronic and continues for months. It is too much to expect one person to bear the entire load.

Oftentimes an elderly parent becomes chronically ill and the task of caring for him falls upon one of the members of the family. It would show love for the parent, as well as for the one doing the nursing, if other members of the family would adjust the affairs of their own families so they could take turns caring for the elderly parent. The one carrying the main responsibility of being a home nurse could then get needed rest and a little change once in a while.



Bed Rest

At the first signs of illness a person ought to go to bed. The rest this gives his body enables him to build up resistance to the illness and oftentimes avoids complications. If the illness is due to a communicable disease the person can lessen the chances of his spreading it by going to bed.

There are dangers, however, from prolonged bed rest that can be avoided if the one who is nursing the sick person knows what to do. Physical changes can take place in the body rather rapidly during a period of complete bed rest. Muscles can lose their tone and develop weakness. Changes in the joints, tendons and muscles can cause contractures within three weeks. A contracture is permanent shortening of muscles and tendons, producing deformity or distortion. A strong muscle pulls a weaker one.

Some tendons, such as those in the feet, may stretch, and this too can cause de-

formity. A cardboard box placed at the foot of the bed can provide support for the feet so they will not droop from stretched tendons. It will keep them at a normal angle while the patient is lying on his back.

Even the circulatory system is affected by prolonged bed rest, as is indicated by a swelling of the feet and legs as well as by dizziness when the patient gets out of bed. Just a few days in bed can cause such dizziness. There is also a loss of calcium from the bones.

Exercise is necessary to maintain the strength and tone of the muscles and mobility of the joints. Since a person who is lying in bed is not getting this exercise, the one nursing him must know what to do to prevent these changes.

She can, for example, encourage the patient to do as much for himself as possible. In some instances a great amount of effort may be required to do simple things that healthy people easily do, such as combing one's hair, brushing the teeth, feeding oneself, and so forth. Because of the effort required the patient may want the nurse to do such things for him, but since he needs the exercise he ought to do them for himself after he has passed the acute stage of his illness.

If he is not too sick to get to and from the bathroom, it is wise to encourage him to do this rather than give him a bedpan. Even if he needs help to walk to the bathroom he should be urged to make the effort. It is for his own good.

Getting him out of bed and to a chair from time to time, as well as his moving about while in bed, is also beneficial exercise. If he is unable to move his legs he can get valuable exercise by working himself along a board placed between the bed and his wheelchair in order to get from one to the other.

In the event he is not able even to move while in bed for one reason or another, the nurse can periodically move him for the good of his circulation and health. She can also provide support for his body so as to prevent damage to the muscles and joints. Suppose he has to lie on his side for a time. Then the uppermost arm and leg must be supported by pillows. This is necessary to relieve strain on the hip and shoulder joints. A pillow against his back will help to support it and to maintain the normal curves of the spine.

A firm mattress also helps to give needed support for the body, but many mattresses are too soft. This problem can be overcome by placing a piece of plywood under the mattress. The tendency to curl up in bed with the back, hips and knees flexed can offset the good that a firm mattress and supporting pillows can do. This does no damage when a person is in bed for only a short time, but on the long term it does. It can cause deformity of the body. To prevent this, the nurse should endeavor to keep the patient's body in good alignment.

Pressure Sores

Places where the weight of the body exerts pressure on the bed can develop nasty sores. When these cause the skin to break, infection nearly always follows. A home nurse should, therefore, strive to prevent these sores from forming, and there are a number of ways she can do this.

Changing the patient's position will help, as that prevents pressure from being maintained for very long on any one part of the body. If the patient is too weak to do this himself the nurse will have to do it for him approximately every one or two hours.

She can gently roll him from one side to the other, onto his stomach and onto his back. When being moved up or down in the bed he should help all he can by

holding onto the bed at its head and pulling and also by pushing with his heels. If he cannot help, the nurse will have to do all the moving herself. A draw sheet under him that can be pulled by the nurse one way or the other makes the moving of him up or down the bed easier.

Pillows can be used to prop him up in a sitting position. Two are placed at an angle with their upper ends overlapping. A third pillow is placed on top of these in the center of the angle, giving him a comfortable support.

In order to keep his skin clean and dry so as to prevent sores, the nurse ought to give him a daily bath and keep clean sheets on the bed. It is helpful to rub the areas gently with alcohol or a lotion. A large piece of sheepskin with its fleece can be put under the patient's hips to help absorb moisture, relieve pressure and protect the skin from irritation. To keep it clean, the nurse can wash it in lukewarm water and dry it in the air. Protection for the patient's heels and elbows can be provided by nylon stockings. They can be rolled evenly toward the feet of the stockings to form a stocking doughnut. The doughnut is then placed under the heels and elbows for protection.

Places where the skin may feel or look irritated, such as the base of the spine, the back of the heels, the knees, elbows, shoulders, and so forth, can be gently massaged with olive oil or cocoa butter. If necessary, bed cradles can be made from cardboard boxes and placed over the patient's knees and feet to keep the weight of the blankets off them. Enough cardboard should be cut out of the sides of the box so it will fit over the legs or feet while resting on the bed upside down. By doing these various things a home nurse can greatly reduce the problem of pressure sores.

Cleanliness

The comfort and welfare of the patient depends to a great extent on cleanliness. His bed must be kept free of perspiration and body discharges, and this requires frequent changes of bed linen.

It is possible to change the bottom sheet on a bed while the patient remains in bed. The procedure is to gather the bottom sheet lengthwise and roll it close to the patient while he is on his side with his back to the nurse. After pulling the mattress pad smooth the fresh sheet is placed where the soiled sheet had been. It is then gathered in a roll and the roll put against the patient's back under the soiled sheet.

After tucking the free edges of the clean sheet under the mattress, the patient is rolled toward the nurse and onto his back and then his feet lifted over the two rolls. Now he is rolled toward the nurse onto his other side. She goes around to the other side of the bed and pulls out the soiled sheet, smooths the mattress pad and unrolls the clean sheet, spreading it into place. The free edges are tucked under the mattress after pulling the sheet taut.

The soiled sheet can then be removed and washed. It is good to let it dry in the sun. If the patient has a communicable disease the linen should be dropped at once into hot, soapy water and left there until the home nurse has time to wash it.

The mattress must be kept clean too, and this can be done by covering it with a muslin cover that can be taken off and washed. By exposing the mattress to direct air and sunshine once a week it can be kept fresh and clean-smelling. When extra protection is needed it can be covered with a sheet of rubber or oilcloth or soft plastic.

By washing her hands before and after caring for the patient the home nurse will help to protect herself from infection and the patient from outside infection. She

should also have a washable cover-all apron or gown that is worn only when caring for the patient.

Need for Understanding

The patient with a long-term illness can become very discouraged with the prospect of monotonous months or years ahead of him. He needs encouragement and understanding. If his disposition is not as good as a person may desire, the family needs to overlook it, realizing that illness can affect people emotionally. While in his presence the family needs to be cheerful, because that can help to lift his spirits.

Sometimes an elderly person who is confined in bed seems to lack appreciation for the care and attention the home nurse gives him. The nurse needs to be understanding, recognizing that the patient feels frustrated at being confined and unable to care for himself. He needs encouragement to learn how to accept what cannot be helped. This is also true of the person that becomes paralyzed or crippled. Since nothing can be done at the present time to change his situation, he needs to reconcile himself to it and learn to make the best of what remaining faculties he has.

Loving understanding for the patient's feelings is shown by the nurse who tries to find something for the patient to do. If the patient is able to move about the house, there are small duties he can perform. A woman who was confined to a wheelchair was able to clean her house by means of long-handled devices fashioned by her family. There is sewing, darning and other needlework a woman can do while in bed. For a man or a boy there are small hobbies such as stamp collecting, basket weaving, learning another language, and so forth. The patient can also help in preparing the vegetables for family meals.

The home nurse might be tempted to do these tasks herself because she could do them faster and better, but that would not be showing understanding for the needs of the patient. No matter how slow or awkward he may be at doing something, the fact that he can do something makes him feel useful in the family. It builds up his morale.

IN THE NEXT ISSUE

Are the Churches Nearing Their End?

Whether a person is sick for a short time or experiences a prolonged illness, the one who acts as his home nurse can do much to make his illness more endurable and to speed his recovery. But she needs to know what to do in order to make her task lighter and to speed the patient's recovery. Where the Public Health Service provides a visiting nurse service, she can obtain helpful suggestions and instructions from professional nurses.

Her efforts meet a family need and are an expression of her love for the sick person. The other members of the family show their love by exercising patience, showing understanding and helping in every way they can. Working together in this manner, a loving family can handle the task of providing home care for those among them who become sick.

MILES OF WATER

● If all the water in the rivers, lakes, oceans and ice fields of the earth were put in one container, the container would have to be one mile high, one mile wide and about 324 million miles long.

Lessons from Experiences of Youths

BY SETTING a fine example, young servants of Jehovah God can help other honest-hearted youths to find the happy way that leads to eternal life. The following experience from a youth in California proves this:

"Leonard is a friendly and likable young boy who lives in our neighborhood. He wanted us to go places and do things with him but, because of our being busy with Christian activities and meetings at the Kingdom Hall, we declined his offers. Though we were always kind to him, he could not understand why we did not have time to associate with him.

"Leonard wanted me to play with the band to which he belonged. I turned down this offer because the band was made up of boys whose minds were not on doing God's will. I remembered Paul's words at 1 Corinthians 15:33, 'Bad associations spoil useful habits,' and I knew that these words were for my protection, even though I wanted to play in the band very much.

"Finally, one day Leonard called me on the telephone and asked me to come and study the Bible with him. He said he wanted to find out why we were so busy, happy and different. I have been studying with him, and now he is attending the meetings with me. He is surprised at all the things he has learned. He is finding that he is happier now than he has ever been in his life before."

On the other hand, it takes some youths a little longer to appreciate what happiness Bible truth can bring them. One of Jehovah's witnesses relates an experience about a girl in Colorado that illustrates this:

"About four years ago Donna was a serious problem to her parents, for she liked to associate with bad friends. At that time her mother was studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses, but her father was not. However, her parents were seriously concerned about her associations. Her mother tried to help her by insisting that she sit in on the study and attend the meetings at the Kingdom Hall. Unfortunately, her dad did not see the value of this.

"Later Donna's father took an active interest in the truth and began to study the Bible. Definite changes began to take place in the family and Donna was quick to note them. She became more willing to study the Bible and attend meetings with her parents. She was impressed by her father's taking the lead and the resultant changes that came from it.

"In spite of this, Donna still kept seeing her bad associates frequently. The woman who was studying the Bible with her brought her young daughter along to encourage her and associate with her. Donna did not appreciate this at first and would not even speak to the girl. However, she did accept an invitation to join the Witness daughter and some other young Witnesses for an evening of recreation. On this occasion and on others Donna saw that she could have an enjoyable time without getting into trouble with her parents and others. This change came just in time.

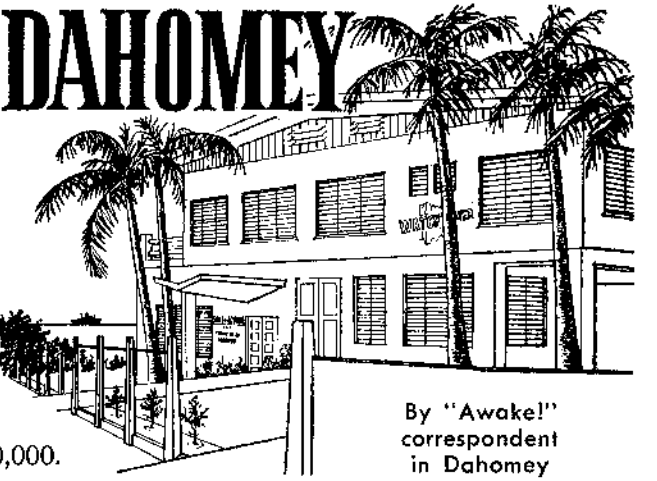
"One evening Donna refused an invitation to a party with her bad friends in order to be with the Witnesses. That very night those bad friends of hers who invited her to their party were involved in a serious crime, which resulted in prison sentences for them. It did not take Donna long to realize that her whole life could have been ruined if she had gone along with them. Yes, she saw how God's truth, in directing her to right associations, had saved her from heartache and much unhappiness.

"Attending the district assembly in 1966 contributed much to Donna's decision to make an important change in her living habits. She saw the fine conduct of the Witnesses there and she began comparing it with the way she was conducting herself. Lacking knowledge then, she decided to symbolize her dedication to God at the next circuit assembly, and she did.

"To all young folks Donna recommends the life that is led by Jehovah's witnesses. She observes that the truth has enabled her to make many good changes in her life; her bad vocabulary is now changed to a good one, her bad habits have been replaced by good ones. There is more peace in her entire family. With her father taking the lead, Donna's family enjoys work and recreation together, which they seldom did before.

"Today, Donna has nothing in common with her former bad associates. Twice last year she spent her vacations in the full-time preaching work."

Good News in DAHOMEY



By "Awake!" correspondent in Dahomey

COMPRESSED, as it were, between Nigeria to the east and Togo to the west, Dahomey is a long narrow country with a frontage of some fifty-five miles on the South Atlantic Ocean. Its 44,000 square miles, slightly smaller than the State of Pennsylvania, has a population now estimated to be 2,400,000. The people, for the most part, are very friendly and, like their climate, very warm. Little wonder, then, that Jehovah's witnesses find much joy in aiding them to acquire accurate knowledge of God's Word, the Bible.

Though Porto-Novo is the official capital, most of the governmental and commercial operations find their center at Cotonou. Here, too, is where the branch office and missionary home of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society is located. This brand-new structure is situated in an idyllic spot, about one hundred yards east of the Cotonou bridge on the edge of a lagoon, and with the Atlantic surf clearly in view. Despite an average temperature of 80° F., this locality enjoys the natural "air conditioning" provided by the prevailing sea breezes.

For several decades a few of Jehovah's witnesses had been preaching the good news of God's kingdom in Dahomey. But it was not until 1966 that they were legally recognized and granted the usual privileges extended to religious organizations. The work of the Witnesses can truly be called a "success story." From just over 100 Witnesses in the country twenty years ago, the number has risen to upward of 1,400 who are voluntarily sharing in the Christian ministry.

Happifying News

It was really good news to Witnesses serving in this land when they first heard of plans to purchase a lot and build a branch office and missionary home back in 1967. The actual construction took only eight months, and was done largely by the Witnesses themselves under direction of one of their number who was at the time a building contractor, but is now engaged in the preaching service full time.

Two weeks prior to the date set for dedication an "open-house" day was arranged, and since December is the normal vacation month for Dahomians, there was a constant stream of admiring visitors. They remarked on the size of the windows, since most buildings in tropical Africa have rather small windows. They were delighted to see the inside furnishings, most of which had been made by fellow Witnesses. These included a beautiful spiral staircase in mahogany—an idea that had been adopted for the purpose of conserving space.

The structure is of two stories, containing six bedrooms, a spacious dining room

and ample facilities for office, shipping and printing departments. Over one-third of the lower floor has been set aside for a Kingdom Hall. Two of the local congregations will regularly meet there.

Dedicating the Work of Their Hands

Dedication day arrived—January 12, 1969—and so did a throng of 700 persons, happy to share in such a special occasion. It was well that extra seating had been provided on the strip between the Kingdom Hall and the lagoon.

With color slides and experiences the audience learned how the construction had progressed. The final address by the branch servant, the Society's representative in Dahomey, helped the listeners to appreciate that the building, though beautiful and though erected by dedicated servants of Jehovah, was not so important as those who would use it as an instrument to Jehovah's praise. He reminded the audience that it was living Witnesses, not a lifeless building, that represented Jehovah. And he stressed the point that the real building work of God's servants was one of building personalities, inculcating in responsive persons the precious building materials of fine Christian qualities. This type of building material alone would withstand every test and survive into the new system of things.—1 Cor. 3:12, 13.

There is no doubt in the minds of Dahomian Witnesses that this handsome new branch office and missionary home is evidence of Jehovah's blessing upon their labors of love. They know, too, that diligent ministers who will live and work in these new quarters will be the better able to serve the requirements of the swiftly expanding Kingdom activity in their land. From this center of Bible education the good news of the Kingdom is sure to sound out with greater volume to all the inhabitants of the land.

The "Watch Tower Publications Index"

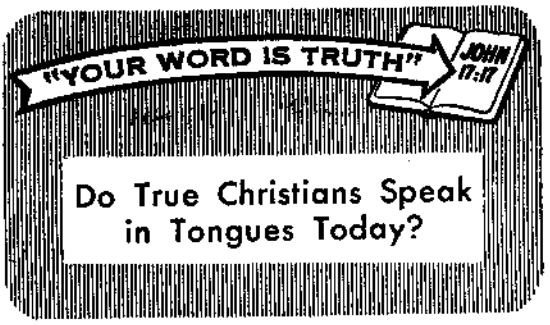
● At the close of each year, the Watch Tower Society publishes an index to the publications that it prints within that particular year. The Society does this for the convenience of the readers of its publications. Needless to say, the labor involved in compiling this index is greatly appreciated by readers and students of the Watch Tower literature. Here is what one family wrote about their feeling regarding it:

"We just had to write and say thank you for the *Watch Tower Publications Index*. It is certainly one of Jehovah's wonderful provisions. After we became Witnesses, we asked other Witnesses for any extra of the older publications that they might give us and in time we have built our library.

"We wanted to let you know how beneficial the *Index* is to us, especially since our daughter is in the seventh grade. She is required to make many reports for her school homework, and the *Index* makes this task easier for her. It helps her to find needed information quickly.

"She has made three reports recently and received a grade of 'A' on each one of them, including a note by her teacher saying they were fine reports. What a joy it is to see written at the bottom of the report: Source of Material: *Awake!* or *Watchtower* magazine, published by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society.

"We feel that by our teaching her to use the *Index* now, she will always turn to it when looking for answers to questions she may have. So again, we want to thank you, and may Jehovah bless you."



Do True Christians Speak in Tongues Today?

AN English newspaper reporter said the following about his visit to a small prayer group in Oxfordshire: "Some of the group knelt. . . . *Then it started.* Among the subdued chorus was the voice of one young man speaking in an unfamiliar language. At first, the voice was quiet, like the others. Then this prayer began to gather pace and volume. Soon it was dominating all other sounds in the room. . . . It was just as if someone had been twiddling the knobs of a radio and had suddenly hit the right spot for a foreign station at the moment when some highly dramatic play was moving to its climax." —London *Sunday Express,* November 14, 1965.

[2] Experiences such as this reportedly have been occurring frequently in recent years, not only among Pentecostals, but also among Presbyterians, Episcopalians, Methodists and Baptists. But is this experience a truly Christian one? Does the Bible indicate that followers of Christ today would have the gift of tongues? For what purpose were early Christians miraculously able to speak in foreign languages? Did Jesus Christ speak in tongues?

[3] Jesus cured the sick, raised the dead and performed many other amazing deeds that identified him as a true prophet of God, but there is no record that he miraculously spoke in tongues. (Luke 7:21-23) It was not until the festival of Pentecost 33 C.E. that this gift was first received. On that memorable occasion, the Bible says, there suddenly "occurred from heaven a noise just like that of a rushing stiff breeze, and it filled the whole house in which [Jesus' 120 disciples] were sitting. . . . and they all became filled with holy spirit and started to speak with different tongues."—Acts 2:2-4.

[4] For what purpose was the gift of tongues bestowed on these early Christians? First, it served as an effective evidence to outsiders that Christians had God's spirit upon them. (1 Cor. 14:22) Also, the gift of tongues apparently assisted Christians in preaching the "good news." For on hearing the disciples speak to them in their own languages, foreigners who had come to Jerusalem for the festival of Pentecost exclaimed in amazement: "How is it we are hearing, each one of us, his own language? . . . We hear them speaking in our tongues about the magnificent things of God." (Acts 2:5-11) Yes, the gift of tongues served the practical purpose of enabling the disciples to preach in other languages, and foreigners understood what was being said.—Acts 1:4-8.

[5] There are two other instances recorded in the Bible when the outpouring of the holy spirit was accompanied with the speaking in tongues. One was when God poured out his spirit upon the Gentile Cornelius and his household, to the amazement of Jewish Christians who had accompanied Peter to Cornelius' home. (Acts 10:44-48) The other was when Paul preached at Ephesus to men who had received John's baptism. (Acts 19:1-7) In both of these instances speaking in tongues served as a visible manifestation that these persons had received God's spirit.

[6] However, contrary to what some persons may believe, not all first-century Christians spoke in tongues. This is shown by the apostle Paul, who asked: "Not all

have gifts of healings, do they? Not all speak in tongues, do they?" Since obviously not all possessed the gift of speaking in foreign languages, having this gift was not a requirement for salvation. —1 Cor. 12:4-11, 28-31.

[7] The apostle Paul emphasized the superiority of love over speaking in tongues, saying: "If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels but do not have love, I have become a sounding piece of brass or a clashing cymbal." Because love is of greater importance than miraculous gifts, the inspired apostle could also write: "Love never fails. But whether there are gifts of prophesying, they will be done away with; *whether there are tongues, they will cease.*" Yes, the miraculous gifts, including speaking in foreign tongues, were to cease. —1 Cor. 13:1, 8.

[8] The apostle Paul explained that these miraculous gifts were part of the babyhood of the Christian congregation. They demonstrated in a spectacular way that God's favor had shifted from the Jewish nation to the new congregation of Christians. However, when the Christian congregation grew to manhood, reaching maturity, these miraculous gifts, having served their purpose, passed away.—1 Cor. 13:9-13.

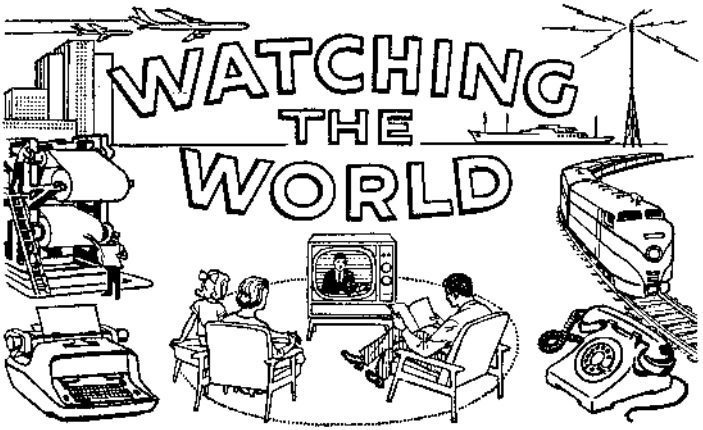
[9] But when exactly did the miraculous gifts of the spirit, including the speaking in tongues, pass from the Christian congregation? The Bible gives the answer when it explains that "through the laying on of the hands of the apostles the spirit was given." Therefore, when the apostles died, and when those who had received the miraculous gifts through them passed from the earthly scene, the supernatural gifts of the spirit, including speaking in tongues, ceased.—Acts 8:18.

[10] By what means, then, do religious persons today speak in tongues? If it is not by means of the power from God, what is the source of this phenomenon? The Bible warns that Satan the Devil would deceive many with "lying signs and portents and with every unrighteous deception." (2 Thess. 2:9, 10; 2 Cor. 11:14) In the first century Satan's demons were able to influence people and control their speech. (Acts 16:17, 18) So, when it is not the result of emotionalism or mental unbalance, speaking in tongues today is an instance of the operation of Satan and his demons.

[11] Today the true Christian congregation is identified particularly by its exercising the quality of love. Jesus showed this when he said: "By this all will know that you are my disciples, if you have love among yourselves." (John 13:35) So it is this quality, along with faithful obedience to God's command to preach "this good news of the kingdom," that identifies the true Christian congregation today, and not the speaking in tongues.—Matt. 24:14.

Can you answer these questions? For answers, read the article above.

(1) What religious experience is reported in the London **Sunday Express**? (2) What questions are raised in connection with the occurrences of such religious experiences? (3) Did Jesus miraculously speak in tongues? When was the gift of tongues first received? (4) Why was the gift of tongues bestowed on early Christians? (5) In what two other recorded instances did the ability to speak in tongues accompany the outpouring of holy spirit? What purpose did the bestowal of this gift serve on these occasions? (6) Did all early Christians speak in tongues, and what does this indicate about salvation? (7) Was speaking in tongues to remain always as an identification of the Christian congregation? (8) Of what was the gift of tongues a demonstration? (9) By what means were the gifts of the spirit transferred in the first century? So when did these gifts pass away? (10) By what means, then, are some religious persons now able to speak in tongues? (11) How is the true Christian congregation particularly identified today?



Moral Depravity

◈ The Roman Empire fell because of moral decay from within. In the United States "sex attitudes are worse than they were in Rome," declared educator Dr. Samuel H. Sutherland, president of Biola College of La Mirada. Dr. Sutherland noted that illegitimacy has increased 133 percent within 10 years, and that venereal disease is increasing again despite penicillin and other antibiotics. "We hear only feeble voices raised concerning the moral and social standards of our society in general and of our churches in particular. Certainly we are living again the days of Sodom and Gomorrah, the days of the lowest ebbs of civilization in all of our history," Dr. Sutherland said.

Sanatorium for Priests

◈ Moderation is a Christian principle, but a large number of professing teachers of Christianity have not lived up to it. (1 Tim. 3:2) A $1,000,000 sanatorium for the treatment and rehabilitation of alcoholic Roman Catholic priests and "brothers" is scheduled to open in Rochester, Minnesota. An estimated one out of every 15 American Roman Catholic priests is an alcoholic; the ratio is about the same as in the overall population.

Drive-in Volcanoes

◈ There are more than 300 volcanoes in the archipelago of Indonesia. In the hill resort of Lembang, tourists drive to the brink of Tangkuban Prahu crater and climb down to its fuming center, where black waters boil unceasingly and sometimes spurt eleven feet into the air. If one travels by jeep, the extinct Bromo crater in East Java can be reached. There one can drive around its sea of volcanic sand. In its center lies a smoking crater, in which ancient peoples threw goats, sheep and chickens as a living sacrifice to the volcano.

Wife Beating

◈ When a man was seen beating his wife on a crowded downtown street in India, no one interfered. As one onlooker said, "No one should interfere in domestic affairs." Prime Minister Indira Gandhi was questioned about her outlook on wife beating. She replied that she was against all beating, irrespective of who beats whom. A woman who herself in the past had been beaten by her husband offered her explanation for the apparent apathy of onlookers toward wife beating: "Our women don't like outsiders to interfere in their domestic quarrels. I know a case where a man tried to prevent his neighbor from beating his wife. Do you know what happened? The couple forget their fight and beat up the intruder!"

Confessionals for Lovemaking

◈ Churches used to be considered sacred places, but not anymore. A Roman Catholic chaplain in Boston stated that he was closing his chapel promptly at 5 p.m. because some young people have been using his confessionals for lovemaking during the night. The priest said he caught couples in "the act of lovemaking in the chapel."

Flu Finally on Wane

◈ In six weeks the Hong Kong flu, now on the decline, infected between 15 and 20 million people, the National Communicable Disease Center reported. While it was difficult to determine the mortality rate on a nationwide scale, a sampling of 122 cities in the United States showed 1,688 dead in the week ending January 11. The flu hit other nations, but there were no statistics forthcoming at this time.

Leprosy Threat

◈ At present there are some 15,000,000 persons who suffer from leprosy. Of that number only about 5,000,000 have received treatment and regained their place in society. The shortage of doctors—one for 90,000 inhabitants in Indonesia and one for 75,000 in Nigeria, plus the limited facilities at their disposal, all add seriously to the danger of the spread of leprosy.

Sweden's Drug Problem

◈ Head of the National Board of Health and Welfare in Stockholm, Dr. Bror Rexed, said that amphetamines—the stimulants used in pep pills and for slimming—were being smuggled into Sweden from

Italy, Austria, Finland, Switzerland and West Germany. Dr. Rexed described the effects of injected amphetamines among Sweden's estimated minimum of 10,000 serious addicts. Almost all, he said, were in the 20 to 30 age-group. Some addicts went berserk, roaming the streets and attacking pedestrians in aimless aggression, or causing fatal road accidents. Soon they become dropouts in society, he said, leaving their schools or jobs, their existence dominated by the craving for more injections. Girls prostituted themselves, and addicts of both sexes had been found selling their blood to hospitals.

Trade Accord Signed

◈ Peru signed her first trade agreement with the Soviet Union on February 17. The Foreign Minister of Peru, Gen. Edgardo Mercado Jarrin, said Peruvian access to the markets of Eastern Europe signified that Peru was on the road to economic prosperity. The agreement was also hailed by the Peruvian government as signaling the end of economic dependence on the United States.

Oppose Moon Exploration

◈ How do Americans view the moon-exploration program? A Harris Survey opinion poll, taken January 21 to 28, showed that 49 percent of the Americans surveyed opposed the Apollo project. Only 39 percent were in favor. The survey found that 55 percent thought it was "not worth $4,000,000,000 a year to explore the moon and other planets in outer space." Among the reasons given for opposing the project were that the money should be spent on problems at home.

Turn to Sterilization

◈ A published Reuters report from Jakarta says Indonesia plans to sterilize 3,000,000 mothers during the next five-year economic development plan. The sterilization of volunteers, some believe, would prevent about 650,000 births during the five-year period beginning in April.

War Wounded

◈ Before 1969's Communist offensive, the number of American soldiers wounded in the Vietnam war was placed at 200,792, a figure approaching the World War I total of 204,002, the United States military command stated on February 20. American wounded in World War II totaled 670,846. The total in the Korean war was 103,284.

On the Home Front

◈ Every 30 minutes an American is killed by gunfire, not in the war in Vietnam, but right in his own country.

Danger of Malaria

◈ Physicians have warned recently that although no serious outbreak of malaria is expected in America, returnees from the Vietnam war infected by malaria may cause some health problems, both as patients and to the general population. Patients may be infected, artificially for instance, by transfused blood from a donor with malaria. Col. Jerome H. Greenberg, an army medical officer, notes that "malaria is being brought back from Vietnam in spite of intensive control efforts. In 1967," he reports, "about 2,700 cases were diagnosed among returnees, many subsequent to discharge from the service." "Given the opportunity," Dr. Greenberg says, "malaria is ever ready to return."

Mankind in Trouble

◈ Dr. Hans Morgenthau, noted political theorist and professor of political science, told a group of university students that the world is in serious trouble. He cited many absurdities the nuclear arms race has created, such as the "overkill" policy. "The United States has the potential to destroy the world many times over," he said. Why, then, he asked, does the nation need to produce more weapons? Morgenthau predicted that, in time, more nations will have nuclear weapons. If the United States should be bombed with nuclear weapons, it would be impossible to learn the origin of the attack, he said. "If you don't know who to retaliate against, would you have to blow up the entire world in order to crush your enemy?" These are the very factors to which the Bible points at Luke 21:26, where it says that 'men would become faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth.'

A Crumbling Church

◈ Recently a Roman Catholic bishop from Latin America said to a leading Protestant churchman, "How would you like to take over 20,000 hospitals, schools, churches and mission stations south of the border? We are in great trouble. Time is running out in Latin America. We are short on staff and too long on a tradition that resists change and reform. Our recruitment is anemic. Our image is 19th-century theology and 18th century politics. I don't think we have even five years to get in touch with the social revolution."

Obscene Phone Calls

◈ A survey revealed that over the Bell Telephone System alone more than 3,000 obscene calls are made in the United States each day. The typical obscene call comes late at night to a woman. The best thing to do is to hang up. Do not give the caller a chance to get started. Doctors say, "The woman who reacts is more likely to get another call."

Killer Quakes in 1968

◈ The National Earthquake Information center reported on February 15 that 20 earthquakes killed 12,401 persons in the world last year. These quakes occurred in 13 countries. Thus far in this decade, earthquakes have caused approximately 46,000 deaths.

Fight for Survival

◈ The World Health Organization estimates that there is one rat for every human in the world—3,300,000,000 of them. Not all wildlife has fared as well as the rats have. Within the last century, 550 species of mammals, birds and reptiles have been pushed to the brink of extinction. In the United States alone, 50 species have been wiped out in a period of 50 years. It took a little less than a century to wipe out 5,000,000,000 passenger pigeons. At the turn of the 19th century, ornithologists estimated that a third of all the birds in America were passenger pigeons. The idea that a few hunters could blot them out seemed incredible. But in less than a hundred years they were exterminated.

What Priestly Morality?

◈ Director of the Roman Catholic Newman Center, Thomas Walsh, participated in a panel discussion of "Contraceptives and the Coed," in which he reportedly said: "It's not such a big deal for a girl to say she is a virgin if she has never permitted herself to be touched. She makes the grade by being inhuman. I would prefer a person who was loving and outgoing to others, even if she is not a virgin." The priest continued: "If these girls had been brought up with the idea of a loving God . . . they would know God is the first one to lift them up when they fall on their faces. . . . It's not our place to preach morality or condemn, but to love and love, regardless of what they do." The priest ignores the fact that the God of heaven is not only a loving God but a moral God as well.

Strange Happenings

◈ Hundreds of people in the Jacksonville, Florida, area on February 2 told of two unidentified clouds that made strange sounds. One man said the sound was as if someone was "rattling cellophane." A woman said that to her it sounded like "someone walking on pebbles." The police chief of Jacksonville Beach ordered his captain to follow the first cloud. It went out to the edge of the Atlantic and dissipated. The other cloud followed a similar pattern. Officials could offer no explanation for the strange goings-on.

What is the Bible all about?

Would you like to have a simple and understandable explanation of just what the Bible is all about, what its purpose is and what its message to us is? One that will help you to know why we are here, what the future holds for us, why men die and why wickedness has continued for so long? An explanation you can read in a matter of hours, yet one that you can delve into for weeks and still discover new things to learn? It is available in

The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life

Published in a hard cover, 192 pages, in a size you can carry in your pocket. All this, yet it is only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c). Send today

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

I am enclosing 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c). Please send me the remarkable Bible-study aid *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

THE BIBLE . . .

A SOUND GUIDE for Morality

> Would a seaman, the captain of his ship, let his ship leave port without refueling or with no compass, rudder or pilot? Or would he guide his ship through unknown channels by listening to the conflicting opinions of his passengers?

Yet how many parents today abandon their children to face life's troubled seas, as one writer put it, "with no sails, no fuel, no rudder, no compass, no pilot, and not even an anchor."

When men discard the wisdom from God, the inevitable consequence is what we see in every land—the tragic moral breakdown. You need a sound standard of moral integrity.

Your children need a true guide, a right code, one that is certain and dependable. You have it in the Bible.

Look at the lives that men who attempt to discredit this centuries-old standard have made for themselves through their substitutes and compare them with the lives of those whom the Bible names as examples.

Give your children something real, a firm foundation, a sound guide for morality. Read the Bible to them daily.

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures

This excellent, modern-English version has brought new meaning to Bible reading. Based on the most reliable ancient manuscripts and recensions known today, its text is recognized for its accuracy yet clarity of expression, maintaining much of the force of the original Hebrew and Greek in which the Bible was written. Complete Bible with concordance, maps and valuable appendix notes. Get your copy today. Only 8/6 (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*. I am enclosing 8/6 (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c).

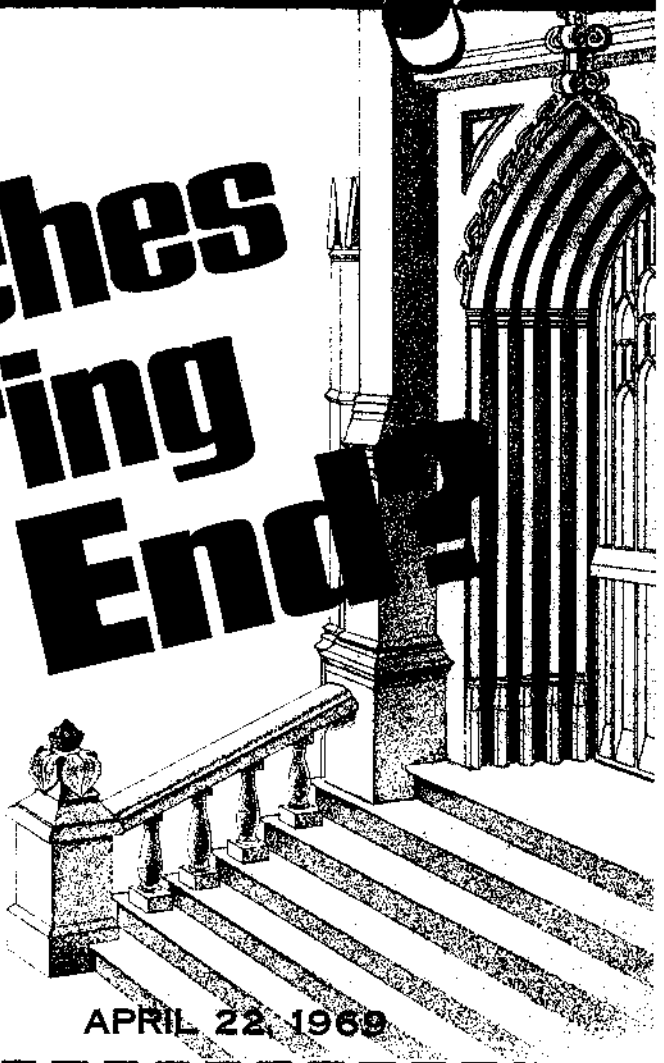
Name .....
Post
Town .....

Street and Number
or Route and Box .....
Postal
District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA**: 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA**: 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA**: Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES**: 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

ARE THE Churches Nearing Their End?



APRIL 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,550,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½s)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

The Churches Deep in Trouble	3
Why the Trouble in the Churches?	5
Are Church Practices Christian?	6
Do the Churches Uphold Bible Teachings?	10
Rejection of the Bible and God	15
Where the Churches Are Heading	17
A World Without False Religion	20
Contrast Between Churches and True Religion	23
Attitude Toward the Word of God	25
Leaving the Churches to Take Up True Worship	27
Going Out of Business —What Will You Do?	28
Watching the World	30

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, April 22, 1969 | Number 8

THE CHURCHES DEEP IN TROUBLE


Richmond Times-Dispatch
Is the Church Dying?


The New York Times
Public Apathy Creating Crisis in Church of England
JOURNAL HERALD
Decline Of Religion
By Walker Lewis
Pope Declares Church Facing Self-Demolition
U. S. News & World Report
CATHOLIC CHURCH MOVES TOWARD BIGGEST CRISIS IN 400 YEARS

FOR years Jehovah's witnesses have been saying that the churches of Christendom are failures, that they are in a dying condition, and that they someday soon will come to their end, along with all false religion in every part of the earth.

Shocking and unbelievable as that message may have seemed a few years ago, today it is no longer shocking or strange. Indeed, it is viewed by many as almost inevitable.

Why are the world's religious organizations in such deep trouble? Are they *really* nearing their end? Is it possible that God is not using them? What is their true condition?

Disintegration Within

The signs of serious trouble in the churches are everywhere. Just look at the headlines in newspapers and magazines! Even a financial publication, in discussing the risks of making loans to churches, observed:

"Declining church attendance, reduced giving, lowering Sunday School enrollment and shrinking numbers of men entering seminaries cause grave concern not only for church leaders but for alert laymen as well." —"Management Digest for Savings & Loan Executives," October 1968.

Perhaps you have observed that in your

own community church attendance has declined and that financial support has diminished. That the situation is even more serious than you may have thought is indicated by the special report to the New York *Times*, which predicted:

> " 'The Roman Catholic Church in Argentina has about 15 years left,' the priest said. . . . Catholicism in Argentina may die a quiet death, or there may be a violent explosion, he added. . . .
>
> "Everywhere in Catholic Latin America, the church is in a state of crisis. Splits have developed in nearly every country."—April 21, 1968, p. 62.

But it is not only in Latin America that the churches are in deep trouble. Under a front-page heading reproduced on the previous page, the New York *Times* observed:

> "Like most European churches, the mother of Anglicanism [the Church of England] is facing a serious decline both in membership and in the quantity and quality of its clerical leadership. Church attendance has dropped to the point where only eight out of every 100 baptized persons worship on Easter."

Reports from Germany, Sweden, Denmark and other countries reveal a similar situation. Even in Spain "only 7 per cent of the working class attend Mass on Sunday," according to one report. A United States newspaper notes: "Voices all over the land, within and without, are proclaiming that the church is sick unto death."

Even priests and ministers now are in open rebellion and in disagreement with their churches. *The Canadian Magazine* of July 20, 1968, observed in a feature article "Why Clergymen Are Quitting": "The hot topic among clerics is who is leaving the church this month. For the exodus from the parish, a steady trickle for 20 years, is threatening to become a torrent."

U.S. News & World Report of December 9, 1968, also noted: "Ministers by the thousands are leaving the church entirely . . . thousands of nuns—an estimated 3,600 in 1966—are also quitting their orders, leaving big gaps in church-run schools and hospitals."

This unprecedented exodus is occurring throughout the world. And the problem is that few persons desire to take the place of the departing clergy. Dean William R. Cannon of Candler School of Theology, a Methodist-related school in Atlanta, Georgia, very frankly described the situation:

> The number of students preparing for the ministry "has dropped to so low a level that the situation is critical with no sign whatever of any improvement. Fewer and fewer students in our colleges are indicating any interest in the ministry. What is happening in the seminary is a picture in miniature of what is happening in the church."

What Does the Future Hold?

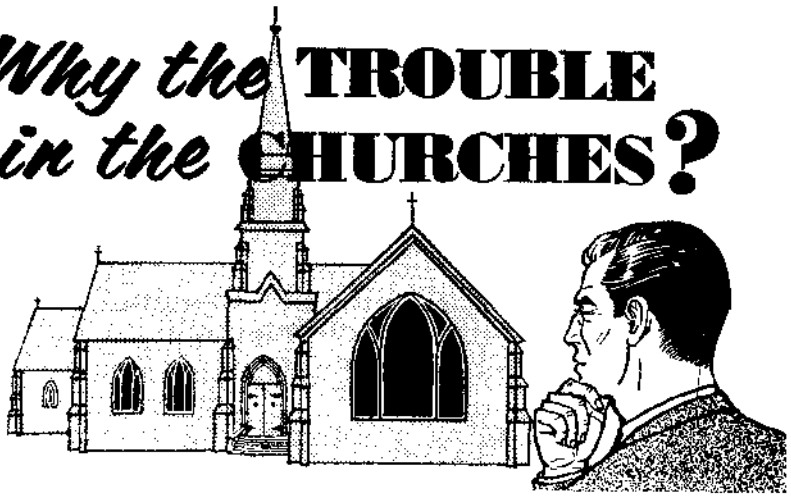
In view of the unmistakable trend, some persons actually believe we soon face a world without churches. The church "is far nearer its demise than most persons will admit," claimed Unitarian minister Stephen H. Fritchman.

The general view of many is that the churches will simply be discarded as obsolete. What do you think? Would that mean a godless society? Are the churches required in order for people to love God and live together in happiness? Or have they actually failed to make people more loving and upright?

Of particular concern, however, is what God thinks of the churches. Is he pleased with them? Or is it possible that He will replace them with something better?

Such questions concern us all. However, before we determine their answers it is vital that we first find out why the churches are in such deep trouble. Is it because they have not been doing the will of God? Let us see.

Why the TROUBLE in the CHURCHES?



WHEN the extent of the trouble in the churches becomes apparent, one cannot help but ask, WHY?

Could the trouble be because the churches of Christendom have failed to teach God's Word? And have they also failed to practice true Christianity?

Frequently today this very failure of the churches is observed. For example, a New York editor noted that the World Council of Churches Assembly in Uppsala, Sweden, last summer was "pre-occupied with practical, social, political and economic issues of the day rather than with a far greater human hunger—the spiritual starvation of mankind."

An editorial in the Tucson *Daily Citizen* of July 27, 1967, was even more pointed, saying: "This is not Christianity these so-called Christian ministers are preaching. It is not even religion of any sort. . . . people are upset because the old values are being discarded as so much rubbish. If there are no absolute values . . . there is no need for a church."

Can the existence of an institution be justified when it no longer serves its intended purpose? No, for it is then obsolete, useless. This is what even some ministers are now saying about the churches because of their failure to uphold the teachings and practices of God's Word. Local pastor Melvin Westlund wrote in the Westland, Michigan, *Observer* of December 13, 1967:

"I don't blame people for staying away from church in droves. I don't blame them for going shopping on Sunday without giving church a thought. . . . one would be hard pressed for a single logical reason for attending church, let alone helping financially. . . . I believe that this kink of tommyrot [taught in the churches] is categorically and instinctively rejected by the public as being an insult to their intelligence and can only serve to foster disrespect and contempt for the church."

An increasing number of persons are observing that the churches have failed in their responsibility. "Sure, we're Biblical illiterates," admitted one woman, as reported in *The Arizona Republic* of October 22, 1967. "The ministers aren't preaching or teaching the gospel anymore."

Is this really so? Is it a fact that the churches of Christendom are not doing what God commanded them to do? Is this actually the reason for the trouble they are experiencing?

An examination of their practices and teachings, as well as their attitude toward God and his Word, will help us to a correct answer.

ARE CHURCH PRACTICES *Christian?*

DO THE churches of Christendom really practice Christianity? This is what has been generally assumed for a long time. But is it actually true?

Observe the war, killing, greed, class distinctions and other detestable practices so common in so-called Christian nations. Do the churches really condemn such practices? Or do they, in fact, condone and even advocate them? How can we determine just how God views the churches?

This can be done by comparing the practices approved and encouraged by the churches of Christendom with what the Bible says is proper. Note the following examples. See for yourself whether these churches are in harmony with true Christian practice as set forth in God's Word.

DISUNITY AND CONFUSION

God's Word teaches Christians: "There should not be divisions among you, but that you may be fitly united in the same mind and in the same line of thought. Does the Christ exist divided?"—1 Cor. 1:10, 13.



BUT: An Episcopal minister said flatly: "Protestantism in this country surely manifests the greatest confusion since Babel."—Los Angeles "Times," March 3, 1961.

And a Catholic bishop said: "It looks like we have two churches now; one is the bishops' and the other is made up of most of the laity and clergy; as far as I can see the best we can do now is to try to keep a bridge open between them."—"The Texas Catholic Herald," October 11, 1968.

INVOLVEMENT IN WORLDLY POLITICS

Jesus Christ said concerning his true followers: "They are no part of the world, just as I am no part of the world."—John 17:16.

BUT: Paul Hardin, Jr., presiding bishop of the South Carolina United Methodist Conference, said: "We are a part of the world and not apart from it . . . We are realizing that the Church is not here to be aloof from the world but to relate itself to it."—The Charlotte "Observer," November 22, 1968.

A disciple of Jesus Christ also said: "The form of worship that is clean and undefiled from the standpoint of our God and Father is . . . to keep oneself without spot from the world."—Jas. 1:27



BUT: "Church leaders . . . see nothing contradictory in maintaining Washington lobbies and trying to dictate to Congress the kind of legislation which should be enacted on almost every conceivable economic, social and political subject."—"Reader's Digest," May 1966.

Also, a conference under the auspices of the World Council of Churches, which represents some 237 churches and 300 million members, urged: "The Church must assume certain responsibilities in the area of political life, . . . it should seek dialogue with political leaders of all parties."—"World Conference on Church and Society, Official Report," Geneva, July 12-26, 1966, p. 112.

"Jesus, knowing they were about to come and seize him to make him king, withdrew." He rejected the offer of political rulership.—John 6:15.

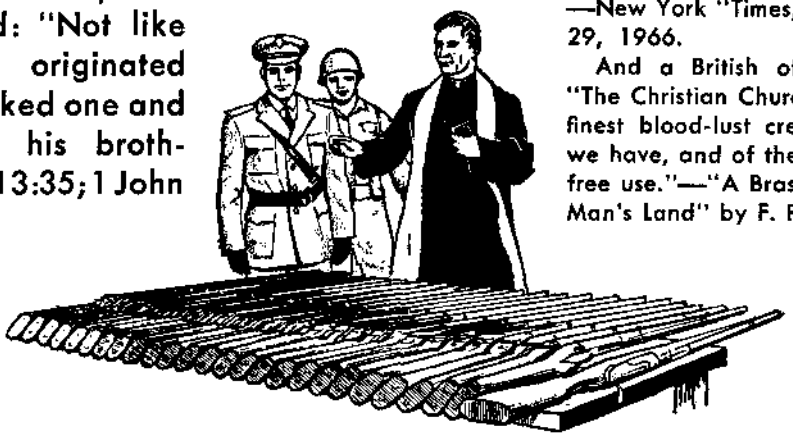
BUT: Episcopal bishop E. Crowther says clergymen should run for political office. He added: "I don't recall any bishops running for Congress . . . but I believe the church is moving in the direction of a tremendous social involvement which makes this next step a logical one."—Rochester "Times-Union," March 18, 1968.

SUPPORT OF WORLDLY WARS

Jesus Christ said: "By this all will know that you are my disciples, if you have love among yourselves." His apostle John added: "Not like Cain, who originated with the wicked one and slaughtered his brother."—John 13:35; 1 John 3:12.

BUT: "Local Catholic hierarchies almost always supported the wars of their nations, blessing troops and offering prayers for victory, while another group of bishops on the other side publicly prayed for the opposite outcome."—New York "Times," December 29, 1966.

And a British officer wrote: "The Christian Churches are the finest blood-lust creators which we have, and of them we made free use."—"A Brass Hat in No Man's Land" by F. P. Crozier.



A Catholic monsignor blesses rifles

A textbook observes: "The early Christians were ready to die for *their faith. . . .* Since they believed in peace, they would not serve in Rome's imperial armies."—"From the Old World to the New," Eugene A. Colligan, pp. 88, 89.

BUT: "When war comes [in our day], the various national Churches merge themselves in the warring nations. Pulpits are turned into amateur recruiting offices and Bishops bless the guns. These things are done in the name of the Prince of Peace."—"Everybody's" magazine, a London weekly, May 17, 1952.

Francis Cardinal Spellman told soldiers in Vietnam that "United States troops were the soldiers of Jesus Christ who were fighting a war for civilization."—New York "Times," December 31, 1966.

APPROVAL OF VIOLENCE, REVOLUTION

The wise counsel of God's Word is: "Return evil for evil to no one. . . . Be peaceable with all *men. Do not avenge* yourselves, beloved, but yield place to the wrath; for it is written: 'Vengeance is mine; I will repay, says Jehovah.' "—Rom. 12:17-19



BUT: "We have ministers and priests in America who advocate violence and breaking the laws of which they disapprove."—Miami "Herald," June 26, 1968.

And the keynote speaker at the Fourth Assembly of the World Council of Churches, Samuel L. Parmar, said: "I would not condemn those who resort to violent action in order to bring about justice in society because the existing order may be allowing a good deal of violence and injustice."—New York "Times," July 9, 1968.

The Bible also says: "A slave of the Lord does not need to fight, but needs to be gentle toward all."—2 Tim. 2:24.

BUT: The churches say: "There are situations where Christians may become involved in violence." "The use by Christians of revolutionary methods—by which is meant violent overthrow of an existing political order—cannot be excluded a priori."—"World Conference on Church and Society, Official Report," Geneva, July 12-26, pp. 116, 143.

CLERGY-LAITY DISTINCTIONS

The Bible counsels Christians against having 'class distinctions among themselves.'—Jas. 2:4.

BUT: The situation in the churches led one foremost religious journal to say: "**All** are called to one service, and **all** are God's people. Our distinction between clergy and laity was not known to the New Testament."—"The Christian Century," October 12, 1955, p. 1168.

EXALTATION OF CLERGY

Jesus Christ said to his followers: "Do not you be called Rabbi . . . Moreover, do not call anyone your father on earth . . . Neither be called 'leaders' . . . Whoever exalts himself will be humbled."—Matt. 23:8-12.



BUT: Religious leaders today assume titles such as "Rabbi," "Father" or "Reverend." Said Geoffrey Fisher shortly before retiring as Archbishop of Canterbury: "I hope that some will still call me 'Archbishop' and even 'Your Grace,' and address me in writing as some kind of Reverend, whether 'Most' or 'Right' I do not know."—London "Daily Telegraph and Morning Post," May 26, 1961.

MONEY-RAISING SCHEMES

Jesus Christ deplored religious commercialism. "He poured out the coins of the money-changers and overturned their tables. . . . 'Take these things away from here! Stop making the house of my Father a house of merchandise!' "—John 2:15, 16.



BUT: The Roman Catholic Church has long employed bingo, begging and other money-making devices. And a Protestant journal observes: "One need not travel far in American Protestantism to find money-raising schemes that approximate the Roman Catholic Church's exploitation of games of chance . . . Thousands of Protestant church bazaars, carnivals and 'summer fairs' . . . are slightly more respectable than Las Vegas."—"The Christian Century," July 29, 1959, p. 867.

" 'I'll tell you what the church's attitude is,' said one active Lutheran. 'It is one of greed. They want your money. They can't survive without it. But if you give, they want more. They always act as if they can't get enough.' "—"The Lutheran," November 6, 1968, p. 22.

What does such an examination indicate about the Catholic and Protestant churches? Would you say that they really advocate and practice Christianity? Do they follow closely the example of Jesus Christ and encourage obedience to God's Word?

Remember, it is not sufficient simply for the churches to claim that they are servants of God. Many who make that profession are actually God's enemies. The

Bible says: "They publicly declare they know God, but they disown him by their works, because they are detestable and disobedient and not approved for good work of any sort."—Titus 1:16.

When churches make themselves part of the world and try to dictate "the kind of legislation which should be enacted on almost every conceivable economic, social and political subject," is this Christian? Does God approve? *In view of what God* says in his Word, does he not rather detest such practices?

Also, when churches encourage the slaughter of fellow believers of another nationality on the battlefields and advocate violent overthrow of existing political order, could they possibly be approved by God who condemns such practices? What do you think of churches that promote class distinctions by elevating a clergy class and bestow high-sounding titles upon priests and ministers when God's own Word condemns it? Is not God disgusted by such practices? Certainly he must be disgusted, too, by the money-raising schemes and rank commercialism in the churches.

Today the world is in need of a force that can unify peoples in peace. But of what use are the churches of Christendom in satisfying this need when by their own admission they themselves are disunited and confused? Is it reasonable to think that God will protect and preserve them?

Why have these churches acted in such flagrant disregard of God's Word? What are their doctrines and teachings? Are these, too, in conflict with the Bible?

DO THE CHURCHES UPHOLD BIBLE TEACHINGS?

IT HAS been thought by many persons that what the Catholic and Protestant churches teach is based on the Bible. But is this really so? Have these churches accurately represented the teachings of God's Word?

It is vital that we determine this, because God does not approve of organizations that misrepresent him. "The one with whom my own word is, let him speak forth my word truthfully," Jehovah God says. The religious leaders of Israel failed to do this, so Jehovah said to the nation: "I will give you people to neglect, with finality, and I will desert you." Desertion by God meant their destruction.—Jer. 23: 28, 39.

Jehovah God also will abandon to destruction today any organization that fails to speak forth his Word truthfully. Therefore, it is in our own vital interests to see if the churches of Christendom *really* are representing properly the teachings of God's Word. Determine this for yourself in connection with the following subjects upon which Bible teachings are clear.

GOD, HIS SON, AND THE HOLY SPIRIT

The Bible teaches: God is "King of eternity," and is without beginning or end. (1 Tim. 1:17; Ps. 90:2) But Jesus is "the beginning of the creation by God." He himself said: "The Father is greater than I am." —Rev. 3:14; John 14:28.

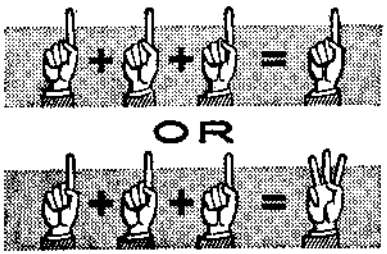
BUT: Says "The Catholic Encyclopedia" under its heading "Trinity": " 'The Father is God, the Son is God, and the Holy Spirit is God,' . . . the Persons are co-eternal and co-equal . . . This, the Church teaches."

Also, the Augsburg Confession, which formularized the teachings of Protestantism, says: "There are three persons of the same essence and power, who also are co-eternal, the Father, the Son and the Holy [Spirit]."

Although this teaching of the Trinity is the central doctrine of most churches, the word "Trinity" does not appear in any translation of the Bible. "It is not, as already seen, directly and immediately the word of God."—"New Catholic Encyclopedia," Vol. 14, p. 304.

And the holy spirit is God's active force, not a person. "All became filled with holy spirit."—Acts 2:4.

The Bible says: "For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace."—1 Cor. 14:33, AV.



HOW DOES IT ADD UP TO YOU ?

BUT: Of the Trinity doctrine it is said: "If a man can lose his soul by denying it, he can also lose his wits trying to understand it!" —"Scottish Journal of Theology," 1967.

Thus, noteworthy is the admission of a prominent theologian: "The fact has to be faced that New Testament research over, say, the last thirty or forty years has been leading an increasing number of reputable New Testament scholars to the conclusion that Jesus himself . . . certainly never believed himself to be God."—"Bulletin of the John Rylands Library," Manchester, Vol. 50, Spring 1968, p. 251.

THE EARTH IN GOD'S PURPOSE

The Bible promises: "The righteous themselves will possess the earth, and they will reside forever upon it."—Ps. 37:29.



BUT: A total of 103 of the 134 officials who replied to a questionnaire said that, according to the teaching of their church, "eventually the earth will be burned up." Thus, most churches do not adhere to the Bible teaching that the earth will be the everlasting home of righteous mankind.



THE HUMAN SOUL

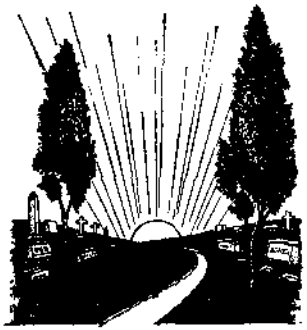
The Bible says: "Man came to be a living soul." "The soul that is sinning—it itself will die." "He poured out his soul to the very death." —Gen. 2:7; Ezek. 18:4; Isa. 53:12.

BUT: John Heenan, as Roman Catholic Archbishop of Liverpool, said: "The soul cannot corrupt or fade or die."—The London "Sunday Express," November 22, 1959.

"In traditional Christianity . . . [the soul] is regarded as a spiritual entity that survives physical death."—"A Handbook of Theological Terms," Van A. Harvey (1964), p. 226.

THE CONDITION OF THE DEAD

The Bible teaches: "The living know that they shall die, but the dead know nothing more . . . Whatsoever thy hand is able to do, do it earnestly: for neither work, nor reason, nor wisdom, nor knowledge shall be in hell, whither thou art hastening."—Eccl. 9:5, 10, Dy.



The Bible also says: "Death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them."—Rev 20:13, AV.

BUT: "The Catholic Church always has seen . . . a real fire which will affect lost souls and make them feel pain similar to that which we feel now when we are burned by fire. While the fire in hell is real, it certainly differs from the fire with which we are most familiar. . . . the fire of hell is never extinguished . . . and does not destroy."—"What Happens After Death," Supreme Council, Knights of Columbus, p. 33.

"In traditional Christian THEOLOGY, both R[oman] C[atholic] and Prot[estant] H[ell] has been regarded as the state of u[illegible] and irrevocable damnation to which the unregenerated SOUL is condemned after death."—"A Handbook of Theological Terms," Van A. Harvey (1964), p. 115.



MARRIAGE AMONG GOD'S SERVANTS

The Bible says: "In the last times some shall depart from the faith, . . . Forbidding to marry." "It behoveth therefore a bishop to be blameless, the husband of one wife."—1 Tim. 4:1-3; 3:2, Dy.

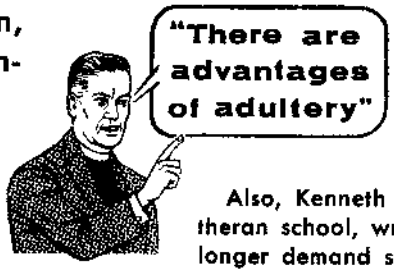
BUT: The Roman Catholic Church forbids her priests to marry. "Priestly celibacy has been guarded by the church for centuries as a brilliant jewel, and retains its value undiminished even in our time. . . . Hence we consider that the present law of celibacy should today continue to be firmly linked to the ecclesiastical ministry."—Papal encyclical "Sacerdotalis Celebatus" issued by Pope Paul VI in 1967 New York "Times," June 24, 1967.

FORNICATION AND ADULTERY

God's Word says: "You must not commit adultery."—Ex. 20:14.

BUT: W. L. Gustin, minister of the Morton Methodist Church, Morton, Illinois, told parishioners: "I say loudly and I say clearly, there are advantages of adultery."—"Western Voice," Fort Worth, Texas, October 3, 1968.

The Bible distinctly says: "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, and they are fornication, uncleanness, loose conduct, . . . those who practice such things will not inherit God's kingdom."—Gal. 5:19-21.



BUT: Episcopal minister Frederic C. Wood told the all-girl student body at Goucher College, Maryland: "There are no laws attached to sex. I repeat: absolutely no laws. . . . Premarital intercourse . . . can be very beautiful."—"Theology Today," October 1965, pp. 396, 400.

Also, Kenneth C. Bailey, professor at a Lutheran school, wrote: "When circumstances no longer demand sexual chastity, it would be a mockery of the purpose of the commandment to insist upon it."—"Theology Today," July 1963, p. 191.

And Catholic priest J. Huyts, college professor at Heerlen, Netherlands, asserted: "Premarital sexuality can be highly responsible."—"Exploding Church" by Frederick Franck, p. 74.

HOMOSEXUALITY

God's Word says: "You must not lie down with a male the same as you lie down with a woman. It is a detestable thing."—Lev. 18:22.

BUT: United Church of Christ minister Robert Wood said: "Homosexuality is moral because it provides an outlet for the expression of the human personality for those who cannot express themselves fully within heterosexuality."—Toronto "Star," June 15, 1963.

The Bible describes ungodly persons: "Both their females changed the natural use of themselves into one contrary to nature; and likewise even the males . . . became violently inflamed in their lust toward one another . . . those practicing such things are deserving of death."—Rom. 1: 26, 27, 32.

BUT: Ninety Episcopal priests generally agreed that the church should classify homosexual acts as "morally neutral." A leading clergy spokesman explained: "A homosexual relationship between two consenting adults should be judged by . . . whether it is intended to foster a permanent relationship of love."—New York "Times," November 29, 1967.

And, according to a Catholic paper, prominent Catholic theologian Edward Schillebeeckx "suggested that homosexual activity on the part of those created with such inclinations . . . indeed is quite virtuous."—"The Texas Catholic Herald," October 11, 1968.

MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS

The Bible says of Mary: Joseph "*knew her not till she brought forth* her firstborn son: . . . Jesus."—Matt. 1:25, Dy.

BUT: It is Catholic teaching that Mary was not only a virgin when Jesus was born, but ever afterwards. "She continued always in spotless virginity, before the birth, during the birth, and for ever after the birth."—Pope Paul IV, "Cum quorundam," 1555.

What does such an examination indicate? Would you say that these Catholic and Protestant churches uphold the teachings of the Bible? Do they endeavor to follow closely what God says in his Word? Obviously they do not. The belief that all teachings of the churches are based upon the Bible is a complete misconception. And now these churches are making clear their *tremendous apostasy by condoning* immorality, including fornication, adultery, and even homosexuality.

Although not all clergymen approve of homosexuality, the trend is toward such approval. *McCall's* magazine, reporting on the results of a survey involving 3,000 Protestant clergymen, said in its February 1968 issue: "To follow a single thread through 3,000 letters is not easy; but one such thread was so clear as to be unforgettable—the surprising compassion extended to the homosexual."

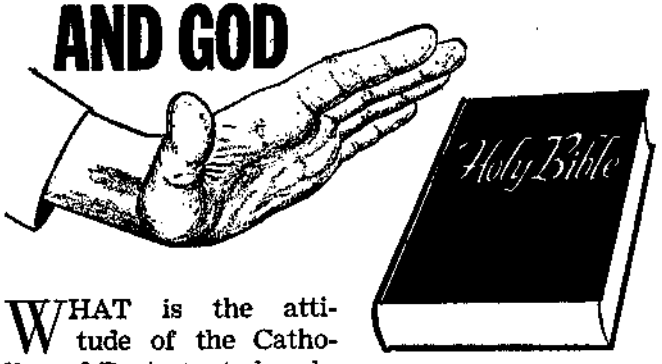
The fact is that religious leaders of the major churches of Christendom have come out loud and clear in their claims that Bible standards are no longer applicable. For example, observe the excerpts from an article appearing in a recent issue of a foremost Protestant journal. It is a Presbyterian minister, Gordon Clanton, who writes:

> "*Unconditional biblical prohibitions* . . . are out of date, are part of the Pre-Pill Age. A relevant ethic cannot be appropriated 'in toto' from another time. . . .
>
> "The Old Testament prohibition against nonmarital intercourse was a good rule for its time . . . And in the time of Jesus . . . the teaching that sex should be reserved for marriage was sound, since the begetting of children outside of marriage was (and is) socially undesirable. But such a sweeping rule is no longer needed. . . . Now we must go further and proclaim that, properly understood and lovingly practiced, sex outside of marriage is indeed a positive good. . . .
>
> "Meanwhile the church should be seeking to weaken rather than strengthen the hold of pre-Pill morality on society. Creative guidance demands that the church be an agent for re-education."—"The Christian Century," January 8, 1969, pp. 45, 46.

Does it not appear from this that such religious ministers seek to weaken and tear down Bible teachings, rather than to uphold and strengthen them? If the churches that they represent did not approve of what they teach, would ministers be allowed to continue to preach and remain in good standing with their respective churches? Apparently their churches do approve.

You may not personally have heard your minister express these views that appear so prominently in religious publications, but do you really know whether he subscribes to them? Explained United Church of Canada minister W. G. Berry: "The preachers have accepted these things but they have not preached or taught them. Consequently, there is a gap between the pulpit and the pew." However, the true attitude of these churches and their ministers toward the Bible and God is becoming more apparent each year.

REJECTION OF THE BIBLE AND GOD



WHAT is the attitude of the Catholic and Protestant churches and their ministers toward the Bible? Do they really believe it to be true? In fact, do they really believe in God? Note what religious leaders themselves say.

Robert T. Anderson, a conservative Methodist theologian at Michigan State, says: "The Bible is the greatest collection of mythology in the history of Western civilization." (*Time,* February 4, 1966) Also, Danish clergyman Harald Sandbæk asserted: "The Old Testament is legend . . . Neither is the New Testament historical. . . . The Bible is a book just like others, and a lovely book. But one should not believe it."—*Kalundborg Folkeblad,* August 5, 1966.

And the new Sunday School course of the United Church of Canada says concerning the first eleven chapters of the Bible book of Genesis: "These chapters are not history. . . . The first historical person to emerge in the Biblical narrative is Abraham."—*The Junior Teacher's Guide,* Year I, p. 4.

Yes, even in Sunday schools it is taught that many Bible characters and events are legends, despite the fact that Jesus Christ and his disciples said otherwise. (Jude 14; Heb. 11:4; Matt. 24:37) Actually there is very little contained in the Bible that the churches have not declared untrue. Frequently one reads of ministers denying the miracles of Jesus, his virgin birth, his resurrection, and other Bible accounts.

For example, during a telecast on their moon space flight the astronauts read from the Bible's account of the earth's preparation for human habitation. But later an Episcopal minister asserted concerning the Bible account that was read: "It's a myth in the true sense . . . No modern Bible scholar accepts Genesis as a scientific treatise on creation." When anyone expresses confidence in the Bible as truth you can almost count on a church minister ridiculing what is said. —New York *Times,* December 30, 1968, p. 18.

God Rejected

From the rejection of God's Word the Bible, it was but a natural step for ministers to reject God, the Bible's author. For without belief in God's Word, there can be no true faith and knowledge of God.

Thus, it is little wonder that the "God is dead" idea has become so popular in the churches of Christendom, and that some ministers call themselves "Christian atheists." Clergyman E. Harrison wrote in his book *A Church Without God:*

> "Father Jackson, who says, 'If there is a God, we can't speak of him as a supreme being,' is a university chaplain; Thomas Altizer, who wrote 'The Gospel of Christian Atheism,' is an Associate Professor of Bible Studies at an American university; I am on the staff of an Anglican parish in Toronto. I claim to be a Christian and an Anglican; yet I can say, in all seriousness, that there is no God."

Such views are not uncommon among religious leaders who are approved by and in good standing with their respective churches. Recently *McCall's* magazine questioned 3,000 ministers about their views of God and other matters, and in its February 1968 issue said about the "revolutionary young men" in the ministry: "A considerable number rejected altogether the idea of a personal God." Also a report in the *National Observer* of January 31, 1966, says: "A 'God is dead' mood pervades the thought of 90 percent of the Protestant theologians under 40." Is it not evident that these churches have rejected God and his Word?

In what has this resulted? It has left those who look to them for guidance floundering around without a sure guide or destination. Consequently we find a rise in crime, immorality and venereal disease, as well as increased disrespect for authority. A generation of pleasure seekers has been bred who think more of material possessions than of their fellowman. Yes, all this has been contributed to by the churches' terrible failure!

The Bible Is True

It is not that there is basis for saying the Bible is untrue. To the contrary, the evidence highlights the reliability of the Bible.

Recently Professor W. F. Albright of Johns Hopkins University wrote about the tremendous increase in knowledge of the historical background of the Bible, and said: "The result is throughout favorable to the Biblical record, and new confirmations are turning up almost daily."—*Cape Cod Standard-Times*, July 14, 1968.

Also, Professor Siegfried Horn, professor of archaeology at Andrews University, Michigan, observed: "Excavating the city of Shechem 40 miles north of Jerusalem, I've found nothing that does not substantiate the truth of the Bible."—*The Examiner*, Launceston, Australia, January 8, 1966.

Yes, the Bible has so consistently proved true in its details that Dr. Ze'ev Shremer, leader of an Israeli geological expedition, was quoted as saying: "We have our own maps and geodetic survey plans, of course, but where the Bible and the maps are at odds, we opt for The Book."—San Bernardino, California, *Sun*, October 19, 1967.

But the Bible is not only historically and geographically accurate, it is dependable in every other way as well. Jesus was right when he said in prayer to God: "Your word is truth."—John 17:17.

True, clergymen may say that it is unsophisticated in this space age to believe in Jesus' virgin birth, the resurrection and other such "miracles." But consider, for example, the everyday "miracle" of birth. Two tiny cells, incapable of thought or planning, unite to form one cell, and almost immediately this cell begins to divide and grow according to a predetermined plan of marvelous complexity. In time, a living, thinking human creature is produced that possesses more than a hundred different kinds of cells that number into the thousands of millions!

Now, is it difficult to believe that the Powerful One responsible for establishing the laws that make this miraculous growth possible could also create the earth, and even bring back to life in a resurrection persons who have died? Also, could He not have transferred the life of his heavenly Son to the womb of a virgin girl so that this one was born as an earthly son? Such a powerful God could do this! What is said in the Bible is true. You can rely on it.

What, then, will happen to the churches that have rejected the Word of God? Will God preserve them? What does the evidence indicate?

Where the CHURCHES Are Heading

ALL the facts clearly show that the churches of Christendom are turning farther and farther away from God and the Bible.

Clergyman D. R. Keating very pointedly observed, writing in the Winnipeg, Canada, *Tribune:* "It is true that this is not Christianity you see in the churches. Here you see instead the very opposite to New Testament Christianity. . . . What church am I talking about? Well, I am a minister of the United Church of Canada but I wouldn't dare presume to say that this is not also true of the whole church—Catholic or Protestant—at least in this basic way."

Rejection by People

The churches cannot avoid the consequences of their unchristian practices and teachings. As the Bible says: "Do not be misled: God is not one to be mocked. For whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap."—Gal. 6:7.

Both Catholic and Protestant churches and their clergy have sown disrespect for the Bible. The value of God's Word has been destroyed by them in the minds of people. And now the clergy are even beginning to sow doubt about the existence of God. What is the consequence of this activity?

The consequence is that many people feel the churches are obsolete, unneeded. Thus they are rejecting them. But this is understandable.

For since the churches are supposed to teach people about God, and yet they discard his Word and abandon God himself, does it not reasonably follow that people would conclude that the churches are of no use, as well as hypocritical? Thus the churches of Christendom and their clergy have sown the seeds for the very disrespect and trouble that they are now reaping.

Rejection by God

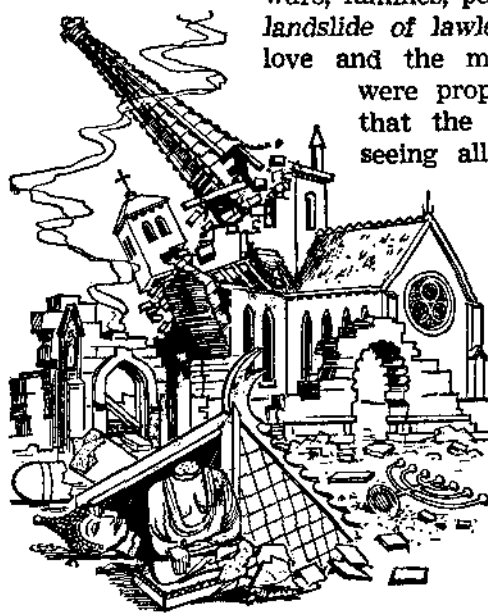
However, the real threat to the continued existence of all false religious organizations comes, not from men, but from God. How does God view them?

Well, how would you view organizations that claimed to represent you and your teachings, and then practiced and taught the very things you condemned? Would you feel kindly toward those that ridiculed your word, while at the same time they posed as your servants? God views all false religions in the same way as you would such ones.

Whatever else the churches of Christendom might have done, they have failed to do God's will. In particular they have not followed Jesus' example of telling people that man's only hope for lasting peace and good government is God's kingdom. Jesus' words, therefore, aptly apply to them: "Many will say to me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and expel demons in your name, and perform many powerful works in your name?' And yet then I will confess to them: I never knew you! Get away from

me, you workers of lawlessness."—Matt. 7:22, 23.

They have done what they believed to be right, not what God says is right. They have set aside God's Word—and this is lawlessness! They clearly have left God. And the Bible says: "If you leave him, he will cast you off forever." (1 Chron. 28:9) So just as God cast off the ancient nation of Israel because they *rejected him and his* Word, he has rejected the churches of Christendom for the same reasons.



God soon will destroy all organizations that advocate false religion. Their end *is* near! They have claimed union with God, but they have rejected what He says and instead have served the interests of those opposed to God. Thus all false religion is appropriately represented in the Bible as a harlot, called Babylon the Great. And God foretells that the political powers will 'hate the harlot and make her devastated and naked, and they will eat up her fleshy parts and will completely burn her with fire.'—Rev. 17:5, 16, 17.

Last Days for Entire System

It is a fact, not only are the religions of Christendom and those outside Christendom nearing their end, but also this entire system of things faces imminent destruction at God's hand. We are living now in what the Bible calls "the last days." (2 Tim. 3:1) But can we be certain that these are "the last days" of this system and of the churches that have made themselves an integral part of it?

Yes we can, for the facts prove that it is our generation, beginning with the outbreak of world war in 1914, that remarkably has experienced the fulfillment of the very things Jesus and his disciples said would occur during "the last days." We have witnessed in this generation world wars, famines, pestilences, earthquakes, a *landslide of lawlessness,* deterioration of love and the many other things that were prophesied. And Jesus said that the generation of mankind seeing all these things occur in conjunction with one another would also see the end of the system.—*Matt. 24:3-24;* 2 Tim. 3:1-5.

Is it not clear that our generation is the one of which the Bible prophecies speak? Can you not see that 1914 marked a turning point, that a terrible deterioration in morals and human relationships has occurred since then? Many have noted the change. Just last August 3 *The Royal Gazette* of Hamilton, Bermuda, observed in an editorial:

> "Tomorrow is the anniversary date of an event from which the world never seems to have recovered. On August 4, 1914, there began the first holocaust of this century and mankind still ponders the question 'Why?'
>
> "None, save those who lived in the sunshine of the pre-1914 world, can plumb the *sad contrast between those days and these.* A half century of peace and progress—in a word, of civilisation—ended on that fateful day in 1914. . . . The 'Why?' still haunts a harassed world."

The Bible answer is that 1914 began

"the last days" of this system. The generation of mankind that witnessed those events of nearly fifty-five years ago is now getting old. This means that time is fast running out! This system, and the churches that have long supported it, are rapidly nearing their end. It is our day of which the Bible speaks when it says: "In the days of those kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom . . . It will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms, and it itself will stand to times indefinite."—Dan. 2:44.

Action That Is Now Urgent

It is, therefore, urgent that you now examine whether any religious organization with which you may be associated is approved by God. You need to investigate its teachings and practices and see if they line up with God's Word. This can be done by checking the facts in the early part of this magazine, comparing what the Bible clearly says with what your church practices and teaches. What do you find by such an examination?

Perhaps you reason that only certain ministers or certain segments of your church teach unbiblical doctrines and condone unscriptural practices. But what if such ministers and theologians continue in good standing in the religious organization of which you are a member? Then is it not time to face the fact that the religion itself is bad, that it is disapproved by God? This means that you are faced with a serious decision. If you choose to stay with an organization whose ministers reject God's Word, then you turn your back on God himself. It is that serious. Your very life is involved.

Do not conclude that your church has been around so long that it will never end. It is unwise to assume the attitude that no one knows the future so it is simply idle talk to say that God will soon destroy this system of things and its churches. No doubt many persons in ancient Israel took that same attitude. Their system of worship with its high priest, its temple and animal sacrifices had been in existence for hundreds of years. Yet Jesus said: "Your house is abandoned to you." (Matt. 23:38; Luke 19:44-46) Within that very generation Israel's entire religious system was destroyed by the Roman armies! Similarly, the world's churches today face certain destruction, within this very generation!

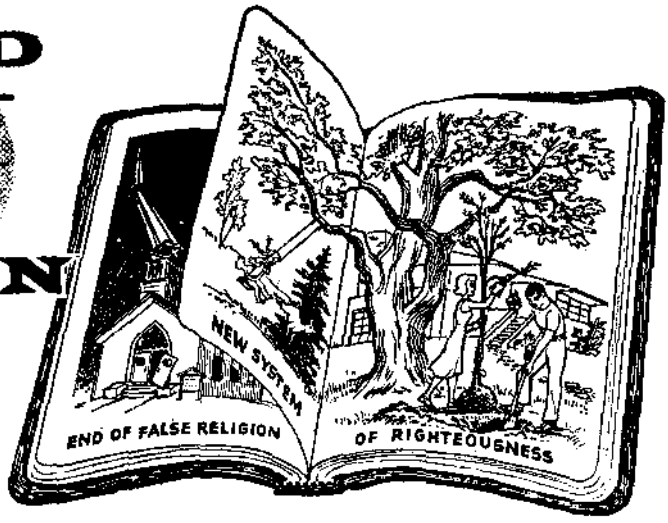
Should we be saddened by this prospect? No, it will rather be a relief. This, in effect, is what 700 French Catholic workers, technicians, teachers and priests noted in a recent letter to the pope:

> "St. Peter's basilica in Rome is the symbol of ecclesiastical pride. It reminds us of the shameful sale of indulgences and how the popes concerned themselves about building monuments while the members of the Church were tearing each other to pieces. We do not know when that temple will be destroyed, but however beautiful it may be, we will shed no tears, for it has brought us too much pain."—"Le Monde," December 6, 1968.

That destruction is near! Therefore, do not hesitate! Heed God's counsel: "Get out of her [Babylon the Great], my people, if you do not want to share with her in her sins, and if you do not want to receive part of her plagues. For her sins have massed together clear up to heaven, and God has called her acts of injustice to mind."—Rev. 18:4, 5.

But it is not enough simply to leave all organizations that practice false religion, to sever all relations with them. More is required. To obtain God's favor and protection it is necessary that you really come to know God's Word and let it govern in your life. This will produce remarkably fine effects, and lead to a marvelous future in God's righteous new system.

A WORLD WITHOUT FALSE RELIGION



THE Bible makes it clear that a world without false religion is near at hand. Why? Because all who advocate and insist on clinging to false religion in spite of being shown that it misrepresents God and his purposes will be destroyed forever. What a blessing that will be to lovers of truth!

This does not mean that all religion will be gone. Not all religion is false. John 4:23 speaks of "true worshipers" and James 1:27 refers to "worship that is clean and undefiled from the standpoint of our God." Furthermore, while the Bible strongly condemns all false religion, it does speak of the "church of the living God." (1 Tim. 3:15, *AV*) This is made up of "true worshipers" whom the Lord Jesus said would rule with him from the heavens. Associated with members of this true church on earth today are hundreds of thousands of persons who worship in harmony with God's Word of truth. What blessings these will enjoy when all false religion is gone!

Blessings of God's New System

Under the rule of Jehovah's kingdom all earth's inhabitants will be educated in the Word of God. No longer will anyone say, as did that church member in Arizona: "We're Biblical illiterates," because the churches of Christendom will no longer be overseeing their religious instruction. And note how God describes the grand effects: "They will not do any harm or cause any ruin in all my holy mountain; because the earth will certainly be filled with the knowledge of Jehovah as the waters are covering the very sea."—Isa. 11:9.

Since only the worship of the true God Jehovah will be practiced in his new system, no longer will there be religious disunity. With worship built around the principles found in God's Word, there will be no allowance for clergymen who claim pompous religious titles and who demand special consideration and favors. All then living will truly be "brothers." What a fine contribution this will be to the unity of the human family!—Matt. 20:25-27; 23:6-12.

The whole earth will radiate with peace and happiness because all will love God and love one another. (Matt. 22:37-39) What will that mean? Everyone will be law-abiding. Thus there will be no place for ministers and priests who "advocate violence and the breaking of laws." It will be a blessing to mankind to have that disruptive influence gone.

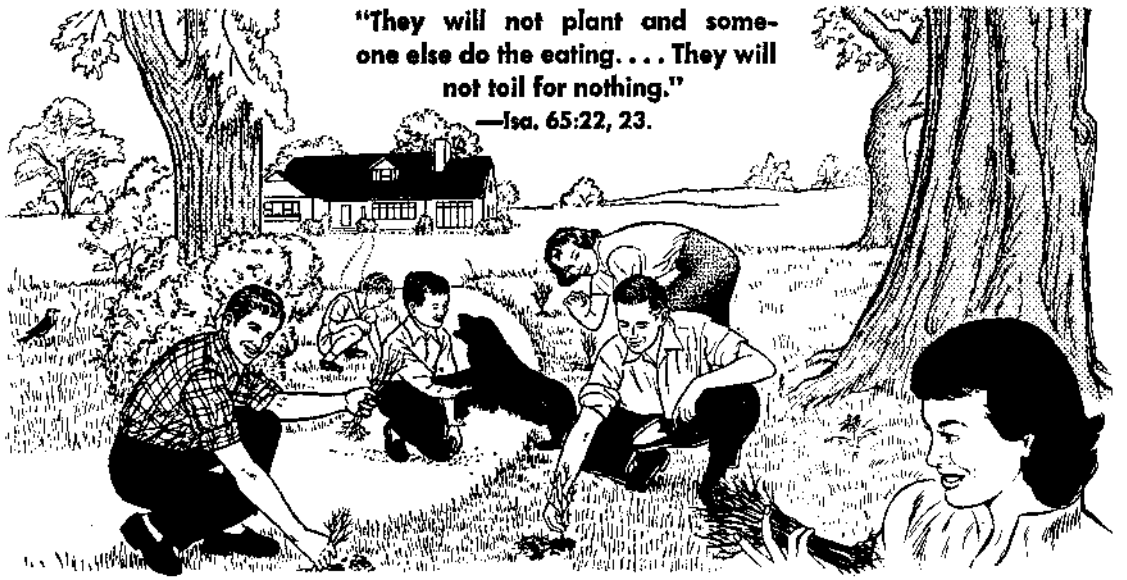
Also in God's new system men will never fight another war. No, nothing will cause their love for fellow humans to grow cold, for all supporters of war will be gone. Churches that have served as "blood-lust creators" for the armies of the old system will of necessity be gone. All resources and efforts, therefore, will be channeled to peaceful endeavors, and to helping one another.—Ps. 46:9; Mic. 4:3, 4.

Under the Kingdom rule God's high standards of morality will prevail. As shown in his Word, these make no allowance for fornication, adultery and homosexuality. Those who encourage immorality will not be permitted to corrupt the inhabitants of that new system. So there will be no clergymen there who insist on telling people that "premarital intercourse . . . can be very beautiful" or that "there are advantages of adultery" or that homosexuality is "quite virtuous." The removal of this corrupting influence will indeed be a blessing.

Truly the things God has in store for his people are beyond their fondest imaginations! God promises to 'open his hand and satisfy the desire of every living thing.' (Ps. 145:16) The inhabitants of God's new system will receive these blessings because they practice the worship that is pleasing to Jehovah God. In ancient Israel God blessed his people with material prosperity when they obeyed his laws, but withheld such prosperity when they did not. (Deut. 30:8-10, 17, 18) Similarly, material blessings will abound in full measure under the rule of God's kingdom because true worship will everywhere be practiced.—Ps. 67:6, 7; 72:16.

Think of it! In God's new system there will be no slums or overcrowded, deteriorating housing conditions. The earth will be cultivated and cared for, and everyone will have a beautiful place in which to live. God's heavenly kingdom will thus bless his "true worshipers."—Isa. 65:21-23.

In fact, God will see to it that the happiness of his true worshipers is never marred by sickness or painful diseases, nor even cut short by death. His own Word guarantees: "God himself will be with them. And he will wipe out every tear



from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more." (Rev. 21:3, 4) "The righteous themselves will possess the earth, and they will reside *forever* upon it."—Ps. 37:29.

Even many in the past who were deluded by false religion will then be given the opportunity to take up the true faith. Jesus Christ revealed this remarkable hope when he said: "Do not marvel at this, because the hour is coming in which all those in the memorial tombs will hear his voice and come out." (John 5:28, 29) They will come forth into the earth restored to a Paradise state.—Luke 23:43.

Do you, too, desire to live forever under the righteous Kingdom rule? Do you want to be governed by God? If so, you must prove this by becoming acquainted with his Word, by bringing your life into harmony with it and breaking free from all false religion.

Surviving into God's New System

But is it possible to live in harmony with God's righteous Word amid this wicked system of things? Yes, it is, for Jehovah God is building up in the earth an organization of people with whom you can associate and from whom you can receive help and encouragement. These persons are united earth wide in doing God's will. And as this system and its churches draw closer to their end and sink deeper into trouble, Jehovah's organization is prospering and growing.

You can identify this organization today by its strict adherence to God's laws and commands. Jehovah's people truly love one another, and therefore have overcome the national, racial and social barriers that divide the rest of humanity. They do not kill their fellowman in time of war, or at any other time. They show kindness and consideration to all. And they practice genuine brotherhood, treating people of all races and social backgrounds alike. The results of applying God's Word by them are indeed marvelous.

Testimony to this is incorporated in the United States Congressional Record, 1958, appendix, page A6907. Describing an assembly of nearly 200,000 of Jehovah's witnesses in New York city that year, it said: "New Yorkers are unanimous in agreeing that the Witnesses' conduct has been exemplary. . . . Executive vice president of the New York Convention and Visitors Bureau, called the Witnesses 'an asset to the community.' He described their behavior as 'out of this world.' "

Will it not be grand when only those who abide by the teachings of God's Word remain on earth? We can rejoice that that time is very near at hand! When God soon destroys this wicked world of mankind and its churches, his organization of Christian witnesses will survive and carry true worship on into His grand new system of things. The Bible assures us of this, saying: "The world is passing away and so is its desire, but he that does the will of God remains forever."—1 John 2:17.

A Vital Decision

Therefore, you now have a vital decision to make. Will you remain a part of the world and pass away with it? Or will you learn God's will and do it, and survive into His new system of things?

Each year now tens of thousands of persons all over the earth are leaving the churches and taking up true worship with Jehovah's people. But you may ask: How can they be certain they have found the true organization of God? Listen to a few of their experiences and see the sharp contrast between the churches of which they had been active members and the true Christian organization with which they are now serving.

CONTRAST BETWEEN CHURCHES and TRUE RELIGION

ARE you included among those who are disturbed by the unchristian practices and teachings of their church? Have you, too, observed the conditions of which the following once prominent church member writes?

"In 1962 I became an active member of the First Methodist Church in Topeka, Kansas, the largest Methodist church in the state. In time I became deeply concerned, because I could see that the church was largely a social institution, much the same as a country club.

"While serving on the Membership and Evangelism Commission it became apparent to me that the church was more interested in the number of members than the individual spiritual growth of its people. The absence of spirituality was doubly emphasized during my consecutive one-year terms as Vice-President and President of the Methodist Men's Club, a social club much the same as any other community club.

"At the meetings of the Official Board I became even more confused and disillusioned. Here again, very little reference was made to God or his purposes. Instead of spiritual emphasis, there was great stress placed on becoming involved in politics and racial issues, as well as how to get members to give more money.

"An adult Sunday school class was but another disappointing experience for my wife and me. Needless to say, we expected to study the Bible or at least material that was relevant to the Bible. Instead we were subjected to a course in psychology, sociology, and philosophy. Seldom was the Bible mentioned, and when someone did mention it, he was listened to with polite tolerance and then his utterances were promptly ignored for their lack of sophistication.

"Amazingly, this lack of spirituality was perhaps most evident in the pulpit itself. Scriptures were read before the sermon was preached, and only in closing were they again mentioned. Sandwiched in between was a long discourse on what some historian, politician, philosopher, or poet had to say on a given subject. Parishioners were continually instructed to become involved in the world and its problems. One could have heard a similar discourse at any political rally.

"I began to wonder how the church could justify its purpose or even its existence, since obviously it was not founded on God's Word. I knew enough about other denominations to realize that the situation in them was basically the same as in the Methodist Church. Therefore, I did not know where to turn for true guidance.

"Then one day my wife received a visit by one of Jehovah's witnesses, and she agreed to a regular home Bible study. Later, in April of last year, the overseer from the local congregation of Jehovah's witnesses visited us. I was delighted to find that Jehovah's witnesses were not concerned so much with obtaining new members, but with proclaiming the word of God as found in the Bible. I was also impressed that they answered my questions by referring directly to the Bible.

"I consented to a regular Bible study. Soon my wife and I began attending the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses. We wanted to see if they really showed love among themselves, as the Bible says Jesus' true followers would. (John 13:35) We had already seen that this quality was not manifest at the Methodist Church. What a marvelous contrast to find it readily apparent among Jehovah's witnesses!

They were united in one effort in praising Jehovah God and proclaiming His Word.

"After I had studied for about two months, the senior minister of the Methodist Church called upon us to inquire as to why he had not seen us at church for some time. We told him we had been studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses and were leaving the church. He could not understand why we should want to leave. But we explained that our main purpose in attending church had been to learn more about God, and that we had learned practically nothing at the Methodist Church.

"Furthermore, we pointed to the unscriptural teachings of the church, including the Trinity and immortality of the soul doctrines. We asked him to define the Trinity. He said it was a mystery and had to be accepted. We asked him where in the Bible we could find the word Trinity. He could not answer, because the word is not even in the Bible. He soon left.

"Now we have resigned from the Methodist Church. How happy we are to be numbered among God's dedicated, baptized Witnesses!"

Yes, what a marvelous contrast is experienced by those who come into association with the true Christian organization that is doing God's will! Another person writes about this contrast:

"Since I had decided to become a minister, I entered Capital University in Columbus, Ohio, a university supported by the American Lutheran Church. The seminary was an integral unit of the university and I expected, without question, to find God's spirit there.

"However, what I found was immoral conduct as prevalent as that in any of the secular universities that my high school classmates were attending. Cheating and stealing were notorious. And the most flagrant cheating I observed occurred in religion classes. One of my roommates had keys to most of the offices on campus, and the evening before the exams he would steal answers from the professor's office.

"Scriptures were generally used as a springboard into worldly philosophy and politics. All my life I had assumed that my home-town minister and his assistant had been given a special insight into God's Word because of the education they received at this place. But now I wondered.

"By the end of my sophomore year I was sickened by the church's hypocritical practices and confused by its teachings. But, on the other hand, I wanted to serve God as a minister. I remember praying for an understanding of his purposes no matter what changes were necessary.

"A short time later I received some unusual letters from home. My family had been studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses, and they urged me to look into the matter. I was very skeptical. But I was searching for the truth, so I agreed to a Bible study. I was amazed! With the Witnesses' aid many truths which had remained unanswered for so long were plainly pointed out from God's Word.

"The deepest impressions were made when I began to attend the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses. Ironically, the spirit that I expected to find at one of Christendom's prominent universities was found here at the Kingdom Hall. The discussions were rich with Scriptural understanding. The meetings were practical. For example, I had always found it difficult to speak publicly, even though my university training included public speaking. But through the training at the weekly Ministry School of Jehovah's witnesses I learned for the first time to speak with any degree of confidence.

"Also, the people, unlike those at the university, reflected the rich spiritual food they were receiving. Their genuine love for one another was manifested as Jesus said it would be. I knew that Jehovah's spirit was among them and I wanted to be there also. I never returned to the Lutheran Church. The contrast between the religion I knew and the patterns I was observing in this organization were so striking I would have had to be blind not to see and lame not to act."

A once active member of the Presbyterian Church also draws attention to the tremendous contrast between her church and true religion:

"After having oversight of a Presbyterian mission here in Peoria, Illinois, for some time, my husband and I returned to serve in the

Arcadia Presbyterian Church when the church sold the mission building.

"Although I was again put in charge of a Bible class, this was considered of little importance in comparison to the bazaars and the social life of the church. I wanted to discuss this with the church's two ministers, but from previous experience with Presbyterian ministers I knew that any attempts to increase emphasis on Bible study would be useless.

"Then, in 1967, a large assembly of Jehovah's witnesses was held in Peoria, and we opened our home to a traveling representative of Jehovah's witnesses and his wife. Immediately we began to see the difference between people whose lives are dedicated to the doing of God's will, and ministers of the churches who have no real interest in the Word of God.

"We attended the assembly and at once noticed the contrast in the attitude of the people there with those in the Presbyterian Church. Their main interest was in spiritual instruction. We could see at once that Jehovah's witnesses were organized for one purpose, to worship God. This made a big impression upon us. There was no collection taken and no mention of money. This was very revealing because money is a very important factor in the Arcadia Presbyterian Church.

"We decided to start studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses. Right away our eyes began to open, not only to the unchristian practices of the Presbyterian Church, but now we could see that the church was teaching unscriptural doctrines as well. With haste we took steps to sever all relations with the church, for we could now see clearly which was God's organization."

Actually it is not difficult for a person to identify the true organization of God. Today it stands out in ever clearer contrast with the churches of Christendom. Its faithful adherence to God's Word distinguishes it.

Attitude Toward the Word of God

HOW does your church view the Word of God? Does it really accept it and teach it? Or does it take an attitude similar to that of the churches spoken about in the following experiences?

"We were ready to send our son to take his first Sunday School course in the fall of 1967. But then we learned that new Sunday School publications of our church were teaching that the first eleven chapters of Genesis are not true history. Also, Bible miracles were labeled in these publications as fiction.

"We inquired of a Sunday School teacher to see if the United Church of Canada was actually teaching these things. She confirmed that it was, and even said that she was pleased with this. She asserted that the Bible is not something that God had inspired men to write.

"In the meantime Jehovah's witnesses called on us. They showed us from the Scriptures that Jesus Christ accepted the Bible account of man's creation. (Gen. 2:21-24; Matt. 19:4-6) We also were shown that Jesus and his disciples considered the flood in Noah's day historical, as well as other early Bible events. (Matt. 24:37-39; 1 Tim. 2:13, 14; Jude 14) Therefore, how could we agree with the teaching of the United Church of Canada that parts of the Bible are myth?

"My wife and I have therefore cut off all relations with the church. How happy we are that our son will not receive the type of instruction that has ruined millions of persons' faith in God and in his Word the Bible!"

A dental surgeon from England also writes:

"When the 'New English Bible' was published in 1961 I read it right through. My first surprise was to discover no reference to Christ being God. We had always been taught in the Congregational Church that Christ was God himself.

"The second surprise was the obvious indication in the Bible that there would be a definite end to the present wicked system of things, followed by a thousand-year reign of Christ. There was never any mention of these things within the church. Soon after this my wife and I began studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses. I immediately recognized that what we were learning had the ring of truth. I was also relieved to hear that I was not alone in believing the Bible to be true.

"After about a year of Bible study with the Witnesses we made an appointment with the minister of the Richmond Hill Congregational Church, Bournemouth, Hants. During this meeting the minister said that he believed in evolution. He also said that he did not believe in the virgin birth of Jesus or in other miraculous events mentioned in the Bible.

"About this point in our discussion the telephone rang. It was the press. They wanted a comment from the minister on a Church Commission report which had not made a clear statement as to whether extramarital relations were wrong or not. The minister would not commit himself, for, he said, he would be wrong in some people's eyes whichever side he supported.

"It became clear to me which religion really believed God's Word and lived by it, and which one did not. Thus I have broken off all connections with the Congregational Church, and on May 11, 1968, I underwent water baptism to symbolize my dedication to serve Jehovah God."

ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

- Popular Customs—Do They Please God?
- Wealth of Color from a Bulb.
- Noise Pollution and Your Hearing.
- Journey into Sight.

How empty of spirituality are the churches! A Canadian woman also notes:

"I'd often wondered about life after death, and was not sure if there was one, although that was what my church taught. I was a member of St. Clare's Roman Catholic Church here in Toronto, Canada.

"When my father suddenly died, I wondered all the more, Where is my father? What is death like? Then in January 1967 a policeman appeared at the door to inform me that my six-year-old daughter had been killed by a truck at a crosswalk. After the last rites were given, I inquired of the priest as to where my daughter was. He answered: 'She is in a limbo for children.' When I wanted more information as to what this was, he replied: 'She's happy, but she won't see God.'

"I asked why my child was killed. The priest, 'Father' Polito, told me: 'God wanted her.

"I could only wonder how that could be. If the child had died peacefully in her sleep I might have believed him. But to be killed by a truck—that was too much to accept as something God had done.

"One day one of Jehovah's witnesses called. I asked him where my child was, if she was aware of anything. He turned right to the Bible for an answer. The first text he used was Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10 to show me that the dead know nothing at all. I was amazed. It was so simple to understand, and so reasonable as well. Next he showed me John 5:28, 29 to give me the hope of a resurrection for my child.

"Here was the comfort that I had been seeking! Assurance was given by these scriptures that my child was simply asleep in death and that there was hope for life in the future. I must say that no such comfort came from the Catholic Church in my time of need. No texts from the Bible were read to aid me. How obvious it became which religion was the true one! Since then I have studied the Bible diligently, and I now share regularly comforting still others with the hope of life in God's new system."

Leaving the Churches to Take Up True Worship

IT IS happening all over the world. Each year tens of thousands of persons are leaving the Catholic and Protestant churches as well as other religious organizations and taking up true worship with Jehovah's Christian organization. They are recognizing the churches' unchristian practices and teachings, and so in large numbers are coming out of those organizations. Observe the following examples:

"After finishing grade school, I went to the Seventh Day Adventist Academy at Cedar Lake, Michigan. My wife also attended a Seventh Day Adventist school—Emmanuel Missionary College at Berrien Springs, Michigan. Our religious training as Adventists was complete.

"However, when we moved to California my wife asked one of Jehovah's witnesses to study with her, since we did not have such arrangements for Bible study in the church. I, too, consented to a study with the idea that I could show the Witness the necessity of sabbath keeping in order to please God.

"However, he showed me, in the Bible at Exodus 31:13 and Ezekiel 20:12, that the sabbath law was given only to the Israelites. Then he pointed out at Romans 7:4-6 and Colossians 2:14-17 that Christians are not under the Law of Moses and its sabbath-keeping regulations. In time it became clear that other Adventist doctrines were incorrect, including the Trinity and the teaching that ten-percent giving is obligatory for Christians. Needless to say, my wife and I, and also our five children, are now Jehovah's witnesses."

Last year over 82,000 persons were baptized as Jehovah's witnesses. Many of these had been searching for true religion. One such person writes:

"I wanted to be a minister, so I enrolled at the Northwest Baptist Theological College in Vancouver, British Columbia. At the college I expected to learn how to present the Bible message to others effectively. But instead we were taught, among other things, Freudian psychology. Especially did I become frustrated at the apathy and lack of interest in the preaching work. I could see that the Baptists were not obeying Jesus' command at Matthew 28:19, 20 to go and make disciples.

"Finally, on Friday, November 4, 1966, I left the college. I was not sure where I was going, but I knew that I wanted to preach as Jesus said Christians should. As I walked I started to pray earnestly to God that he would provide me with a partner who would share with me in the preaching work.

"Eventually I met a young fellow and asked him if he 'knew the Lord Jesus Christ.' He did. So I presented to him my proposition of going preaching. He was one of Jehovah's witnesses, and after many hours of discussion I became convinced that Jehovah's witnesses must be the true religion for which I had been searching.

"The next day we went back to the college for the rest of my belongings, and that same afternoon I fulfilled my desire and began sharing in the preaching work with Jehovah's witnesses."

Among those who are leaving the churches to take up true worship are ministers themselves. One writes:

"After graduation from Duke Divinity School in 1942 I entered the full-time ministry. However, I soon realized that things were not as I had been promised. I noted the indifference of the church toward the lack of spirituality among its members. And I watched the political maneuvering for better churches and higher salaries at church conferences. All of this made me sick at heart and disgusted.

"Furthermore, certain church doctrines bothered me. For example, the teaching that death

affects the body only and is a cessation of neither life nor consciousness. The doctrine of eternal torment was equally confusing. I often wondered how a just and loving God could torment persons endlessly in a hell of fire. Of course, I preached these things, since I was a Methodist minister and these are Methodist teachings.

"I was convinced that Jehovah God had a people somewhere on earth who really loved and served Him. But where? I began to investigate other religions. However, I found similar conditions existing in them. Then one day in 1965 it happened—two of Jehovah's witnesses called on me.

"I was deeply impressed by the simplicity and sincerity of their witnessing. I recognized in them something for which I had been searching—joy and peace. After several interesting discussions, they suggested a regular weekly study of the Bible with the local overseer of Jehovah's witnesses. I agreed to this and soon my eyes began to be opened as I beheld the wondrous prophecies of Jehovah's Word being fulfilled before my very eyes. I saw a group of people living strictly by the principles of the Holy Bible and displaying a genuine love for one another.

"Early in 1966 I completely severed all relations with the church. I submitted my ordination credentials as a Methodist minister. Now I am happy to be serving with over a million true Christian brothers and sisters in 200 lands preaching the good news of Jehovah's kingdom by his Son Jesus Christ."

GOING OUT OF BUSINESS —What Will You Do?

IF YOU saw a building with a sign on it, "THIS COMPANY GOING OUT OF BUSINESS," would you seek employment there? No, not if you were interested in a lasting position. And if you worked for such a company, you wisely would look for employment elsewhere.

The signs are posted on the churches. The evidence is as apparent as if they had a literal inscription on them reading, "GOING OUT OF BUSINESS—END NEAR!" It is not that their abandonment by growing numbers of people is the great danger to the churches. No, but it is their rejection by God that makes their destruction certain.

This is not said in a spirit of ridicule, but out of love for all who still may be clinging to a religion that is displeasing to Almighty God. We are in a time of judgment. We have reached the time of the end of this entire wicked system. "The world is passing away," the Bible assures us. (1 John 2:17) And God's judgment also is against the churches, which are an integral part of this system. But why?

Well, consider what the clergy have been doing and saying. Have you noted how they ridicule the Bible and proclaim God to be dead? Instruction about God and his purposes simply cannot be obtained in the churches. This fact is becoming ever more apparent.

A United Church of Canada minister reported: "I, for one, admit that I can't think of a church that I would bother crossing the street to enter if I were a layman." And just last month the *Ladies' Home Journal* carried the feature on its cover: 1,000 WOMEN REPORT: "YOU

CAN'T FIND GOD IN CHURCH ANYMORE!"

This does make a person think. Since the clergy are not teaching people the Bible, why should you continue to go to church? If you cannot find God in the churches, really of what value are they? Certainly they are of no value to Jehovah God, and that is why his condemnatory judgment is against them. They have failed to do God's will. Therefore, Jesus' words aptly apply to them: "Get away from me, you workers of lawlessness."—Matt. 7:21-23.

What Should You Do?

The churches could be compared to a sinking ship. For those aboard to save themselves, it is vital that they abandon ship immediately. "Get out of her, my people," God's Word says. Why is this urgent appeal given to flee false religion? "For her sins have massed together clear up to heaven, and God has called her acts of injustice to mind." Yes, the execution of God's judgment against false religion is near. That is why urgent action is vital. —Rev. 18:4, 5.

But it is not simply enough to get off a sinking ship. In order to be saved one must get away, reaching a place of safety. Similarly, it is not enough merely to leave the churches by cutting off all relations with them. You must also reach the place of God's protection. It is God's Word the Bible that shows where this place is. Therefore, you need to search the Bible. You must take the initiative.

In these climactic "last days" God has made his truth readily available. (2 Tim. 3:1) God has his witnesses on earth who will be happy to assist you to learn the truth concerning his purposes and requirements. You will be surprised how much you can learn in just a few short months by means of a once-a-week Bible study in your own home. Well over one million persons are now taking advantage of this free home Bible-study service of Jehovah's witnesses. Will you?

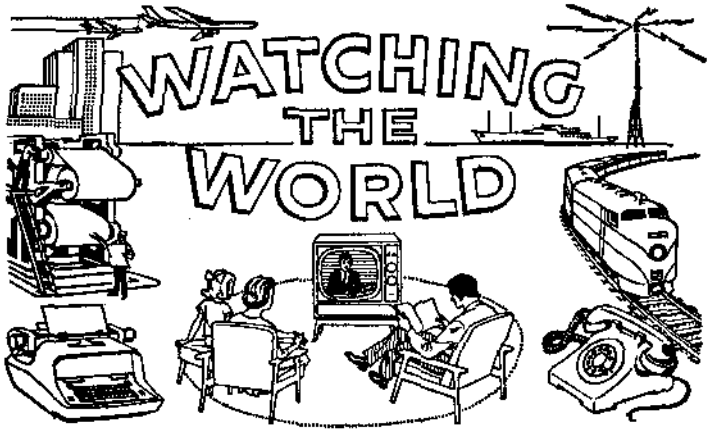
What God's Truth Will Do for You

By means of such a study of God's Word you will learn the answers to questions that you probably have wondered about all your life. You will come to understand why God has permitted wickedness. You will learn why man dies, where the dead are, and what hope there is for them.

Then, too, by means of a regular Bible study with Jehovah's witnesses you will discover what God requires of you. We noted earlier that God's Word says "the world is passing away." But the rest of that scripture goes on to say: "He that does the will of God remains forever." (1 John 2:17) What exactly is the will of God? This you will learn in your Bible study.

Thus, by means of a study of God's Word you will obtain the knowledge that will qualify you to remain forever when this world passes away. The marvelous hope of living endlessly in God's new system will grow in your heart. You will come to trust in the reliability of such promises of God's Word as this: "The righteous themselves will possess the earth, and they will reside forever upon it."—Ps. 37:29.

So the decision is up to you. God says: "I have put life and death before you." Which will you choose? God urges that you choose life, and explains how to do so: "By loving Jehovah your God, by listening to his voice and by sticking to him." (Deut. 30:19, 20) Do you *really* want life? Then choose it! Begin immediately a serious study of God's Word. "This means everlasting life," Jesus Christ said, "their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ."—John 17:3.



'Close or Burn Down Churches'

◈ Even religious ministers today recognize the worthlessness of the churches. Thus the Toronto *Daily Star* of February 21, 1969, reported: "Half of Toronto's churches should be closed or burned down, a United Church minister said last night. . . . His own church has seats for 1,400 but only 200 attend on Sundays, he said. 'If it burned, I'd stand across the street singing "Praise God from whom all blessing flow," with my hand out for the insurance money,' [Rupert] Evans added."

'Church Program for 1968'

◈ With each passing year church activities reflect less the Christianity of the Bible and more the bad influence of the world. The *Ladies' Home Journal* of last month observes: "Many participants in the *Journal* survey expressed resentment—even fear—of the clergy's new, militant activism. 'Our local Congregational church,' writes a mother from Claremont, Calif., 'is pushing an *agape* (love) program for hippies. Smoking, drinking and sex are encouraged among the 14- to 16-year-olds who congregate there. GOD IS DEAD posters are displayed in our Senior Married Group's meeting lounge. Our high school group is taken to San Francisco to interview drug addicts and homosexuals. This is the "uplifting" program of our church, 1968!' "

Dilemma of Priests

◈ In predominately Catholic countries even the casual observer readily notes the poverty of the people in contrast with the wealth of the church. Thus, Don Enzo Mazzi, Roman Catholic priest in Florence, Italy, spoke of a dilemma. "To obey the hierarchy is to ignore the deepest needs of the poor," he said. "But to satisfy these needs is to encounter the opposition of the hierarchy. So we have to become either Pharisees or rebels. And we don't want to become either."

What Goes On in Church

◈ In January a theater group staged the production "Paradise Now" at suburban Shorewood Hills First Unitarian Church in Madison, Wisconsin. A capacity audience of 500 watched a cast, who were clad only in loincloths and halters. However, seven members from the audience upstaged the cast by stripping naked. Then there was a "flesh pile," as the cast and members of the audience piled atop one another in a heap amid chants for sexual revolution. Later a committee of the First Unitarian Society defended its decision to allow the performance, and said it regretted that a few persons were disturbed.

Churches Rapidly Disintegrating

◈ "Alarmingly few young people are interested these days in entering the field of religious work. Few care about a future as a priest, a minister, a nun."—*The Reporter*, Belize, British Honduras, January 3, 1969.

"In another development, *more ominous to those who* want to see the institutions of the churches preserved, steadily growing numbers of churchmen, both clergy and laity, appeared to be abandoning adherence to formally organized religion entirely."—*Daily Times*, Victoria, British Columbia, January 4, 1969.

"*In the past many German* churches had to schedule three or four or even more services to accommodate the people attending services on Christmas Eve. In 1968 attendance in East Germany declined appreciably from that in former years. In one city parish with 7,000 members only about 1,000 people in all attended any of the services held on the three days of Christmas observance." —*The Christian Century*, March 5, 1969.

According to Episcopal priest Richard Gary: "There are widespread indications of confusion and disaffection among the membership and the leadership of the church. The magnitude of the crisis is so enormous and pervasive that it requires a total reordering of our life as a church."—New York *Times*, December 15, 1968.

"Last Years of the Church"

◈ Of what is the tremendous decline of religion a portent? David Poling observes in his new book *The Last Years of the Church:* "These are the last years of the church when you can live in New York City for four years and never have a visitor or caller or luncheon

guest or commuter mention or quote or praise or criticize a preacher. When pastors or congregations or religious societies are mentioned only on the church page—in paid advertisements—you know that something has set in."

Hymn Blasphemes God

◈ The spiritual famine within the churches is mirrored in a hymn included in a publication of the World Council of Churches entitled "New Hymns for a New Day" published in 1966. Here are its words: "It was on a Friday morning that they took me from the cell, and I saw they had a carpenter to crucify as well. You can blame it on to Pilate, you can blame it on the Jews. You can blame it on the devil. It's God I accuse. . . . Now Barrabas was a killer, and they let Barrabas go. But you are being crucified for nothing here below. But God is up in heaven and he doesn't do a thing, with a million angels watching, and they never move a wing. [Jehovah is cursed. Then . . .] It's God they ought to crucify, instead of you and me." Is it any wonder that Almighty God should bring to their end churches that have so blasphemed Him?

Priest in Mayoral Race

◈ Catholic priest Leo L. Henkel narrowly lost in his bid to become mayor of Peru, Illinois, a city of about 11,000 situated 75 miles west of Chicago. He reportedly came within 25 votes of becoming the first priest to serve as mayor of a United States city. Henkel said he saw nothing wrong with a priest's entering the worldly field of politics. Yet Jesus Christ turned down a draft to become a political ruler, and told his followers: "You are no part of the world." —John 15:19; 6:15.

Clergymen on "Soul"

◈ Recently three Australian Presbyterian clergymen publicly expressed their disbelief in the doctrine of the immortality of the soul. They were asked if there were other teachings with which they differed. Clergyman Ian Steer replied: "The problem is that to some extent there is a double standard. This is not confined to the Presbyterian Church. Ministers are taught one thing and sometimes teach another. I don't mean that they try to hoodwink people, but that it is a lot easier to allow people to believe the things that they have grown up believing, even if they have been partly erroneous, than it is to go to the lengths that need to be gone to to correct this belief, because often it means a lot of emotional disturbance for the person concerned." Is it any wonder that lovers of truth are leaving the churches?

NOW . . . you can understand the Bible . . . FREE

Never before in man's history has there been such a need to understand the Bible, and never before has the Bible's message been so clear. That is because God's purpose to bring an end to this present system of things is rapidly working out. And, in fulfillment of Jesus' prophecy, 'this good news of God's kingdom' is being preached in all the inhabited earth before the end comes. Have you availed yourself of the free home Bible-study service being conducted in connection with this worldwide ministry? Over a million studies are currently being personally conducted free each week. Mail the coupon below and someone will call to begin your study without charge.

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

I would like to understand the Bible. Please have someone call to help me without cost.

Name .....
Post Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

Something that touches your life

There used to be a saying quite commonly heard: "I never discuss religion or politics." Presumably this was an effort to avoid heated arguments. But lately this comment is being heard with less and less frequency, no doubt because of the controversial issues that have now become so much a part of both religion and politics, issues that are no longer just a matter of opinion but vital matters that affect your life. What is your view?

The fact that you have received this issue of *Awake!* is an indication you are willing to discuss so serious a question as the survival of religion. You should be. It affects your own future existence.

Maintain an active interest in what lies ahead for you in the light of Bible prophecy. Read both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* regularly. The material they contain in each issue will strengthen you and prepare you for the critical times ahead. Each issue contains material that touches your own life. Send now. Both for one year, only 18/- (for Australia, $2; for South Africa, R1.40).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for one year. I am enclosing 18/- (for Australia, $2; for South Africa, R1.40). For mailing the coupon, I am to receive free the six timely booklets *"This Good News of the Kingdom," "Look! I Am Making All Things New," When All Nations Unite Under God's Kingdom, When God Is King over All the Earth, World Government on the Shoulder of the Prince of Peace,* and *Man's Rule About to Give Way to God's Rule.*

Name .....
Post Town .....

Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

Popular Customs—Do They Please God?

PAGE 3

Wealth of Color from a Bulb

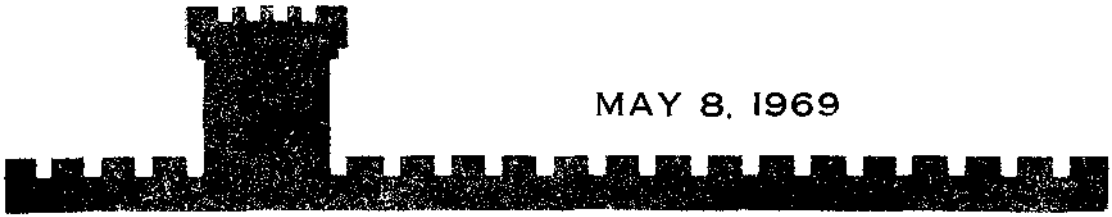
PAGE 9

Noise Pollution and Your Hearing

PAGE 12

Journey into Sight

PAGE 17



MAY 8, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway — London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,600,000

Now published in 26 languages

5¢ a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. **Notice of expiration** is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Popular Customs—Do They Please God?	3
The Use of the Cross	4
Religious Images and Pictures	5
Days for Honoring Humans and Institutions	6
Easter and Christmas	7
Do You Really Want to Please God?	8
Wealth of Color from a Bulb	9
High Ground	11
Noise Pollution and Your Hearing	12
Hot and Cold	16
Journey into Sight	17
Fish Protection	19
Supermarket Shopping —Hong Kong Style	20
Missionaries Who Know the Purpose of Their Training	25
"Your Word Is Truth" Why Believe the Bible?	27
Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, May 8, 1969 | Number 9

POPULAR CUSTOMS
-do they please God?

PEOPLE have many customs. They have their ways of eating, drinking, dressing, speaking and conducting their business. Yet out of the people of all the nations Almighty God gathers persons to be servants of his. He does not require that these individuals change all their popular customs.

For example, it may be the custom in one locality to live on a diet that is quite different from that consumed elsewhere in the world. The style in which the food is prepared and eaten may likewise be very different. God does not set down extensive rules to regulate such matters of life. (1 Cor. 10:25) However, at the same time, Jehovah God expects his servants to set a good example, and not to be a source of stumbling to others because of their conduct.—1 Cor. 8:13; 10:31-33.

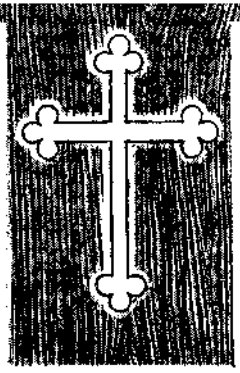
This does not mean that all popular customs are approved by God. Some definitely are displeasing to him. But which ones? How is a person to determine this?

It is really not very difficult to do. God has provided a guide—His written Word the Bible. If a custom is in any way in conflict with Bible principles, it is to be avoided. If it is rooted in false religion, obviously it is displeasing to God.—Matt. 15:6.

Interestingly, many popular customs that have survived till today are of a religious nature, and some of these are based on pagan religious practices. In warning the Israelites against such customs of the surrounding nations, Jehovah told his people that they should "not learn the way of the nations at all." (Jer. 10:2) This was a loving warning, because those pagan customs were based on falsehood, misrepresenting God and his purpose. Often those customs had a bad effect on the morals of those practicing them.

For a like reason the Bible counsels us today: "Quit being fashioned after this system of things, but be transformed by making your mind over, that you may prove to yourselves the good and acceptable and perfect will of God." (Rom. 12:2) This is a warning not to become involved in worldly ways or customs that displease God. Let us, therefore, examine some popular customs to determine how God views them.

The Use of the Cross



MANY churchgoers wear a cross, or have a crucifix in the home, and crosses are found in many church buildings. But did you know that the cross actually has a pagan origin?

The facts show that, rather than being the exclusive symbol of Christianity, the cross was in use centuries before the birth of Christ. This is admitted by *The Catholic Encyclopedia* (1908 edition, Vol. IV, page 517):

> "The sign of the cross, represented in its simplest form by a crossing of two lines at right angles, greatly antedates, in both the East and the West, the introduction of Christianity. It goes back to a very remote period of human civilization."

Showing the pagan religious origin of the cross, the book *The Ancient Church* by clergyman W. D. Killen says:

> "From the most remote antiquity the cross was venerated in Egypt and Syria; it was held in equal honour by the Buddhists of the East; . . . about the commencement of our era, the pagans were wont to make the sign of a cross upon the forehead in the celebration of some of their sacred mysteries."—Page 316.

And, further showing its connection with Babylonish religion, W. E. Vine, in *An Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words* (Vol. 1, page 256), says that the cross "had its origin in ancient Chaldea [Babylon], and was used as the symbol of the god Tammuz (being in the shape of the mystic Tau [or T], the initial of his name)."

Instrument Used in Jesus' Execution

But was not Jesus put to death on a two-beamed cross? The Bible indicates that he was not. At Acts 5:30 and 10:39, in both Catholic and Protestant Bible translations, we are told that Jesus died on a "tree." The word "tree" here translates the Greek word *xylon*. Concerning this word and the word *stauros*, translated "cross" in some versions, *The Companion Bible* says on page 186 in the "Appendixes":

> "Homer [ancient Greek poet] uses the word *stauros* of an ordinary pole or stake, or a single piece of timber. And this is the meaning and usage of the word throughout the Greek classics. It never means *two* pieces of timber placed across one another at any angle, but always of one piece alone. Hence the use of the word *xulon* [or *xylon*, meaning a timber] in connection with the manner of our Lord's death, . . . The evidence is thus complete, that the Lord was put to death upon an upright stake, and not on two pieces of timber placed at any angle."

Showing how and when such use of the cross began among professed Christians, W. E. Vine, in his book *An Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words*, says:

> "By the middle of the 3rd century A.D. the churches had either departed from, or had [made a distorted imitation of], certain doctrines of the Christian faith. In order to increase the prestige of the apostate ecclesiastical system pagans were received into the churches apart from regeneration by faith, and were permitted largely to retain their pagan signs and symbols. Hence the Tau or T, . . . with the cross-piece lowered, was adopted to stand for the cross of Christ." —Vol. 1, page 256.

It is not normal to cherish and adore the instrument used to murder someone we love. Who would think of kissing the revolver that had been used to murder a

loved one, or of wearing it around one's neck? This being so, and the cross being proved to be a pagan religious symbol, persons who have worn such an object or had crucifixes in their homes, thinking that this honored God and his Son Jesus Christ, are faced with an important decision. Will they continue to use them? Will they even keep them? Love of the truth and the desire to please God in *all* things will help in making the right decision. —Deut. 7:26.

RELIGIOUS IMAGES AND PICTURES

EVER since the time of ancient Egypt and Babylon, the use of religious images, shrines and pictures in the home has been popular. These have been cherished by persons who believed that they would bring safety and blessing to their homes. But is Jehovah God pleased with this practice?

Showing his displeasure with religious images as aids to devotion, God gave his law to the Israelites forbidding their use. Moreover, he warned them against desiring the gold and silver on images they found among pagan peoples.—Ex. 20:4, 5; Deut. 7:25.

Did God's attitude change with the introduction of Christianity? No, for the Bible shows that Christians likewise avoided the use of images. (Acts 17:29) Following the apostle John's counsel to "guard yourselves from idols," they walked "by faith, not by sight." They put their complete trust in the invisible God. —1 John 5:21; 2 Cor. 5:7.

Secular history agrees with this. As M'Clintock and Strong's *Cyclopœdia* (Vol. IV, page 503) tells us: "Images were unknown in the worship of the primitive Christians." Since the early Christians kept their homes free from religious images, where did images of Christ get started?

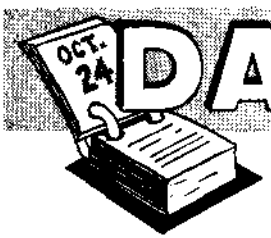


The book *The History of the Christian Religion and Church, During the Three First Centuries* by Dr. Augustus Neander, page 183, tells us: "Heathens, who, like Alexander Severus [Roman emperor of the third century C.E.], saw something Divine in Christ, and sects, which mixed heathenism and Christianity together, were the first who made use of images of Christ." Since no images of Christ were used by the early Christians, it is evident also that they had no images of Mary, Jesus' mother.

Does this mean that it is wrong to have any art objects, such as pictures or statues, in the home? No, for there is a difference between mere objects of art and objects of religious devotion.

What is it, then, that determines whether a statue or picture is displeasing to God? This: is it reverenced or worshiped, perhaps candles or food being placed before it, as in some countries? Does it misrepresent the Bible? Or does it portray pagan symbols?

What if we should have in our homes such religious images and pictures that are displeasing to God? Do we have guidance from the past as to what we should do with them? Well, what did faithful Jacob do when he found false gods among the members of his household? He got rid of them. (Gen. 35:2-4) And what did young King Josiah do as a result of starting to search for the true God? He cleaned the graven images out of Judah, breaking them to pieces. (2 Chron. 34:3, 4) What fine examples of zeal in giving glory to Jehovah God!—Ps. 115:1-8, 18.



DAYS for Honoring Humans and Institutions

IN MANY places it is the custom to set aside days to honor "saints," or famous persons, dead or alive. Is this pleasing to God?

The Bible warns against giving worshipful honors to creatures, so holidays that tend in that direction are not in harmony with God's will.—Acts 10:25, 26; 14:11-15; Rom. 1:25; Rev. 19:10.

Some holidays or celebrations honor and exalt nations or worldly institutions. For example, a day is set aside in October to commemorate the founding of the United Nations organization. Also a day may be established by a nation to honor an event of political significance or to call to memory some feature of its military history. Days are even set aside to stimulate loyalty to one's state or one's school. How do true Christians view such celebrations?

Jesus Christ gave good counsel to keep in mind when he said of his true followers: "They are no part of the world." (John 17:16) Now consider: Would Christians really be "no part of the world" if they shared in worldly holidays? Rather than imitate the world, true Christians wisely "quit being fashioned after this system of things." (Rom. 12:2) Although they render to officials proper obedience and respect, they look to the kingdom of God as mankind's only hope.

Some customs that may seem quite innocent lead in the same direction as the practices mentioned above. Consider, for instance, birthday celebrations.

Only two birthdays are reported in the Bible, and these are of pagans. (Gen. 40:20-22; Matt. 14:6-10) Why does the Bible report the birthdays of only such persons, and say nothing about worshipers of Jehovah celebrating birthdays? The Bible says that what it records is for our admonition. (Rom. 15:4) If we are seeking to please God, is there not something that we should learn from this? Is it not true that birthday celebrations draw attention to the creature, making him the center of attention rather than the Creator?

What was the attitude of early Christians toward such celebrations? Historian Neander says: "The notion of a *birthday festival* was far from the ideas of the Christians of this period in general." They shunned birthday celebrations as of pagan origin. Those who earnestly seek to please God wisely avoid customs that have their origin with false religion.



Easter and Christmas



EASTER is Christendom's chief religious holiday, said to be held in memory of Christ's being raised from the dead. But did Christ give a command to celebrate his resurrection?

No, he did not. History books tell us that Easter was not celebrated by early Christians and that it is based on ancient pagan practices. *The Encyclopœdia Britannica,* 1910, Vol. VIII, p. 828, says:

> "There is no indication of the observance of the Easter festival in the New Testament. . . . The sanctity of special times was an idea absent from the minds of the first Christians."

Also, Dr. Alexander Hislop says of Easter customs:

> "The popular observances that still attend the period of its celebration amply confirm the testimony of history as to its Babylonian character. The hot cross buns of Good Friday, and the dyed eggs of Pasch or Easter Sunday, figured in the Chaldean [Babylonian] rites just as they do now."—*The Two Babylons,* pp. 107, 108.

What about Christmas? By checking reference works in a public library, you will find that it was unknown among the earliest Christians. Jesus instructed his followers to observe a memorial of his death, not of his birth.—1 Cor. 11:24-26.

As for the origin of the date for Christmas, *The World Book Encyclopedia* says:

> "In A.D. 354, Bishop Liberius of Rome ordered the people to celebrate on December 25. He probably chose this date because the people of Rome already observed it as the Feast of Saturn, celebrating the birthday of the sun."—1966 edition, Vol. 3, p. 416.

Since the date of Christmas is of pagan origin, it should not seem strange that the customs of Christmas are also of pagan origin. Thus the *Encyclopœdia of Religion and Ethics* by James Hastings tells us:

> "Most of the Christmas customs now prevailing . . . are not genuine Christian customs, but heathen customs which have been absorbed or tolerated by the Church. . . . The Saturnalia in Rome provided the model for most of the *merry* customs of the Christmas time."—Vol. III, pp. 608, 609.

There is no escaping it: Christmas is of pagan origin. Knowing this, we should pay attention to the apostle Paul's warning against mixing the true and the false. He says that even "a little leaven ferments the whole lump." (Gal. 5:9) He reproved some of the early Christians for observing days that had been kept under the law of Moses but that God had canceled for Christians. (Gal. 4:10, 11) How much more important it is for true Christians today to shun a celebration that was never authorized by God, that stems from pagan Babylon, and that falsely bears the name of Christ!

Finer than Pagan Celebrations

True Christians have something finer than pagan celebrations. They have the "fruitage of the spirit," which is "love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faith, mildness, self-control." (Gal. 5:22, 23) This fruitage produces a generosity that is much more beautiful and genuine than the "Christmas spirit" that

blooms just once a year. God's spirit produces kindness and unselfishness that can plainly be seen every day of the year. This prompts Christians to give, not with the hope of repayment or because they are pressured into it, but out of genuine Christian love.—Luke 6:35, 36; Acts 20:35.

Real Christians can give gifts and have good times together throughout the year. (Luke 6:38) Parents do not have to wait for birthdays or for Christmas, but they can bring gifts to their children at various times during the year. Thus children know that it is their parents who are giving them the gifts, doing so out of love for them. Moreover, children are not encouraged to be unthankful to man or God, because of thinking that they are entitled to receive gifts on certain days.—Col. 3:14.

Learning the truth about the pagan origins of popular customs can have a marvelous liberating effect. No longer do we feel obligated to follow practices that have proved to be a burden, financially and otherwise, to people of the world. And, most important, our knowing the truth frees us to pursue the course that is pleasing to Jehovah God.

Do You REALLY Want To Please God?

BY USE of God's Word the Bible as our guide, it becomes clear that certain customs that are very popular today are definitely displeasing to God. Some of them, such as the Easter and Christmas celebrations, are rooted in pagan religious practices. Others, including the custom of commemorating events that exalt worldly nations, institutions or even humans, conflict directly with Bible principles.

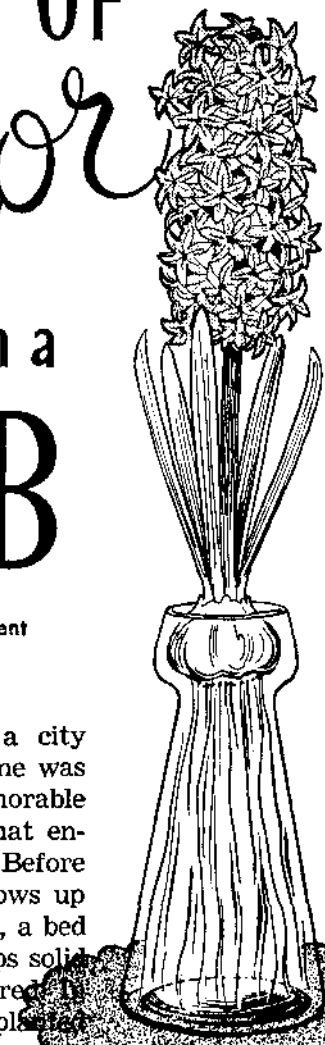
You may not have realized this before. The evidence to this effect may never have been brought to your attention. Therefore, you no doubt followed the course of practically everyone else in the world and observed these popular customs. But now that you have seen what God says in his Word about such matters, what will you do? Will you avoid such customs that are disapproved by God? Do you really want to please Him?

You have everything worth while to gain and nothing of true value to lose by seeking to please God in all things. To him the psalmist says: "You will cause me to know the path of life. Rejoicing to satisfaction is with your face; there is pleasantness at your right hand forever." (Ps. 16:11) Yes, if you do what is pleasing in his sight now, Jehovah God will bless you eternally in a grand new system of things of perfect peace and happiness.

How wise it is, therefore, to make the decision to do what is pleasing to God! Then stick to that decision! True, it will not be easy. You will not be following a course that is popular with the world. As a result you will experience ridicule and persecution, even as Jesus Christ foretold. (John 15:20; 2 Tim. 3:12) But remember, if you really want to please God, he will back you up and strengthen you in this resolve. What pleasure you will then have in knowing that you are pleasing God now, and that you will have the opportunity to do so eternally in his new system!

WEALTH OF Color from a BULB

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Netherlands



YOUR first stroll in a city park in the springtime was doubtless rendered memorable by the splash of color that enlivened the drab scene. Before ever the spring grass shows up one can find such a sight, a bed of beautiful tulips, perhaps solid yellow with a border of red. In all likelihood the bulbs planted by the municipal gardener were imported from the Netherlands, for several centuries now the center of the bulb-growing industry.

From many parts of the world come flower-loving tourists to feast their eyes on the wealth of color to be found in the bulb fields of the Low Lands along the North Sea. Not tulips only, but crocuses, hyacinths and narcissus, all lend their vivid hues to the unforgettable scene. Each one of these comes in a bewildering variety of color. It is as though all the warmth of the previous summer season has been stored up in those bulbous roots and now bursts forth to delight the eye.

And what is most amazing is that all this array of color comes from little packages that are quite unprepossessing. Often they might look just like an onion—and an old one at that. But inside those uninteresting bulbs are stored essential nourishment for the growth of leaves and flowers.

But why the bulb? Is it not a fact that most other flowers grow from an ordinary stalk or stem with its roots in the ground? Yes, but the bulb has another function besides bearing leaves and blossoms. It preserves the life of the plant, being insulated in its own peculiar fashion so that the plant may survive underground throughout the period of winter cold.

Your Colorful Indoor Garden

You probably are aware that the tulip, the narcissus and other flowering bulbs are especially suited to outdoor flower-bed displays. But do you know that you can cultivate your own little display indoors and in the midst of winter? Even if you live in a large city you can cultivate certain types of bulbs on your windowsill, and even without using earth or soil. How pleasant, too, when you can have a splash of living color in your living room at the time of year it is least expected!

Many people have found cultivation of hyacinths and crocuses in glass containers a very rewarding hobby. Would you like to know the procedure? Well, you start

by procuring the bulbs from a reputable garden-supply store or a nursery. Your supplier will be able to tell you what bulbs are likely to do best for "glass cultivation."

The hyacinth is easy to raise, but for best results it is important to have a bulb from an early blooming strain. Special glass jars for the purpose, wide at the bottom, can be obtained on the market. The jar should be thoroughly washed and rinsed and then filled with pure, filtered water until the stem plate or bottom of the bulb is two or three millimeters above the surface. The bulb should be carefully cleaned of all loose scales, sand or other dirt.

IN THE NEXT ISSUE

WHY THE WORLDWIDE STUDENT REVOLT?

Having planted the bulb on the neck of the jar with just the right space between the bulb and the water, you may next place your jar in a dark place. This place should be absolutely dark, but also cool and ventilated. Dampness will produce mildew. A dark, cool cupboard will do, or even a box covered over in such a way that fresh air can enter. The box or cupboard could be left open during the hours of darkness in order to minimize the danger of dampness.

Once in a while the bulb should be inspected. Is there enough water in the jar? Occasionally water will have to be added —but very carefully and, if possible, without removing the bulb, for the roots are very easily damaged. As your prospective indoor "garden" sits there in the dark, the roots and flower shoot will slowly develop.

But how long before you can bring it out into the daylight? The flower shoot must first appear, and when it has grown to about three inches your hyacinth can be brought into the living room. By this time you will also see sturdy, white roots inside the jar. It is good to keep in mind that failures are often due to exposing the bulb to light and warmth too soon.

For the first four to seven days it is advisable to place your plant in subdued light until it has a chance to develop some color. Thereafter it can go onto your windowsill. But which windowsill? Not one where the bulb will be subject to hot sun, for this will cause the bud to develop too swiftly, and you will be robbed of much of the magnificent color spectacle.

Keep in mind that the particular pleasure derived from "glass cultivation" of bulbs is the opportunity you have to watch each stage of the flower's development. But besides the feast to the eye provided by the matured flower there is also the delightful fragrance for which the hyacinth is so popular.

Another Method of Cultivation

Another fascinating method of cultivating hyacinths, crocuses, the short sturdy narcissus and tulips is in bowls filled with water and gravel. Particularly suitable for this kind of cultivation is the lovely, fragrant paper-white, one of the varieties of the narcissus growing in southern France. When you have purchased these bulbs at a reliable dealer and followed the instructions carefully, failure is very rare. And a nice thing about the paper-whites is that the keeping of the bulbs in a dark place during the early stages can be dispensed with.

Here is how to proceed with this method. Put a thin layer of fine, washed sand in the bowl. Then plant the bulbs close together in the sand. Next fill the bowl with

gravel and water. You will have to check from time to time to see that there is enough water. The gravel must not be allowed to become dry.

Other varieties of narcissus can be cultivated in this manner, but they will have to be placed in a dark, cool place until the flower shoots have a chance to develop. When these shoots have grown to a height of three to four inches the bulbs can be exposed to the full light and warmth.

The Familiar Flowerpot

Of course, you know that these various bulbs can be planted in soil with wondrous results, for you recall those blazing flower beds in the city park. Well, you too can grow your indoor garden of these beautiful blooms in the soil in your ordinary flowerpots. If the earthenware flowerpots are new, it is recommended that they be kept a whole night in a bucket of water to remove a certain kind of dust that can do serious damage to the roots of your bulbs.

Ordinary garden soil, neither too dry nor too moist, will be suitable. If you live in the city, you can get the right soil either from your dealer in garden supplies or from some acquaintance you may chance to visit in the country. A few pieces of broken glass or coarse gravel should be deposited at the bottom of the pot so as to collect any excess moisture.

The procedure here is quite similar to that followed when using only water. That means initially keeping the plant in a cool, dry place, and then bringing it out into the light and warmth when the bulb has developed a flower shoot. More care has to be exercised to see that the soil is not allowed to become too dry. Once in a while the soil should be examined, and if needed, water should be added.

There is one advantage to this type of cultivation—in the soil—and that is that there is a large variety of bulbs that are suitable for this type of handling: the hyacinth in its many varieties, the slender, graceful tulip in a bewildering choice of color, and the pretty narcissus, with its numerous hues.

Colors to Satisfy the Eye

One can even find bulbs that need neither soil nor water. All you have to do is place them in some appropriate place in the room and just wait for the flowers to develop. What could be easier? The name of this wonder is the Colchicum. It comes in a variety of colors—pastel violet, dark lilac, pure white, bright blue, and so on. Just imagine! At the most unexpected time of year you could have a welcome splash of color in your home—and living color at that!

There is food for meditation for those who will observe these bulbs develop, who see the marvel of vivid color in great variety emerging from such an unpromising source. Each one of those bulbs, it would seem, is programed to produce, under the right circumstances, its own particular color and form. How is it done? Certainly, the bulb did not endow itself with such a marvelous ability. No, for this is but one more of the countless ways in which the great Designer and Creator of the universe gives evidence of his thoughtful concern for the happiness of his human creation.

High Ground

◆ Over a quarter of the earth's land surface is more than 3,000 feet high. Tibet has an average altitude of about 15,000 feet, making its average altitude higher than all but the six tallest peaks in Europe.

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada



and YOUR HEARING

WE ARE being bombarded! If we live in a city our ears vibrate every hour of the day and night to the sounds of automobile engines, trucks, jet airplanes, buses, subway trains, pneumatic drills, heavy construction machinery and sirens. In the home noises produced by the air-conditioner, washer, dryer, vacuum cleaner, garbage disposal unit, hi-fi, radio and TV and the dishwasher plus the telephone, doorbell and kitchen stove buzzer regularly impinge on our eardrums. In short, we find ourselves enveloped in a climate of noise!

Truly, "noise pollution," as it is now called, is a serious and growing problem in the highly mechanized world in which we live. The extent of the problem was well summed up in the words of Dr. V. O. Knudsen, an internationally known physicist and former chancellor of the University of California: "If noise levels increase in the next 30 years as they have in the past 30, it could be lethal."

Concern is now being expressed in medical circles as to the effect all this mechanical din is having on the human constitution. Illustrative of this, a writer in *The Medical Post* (Canada) of March 12, 1968, stated: "We are filling it (our air) with noise; insidious, destructive noise, capable of causing some degree of deafness in most urbanites." Experts in the medical field are attributing a whole group of ill effects to noise in general. New York's Mount Sinai Hospital has coupled it with damaged digestive, circulatory and nervous systems. Some doctors claim it contributes to allergies, migraine headaches and general fatigue. By subjecting rabbits and mice to high noise levels, researchers have induced atrophy of the liver and convulsions. Exceptionally violent noise has caused temporary blindness, lack of coordination, nausea and even unconsciousness.

Is there any relief in sight for our tormented eardrums? Not if the mechanical planners of this system of things are permitted to have their way. As early as the autumn of 1969, airlines hope to be operating their new jumbo jets out of urban airports. These heavy-duty carriers will be using larger than ordinary jet engines to get their enormous loads off the ground, thereby contributing an even greater volume of sound to the already hazardous noise levels affecting residents nearby. In the 1970's air transport companies expect to introduce new supersonic aircraft. It is anticipated that these will create a thunderous rolling boom along a path 50 to 80 miles wide as they streak to their destinations at speeds twice the velocity of sound.

Even the formerly quiet and peaceful occupations of farming and gardening have changed. During spring and summer days, once quiet neighborhoods now resound to the roar of gasoline-powered lawn mowers, cultivators and power saws

for trimming trees. Large numbers of farms are completely mechanized, with every kind of gadget from milking machines to high-powered tractors. It would seem that there is no place where we can get away from the clamor and clatter of this modern civilization. Why, even vacation spots have their peacefulness shattered by the roar of speedboats, sea-doos and go-carts in summer, while in the snow season, noisy ski-doos break the beauty of winter silence. Perhaps you may be thinking, "Well, this is just the price of progress, so there is nothing we can do about it."

Why Be Concerned?

All of us are involved. Yet most persons show little concern about noise levels even though their hearing may be endangered. As long as ordinary conversation or the voice at the other end of the telephone is not too blurred, they consider deafness as no problem for them to worry about. However, they begin to voice objections when they find their relaxation, sleep or concentration disturbed. It is advantageous that they do, because statistics show that already one Canadian out of every ten has some degree of hearing impairment, most of this resulting from industrial noise.

This partial deafness of the population is just as true of other highly industrialized nations. Even brief exposure to peak noise intensity can cause a form of deafness that resists repair and responds very poorly to hearing aids. In other cases, workers may find that the insidious development of this type of impairment has robbed them of the treasure of hearing before becoming aware of their plight.

Not all people have the same degree of susceptibility to such injury. Present estimates say that 20 percent of earth's population is affected. For those who are extremely sensitive, the simplest and safest formula is for them to live and work as far from the disturbing noise as is possible.

What about efficiency? Investigators have found that a noisy office increases absenteeism and employee turnover, to say nothing of the errors in typing and other clerical work. Manufacturing plants find mounting imperfections in their products as noise levels build up. This can be understood in view of studies that reveal the need for one continually to adjust his depth of focus as he strives to concentrate on a task amid loud and continuous noise. Surgeons, watchmakers, lathe operators and drivers are among those affected in this way.

A further reason for concern is that noise mars the benefits we should receive from the gift of sleep. Some people may think their sleep is not being disturbed even though their bedroom is adjacent to a noisy highway. They have the attitude that it would take an atomic bomb explosion to awaken them. Nevertheless, tests prove that the sound registers on the subconscious mind, affecting the soundness of sleep when noise levels increase. The quality of our sleep is directly related to its depth or soundness. That is why audible sounds should be kept to a minimum during sleeping hours in order to benefit most from our rest.

Measuring Noise Levels

Some noises experienced by man are beneficial, whereas others are injurious. Those that are beneficial are called consonant sounds and are harmonious in tone. The injurious ones are called dissonant, for they lack harmony and are harsh and disagreeable. Who is not aware of the relaxing and soothing effect of a fine piece

of music fitting to the taste and humor of the individual? However, "beat" music is often productive of adverse emotional reactions besides being a danger to hearing. Thus as one student of the noise problem put it: "The essential characteristic of noise is its undesirability." It is annoying or unwanted sound that scientists endeavor to measure.

In measuring sound, three physical characteristics must be taken into consideration. These are its intensity (loudness), its frequency and duration. Intensity is the amount of sound energy or pressure that flows through a given area in a given time. It is measured by a unit called a decibel, one decibel being the weakest sound that man can hear. The following table gives a general idea of the relative intensity of familiar sounds in the machine age in which we live:

Noise Level (Decibels)	DESCRIPTION OF SOUND
10	Normal breathing
20	Rustling of leaves
60	Normal conversation
73	Vacuum cleaner
78	Garbage disposal unit
80	**Damage to hearing begins**
88	Dishwashing machine
93	Food blender
99	Printery
100	Vacuum cleaner, dishwasher and blender operating together—same intensity as subway train
100-120	Sawmills, pneumatic machinery, etc.
120	"Beat" music in discotheques and coffeehouses
140-150	Jet airplane at takeoff
175	Space rocket takeoff (These figures apply to steady exposure over a period of time.)

Frequency is measured in cycles per second and equals the number of times a sound wave is repeated at a fixed point in one second. Duration is measured by an ordinary timepiece. The human ear has a remarkable ability to pick up an astounding frequency range. Quite normal for adults is a range as low as 16 and up to 20,000 cycles per second. For instance, the principal frequencies involved in human speech range from 250 to 4,000 cycles per second. Above and below these frequencies the ear's sensitivity to sound is reduced.

Truly, the human ear is a marvelous creation, especially the inner ear with its very fine hair cells, which directly transmit what is heard to the brain via the auditory nerve. Deafness results when these fine hair cells are destroyed due to constant and continued exposure to noise. Hence, Dr. Charles Lebo of the University of California warns that young people who repeatedly expose themselves to discotheque music for hours on end run the grave risk of incurring permanent inner-ear damage.

Not all of us can carry around a sound-level meter, but we can make a simple check as to noise levels that surround us. The table on the next page can be helpful. Therefore if we find ourselves shouting at someone at very close range in order to make him hear amid a noisy background, it is high time we do something about protecting our own hearing.

Protecting Our Sense of Hearing

Perhaps someone might rationalize on the matter and think: "Oh, well, I can always get a hearing aid." But would it not be much better and more sensible to do one's utmost to retain good hearing ability? Remember, no hearing aid can begin to duplicate the human ear's re-

markable ability to distinguish a wide variation in sounds and tones. In view of this, everyone exposed to high-level sound should wear some type of protection in or on his ears. Dry cotton furnishes no protection, so proper ear defenders are made of impregnated cotton, rubber or plastic-type materials.

For plugs to be effective, they must suit the noise from which the individual seeks protection. Therefore, they should be personally fitted to each ear by someone who knows what he is doing. Their use should be explained to the person, particularly the matter of ensuring correct initial sealing. They should understand the need to reinsert them when they become ineffective by working loose and thus breaking the seal. Some industries supply protective earmuffs for employees who must work in areas of intense noise, such as around jet aircraft at takeoff time.

However, in view of the increasing noise pollution to which all of us are being subjected, how foolish it would be deliberately and unnecessarily to walk into areas where noise is reaching or exceeding the danger level. Also in our homes, we should want to do something to quiet down the clamor of modern laborsaving devices. If you build, it is now possible to incorporate noise-prevention features for about 3 percent of the total cost. Acoustic tiles, carpeting (with heavy under-padding) and heavy drapes along with upholstered furniture are all good soundproofing features. The planting of trees and shrubs around your home will help break up the external sound waves of traffic and other street noises. In Canada the National Research Council has even devised a special pair of earmuffs for housewives—no, not for beauty, but to guard hearing!

Antinoise Laws

As the hubbub of mechanical sound increases at the average rate of one decibel a year, many tortured souls are inclined to cry out: "There oughta be a law!" That is just what there is in many communities, and the United States alone is spending $300 million each year in an effort to recapture some of its lost quietude. They are finding it a losing battle, because it is one thing to make these laws, but it is a different matter when it comes to enforcing them.

Metropolitan Toronto put into effect a traffic noise law in 1962. In 1963 a trucker was caught and convicted—but the high cost of the conviction discouraged further action. Some manufacturers of automobiles and trucks resist laws governing the construction of quieter vehicles by claiming that costs run too high.

Noise Level (Decibels)	Voice Level and Distance for Word Intelligibility	Nature of Communication Possible
45	Normal voice at 10 feet	Relaxed conversation
55	Normal voice at 3 feet Raised voice at 6 feet Very loud voice at 12 feet	Continuous communication in work areas
65	Raised voice at 2 feet Very loud voice at 4 feet Shouting at 8 feet	Intermittent communication
75	Very loud voice at 1 foot Shouting at 2 to 3 feet	Minimal communication
85	Shouting at 1 foot	

In Britain, aircraft noise was specifically excluded from the Noise Abatement Act of 1960 and, previous to this, aircraft operators were given legal protection in the matter of making too much noise in various civil aviation acts. An unusual antinoise law was enacted by Queen Elizabeth I (1533-1603), which forbade husbands to beat their wives after ten o'clock at night so that neighbors would not be disturbed by the wife's cries!

Some people are inclined to take the law into their own hands in order to suppress noise. A few years ago in France, a woman was playing her portable radio too loudly to suit a fellow passenger on a bus. In a violent outburst of temper, the man seized her radio and struck her with it. A sympathetic court acquitted him, and 299 out of 300 persons who were asked about the incident agreed with the man's action. In Kansas City, Missouri, an eminent doctor became upset by an earsplitting noise of a pneumatic drill in front of his home. Dressed in his Sunday best, Homburg hat, kid gloves and a carnation in his buttonhole, he sallied forth to the street and began to chat with the workmen. But suddenly he produced an ax from behind his back and began swinging at the air hose supplying the drill. In this case, the action resulted in his arrest and a fine of $50 for damaging public property and for disturbance of the peace!

Relief from Noise Pollution

"The plague of the 20th century," it has been called, because in the past six decades we have unquestionably seen a greater increase in noisy living and working conditions than in all the past 4,000 years. In fact, the previously mentioned Dr. Knudsen recently remarked: "Americans are drowning in a cataract of noise and don't know it."

But will the harsh sounds of this world finally reach the crescendo envisioned by Sir Walter Ferguson Hannay, chairman of Britain's Noise Abatement Society, when he said: "It is not inconceivable that we shall become a race of shouting maniacs"? What an unhappy and gloomy outlook that would be! On the contrary, there is reason for real hope.

Soon now, the "noise" of "the war of the great day of God the Almighty" will "'come clear to the farthest part of the earth, for there is a controversy that Jehovah has with the nations. . . . As regards the wicked ones, he must give them to the sword,' is the utterance of Jehovah."—Jer. 25:31; Rev. 16:14-16.

At that war of Armageddon, all the selfish polluters of this earth and man's environment will be permanently removed. The result will then be a literal fulfillment of the prophecy of God's faithful servant Isaiah: "The work of the true righteousness must become peace; and the service of the true righteousness, quietness and security to time indefinite. And my people must dwell in a peaceful abiding place and in residences of full confidence and in undisturbed resting places." (Isa. 32:17, 18) Then never again will unwanted noise bring ruin to the inhabitants of this earth as it is doing today.

HOT AND COLD

The coldest seas on earth are the Antarctic and Arctic. There temperatures as low as 28° F. are not particularly unusual. The hottest seas are the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf, which are sometimes 86° F. These extremes are modest in comparison with land temperatures that may range from -126° F. in the Antarctic to 136° F. in the African Sahara.

JOURNEY INTO Sight

By "Awake!" correspondent in Hawaii

THE eyes of all assembled were riveted on the young minister who walked slowly to the platform. He carried a folder and a large book. In the introduction of his talk he read a quotation from the book—it was a portion of the Bible. But as he did so, his fingers, rather than his eyes, moved swiftly back and forth on the page. The audience immediately perceived that the speaker was blind, and that his reading material was written in an unusual way to enable him to read so fluently.

The young man's warmth and enthusiasm enveloped the audience, especially as he spoke about the blessings of God's kingdom in the hands of Christ, under whose rule physical infirmities will be things of the past. After the talk he mingled freely with the audience. I was moved to want to learn how this blind youth was able to take in such a wealth of valuable knowledge and present it in an effective, interesting manner. Therefore, I introduced myself to him.

The young minister told me that he had been born blind and, therefore, had no memory of colors or the appearance of people. He said that he recognizes persons primarily by their voices, and he associates color with things he knows or feels. I learned that he started his formal education at a school for the blind in Honolulu, and that he is now a senior in a regular high school for the sighted.

Preparation for the Ministry

His desire to be a minister, he said, was cultivated by a Bible study started with him by one of Jehovah's witnesses about five years ago. Happily the Bible is available in Braille, a system of touch reading, and he soon took delight in reading his personal copy. He noted also that the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society publishes Bible literature for the blind, and that over the years this has proved a real assistance to him to grow in knowledge of God's purposes.

Each month, he explained, he receives a free Braille publication containing selected articles from the *Watchtower* magazine. After reading and studying it he sends it to a blind partner on the mailing list, who keeps that issue. The next issue his partner sends to him, and he is allowed to keep it. He observed that anyone may have his name added to this mailing list simply by submitting a written request to the Watch Tower Society, 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York 11201, marking the letter for the attention of the Braille Desk.

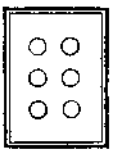
Real progress toward becoming an effective minister, he noted, was made possible by regular attendance at the Theocratic Ministry School, which features a public speaking course free of charge. This school is one of the weekly congregational meetings of Jehovah's witnesses. He explained that to obtain additional material to use in connection with talks he had to

prepare, he would have people read to him and he would transcribe this information into Braille with his Braille typewriter.

Noting my interest, the young minister invited me to his home. I gladly accepted the invitation to go the following day.

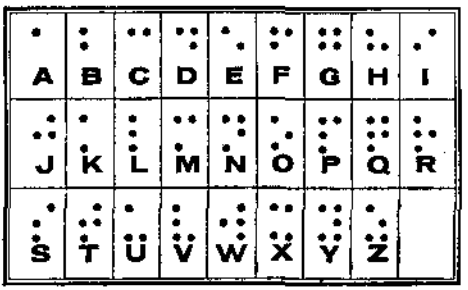
The History of Braille

In the meantime I decided to do some research on the history of Braille. After just an hour or so of research at the library, I was amazed at the time, love and heartbreak that had been expended by so many in the past to help the blind learn to read and write. All these efforts laid the foundation for the education of not only the young minister I would talk to the next day, but also thousands of other blind persons in the world. Let me share with you something of what I gleaned during those hours of research.



The Braille cell

Braille takes its name from a French saddlemaker's son, Louis Braille. He was blinded at the age of three. He started attending a school for the blind in Paris at the age of ten. While still a youth he developed the ingenious system of writing for the blind that bears his name even to this day.



The Braille alphabet

Braille's system was based upon the night writing principle of a captain in the French cavalry by the name of Charles Barbier. In battle, when a light at night could give away one's position, he sent messages from one outpost to another by means of coded marks punched with an awl in thick paper.

Being a talented musician as well as an able student, Louis Braille devised a system of touch reading to enable the blind also to read music, as well as work mathematical problems. Even though his system was not the first method of touch reading, it is his system that has been internationally adopted as superior. Although some languages have altered the system somewhat, they still use the basic patterns and the six-dot unit started by Braille.

The Braille System

The six-dot unit is two dots wide and three dots high and is capable of producing sixty-three possible characters by placing one or more dots in specific positions or combinations within the unit. Thus, when one has learned to read the Braille alphabet one will have mastered more than a third of these basic combinations. The first ten letters of the alphabet, the letters a through j, are formed by dots in the upper part of the unit only, that is, by combinations of dots numbers 1, 2, 4 and 5. The next ten letters, those from k through t, are formed by adding dot number 3 to each of the first ten letters.

To form five of the last six letters of the alphabet, letters u, v, x, y and z, dots numbers 3 and 6 are added to the first five letters of the alphabet. And then the w is formed in Braille by use of dots 2, 4, 5 and 6. This same set of six dots also is used in different combinations in mathematics and music. Numbers are represented by the first ten letters of the alphabet when a figure known as the number sign is placed in front of them. Punctuation marks are also represented in Braille by different combinations of dots.

The processing of Braille is expensive and is done in large part by volunteer organizations. The material to be transcribed into Braille is first stereotyped on soft metal plates by hand or power-driven machines. The plates are then usually set up on flat or rotary presses that emboss the dots on strong, thick paper. This is sometimes dampened to facilitate the printing of smooth dots without rupturing the paper.

An Educational, Inspiring Visit

The time came for my visit to the young minister's home. He welcomed me warmly and we began a long-to-be-remembered discussion. He is well acquainted with the history of Braille and added much to the information I had received through my library research.

At the outset he informed me that only a blind man such as Louis Braille could have arranged these groups of dots for reading, as they correspond exactly to the requirements of the sense of touch. A blind person reads Braille by running his fingers along on the dots. To be easily read the six dots must be covered by the fingertip of the index finger.

The youth showed me his Braille typewriter, which I was particularly interested in seeing. It has only six keys, and these correspond to the six dots within the Braille cell. For the benefit of others who wish to read his work he also types with the ordinary typewriter. He explained to me that the Braille typewriter was invented in the 1890's.

Although the Braille system was published in 1829, he noted, it was not accepted in the United States as a medium of reading and writing for the blind until much later. This was because of a struggle between advocates of three different embossed types: English Braille, American Braille and New York Point. However, in 1932 the Standard English Braille was accepted as the universal system for the English-speaking world. This system is called Grade-2 English Braille, and is the Braille system in which the Watch Tower Society publications are printed.

Being a minister, the young man is particularly proud of his Braille Bible. He told me that the first portion of the Bible was printed in Braille in 1832. However, it was not until 1949 that the entire Bible was completed, and now it is available in five languages.

When he spoke of the Bible the face of the young minister seemed to glow. Here is something dear to his heart. "How can one have any hope without God's Word?" he asked. And with deep feeling he added: "How I desire to help people learn the truth of the Bible!"

By means of a wonderful system that allows one's fingertips to serve as eyes for study and reading, this young minister is certainly fulfilling that desire.

Fish Protection

● Most fish are covered from head to tail with a flexible armor of rounded overlapping plates or scales. These are embedded in the inner layer of the skin, and, while not increasing in number, they do increase in size as the fish grows. Some fish have scales as large as a man's hand. Covering this basic suit of scales, many fish are further protected by a thin layer of mucous slime. This mucous is antiseptic and so helps to keep off fungi and bacteria, as well as lubricating the fish's body surface.

Supermarket Shopping—Hong Kong Style



By "Awake!" correspondent in Hong Kong

WHAT a fine day this has been, visiting the people of this crowded city and telling interested ones about the hope for the future as taught in the Bible! But now, before going home, I have to go to the "supermarket." Tomorrow happens to be my "cook day." You see, a group of us missionaries live in the same home and we take turns as cook and housekeeper for a day. And that, I may say, is always a busy day, for in addition to cooking and housekeeping, we must try to find time to care for personal chores, such as washing, ironing, letter writing, and so on.

Perhaps you would like to come along and experience what it is like to shop in a Hong Kong-style supermarket. As we go I can tell you something about the customs of the housewife in this part of the world. A mother will trot off to market each day, often with the latest arrival in the family securely strapped to her back, where the youngster can feel close to his mother while getting a sort of backseat view of everything. But why daily? Well, they prefer their vegetables fresh, those that have just come in from the market gardens. And if she should not have any refrigeration at home, why, she can always be sure that the vegetables at the market will be kept cool and fresh with water until sold.

Even if the family is fortunate enough to have a refrigerator, they prefer to use it for leftovers and drinks rather than for storage of a week's supply of food. They like to buy fresh meat daily, too, and they know that this is delivered to the market from the abattoir daily. Not that they buy much meat. In fact, it may only be a few ounces for a large family. Then it is chopped almost to a pulp and used more for flavoring purposes than as a special dish.

Morning and early evening are the popular shopping times. Fresh food supplies reach the market early in the morning or at midday. Around noon and after, shopkeepers take a nap, getting ready for the evening rush. Those who work during the daytime, like we missionaries, find it convenient to shop on our way home.

The International Look

Notice that this market is a large city block in size, and it does have an international look. Those sidewalk restaurants remind one of Paris. The carts loaded with clothing perhaps are reminiscent of New York's garment district; only these clothes are for immediate sale. The pottery utensils call to mind the Middle East, where such items are still in big demand. And the variety of foods compares well with that found in South or Central American markets—though the individual items are quite different.

The place is teeming with vendors—the term here is "hawkers." Some sell from tiny shops squeezed into the basement of apartment buildings. Others are itinerant, selling directly from a box or a crate or a wheeled cart. In some markets the government provides buildings or assigns lots to the vendors, and there is hope that eventually all markets will be better organized. But it takes time.

Suppose we start here and walk around the block. That way I can determine what is a good buy for tomorrow's meals. Prices vary from day to day, so it is difficult to plan the menu very far in advance. What are these children doing here? Why, they are the hawkers! And do not underestimate them. They may be only eight or ten years old, but they are sharp business dealers. They started to learn early. They may work all day for their parents and then go to school in the late evening. They are taught to have deep respect for their parents, and that whatever their parents do for them must one day be discharged as a debt.

No, that woman and the hawker are not really having an argument. When I first came, and before I learned the language, I too was misled. They are simply haggling over the price. The woman is saying the tomatoes are overripe and should be cheaper. The hawker, on the other hand, is remarking on how fresh and delicious they are. He may drop his price very slightly to sell his commodity.

But look at the variety! This woman is selling dried mushrooms. Notice the baby asleep on her back? And the next woman has knitted clothing for children. Here is a man selling fresh fish, shrimp and squid. No, that is not watermelon, though it looks a bit like it. It is called winter melon. There, she is cutting a piece for the customer. It has white flesh, and when cooked in soup it will have its own special flavor. Watch out! That is squid drying right on the bare sidewalk. Sometimes they lay it on burlap bags. Maybe not too hygienic, but it goes here.

Do not miss taking a look at some of these small shops. We just passed a bakery, and then a hardware store, with items stacked to the roof and all kinds of merchandise hanging from the ceiling. And here is a dress shop. There is hardly anything you cannot get somewhere in this block. Notice the electric appliance dealer, and that little jewelry shop tucked into a small corner. Then, appropriately, there is the pawnshop next door.

The optometrist, the doctor, the barber, all have their places of business close by. And there is a chemist's shop (drugstore) with Chinese herbs and medicines, including dried lizard and deerhorn, on one side, and Western remedies on the other. Then we turn the corner and we are on the inner side of this huge "supermarket." Here the hawkers are doing a thriving business. Did you notice the Chinese scale being used to weigh the food? The tray hangs on one end and a movable weight at the other. The hawker holds the scale from a string near the end with the tray. Then he moves the weight until it and the food balance. The mark on the stick where the weight is located finally gives the

weight in Chinese pounds. And these folks are experts at figuring out the cost.

Shanghainese Food

Stop here a minute. This small shop specializes in Shanghainese food items. There are people here from all parts of China and they all have their own peculiar favorite dishes. There, for example, are pickled, dried, salted items that are really delicious if you know how to cook and serve them. A Chinese missionary taught me how to cook this vegetable. It is green and looks a lot like tall grass with thick stems. It is pickled in brine and tastes a bit like sauerkraut, only more salty. I might as well get HK$ .50 worth to cook with our beef tomorrow.

Look around here now. That tub contains sea cucumber, another one has octopus. And those large cookie jars are filled with preserved meats and fruits. The names of some of these have no English equivalent. Imagine, however, a piece of dried fruit with a salty, sweet and hot flavor. You have to get used to some of them, but they are quite refreshing.

Now just wait until we step into the dried-food shop next door. You are in for some surprises. Do you perceive that fragrance as we enter? That is dried, salted fish you smell. When cooking rice, the housewife will take a small piece of this salted fish and put it on the rice to steam. This way it gets cooked and also imparts an excellent flavor to the rice. But you could spend all evening here. Those oval things covered with mud and rice hulls are preserved duck eggs. They get the nickname "thousand-year-old eggs." Actually they are not that old. They have been covered with a mudpack containing chemicals. When the egg has been treated and covered with such a pack for many weeks, the chemicals act on the egg, changing it into the consistency almost of a hard-boiled egg. Only, when you open it, the egg has turned black. That next basket contains salted duck eggs—eggs that have been covered for a time with a black alkaline mudpack.

Hanging from the ceiling you can see Chinese sausages and bacon. Also, there is dried, emaciated head and neck of the duck. These may be cooked somewhat like dried fish, or used in soup. In the urns on the floor are pickled pearl onions and mustard greens. On the display counter there are mounds of nuts, dried dates, oysters, scallops, mushrooms and various types of dried fungi. Here is a box of brown Chinese block sugar, used for making the sweet and sour dishes. There are also jars of bean paste, and a great variety of Chinese seasoning, including the all-important gingerroot, without which Chinese food just would not be the same.

As we go outdoors again take a look at that tub on the sidewalk. That red matter is jelled pork blood, often used in making soups. The Christian knows, however, that the Bible forbids the eating of blood or of strangled, unbled carcasses. (Acts 15:28, 29; Lev. 17:10-14) So, he will not only avoid the jelled blood but also the pigeons, for they are usually killed by strangling.

Chinese Staples

Let's rest a few minutes here and enjoy a bottle of soybean milk. You never tried it? It is sold here just like soft drinks, either plain or malted. You can have it cold in summer or hot in winter. Notice the sort of mealy taste? After you have had it a few times you will find it not only refreshing but also satisfying—not to mention the health benefits it confers.

By the way, I must buy some soybean curd for frying. It is made from soybean meal and requires special preparation. In Western lands this curd, here called *tou*

fu, is becoming popular as a health food. Then there is the soy sauce, which I do not need to obtain this evening. We usually buy it by the quart.

Here, now, is the rice shop. The open-top barrels have rice piled high like magnified anthills. It is quite eye-opening to find out the great variety of rice that can be obtained. Various types are imported from such countries as the United States, Thailand and China. And there are the homegrown rices. Some rice is long-grained, some short and fat, some glutinous and some rather dry. A family usually orders 50 to 100 catties (one catty, the Chinese pound, is equivalent to 1⅓ lbs. avoirdupois), and has the rice delivered to the home, just as we do.

Remember, rice is the staple food of the Chinese, and is served for breakfast, for lunch and for dinner. Only noodles replace rice on occasion. Meat is served and eaten sparingly. However, in this land the skin, the offal, every part of the animal is sold and used for food. Water buffalo serves as beef; goat meat is used at times, but mutton holds no appeal to the Chinese. In fact, some consider it inedible. We missionaries usually buy frozen imported meat, since it is comparatively less expensive and usually of better quality. I expect to cook shin of beef tomorrow.

Fruits and Vegetables

As you have already noticed, many familiar vegetables are on sale at this supermarket. However, some of the green, leafy vegetables will be new to you. And that reminds me, I must buy a catty of those long, slender string beans. As you can see, they are dark green and a foot or more long. Do you know what they are called? Why, "snake beans."

Oh, and I must not forget some fruit for breakfast. In addition to the usual run of fruits, such as oranges, bananas, and the like, we can also get papaya, mango, persimmon, mangosteen, guava and pomelo or shaddock in season. Today, though, I think I will settle for some of these delicious-looking apples. At HK$ .10 each, they are quite a good buy.

I have to stop in at this shop and buy a small bottle of rice wine. A tablespoon used when marinating meat adds a rich, delicate flavor. Those big jars contain bulk wine supplies. But what are you staring at now? That is right, those are snakes in the wine jars, also chicken feet in another and duck feet in still another. In fact, you might just happen to glimpse a small bottle of clear wine with newborn rats or mice in it. The superstition here says it is good for expectant mothers.

For tomorrow's dessert I must make one last purchase—some seaweed. You are surprised? Why, it makes a lovely, light dessert. Let us buy it in this little shop. We ask for *dai choy go,* and all we shall get is about an ounce. It is translucent, and very light in weight. But when it is dissolved in boiling water, sweetened, with milk or some flavoring added, it will jell when cooled. Like any Western jelly dessert, it can be served plain or with fruit.

Perhaps you have found this shopping tour just as engrossing as a trip to a museum or zoo. As in all other parts of the world, there are many kinds of edible substances here to thrill the taste and satisfy the appetite. Too bad you cannot join us at the missionary home at 12:30 p.m. tomorrow. You would discover for yourself the pleasures of a table spread with good things purchased at the "supermarket"—Hong Kong style.



Forty-seventh Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

In the list below, rows are numbered from front to back and names are listed from left to right in each row.

(1) Alvarez, P.; Mizusaki, T.; Nako, S.; Fukuhara, A.; Bachman, A.; Harada, K.; Kinoshita, R.; Odle, J.; McDaniel, N. (2) Tost, M.; Morris, G.; Hunter, P.; Gibson, A.; Reed, B.; Tate, L.; Martin, V.; Pfannkuche, L.; Darner, K.; Wildig, J. (3) Kirkpatrick, M.; Sellas, J.; Alvarez, R.; Mijo, M.; Terleski, S.; Wright, J.; Ament, H.; Ruiz, A.; Valtersson, R. (4) Speaks, M.; Kavesos, S.; Nako, T.; Pfannkuche, J.; Pearce, J.; Östman, Y.; Nichols, A.; Mizusaki, A.; Nielsen, I.; Gates, M. (5) Coleman, M.; Arias, P.; Fukushima, J.; Tost, M.; Bachman, C.; Evans, M.; Fone, M.; Tutty, P.; Canales, D. (6) Ruiz, B.; Coleman, A.; Sharp, S.; Nichols, B.; Steven, C.; Fukushima, M.; Gibson, J.; Moskal, E.; Shaw, L.; Terleski, M. (7) Morris, A.; Steven, L.; Hunter, W.; Sellas, J.; Widell, J.; Andersen, G.; Bäuchle, D.; Bint, G.; Knowles, R.; Darner, P. (8) Koenig, L.; Nielsen, A.; Dunkerton, H.; Odle, J.; Pearce, B.; Fone, N.; Ament, T.; Cotton, P.; Östman, H. (9) Evans, P.; Latham, T.; Svensson, J.; Shaw, C.; McDaniel, V.; Martin, D.; Selby, W.; Tripp, M.; Wursch, A.; Moskal, E. (10) Sharp, D.; Bolman, J.; Ireland, D.; Wright, M.; Wildig, C.; Pedersen, H.; Tate, H.; Whitlatch, R.; Kavesos, E.; Reed, P.

MISSIONARIES WHO KNOW THE PURPOSE OF THEIR TRAINING

"I AM very glad to be here among you, and I'm looking forward to the training of Gilead school," concluded a twenty-four-year-old minister from Denmark.

The occasion of these comments was the evening of October 21, 1968, when the ninety-seven new students at the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead introduced themselves to over eight hundred members of the headquarters staff of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society in Brooklyn, New York. It was an exciting evening, one that marked the commencing of another class of this specialized school. Upon graduating, the students would go into many lands as Bible-teaching missionaries.

These missionaries would be quite different from the typical missionary of Christendom, about which *Newsweek* observed: "He bears witness to his faith not by trying to convert [others] to the true belief but by helping them in material ways."

In contrast, each school day the Gilead students had stressed to them the real purpose of their training—helping others to learn the Bible truths that can result in everlasting life. (John 17:3) True, many persons in the lands to which they would be assigned might be in need of bread and other material things. Jesus knew that would be the case. Nonetheless, he commissioned his true followers, not to be medical missionaries or technical advisors, but teachers of life-giving truth, disciple-makers.—Matt. 24:7; 28:19, 20.

Graduation Day

The climax of the specialized training for these missionary students came on graduation day, March 9, 1969. The sunny morning was welcomed by the 2,155 gathered for the graduation exercise held in the Assembly Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses in Queens, New York.

N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society, explained that the students had come from eleven different lands, and were going to serve in twenty-seven lands, though most would remain in New York through July 13 to attend the international assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in Yankee Stadium. They had been equipped for their foreign assignments by studying French, Japanese, Portuguese or Spanish. But since the purpose of their training was the giving of Bible instruction, they had devoted many hours to studying all sixty-six books of the Bible.

One of the class instructors, W. Wilkinson, offered some parting observations centered on Biblical uses of the word "door." He noted that the students had already passed through many "doors," the door of faith when someone studied the Bible with them, the door of the Kingdom Hall where they learned to utter or teach Bible truths and the open door to Gilead where they grew spiritually. (Acts 14:27; Col. 4:3; 2 Cor. 2:12) Now if they passed through the large door leading to activity as missionaries, he said, they could help others go through "this door-to-door cycle."—1 Cor. 16:9.

Gilead instructor U. V. Glass followed with choice comments on the importance of paying attention to details. Comparing "being complete in their ministry" to a fine automobile, he highlighted the fact that some manufacturers have had to recall new cars to rectify faulty design or to replace parts that would give way under stress. By paying attention to details of

their Christian qualities, he showed, these missionaries can endure times of stress and they will "have safe traveling on the highway that leads off into everlasting life."

Next, school registrar E. A. Dunlap pointed out that at first working in a foreign land might be glamorous, but later problems might develop. He reminded them that they can endure these if they will "remember the reward" that God gives, for Jehovah pays back abundantly. —Heb. 11:6.

Stressing another aspect, Max Larson, overseer of the Society's Brooklyn factory, spoke about the "spiritual house" that the missionaries should build. They ought not to put personal interests first. He stated that personality conflicts, problems with the missionary home schedule or food and temptations to wrongdoing can be overcome if they put Kingdom interests first, thus building a stronger spiritual house. George Couch, who oversees the Bethel home where the students lived, illustrated the joy the missionaries would receive in their assignments, comparing it with the joy of a farmer during the harvest season.

To the delight of all present, M. G. Henschel read telegrams and messages from various places. The Society's branch staff in Japan sent a "hearty welcome" to the missionary group headed to that land. "Warm welcome awaits four assigned to Thailand" was another. There was even an amusing message of "Con*grad*ulations" to the graduates from "the Brooklyn Bethel night crew," who live in the same buildings as the students lived in, but who did not often meet them because of different schedules.

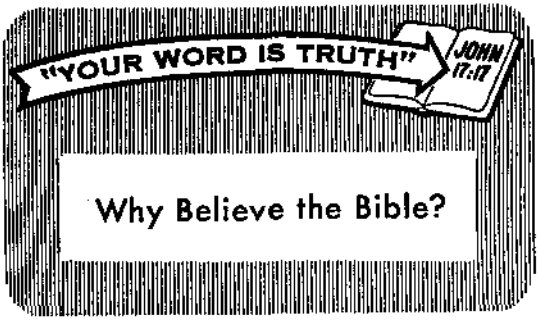
The vice-president of the Society presented deep Scriptural points about the spiritual shepherding and harvesting work of the missionaries. He dealt with Isaiah 61:5, showing that the spiritual Israelites have "strangers" and "foreigners" assisting them as 'shepherds' and "vinedressers." The students are of this assisting class, with the hope of living forever on earth, he said.

The culmination of the series of talks was a thought-provoking discourse by the president of the Society. He used Jesus' parable in Matthew 13:18-23 to emphasize that the missionaries should let the 'roots' of Bible truth sink deep into their hearts. They must "get the sense of it" if they are going to be productive and enduring ministers, and if they want to bear abundant fruit. And this all the graduates definitely want to do, for that was the very purpose of their training.

In the afternoon the students demonstrated their musical talents. The instructor of Japanese, who was himself a student, sang two songs in his rich baritone voice, one in Japanese and the other in English. Students forming a small orchestra and choral group rounded out the musical portion, all the selections being from the songbook used by Jehovah's witnesses.

The audience was hoping that the students would put on a Bible drama, as past classes have. How thrilled they were to have, not one, but two! The first was an intensely moving enactment of Jesus' illustration of a young man gone astray, often called "The Prodigal Son." (Luke 15:11-32) Then came the drama "Show Respect for Jehovah's Appointments," drawing points from the Biblical accounts involving David, Saul and Abigail. All could see the value of the modern application involving one's attitude toward the appointed servants in the congregation.

Without doubt, the graduating missionaries will be able to look back on their memorable graduation day as supplying fine information on the purpose of their training—helping others to know and serve Jehovah with everlasting life in view.



"OUR culture and religions are older than Christianity, so why do you want to come here to tell us about your religion and its Bible?" Such expressions are often made to Jehovah's witnesses in Oriental lands. What good reasons are there for accepting the Bible as the only really reliable guide for man?

[2] First, we need to realize that the main purpose of religion is not merely to teach a system of morality, but it is to enable us to know our Maker and his requirements for pleasing him. It is true that Confucius, Lao-tzu and many other famous scholars have endeavored to give us guidelines for proper conduct. But only the Bible supplies the information we need in order to know our Maker and what he requires of us. Why is that? It is because only the Bible can tell us what religion God gave to our first parents, and, therefore, what God wants us to know about him and his laws. Yes, the Bible tells us what God wants us to do to gain his favor. Other books cannot do this because they are not old enough.

[3] This may sound strange to many Chinese because they date the writings of their great sages as older than Christianity. Some even think that such writings are older than the Bible. However, did you know that much of the Bible was written before these writings? Why, Moses began editing the first books of the Bible in 1513 B.C.E., about a thousand years before Buddha and Confucius. In fact, twenty-two of the thirty-nine Bible writers had finished their writings before Confucius, Buddha and Lao-tzu were even born. More than two-thirds of the Bible was completed by the time these men died, and more than three-quarters of it was in its present form before ever a religion developed around the teachings of these men.

[4] Truly, if we want to know what God had in mind for man from the beginning, we just have to go to the Bible. For the early Bible accounts reach back thousands of years, and cover the very origin of man's history.—Gen. 1:26-28.

[5] More important, however, is the fact that God is the Bible's Author. The wonderful internal harmony of the Bible, even though written over a period of 1,600 years from 1513 B.C.E. down to the writing of the apostle John in 98 C.E., shows this to be true. This Book of books has but one theme, and the Author's purpose was gradually unfolded throughout this long period of time, with different writers adding various important pieces of information. Also, let this amazing fact be noted—some of the information they added was not even understood by them or their contemporaries, nor could it be until other vital information was given much later. (Dan. 12:4, 8, 9) In fact, much of this information could not be understood until Revelation was completed in 96 C.E. Truly, the Bible could not be the work of the mere men who wrote it, but is of God!

[6] Clear evidence of God's authorship is seen in the fact that, although the Bible was written when many facts that are now common knowledge were not known, the things written do not conflict with the proven facts of science. (Isa. 40:22; Job 26:7) Yes, there is some conflict between the Bible and some of the unproven theories of men. However, many of the popular theories of scientists have now been

rejected as falsehoods and myths while the Bible remains unchanged. Would it not be wiser to accept the Bible rather than these theories of men who have been proved wrong so often?

[7] There is yet another incontrovertible fact that we must recognize in order to benefit fully from the Bible. That is that the Bible contains many prophecies, and not one of its prophecies has ever failed. Hundreds of them have already been fulfilled, and many of them before our eyes. (Matt. 24:3, 7, 8) If you study the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses you will learn many of these fulfilled prophecies and you will be amazed at their accuracy. Yes, Jehovah through his Word the Bible has been "telling from the beginning the finale, and from long ago the things that have not been done." (Isa. 46:9, 10) As we consider these facts we must agree with what the apostle Peter wrote: "Prophecy was at no time brought by man's will, but men spoke from God as they were borne along by holy spirit." Yes, God is the Bible's Author.—2 Pet. 1:20, 21.

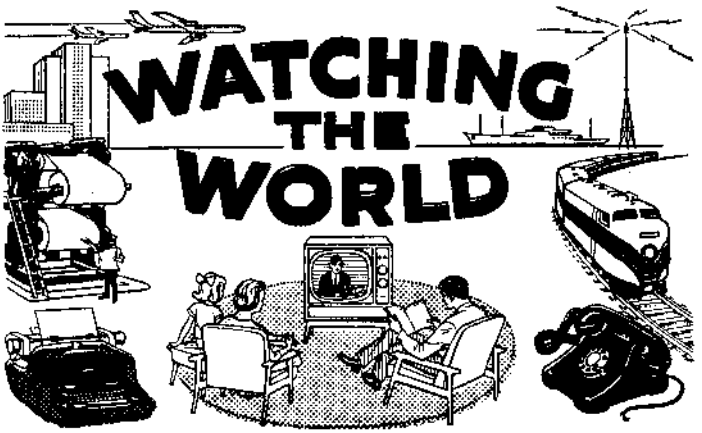
[8] While a study of the universe can tell us much about the glory and wisdom of its Creator, we must turn to the Bible in order to learn of His purposes. (Rom. 1: 20) As we have noted, the Bible's prophecies never fail. We should not overlook this fact, because there are many more prophecies in the Bible that are due to be fulfilled in our generation. By studying the Bible we can learn what the future holds for those who come to know God and do his will and also for those who refuse to heed what he tells us in his written Word.—Rev. 21:3, 4, 8.

[9] By studying the Bible we learn that God's name is Jehovah and that he purposes to make his name known and respected in all the earth. (Ps. 83:18) We also learn that Jehovah purposes to bring faithful humans to perfection in an earthly paradise. Bible prophecies indicate that world conditions today are a sign that this will happen very soon.—Luke 21:29-32.

[10] Any book containing such vital information should be available for all mankind to read in their own language. This is true only of the Bible and not of the writings of Oriental sages. Only through God's maneuverings has the Bible been able to survive many centuries of attack and attempts to discredit and destroy it. It has been translated into more than 1,300 languages so that more than 95 percent of the world's population can read it in their own language. God has accomplished this so that we can get the information needed for us to bring our lives into harmony with his requirements. Be wise, accept God's Instruction Book, the Bible, as your guide, and let its teachings mold your thinking and your life. It will mean great happiness for you.—1 Thess. 2:13; Rom. 12:1, 2.

Can you answer these questions? For answers, read the article above.

(1) What do Orientals think about the age of Christianity as compared with their religions and culture? (2) What should be the purpose of religion, and how does the Bible help to accomplish that purpose? (3) How does the Bible compare with the great religions of the East as to age? (4) How far back in time do the early Bible accounts take us? (5) Who is the author of the Bible, and why do you say so? (6) Does the Bible conflict with recent scientific knowledge? Why would it be wise to accept the Bible rather than the theories of men? (7) Who alone is responsible for the Bible's prophecies? (8) Why are the Bible's prophecies important to us? (9) What will we learn from studying the Bible? (10) To what extent has God made the Bible available to mankind, and why is this significant?



Violence in America

◈ A "Progress Report" on violence in America depicts the country as being in the grip of fury that has erupted on the campuses, in the ghettos and on the streets. In the past five years, the report points out, "two hundred and thirty-nine violent urban outbursts, involving 200,000 participants, have resulted in nearly 8,000 injuries and 191 deaths, as well as hundreds of millions of dollars in property damage." Three hundred and seventy civil rights demonstrations and eighty counterdemonstrations have occurred, involving more than a million participants. Hundreds of student demonstrations "have resulted in seizure of university facilities, police intervention, riot, property damage and even death." Antiwar protests "have involved some 700,000 participants in cities and on campuses throughout the country." The commission also cited the soaring crime statistics, particularly the homicide rate, concluding: "The elimination of all violence in a free society is impossible."

Your Chemical Worth

◈ What is the average human body worth today? Your worth in chemicals would be about $3.50, which is a big jump from the depression days of the 1930's, when a body was worth, chemically speaking, only 98 cents. According to Donald T. Forman, a Northwestern University chemist, an adult human body is composed of 65 percent oxygen, 18 percent carbon, 10 percent hydrogen, 3 percent nitrogen, 1.5 percent calcium, one percent phosphorus, and 1.5 percent other elements, including traces of gold and silver. But your own body, marvelously designed and made of these elements, is priceless. Take good care of it.

President Resigns

◈ President Mohammad Ayub Khan resigned on March 25. He placed the country in the hands of the army. Martial law was declared in an effort to end the violence that swept the nation. In his resignation speech the president said: "The situation in the country is rapidly deteriorating. The organs of law and order are gradually becoming useless. A strange selfishness has come over the country. Mobs surround any place they like and force acceptance of whatever they like. There is nobody left to raise a righteous voice. . . . All Government organs are victims of fear and pressure. Every principle, inhibition and civilized manner has been abandoned. Every problem of the country is now being solved in the streets and on corners. There is no legal and effective organ remaining, other than the defense forces."

Clergy Salaries

◈ Some people are still saying: "There's no business like church business." Layman Lovick Pierce, president of the Methodist Church's publishing house in Nashville, reportedly receives a salary of $55,000 per annum. The denomination pays its bishops a salary of $17,500. Layman Robert Worthington, retired president of the Episcopal Church, accepted from the clergy fund a salary almost twice that paid to any Episcopal bishop: $45,000. Worthington's successor, layman Robert Robinson, receives a more modest $36,000 stipend. The salaries of three laymen vice-presidents are $27,000, $24,500 and $23,000.

Space Teamwork

◈ It takes 350,000 people to get three men to the moon and back. Managers, technicians, engineers and safety experts work for 20,000 subcontractors and are all a part of the space program. As for the taxpayers, they may not be counted but they finance the whole show.

Antismoking Measures

◈ In the strongest terms ever used, the Canadian government denounced the cigarette smoking habit as "one of the leading, if not the leading, causes of preventable disease in countries like Canada today." Health Minister John C. Munro said that every cigarette smoked took eight minutes from one's life. The death rate from lung cancer for cigarette smokers is 54 percent higher than for nonsmokers. Some are requesting that a total ban on cigarette advertising be put into effect, including advertisements for other products that show people smoking. Also that a stiff warning be printed on all cigarette packages.

Deadly Business

◈ The horrors of war and the preparation for war have reached new dimensions. A recent Library of Congress study concluded that the Pentagon in Washington was spending between $300 million and $350 million annually on chemical-biological warfare. It is believed that the Soviet Union is spending seven to eight times that amount and has enough chemical or biological agents "to kill most of the people of the free world." One estimate indicated that the U.S. has enough GB—a deadly nerve agent—on hand to kill 100,000,000,000 people, nearly 30 times the world's present population.

C.I.A. Force

◈ The size of the Central Intelligence Agency had been kept a tight secret until President Nixon, in the presence of reporters, let slip that "there are 8,000 of you here." He apparently forgot that the C.I.A. does not enjoy making public the size of its work force.

The Cost of Defense

◈ Defense expenditures in the years 1950-1952 soared from $14,000,000,000 to $46,000,000,000 annually as a result of the Korean War. They jumped from $50,000,000,000 to $80,000,000,000 with the escalation of the war in Vietnam. In the decade 1959-1968, defense outlays came to more than $551,000,000,000. That is twice the amount spent for new private and public housing and nearly twice as much as Federal, state and local governments allocated to education.

Transporting Cattle

◈ During the months of January and February, white-faced Hereford cattle were jetted from Fort Worth, Texas, to Punta Arenas, Chile, in a series of 15-hour flights. Transporting them with a minimum of discomfort under controlled temperatures over torrid tropics and icy mountaintops, the giant DC-8 discharged between 270 and 290 cattle each trip. To cover the same distance in the first three months of the previous year, 3,500 cattle made a 40-day sea voyage with consequent loss of weight and life. A total of 7,000 head will be sent before the end of the year to help offset the effects of the 1968 drought that caused the death of thousands of animals in central Chile.

A $300,000 Suit

◈ Spacemen may not be listed among the best-dressed men, but, no doubt, they rate high among the most expensively dressed men in the world. Each space suit for the Apollo 9 crew cost up to $300,000.

Immune Mosquitoes

◈ Malaria mosquitoes have been defying the usual DDT spraying. They have become immune to the insecticide. Until 1952, 75,000,000 people of India were afflicted with malaria each year. A tenth of the victims died. A war against the disease-carrying mosquito was waged. The 1965 statistics showed only 100,000 cases. In recent years the figures began to rise. Last year the number of cases of malaria was more than 250,000.

Essence of Cruelty

◈ The Bible tells us that people will be hostile at this "time of the end." This case illustrates to what depths the human family has fallen: An 88-year-old invalid confined to a wheelchair was approached by a woman about 25 years old who posed as a Social Security worker. She promised the old man a $30-a-month increase in his Social Security benefits if he would give her $30. When he refused, she took $18 from his shirt pocket and overturned his wheelchair, leaving him on the floor as she fled.

Lead Poisoning

◈ Lead poisoning is called the "silent epidemic" in America. About 5 to 10 percent of all children who live in dilapidated housing units, or an estimated total of 112,000 to 225,000 young children, fell victim to lead poisoning last year. The children are affected when they eat chips of paint tainted with lead. In many states lead-based paints have been outlawed for indoor use. Sixty percent of all lead poisoning occurs in children between the ages of two and three. So watch what they put into their mouths.

Bishop Quits Church

◈ A young liberal bishop in Peru abandoned the Roman Catholic Church, the Vatican announced on March 22. "Msgr." Mario Renato Cornejo Radavero gave up his post and was believed to be in Argentina. This was the second case in two weeks where a high official of the church quit. A week earlier "Msgr." Giovanni Musante, a member of the Office of Clerical Discipline of the Rome Diocese, quit the clergy to marry. He also was a member of the Clerics of the Pontifical Chapel, a 24-man group of priests who assist at papal ceremonies. Further embarrassment for the Vatican is the report that eight priests of the Peruvian diocese of Trujillo resigned their posts on March 22.

Water Needs and Pollution

◈ Man needs water to live, but man is water's worst enemy. Water in America is relatively cheap, but in most places it is no longer free. The residents of Yonkers, New York, pay a dollar for 3,000 gallons. It takes 500 pounds of water to grow one pound of wheat and 500 more pounds of water to convert the wheat into a loaf of bread; 1,600,000 gallons of water to irrigate one acre of farmland for a single growing season; 700 tons

of water to produce one ton of paper and up to 65,000 tons of water to make one ton of steel. The average person consumes a half gallon of water a day, but uses 120 to 150 gallons daily for washing, cooking, and other home use. Every day an average of 4.4 trillion gallons of water falls on the continental United States as rain or snow. But water pollution has increased six times since 1900 while the population has increased two and a half times. Water waste is expensive.

A Classic Bank Holdup

◈ Two armed robbers entered a bank in Montreal, Canada, and emptied its tills of cash. They ran out to their getaway car, but it was stuck on the ice. One bandit jumped out to push. He got the car moving, but the driver, understandably in a hurry, dragged the pusher some 25 feet along the ground before he stopped to allow his partner to get in. As his partner got into the car he sat on a shotgun, which went off, critically wounding himself. The wounded man evidently thought his partner had shot him to keep the loot all to himself. So the wounded man pulled out his pistol and shot the driver. When the police arrived, both bandits were found dead in the car. A solved bank robbery.

Graham Criticized

◈ Some New Zealand clergymen have criticized Dr. Billy Graham and his two-week crusade in the country. Paul Oestreicher, retired Anglican priest, said: "The preachings of Dr. Graham are definitely harmful, in fact they could lead people to becoming patients in mental homes." He added that Dr. Graham was trying to frighten people into the church. A Presbyterian minister and a Methodist minister said after attending one of Graham's crusades that they would not officially attend such a gathering again. "The hell fire and brimstone of Dr. Graham's sermon is the nineteenth century approach," said N. G. Churcher, a Greymouth Presbyterian minister. Really, none of the clergymen of Christendom have anything to offer. That is why a great crowd of people are leaving the churches.

War on Crime

◈ U.S. Senator John L. McClellan, a leading investigator and longtime racket fighter, said in March that the impact of organized crime in America is "fast becoming tragic" and that something must be done before it is too late. He said that organized crime reaps some $7,000,000,000 in syndicated gambling. It takes in $350,000,000 a year on the importation and distribution of narcotics. It collects another $350,000,000 a year from the loan-shark business.

Music to live by . . .

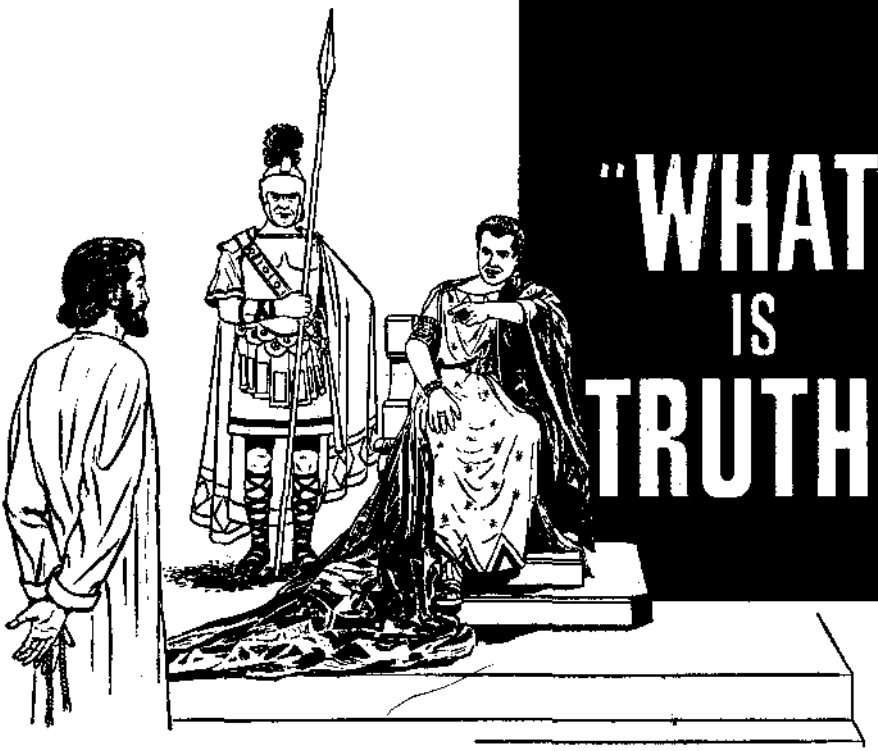
Music can be a vital force in our lives; it can affect our moods, even the way we think. Keep yourself "in the pink" spiritually. The orchestral arrangements of *"Singing and Accompanying Yourselves with Music in Your Hearts"* will give your day a real boost. All 119 songs available on ten monaural 12-inch vinyl long-playing records (33⅓ rpm). Obtain the complete set for only £4 (for Australia, $11.00; for South Africa, R9.00). Send today

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

Please send me the complete set of ten monaural 12-inch vinyl long-playing records (33-1/3 rpm). I am enclosing £4 (for Australia, $11.00; for South Africa, R9.00).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....



"WHAT IS TRUTH?"

The man that asked this famous question never received an answer. That is because he was not really interested in truth. The man was Pontius Pilate, Roman governor in Jerusalem, and the question was asked of Jesus Christ, who stood before him on trial for his life. However, on a previous occasion Jesus had told his disciples: "You will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." What is your interest in truth? How deep is your desire to know the answers to the questions perplexing all mankind today? questions as to our future and what the outcome will be? You can find the answers. Learn where in your Bible to look for them. Read *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. Send today. Only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me the 192-page hardbound, pocket-size book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. I am enclosing 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

Name .....
Post Town .....

Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

WHY the WORLDWIDE STUDENT REVOLT?

PAGES 3-15

Ferment in Northern Ireland

PAGE 16

Christian Obedience to Law

PAGE 26

MAY 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,600,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Students in Revolt World Wide	3	Ferment in Northern Ireland	16
What Do the Students Want?	4	Strengthened by God to Speak Boldly	19
"Backlash" Developing Against Student Rebels	7	Talk About Changes	20
Will Student Violence Right the Wrongs?	9	Being Honest in All Things	23
What Does the Student Revolt Really Mean?	11	Coral—the Skeletons of Master Architects	24
What Future for the Young?	14	Hot or Cold?	25
"Fine Works Are Publicly Manifest"	15	Christian Obedience to Law	26
		Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, May 22, 1969 | Number 10

STUDENTS IN REVOLT WORLD WIDE

"LIKE a recurrent nightmare, the bloody, clamorous, now familiar scenes were enacted again last week," declared *Newsweek*.

"Helicopters clattered overhead broadcasting calls for surrender; tear gas billowed and missiles flew," *Time* reported. It noted that "a deluge of rocks, Molotov cocktails, bottles of sulphuric acid and lengths of pipe" met the attackers.

Were these descriptions of the latest action in the Vietnam War? No, these were two reports, the first from the United States and the second from Japan, of another kind of war. This war is the one that has erupted on school campuses, especially colleges, all over the world.

From nation after nation come reports of students on the rampage. They are demonstrating, smashing and rioting in revolt against the established order. This student revolt gathers momentum in all parts of the world. Even students in the Communist countries of Eastern Europe are involved.

In Japan, about 90 percent of the universities have been affected. Earlier this year, 8,000 Japanese police stormed Tokyo University to try to bring an end to a year-long, violent student strike in that school. At one point, the dean of the faculty of letters was held prisoner in his office for eight days by the revolting students! Using tear gas, helicopters, water cannons, blowtorches, and other weapons, the police finally battered and burned down the student barricades. They arrested 631. The aftermath was described by *Time* in this way:

> "The damage was so extensive that Prime Minister Eisaku Sato, a 1924 graduate himself, wept when he visited the scene. Dazed professors walked through ravaged offices and laboratories, ankle-deep in rubble and water. Even the marble wall of the main entrance had been broken up."

Last year a protest begun by French students engulfed the entire nation in disorder. Near panic took hold in much of the nation. Only very narrowly did France avert total collapse. Before last year's Olympic Games, thousands of Mexican students rioted against their government. In the ensuing clashes, dozens were killed and hundreds injured. In Czechoslovakia,

student revolts after the Russian occupation last August caused even the Czech leaders to plead with students for restraint. They feared massive Russian retaliation.

In the United States, news sources almost daily report disturbances on campuses all over the country. One week's report by *Newsweek* this year included the following:

> "California state police cracked student heads at Berkeley (and activists swung back with their own billy clubs); 900 Wisconsin National Guard troops, bayonets fixed, prodded students on the streets and hilly campus of the University of Wisconsin at Madison, and panicky authorities at Southern, affluent, predominantly white Duke University—confronted with a minor rebellion by some 60 black students—fired tear-gas canisters on the center of campus—and succeeded in outraging hundreds of white students who had been previously uninvolved bystanders."

In another typical week, student rebellion and violence were reported on at least fifteen college campuses and several high schools.

Why this rising tide of student revolt? What are their goals? What do they seek to accomplish? What is behind it all? Where will it all end?



WHAT do the students want?

SOME authorities hint that student upheavals are due to a worldwide Communist conspiracy. But Communist countries themselves have their own student disorders. So it does not appear that any one ideology can be blamed for all this trouble.

True, radical forces are likely to try to take advantage of these rebellions when they occur. But instead of any ideological unity, there appears to be a great diversity of issues, even within any one country. There does not appear to be any one key issue or demand that unites all students everywhere. More often the revolts are due to local issues.

Issues

One specific issue that comes closest to being universal in many countries has to do with the war in Vietnam. Students the world over are generally united in their demand that this war cease. In the United States in particular, students strongly express disapproval, often violently. It is rare to find a student who approves of escalating the Vietnam War.

Aside from the Vietnam War, another recurring theme among many students in different countries is the desire to get a larger voice in college affairs. Students are directly affected by what a college does and teaches, so they feel they should

have a strong voice in determining school policies.

For instance, in Japan, Tokyo University students protested the old order, that is, what they claimed were outdated lectures, a too-rigid administration and professors who were too distant from their students. The Tokyo University students also demanded a larger share of authority in school planning.

In France, students protested that their country's educational system is archaic. In Mexico it was a protest against what was regarded as government repression of students and the heavy-handed methods of riot police. In the famed London School of Economics, closed by student turmoil for twenty-six days this year, students demanded reform of the school's constitution, which they considered ancient and outmoded. They also protested crowded conditions, old buildings and the lack of student involvement in policy-making.

In the United States, many of these same factors were involved. In addition, students have protested against research projects in their schools when these projects were sponsored by the government and related to the war-making potential of the country. They have also voiced disapproval in the appointment or dismissal of various teachers. They have even demonstrated against the recruiting practices of industrial firms on their campuses. And one demonstration was conducted at Wichita State University in Kansas to protest protests!

However, in the United States there was another burning issue on college campuses, and even in high schools—the demands of Negro students. It is felt by many that the civil rights struggles of Negroes in the 1950's and early 1960's have moved onto the school campuses. *Newsweek* of February 10, 1969, expressed it this way:

"Today, the revolt has redefined itself, its goals—and its battleground. The aim of the student vanguard is black independence and the dominant cry is for black pride. The battlegrounds have changed too. 'The universities,' says Dr. Price M. Cobbs, a black psychiatrist and co-author of 'Black Rage,' 'have become the dusty Southern towns of today.' . . .

"Black college students—like many white students on campus today—want to claim their own identity. They want a curriculum that will help them better serve their communities. They want institutions that let them control their own lives."

Hence, Negro students have demanded more courses on black history and culture, courses dealing with the Negro struggles in the city ghettos and for civil rights.

Other Side of the Coin

There is also the other side to the coin of student demands. We are not to think that all the students' demands are based on the highest idealism.

When students at the University of South Carolina protested taking only required courses, they were allowed to have their pick of short courses on lovemaking, witchcraft, premarital sex, bartending, and others. One student said: "Lovemaking is the most popular course so far. There won't be any labs though, just theory, but I imagine they'll have to hold the class in Carolina Coliseum to accommodate everybody who wants to get in."

Recently there was a demand for coeducational dormitories. To dramatize this demand, about 100 Barnard College girls moved into two men's dormitories at Columbia University, to the delight of the men students and the dismay of many parents and teachers.

Then there is the desire of students to have freedom to experiment with various

types of drugs. Some take LSD "trips." While there are often restrictions and disciplinary measures against the use of drugs on college campuses, an increasing number of students feel they should have the freedom to experiment with drugs, and are taking them. They also regard sexual freedom as their right, as evidenced by mounting immorality, venereal diseases and pregnancies in colleges.

Common Denominator

Whatever the issues or demands; whether the students are white, black, yellow or brown; whether their schools are in Europe, Asia, Africa or the Americas, there is one pattern emerging that is common to all: The day of the quiet, legal, orderly protest alone is gone. In its place has come the use of brute force, often including an ugly, terroristic type of violence that employs the use of deadly weapons such as "Molotov cocktails," that is, gasoline bombs.

At the University of California in Berkeley, a fire bomb was thrown on the campus, and student strikers threatened to burn the place down. At two colleges in Claremont, California, two bombs exploded and one employee was severely injured. On March 12, 1969, the New York *Times* noted the "adoption of terroristic methods as a substitute for rationality in the pursuit of greater student power," and added:

"At Rutgers University vandals sprayed academic buildings with noxious liquids, forcing the abandonment of most instruction. At Pomona College in California a staff member was severely injured by a bomb placed in a mail depository. . . .

"At San Francisco State College, a student who apparently was in the process of placing a home-made explosive device was blinded and otherwise horribly maimed. On scores of other campuses the avoidance of serious injury has been a matter of luck rather than restraint by the dissidents."

Just in recent months, 200 rampaging students at the University of Wisconsin damaged at least nine buildings. They burst into classrooms, smashed the furniture, lights and clocks. They ripped pictures off walls, broke windows and glass doors, set off fire alarms. They even toppled vending machines in the hallways. This was all in conjuction with demands of students to establish a degree-granting black studies department. They also demanded admission of Negro students who had been expelled from another university, as well as the admission of 500 new Negro students next term.

Mounting student violence has also been directed against teachers, especially in high schools. Some teachers have threatened not to teach unless they were guaranteed protection from student assaults. The president of Cornell University, James Perkins, was physically pulled off a platform during a campus discussion, and other instructors have had their classes disrupted by dissident students.

Revolting students, particularly those who actually take part in serious disorders and violence, make up only a minority of the population in any given country. While there are many teachers and parents who back the student rebels, what about others? How do the majority feel about students who resort to violence to achieve their ends? Is there a "backlash" developing?



"BACKLASH"

DEVELOPING AGAINST STUDENT REBELS

THE most impressive counter-response to the student revolt on the part of many citizens, moderate students, school and government officials is a definite hardening of attitude. Formerly many of these people were sympathetic or patient toward student rebels. But now more and more of them are angered, turn away in disgust, or demand strong action.

In this regard, *U.S. News & World Report* of March 10, 1969, stated: "A 'get tough' attitude toward students who disrupt colleges and universities is spreading from coast to coast. Opposition to campus rioting is hardening at all levels of government. College administrators are starting to crack down. Some students are showing signs of being disgusted."

Officials React

Typical of the hardening attitude by many officials against revolting students was the remark of State Senator Grady Hazlewood of Texas. He declared that Texas lawmakers "don't believe a bunch of 18- to 20-year-old kids should run the University of Texas. If the people who run that school can't throw this bunch of troublemakers off the campus, then the regents will have to do it."

An important official weapon that may be called into use by the United States Justice Department is an anti-riot provision found in the 1968 Civil Rights Act. This provision makes it a Federal crime for anyone to travel across state lines with the intention of rioting, or organizing and inciting a riot. The Federal Bureau of Investigation for some time has been watching student rebels, accumulating evidence for possible future use against ringleaders of such riots.

Increasingly, police or government troops are being called onto the campuses to quell student disorders. Force is being met with superior force. When 5,000 Egyptian students took to the streets in resentment against educational policy, officials quickly closed all five of Egypt's universities and about twenty other institutions. Police were called in to crush the rebels, with an estimated loss of sixteen lives.

This pattern of calling for crushing force is emerging as one answer to student revolts in many countries. And in Spain the government took a further step to crack down on students and other opposers in the wake of serious disturbances there. Spanish authorities imposed what amounts to virtual martial law in the entire country to bring the situation under control.

Public Reacts

A Gallup poll in the United States asked the public the following question: "Do you think college students who break laws while participating in college demonstrations should be expelled, or not?" Of those answering, 82 percent said Yes. Only 11 percent said No.

A second question asked was this: "Would you favor or oppose having Fed-

eral loans taken away from students who break laws while participating in campus demonstrations?" To this, 84 percent answered that they favored the withdrawal of funds; 11 percent answered No.

A final question was asked: "Do you think college students should or should not have a greater say in the running of colleges?" This brought a 70-percent No. Only 25 percent said Yes!

This trend is noted in many other countries, too. It is becoming clear that growing numbers of the public are becoming hostile and impatient with those who promote trouble in the schools. And there are those who now feel that any action, however severe, however restrictive, should be taken to bring order out of the mounting chaos in the schools.

ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

- Building a Happy Family Life.
- Piracy in the Air.
- Is Low Blood Sugar Your Problem?
- Can the Dead Return as Ghosts?

Students and Teachers React

Among students themselves, many are disturbed. These "moderate," uninvolved students feel that the revolting minority is disrupting their opportunities for education. They resent it.

When student rebels at the University of Wisconsin gathered at one of the school's central halls to plan their actions, a nonparticipating student exclaimed: "It was amazing to me to see 500 students in the Great Hall of Memorial Union openly plotting aggression on the campus . . . I can't understand why this is permitted. It could be compared to the U. S. allowing Nazi storm troops to have bases in this country during World War II. Or like a city permitting the Mafia to use the city-council chamber."

School authorities themselves are now far more inclined to crack down hard on rebels. T. M. Hesburgh, president of Notre Dame, outlined a procedure that would be taken against anyone trying to disrupt operations at that university. He included these steps: (1) Anyone or any group that uses force would be given just 15 minutes of meditation to stop. (2) If they do not stop in that time, they will be asked for their identity cards. (3) Those who produce these cards will be temporarily suspended. (4) Those who do not produce identity cards will be assumed not to be members of the community and will be charged with trespassing and disturbing the peace. (5) After notification of suspension of those with cards, and notification of trespassing of those without cards, if the disorder does not stop in just five minutes, participating students will be notified of their expulsion from school. Then the law, with all the force needed, will be called in to deal with them as nonstudents.

This tough stand was hailed by many throughout the country. Even President Nixon, in a personal letter to Notre Dame's head, commended the action. And at other universities a similar tough stand was being taken and dissenters were being expelled.

So, as the student revolts mount, so do opposing reactions. Force is being met with more force. Yet, as is often the case when force is resorted to, hatreds and hostilities escalate instead of subside.

The question that sincere persons ask, as do many students who are caught up in this surging tide, is whether the use of force by students is the solution. Are their grievances such that rioting and rampaging is the answer? Is that the way for students to solve problems and injustices? Will that remedy the ills against which they are revolting? If not, what will?

Will STUDENT VIOLENCE Right the Wrongs?

INCREASING numbers of young people everywhere, especially college and high school students, no longer accept the world that their elders have made. They are rejecting the explanations, methods and organizations that were able to keep young generations of former times in line.

One reason this is taking place is that in the past few decades more young people than ever before in history, millions more, have entered colleges and high schools. They have also been exposed to means of communication not available before, such as television. Hence, they see what the world is really like far more quickly than did former generations of young people.

With what result? Richard Boeth, in the Detroit *News* of October 20, 1968, summed it up by stating bluntly that there was never another time in history "in which the brightest kids in every nation on earth looked around them at the same time and said the hell with all of it."

From Youth's Viewpoint

It is easy for older persons totally to reject youth's anger. But consider the situation from youth's viewpoint. Into what kind of world were they born? They were born and have been raised in a world filled with violence, war, hatred and prejudice. And who has caused it? The young?

It is the older people who have led mankind into the two most horrible wars in history, as well as numerous smaller ones, and all this in just one generation! And who, particularly, had to pay the price? Primarily the young, who had no voice in the decisions. Millions of them were slaughtered and maimed on battlefields made for them by the older generation in authority.

Therefore, the young feel that they have a right to be disgusted with the world that their elders have made. And they now demand to change things by any means available, including violence.

Yet, is the road to violence the correct one? Has it righted the many wrongs of the past?

Has Violence Improved Matters?

If you are a young person pondering the tragic events of today, you should consider that the older generation who since 1914 have controlled earth's affairs were young just like you. Many of them were once idealistic students.

They, too, thought that once they grew older and gained control of earth's affairs they could correct the injustices. Yes, they would solve the problems, right the wrongs and lead people down the road to peace and prosperity.

They did grow older. They took control. Now, as the older generation in power, their goals could be noted in the many noble slogans they formed. The air rang with their cries of 'the war to end war,' of 'preserving the world for democracy,' of 'prosperity being just around the corner,' of 'guaranteeing the four freedoms' for all mankind. They thought these slo-

gans would become realities by their efforts, since they were in authority and could do something about it. And they, too, resorted to violence to achieve their ends.

Yet, look at the world since 1914! What has happened to those dreams? Have the slogans been realized by all this violence? No, they have been dashed to pieces instead. Responsible authorities everywhere now agree that never in history did a generation see such slaughter of innocent men, women and children. Never has starvation threatened so many of earth's population. Never was there such a worldwide explosion of lawlessness. Never did pollution threaten so seriously the very air we breathe, the water we drink and the land that grows our food.

In this connection, Mr. Justice Jackson, giving his final testimony at the trial of Nazi war criminals in Nuremberg, Germany, said the following, as recorded in *Tyranny on Trial:*

> "It is common to think of our own time as standing at the apex of civilization, . . . the reality is that in the long perspective of history the present century will not hold an admirable position . . . These two-score years in the twentieth century will be recorded in the book of years as one of the most bloody in all annals. Two World Wars have left a legacy of dead which number more than all the armies engaged in any war that made ancient or medieval history. No half-century ever witnessed slaughter on such a scale, such cruelties and inhumanities, such wholesale deportations of peoples into slavery, such annihilations of minorities."

Mr. Jackson made these comments in 1946, right after World War II. He also said:

> "If we cannot eliminate the causes to prevent the repetition of these barbaric events, it is not an irresponsible prophecy to say that this twentieth century may yet succeed in bringing the doom of civilization."

Have barbaric events continued since then? Most assuredly, because since World War II there have been other brutal wars, the Korean War, the Vietnam War, the conflict between Nigeria and Biafra, the Middle East confrontation of Jews and Arabs, just to mention a few. In fact, in the twenty years since Mr. Jackson spoke those words, there have been seventy-three different wars and rebellions fought, according to the Institute for Strategic Studies in London. That is eighteen more than the total number fought in the preceding fifty years put together!

Has all this resulted in people becoming more kind, loving, considerate, honest and dependable? Has it resulted in more happiness to mankind? The opposite is the case, for the facts show that violence and crime of all sorts are increasing like an explosion. No, the idealistic young who grew older and eventually took control before 1914 certainly did not make the world better, nor did any of those who came after them. And for a certainty the violence in which they engaged made the world much worse.

So if you are a young person, you would do well to face up to the fact that more violence will not change the direction the world is taking. The growing rebellion and skyrocketing lawlessness will not produce law and order. You reap what you sow. The crop being harvested from war, hatred and lawlessness is more of the same. Nor is this just theory. It is what has actually happened in our generation.

What students often overlook is that those in revolt are not proposing any workable substitute. There is much talk, but enormous disagreement. As the Detroit *News* observed on October 21, 1968: "Any political or philosophical discussion among 25 kids in the Movement is sure to turn into an immediate, 25-way shambles." This is a guaranteed formula for even greater chaos, even greater problems, not solutions.

More Just?

If you are a student, there is something else to consider. If you resort to violence and this results in the death or injury of other persons, is this really better than what you protest against?

If you riot against school injustices and destroy property, is that really more just than the administration's policies you consider unjust?

Is the retreating into barbarism better than the existing injustices? Do not the smashing, burning, injuring and killing become even greater injustices?

What would be the result if each individual took the law into his own hands when he did not like something? You do not have to wonder what the result would be. This is precisely what has been happening in our time. Look at the results! The world has seen more damage to life and property in our time than ever before in history! It is now close to anarchy in many places.

Is this to say that if you stay within legal bounds you will change the course that the world and its rebellious young are taking? No, you will not. Why not? Because nothing is going to change this world's course. It is going to continue downward.

Why? Is there a deeper meaning behind all this trouble? Is there greater significance to the revolt of young people taking place now? How does it affect you? What should you do about it for your own welfare?

WHAT DOES THE STUDENT REVOLT Really Mean?

THERE is a far deeper meaning to the worldwide student revolt than what may appear on the surface.

What is the true meaning? No, you will not find the answer in this world's news sources, for they do not know. Nor can historians, philosophers, psychiatrists or other such individuals give you the answer, however well meaning they may be.

Who, then, can tell us the real meaning behind the student revolt? Only this One: "The One telling from the beginning the finale, and from long ago the things that have not been done." That description is of Almighty God, Jehovah. It is found in the Bible book of Isaiah, chapter 46, verse 10.

As the Creator of man, God knows far better than any human analyst why the student revolt is taking place and what it really means. He also knows what the final result will be. And he has not left sincere, searching persons without this information. He has revealed it in his inspired Word, the Holy Bible.—2 Tim. 3:16, 17; Amos 3:7.

Significance of Our Times

What does God, who knows 'the end from the beginning,' tell us about these chaotic times? In his Word he tells us

that our time is the very one foretold in the Bible that would witness the complete end of this entire system of things! Yes, we live in the time that God's Word calls "the last days." And just as a road map gives you all the signs and directions needed for you to know exactly where you are, so God's Word does concerning these "last days." Notice just a few of the foretold events and attitudes to which we have been eyewitnesses in our day, as recorded at 2 Timothy 3:1-5, 13:

"But know this, that in the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, disloyal, having no natural affection, not open to any agreement, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, without love of goodness, betrayers, headstrong, puffed up with pride, lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God . . . wicked men and impostors will advance from bad to worse."

Also, in his great prophecy about the end of this system of things Jesus Christ foretold that our time would be one that would see the "increasing of lawlessness." (Matt. 24:12) We have seen all these things, and many more!

Note that the Bible foretold 'disobedience to parents' and the "increasing of lawlessness." This includes the general rebellion of the young against their elders, which has resulted in such a tremendous increase of youthful crime. Statistics show that by far the highest increase in the crime rate comes from young people. This is just as God's Word indicated.

Who Is Responsible?

Who is responsible for the awful condition mankind finds itself in today? The older generation bears its share of responsibility, true. So does the younger generation, since it has contributed much rebellion and lawlessness. But are humans the chief instigators? No, they are not.

The disorder of our time comes from a more central source. The Bible clearly shows this source to be an unseen mastermind. He is behind the rebellion and violence. He is identified as that corrupted invisible spirit creature "called Devil and Satan, who is misleading the entire inhabited earth." (Rev. 12:9) True, many do not even believe in his existence. But that suits his plans exactly. In this way he is better able to deceive people and manipulate them to do his will.

Where is his center of operations now? The Bible answers: "Woe for the earth and for the sea, because the Devil has come down to you, having great anger, knowing he has a short period of time." (Rev. 12:12) Along with other wicked spirit creatures called demons, he operates directly among mankind. We see the horrible results of his activity in worsening world conditions.

Satan, as the Bible says, knows God's time is near for crushing him and all other rebels out of existence. Hence, since Satan knows he cannot rule much longer, he tries to bring all people to ruin. Like a maddened dictator, a Hitler, he wants to take all humankind with him into destruction.

So the prime instigator of all rebellion is not just some political party, ideology or student group. No, but like a sinister Mafia chief, the central mastermind operating behind the scenes is Satan the Devil. The Bible tells us that he is "the god of this system of things." (2 Cor. 4:4) He has been its ruler for thousands of years now. But soon, this rulership will be ripped away from him. The entire wicked system that he has built up on earth will be annihilated, and he will be silenced in the abyss.

Whom Will You Serve?

Satan is the chief rebel against what is right. To serve his foul purposes he uses those on earth who are easiest to incite to rebellion. And who are more susceptible than young persons who have both the energy and the desire to protest against this world's injustices? This is why the young have been saturated with the spirit of rebellion.—Eph. 2:1, 2.

If you are a young person, ask yourself this question: Do I want to be manipulated by the greatest producer of injustice the world has ever known? If you take part in the lawless revolt of today's students, then you will allow yourself to come under the influence of the unseen rebel, Satan the Devil. You will become like a puppet in his hands.

That Satan uses revolting students to achieve his end of causing as much ruin as possible can be seen in a quotation from one of the unofficial publications of revolting students. Published in *Harvard Business Review,* it urged students to do the following:

"Laugh at professors; disobey your parents; burn your money; you know life is a dream and all of your institutions are man-made illusions effective because you take the dream for reality. The rich are rich because they are thieves and the poor are poor because they are victims . . .

"What's needed is a generation of people who are freaky, crazy, irrational, sexy, angry, irreligious, childish and mad; people who burn high-school and college degrees; people who say 'To hell with your goals'; people who lure youth with music, pot and acid; people who break with the status-role-title-consumer game; people who have nothing material to lose but their flesh."

This is precisely the anarchy that Satan sponsors. So how appropriate the warning of God's Word: "Your adversary, the Devil, walks about like a roaring lion, seeking to devour someone. But take your stand against him, solid in the faith." —1 Pet. 5:8, 9.

How can a person take this stand? Surely not by falling victim to his subtle snares and participating in the lawlessness he sponsors. Instead, the way is to turn to the instructions that God provides for our safety. "A wise person will listen and take in more instruction." (Prov. 1:5) Such instruction is in God's Word: "Your word is a lamp to my foot, and a light to my roadway."—Ps. 119:105.

This course will bring real, lasting freedom. As Jesus said: "You will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." (John 8:32) It will unshackle you from Satan's sinking system.

Injustices Soon to End

Are you incensed at the injustices in the world? Do you want to have something done to end all the oppression, hatred and violence? You are not the only one who longs to see an end to wickedness. Many other persons, old as well as young, also are disgusted with this horrible system of things and want a change.

But keep in mind that nothing that you, or any other human, can do will change this world. Bible prophecy shows it will continue to slide toward ever greater anarchy. If you become involved in trying to right wrongs by riots and revolts, you will only bring heartache to yourself. Why? Because no possible lasting good will come of it.

Remember, God also sees the injustices in the world: "The eyes of Jehovah are in every place, keeping watch upon the bad ones and the good ones." (Prov. 15:3) And he most certainly will not let injustice continue indefinitely. He will take decisive action.

What will he do? God will rid the world of all wickedness by smashing lawlessness, hatred, oppression and injustice. No, he will not use some political party or ideology to accomplish this. He will not allow the substituting of just another failing human system for those systems in power now. Instead, God's Word guarantees: "[God's] kingdom itself will not be passed on to any other people. It will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms [the nations], and it itself will stand to times indefinite."—Dan. 2:44.

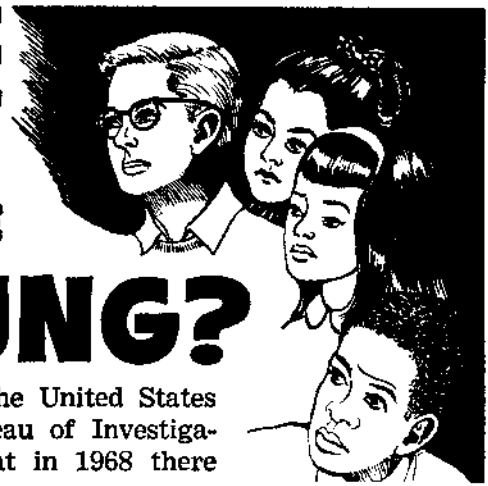
When will this action be taken? All the evidence in fulfillment of Bible prophecy shows that God will bring this system to an end within our generation, indeed before many more years have passed. (Matt. 24:34) That is why the Bible counsel is so appropriate when it says: "Do not show yourself heated up because of the evildoers. . . . Let anger alone and leave rage; do not show yourself heated up only to do evil. For evildoers themselves will be cut off, . . . just a little while longer, and the wicked one will be no more."—Ps. 37:1, 8-10.

After that, what? "The upright are the ones that will reside in the earth, and the blameless are the ones that will be left over in it." (Prov. 2:21) Then, under God's direction, the survivors of this system's end will begin reconstruction that will bring lasting benefits to humans. God himself will bless obedient humankind, for "he will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more." (Rev. 21:4) And the psalmist said of God: "You are opening your hand and satisfying the desire of every living thing."—Ps. 145:16.

Do you think you could improve on that? Could any action you take, or any system you devise, do a more thorough job of ridding the world of what is wrong? That is why God-fearing persons wait upon Jehovah to remedy this world's ills and to provide man with everlasting benefits. They do not become part of the useless revolts now taking place.—John 17:16; Jas. 4:4.

So the student revolt does have far deeper meaning. It is part of the dying gasps of this wicked system. And nothing can save it, for God has determined its end. In view of this, how should honest-hearted young persons consider their future?

WHAT FUTURE FOR THE YOUNG?



YOUNG or old, you need to face up to the fact that this system is not going to change its direction. Under Satan's influence, it will continue to deteriorate rapidly in its remaining years.

The truth of this can be seen in crime statistics everywhere. In the United States the Federal Bureau of Investigation reported that in 1968 there

was a fantastic 17-percent increase in crime over 1967. This came on top of many years of other large increases. The population, however, grew only one percent last year. So crime exploded seventeen times as fast as the population!

If you are a young person, you also need to face the fact that you will never grow old in this present system of things. Why not? Because all the evidence in fulfillment of Bible prophecy indicates that this corrupt system is due to end in a few years. Of the generation that observed the beginning of the "last days" in 1914, Jesus foretold: "This generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur."—Matt. 24:34.

Therefore, as a young person, you will never fulfill any career that this system offers. If you are in high school and thinking about a college education, it means at least four, perhaps even six or eight more years to graduate into a specialized career. But where will this system of things be by that time? It will be well on the way toward its finish, if not actually gone!

This is why parents who base their lives on God's prophetic Word find it much more practical to direct their young ones into trades that do not require such long periods of additional schooling. And trades such as carpentry, plumbing, and others, will be useful not only now, but perhaps even more so in the reconstruction work that will take place in God's new order.

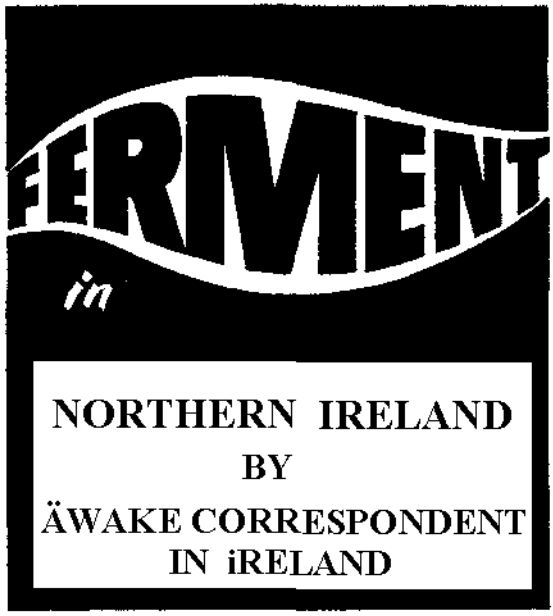
With such practical trades, many young persons have been able to sustain themselves with part-time work. This allows them to spend much more of their time helping interested persons to learn God's requirements for life by studying the Bible with them.

True, those who do not understand where we are in the stream of time from God's viewpoint will call this impractical. But which is really practical: preparing yourself for a position in this world that soon will pass away? or working toward surviving this system's end and enjoying eternal life in God's righteous new order? —1 John 2:17.

In these urgent times, as this wicked system writhes in its death pangs, this counsel from God's Word is most practical for all who want to keep living: "My son, my law do not forget, and my commandments may your heart observe, because length of days and years of life and peace will be added to you."—Prov. 3:1, 2.

"Fine Works Are Publicly Manifest"

◆ The apostle Paul wrote that "fine works are publicly manifest." (1 Tim. 5:25) A witness of Jehovah in California experienced the truthfulness of these words when she began studying the Bible with a woman. At first the woman kept her agreed-upon appointments regularly. Later, the woman began missing some of her studies and at times would not be home when the Witness called. However, the Witness patiently and faithfully persevered, finding her home one time and not home many other times. This went on for months. One month the Witness did not find her home once! On her last call the Witness began to write the woman a little note to leave in her door. A neighbor called to the Witness and the Witness went to see her. The neighbor said to the Witness: "I have watched you call week after week at that house and I have noticed that she is rarely there when you come. I want you to start calling on me. I would like to study the Bible!"



NORTHERN IRELAND is in the news. Recent months have seen civil rights marches, police baton charges, student unrest and violence. What is the reason for all this trouble? Due to the historical and religious background in Ireland there is a deep-rooted suspicion of any movement, as, for instance, the civil rights movement, which might encroach upon the rights and privileges of the established Protestant order. Referring to this background, one Protestant cleric was quoted as saying:

"I am bound to express the conviction that the Churches did not make the breakthrough in Christian reconciliation the grim aftermath of those days demanded. That is why the darkness has again descended . . . amid the agony of these days they (the Churches) have been unable to lead disunited people along a new road of unity and peace . . . the social gospel in such a situation could not operate."

An examination of the historical background of the present unrest will prove illuminating.

The Historical Background

Ireland has alternated between Catholicism and Protestantism since the Middle Ages, depending on the religious inclinations of the reigning monarch in England, under whose control Ireland came. For example, when Henry VIII broke with the papacy he established Protestantism. "Holy" wars followed, wars that were neither holy nor Christian. In the perpetration of these both Catholics and Protestants alike committed acts of hypocrisy, treachery and horror. At the time of James I, starting in 1609, what was called the Plantation of Ulster took place. This consisted of settling in Ireland's northern province Protestant families from England and Scotland and thus creating a Protestant stronghold in the north of Ireland.

In 1641 there was an attempted rebellion by the Catholics, who almost became masters of the whole country. It was only after much bloodshed and brutality on both sides that Protestant England gained control under the leadership of Oliver Cromwell. His campaign in Ireland has seared the minds and hearts of Irish Catholics—and many Protestants—with bitterness.

Under the reign of James II of England, Ireland was once more in ferment. Protestants were weeded out of the army and other government posts. And all but a few judges were removed from the bench to be replaced by Catholics, often regardless of character. Ireland had entered the period of history that is uppermost in the minds of the present generation. In March 1689 the deposed King James II of England, then a fugitive in France, mustered an army of French troops and landed in Ireland. The Protestants fled to Ulster, where, under the banner of William Prince of Orange and backed by England, they

defeated the Catholic armies at the battles of the Boyne (1690) and Aughrim (1691). The victorious colonists were determined to keep Ireland Protestant and penal laws were introduced discriminating against Catholics.

After much disorder Ireland lost her parliament by joining it constitutionally to Britain in 1800. At that time a young Catholic lawyer twenty-six years of age, Daniel O'Connell, determined to rouse his countrymen. One might describe his strategy as the forerunner of the civil rights movement, because it was not so much the Catholic cause that turned O'Connell into the agitator as the act of the union of Great Britain and Ireland. His was a crusade of preaching up and down the country, urging his Catholic countrymen to stand up for their human rights. The Protestants looked to the union with Britain as the greatest protection for their rights and prosperity. Nevertheless, Daniel O'Connell succeeded to some extent, and in 1829 the Emancipation Act was passed, under which civil and religious liberty for Catholics was granted.

At the turn of the present century great pressures were again building up. The Catholic population in the south was calling for separation from Britain and arming themselves to show their determination to get it. In the north of the country a massive movement was formed to keep the links with Britain by any means. The war slogan was raised "Ulster will fight." As an indication of how high feelings ran, some half a million Protestants signed a solemn covenant, some signing with their own blood, declaring their determination to remain with Britain. Thus came into being the slogans, "No Surrender" and "Not an Inch," and a volunteer force of 100,000 men was raised. As Ireland stood on the brink of awful bloodshed World War I broke out in 1914.

From 1914 On

While the war went on, southern Ireland armed. The Easter Rebellion of 1916 took place but was crushed by Britain. The struggle continued, however, and by 1921 the list of killed and wounded had risen to 3,000.

A compromise was finally offered by Britain, namely, (1) a separate parliament for the south, and (2) a separate parliament for the north. Ultimately this arrangement was accepted by both north and south of Ireland. The dividing of Ireland into two parts has left many problems unsolved, as is obvious from the present bitterness and tension that exists.

With this background we can better appreciate the present troubles in Northern Ireland, and it is interesting to note what the Moderator of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland is quoted as saying: "We acknowledge the existence of such a distressing situation must mark a grievous failure on our part as a Christian Church and people." What, then, of the present?

The Present Situation

Perhaps one can appreciate why many Ulster Protestants look upon the civil rights movement as just another front to end partition and to unite Ireland as a Catholic country, especially since the majority of its members are Catholic. The grievances of the civil rights members are basically the following: The Catholic population claims that it is being discriminated against in the matter of housing and employment, and is demanding electoral reforms so that there will be "one man, one vote" in local elections.

Commenting on the situation, the Vatican newspaper *L'Osservatore Romano* said that the clashes between Catholics and Protestants in Northern Ireland were reminiscent of a full-blooded war of religion. It also said that Northern Ireland Catho-

lics lived in conditions of inferiority that rendered them second- or third-class citizens. One Catholic is quoted as saying: "Young lads are simply driven out for lack of jobs and homes. They're second-class citizens in their own land."

The extreme elements on the other side of the fence are the militant Protestants, who are against any form of compromise with Rome. They are against any reform measures as recently introduced by the prime minister of Northern Ireland in an attempt to stabilize the situation. The leader of the militant Protestants, cleric Ian Paisley, declared: "I want to tell you I hate the system of priestcraft and Popery and am prepared to fight for my Protestant faith and heritage."

Even within the ruling government party itself there are certain members opposed to the prime minister in his attempts at reform. He has already embarked on a policy to end discrimination between religious sections of the community, to improve the housing situation and to alter the electoral system. The problem is that, while many feel that the prime minister is not moving fast enough, others feel that he is already moving far too fast.

With one-third of the population in Northern Ireland being Catholic and two-thirds being Protestant, why is there this fear on the part of the Protestants that their position may be in jeopardy? This would seem to be because at primary school age the Catholic proportion of Northern Ireland's population is nearly half. This is due to the large families among the Catholics. Looking ahead, many believe that the Protestants will eventually be outvoted. For this reason the prime minister and his supporters want to improve community relations now so that the Catholic part of the community will have no reason to want to split with Britain and end the partition of Ireland, with all the bloodshed that this would result in.

The General Election

As a result of the tremendous trouble that Northern Ireland has experienced in the past few months as religious prejudices erupted into violence, and to try to get a clear mandate for his reforms, the prime minister called a general election. One of his most bitter opponents was the leader of the militant Free Presbyterian church. In many newspapers he has been described as "the rebel-rousing cleric." Showing the religious aspect to his opposition, he preached: "I call down the curse of God on the traitor, 'Captain Terence O'Neil,' " because he feels that Mr. O'Neil, the prime minister, has been surrendering Protestant rights and privileges. Both the leader of the militant Protestants and one of his chief supporters received jail sentences for their activities in opposing civil rights marchers.

Any who viewed the treatment meted out to the civil rights marchers as television cameras recorded the scenes of violence must have wondered where the fine principles of Christianity were. The cameras caught the spirit of hate when five thousand militant Protestants marched to a rally in Belfast, capital of Northern Ireland. Ugly incidents took place as Catholic faced Protestant across the police barriers. Under a headline "Role of Clergy in North Criticised" one newspaper commented: "There is another border in Ireland: the border between Northern Protestant and Northern Catholic." Obviously, the religious education of neither Protestants nor Catholics in Northern Ireland has cultivated a love of neighbor such as was taught by Jesus Christ.

Northern Ireland will never be the same again. The sensation of the election was the near defeat of the prime minister by

the leader of the militant Protestants, showing how deep the religious feelings go. In actual fact the general election did nothing to lessen the huge difficulties that face Northern Ireland. The prime minister failed to obtain an overwhelming mandate to pursue his reforms, and many people see a hardening on both sides. It seems that the civil rights marchers will go back onto the streets with all the dire consequences that that promises. One thing that the election did prove was that strong divisive forces are at work, not the least of which is the hatred and prejudice based on religious fears and bigotry that have plagued Ireland for so long.

All over the world law-defying people are on the march, and they are bypassing the normal channels of negotiation in their demands for rights. This development points to the complete collapse of law and order as more and more people, frustrated by the futility at the present system of things, rebel against it. In all of this can be seen the outworking of the Bible principle that "whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap." (Gal. 6:7) The only remedy for the ferment in Northern Ireland, and the ferment throughout the earth, is the remedy the Bible points to: the impending intervention in human affairs by God's kingdom that will serve to "gather all things together again in the Christ." —Eph. 1:10.

STRENGTHENED BY GOD TO SPEAK BOLDLY

JESUS CHRIST promised his followers that when they were faced with the need to speak before men of prominence they could be assured of Jehovah's help through Jesus. Yes, he said, "I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your opposers together will not be able to resist or dispute." (Luke 21:15) Recently an individual who was studying with Jehovah's witnesses enjoyed the fulfillment of this promise. How? Let her tell how it happened:

"After studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses for a short while I began to attend their meetings. Impressed by the educational feature of them and the friendliness of the Witnesses, I decided to stop going to my church. I next stopped my father from paying my church dues. Since I wanted to make a clean break from this institution of Babylonish false worship, I wanted to get my name removed from the church membership roll.

"One evening my family was having the pastor come for dinner and I explained my new stand. I told him that I wanted my name removed from the church membership roll. He asked why, and when I began to explain the Bible's truths he cut me off by telling me that I would have to appear before the entire church so that they could vote on it. I thought this was rather strange, for they had not required this in other cases. At first I was fearful, but then I thought, why not? This would be a fine opportunity to praise Jehovah. I prayed to Jehovah for help. The day came and two others accompanied me to the church.

"First the pastor started making sarcastic remarks, but we stood our ground. After I mentioned that as followers of Christ we are to do as he did, I asked the minister if I could use his Bible to read a scripture. He told me that he did not have one. So I read it from the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*. The scripture was Luke 8:1, which tells of Jesus' going from city to city and village to village preaching the Kingdom good news. We shared other scriptures with the audience and the reasons for our convictions. It turned out to be a fine witness.

"After I was through, the head deacon stood up and praised us for having so much courage. He said that he wished more young people would have such courage to stand up for what they believe. Then he offered a motion that our names be removed from the membership roll and they voted on it. The vote was, Yes. We were overjoyed and could hardly wait to reach the exit to thank Jehovah."

TALK ABOUT CHANGES

By "Awake!" correspondent in Peru

"BUT, Luisa, you always have accompanied me to the procession of the Lord of Miracles. Every October we've followed behind the image together for as many blocks as the crush of people would allow us. And especially since you have dedicated Linda to this saint you should feel obligated at least to take her to his procession. I don't understand why you simply won't attend with me this year. It is as the priest says—this studying the Bible—it is dangerous for us. You are losing your faith, Luisa."

"To the contrary, María. I find that for the first time in my life I'm beginning to have real faith. All our lives we have expressed faith in God while at the same time believing him responsible for our sorrows. Do you remember that we believed my long illness was his will for me—perhaps for some sin I had committed? And later about little Juanito's accident. We said that God took him away from you because he must have wanted him in heaven. No, María, God could not be the cause of our unhappiness. True faith has taught me that indeed it is God who will eliminate such things as sickness and death from our midst and bring us a Paradise again."

"But, Luisa, we all believe in Paradise. What's so different about that?"

"María, I have learned that Paradise for us is not when you and I get to heaven, because the Bible shows we'll not be going there, but we can enjoy a righteous new system of things on earth. And it will be brought about, not by a god of three persons in one, but by the one true God whose name is Jehovah."—2 Pet. 3:13; Luke 23:43.

Household Changes

"Ay, Luisa, you have truly strayed a long way! You no longer even believe in our sacred Trinity. You must come with me to the procession of his image that they are carrying through the streets today in his honor."

"You might well wonder, María, why this image of him, then, does not have three heads! I not only believe that you cannot make an image to the Creator of the universe but also have removed all of such things from my house."

"As if I hadn't noticed! First you removed our Lord crucified on the cross from over your doorway. And now how it pains me to see that you have also removed your Sacred Heart of Jesus—that beautiful gilt-framed picture of him that your mother gave you for over your mantelpiece. I might have guessed what was happening to you when I noticed that you were no longer even wearing your pendant of Mother and Child. After all these years. I shall have to bring the priest here, Luisa, so that he may sprinkle holy water throughout the whole house so that it may again be blessed by the Virgin."

"It's true that it cost me many sleepless nights arriving at the decision to give up these things that I thought were so dear to me and to make all these changes in my life, María. But as I read more and more in the Bible what God's very own will is, I realized that I had been keeping

all these things because I was afraid—afraid of bad luck, or a curse, if I didn't keep them. Instead of love of God, it was fear of not doing these things that made me do them. For what can a gilt-framed picture of a man hanging over my mantelpiece do to help me even if I have a red light burning under his heart day and night?"

"You will need to confess to the priest to cover all this sin, Luisa. I'm afraid even to hope that you still have your rosary on which to do the penance he prescribes. You must ask the Virgin's forgiveness for turning her and her son out of your life. Here, let me pin this medal of her on you for a start."

"No, María. Some time ago I learned how to approach God in prayer in the proper way through his Son. I have constantly been asking his forgiveness for having adulterated his true worship with such things as medals and stamps, pictures and crosses. Since the church itself admits to having borrowed the use of most of these things from the pagans, I wish to make it quite clear to God that I am not any longer leaning toward paganism. Jesus Christ says we should worship the Father in spirit and in truth, and I am learning now to do that through my Bible studies."—John 4:24.

Changes from Man-Made Traditions

"Well, Luisa, let me at least take Carlitos and Linda with me this afternoon to the procession. After all, I am Linda's godmother, having been present at her baptism and confirmation and all."

"María, I hope you won't be offended at what I'm going to say, but since godmothers and godfathers are simply a traditional arrangement of the church and not one of the Bible, I do not consider you in that sense anymore. You are our dear friend, María, and we can help each other mutually, but my children's religious interests I realize now are mine and my husband's. As a matter of fact, we have already presented a letter to the Ministry of Education. We have requested permission under the freedom of religion provided for in the Constitution of Peru to remove our two children from the religious instruction classes conducted under the priests in school. As well, I have personally spoken to the school principal about the matter and, although she is certainly opposed to the idea, she now knows that Carlos and Linda must spend that hour doing work other than religious."

"I am appalled that you would make such a decision, Luisa. Why, Carlitos was due to take his first communion this year in school and with it the confession of his sins to the priest. And, as a matter of fact, he won't even be able to earn his school year now if he doesn't fulfill the religious course!"

"That is what I had always understood, too, María, but happily I find it is not so. The laws of this country make provision for children to earn their school year on scholastic merits rather than on religious merits. And as far as communion is concerned, María, I myself have not taken it for some time now, since I have come to understand that it is not a requirement of God for all persons. Actually, his arrangement according to the Bible is quite different from the religious ritual we have always known. Even the mass itself was not conducted by early Christians, and I choose to follow their example rather than a tradition brought in centuries later."

"Well, I must go now or I will be late for the procession. I see that you haven't even dressed Linda in her purple dress this October in spite of the fact that you have dedicated her to the Lord of Miracles and this is his special month of devotion."

With that María takes her leave, crosses

herself as she steps into the street, and her purple image fades into the distance. She leaves Luisa reflecting on how happy she is that she no longer depends on making the sign of the cross or dressing in a certain-colored garment in order to communicate with God for his help in keeping free from harm. "My prayers to him now carry all my earnest petitions in that behalf," she thinks as she prepares for her weekly Bible study.

Changes That Bring More Freedom

"Marina, before you begin our Bible study, I just have to tell you this. Do you know what day this is?"

"No, Luisa, I can't think of anything special."

"It's Linda's birthday. But instead of our having the customary big birthday celebration, we're treating this day as any other day in the year, which, in fact, it is. I no longer want to be classed with the pagans who made a big thing out of celebrating the day of one's birth."—Gen. 40: 20; Matt. 14:6-10.

"How wonderful that you've passed one more milestone on the road to true worship, Luisa. And what does little Linda think of all this?"

"Oh, I heard her happily explaining to her grandmother that nowhere in the Bible does it say that Christians celebrated birthdays. She also understands that there are no actual birth dates of Christians even recorded in the Bible, not even Christ's. I'm afraid, though, that Linda's little friends and cousins are finding it hard to understand, having expected a big birthday party. She has been busily explaining it all to them in her own little way, proud of her new Bible her daddy bought her some time ago."

"An additional point of interest on birthdays, Luisa, is that even the Jews of centuries ago regarded birthday celebrations as being part of idolatrous worship. When one analyzes it, the religions today honor so many different persons and things that it's unbelievable. Though they don't all realize it, they are worshiping the sun, pagan love goddesses, present-day personages and long-dead ones that have been sainted—even ancient pagan kings such as Nimrod. All these receive honor that we really owe only to the true God Jehovah. The worship of all these things is disguised by different names, but the dates and customs attached to them are as pagan as can be. Aren't you glad to be freed from all that pagan tradition, Luisa?"

"Why, I should say it is a relief! Starting with last December 25 you have no idea how many of these creature-honoring days you mentioned we have cut out of our lives. Almost every month we were honoring a different man-made saint. Even my children now, Marina, understand that the only celebration left by Christ for his followers was the day of his own death, something that had an important significance for mankind."—1 Cor. 11: 23-26.

"What a long way you've come, Luisa. What with Christmas, New Year, parent days, birthdays, saint days and other days honoring the living and the dead cut out of your lives, think of all the time you can channel into honoring the true God. But how do you really feel about all these changes in your life, Luisa?"

Happy Benefits from Making the Changes

"Listen carefully to what I'm going to tell you, Marina, and judge for yourself just what it means to me. Instead of saying the rosary and kneeling in prayer before pictures, images and crosses, I now pray directly to Jehovah God through Christ Jesus wherever I happen to be. I depend on personal study of the Bible

to direct my thoughts on what to pray for.

"Instead of taking communion and attending mass, which repeated the same meaningless words to me for years of my life, I now attend and participate in three Bible meetings a week, even preparing six-minute sermons that help me in my relations with others and in fulfillment of true neighbor love.

"Instead of the processions in which I mingled with masses of people, many of whom were dubious Christians, I now attend assemblies of Jehovah's people three times a year and enjoy days of pleasant, joyful companionship with people who truly live up to Christian requirements.

"And instead of keeping a never-ending list of religious fiesta days accompanied by a host of God-dishonoring practices, I am now going to use my time participating in preaching God's Word to others.

"Finally, instead of spending my time playing bingo and preparing for endless church bazaars, I'm concentrating on being a better wife, keeping my home cleaner, and doing what I can to keep my husband and children happy. Talk about changes, Marina, I've made them. And does it sound to you like I'm happy?"

"It certainly does, Luisa. And talking about changes, you've truly put on a 'new personality,' acceptable to Jehovah God, with the prospect of living forever along with tens of thousands of other persons who have made the same happy changes." —Col. 3:9, 10.



Being Honest in All Things

THE apostle Paul wrote at Hebrews 13:18 that "we trust we have an honest conscience, as we wish to conduct ourselves honestly in all things." Paul lived up to these words, for he sought to make honest provision not only in the sight of God but in the sight of all men. (2 Cor. 8:21) Can individuals today follow Paul's example despite the moral breakdown rampant in the earth? The following experience from Arkansas, United States, answers this question:

"I was conducting a study of the Bible with a family. To help them progress, I saw the need of trying to interest the man of the family. I arranged to call on him with my husband. We encouraged him to bring his family to meetings of the Christian congregation, but his main objection was that he could never be a witness of Jehovah and stay in the business he had. He had a small shop where he worked on car bodies. All his competitors cheated the insurance companies, and he did too.

"Eventually he did bring his family to some of the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses, and each time, he heard about the need for Christians to be honest in all things. Not long afterward, he sold his business and had to move.

"One day I received a letter from his wife thanking us for the help we had given them. She related that her husband's honesty was really put to the test. He was employed in a car body shop, and his employer told him to go and steal a car part from another lot. His employer explained that it would not hurt the other man because his insurance would cover it. However, her husband took a Christian stand and refused to be dishonest. He told his employer that he would not steal for himself, and he certainly would not steal for another. He was fired for this godly attitude. Now he has a large shop of his own where he employs several Witnesses, and he has found that he can own a business and be honest."

Coral



—the Skeletons of Master Architects

By "Awake!" correspondent in Barbados

CAN you imagine building your home upon a foundation made of skeletons? Does it sound terrible? Really, it is quite delightful. You see, the skeletons that we have in mind form the beautiful substance known as coral.

We live on the coral island of Barbados in the West Indies, the origin of which is traced back to the labors of the tiny coral animal. Yes, more than a quarter of a million persons live on this small island, only twenty-one miles long and eleven miles wide, built largely by living coral animals of the sea. How would you like to explore our unique island and examine the coral formations with us?

Although originally the island was built by living coral, the coral formations now seen are the bleached skeletons of creatures long dead. These creatures engineered the fascinating shapes and designs that form the patterns on the surface of the rocks on which we walk. Notice that some are formed like the ridges of a brain, others like round cogwheels meshed together; still others look like stacks of small hollow pipes. Just watch and you will discover an endless variety of coral patterns.

You might wonder how we can grow anything on an island composed principally of skeletons of dead animals. Well, the gradual disintegration of the skeletons by the action of water and weather has helped. This has produced a red-clay soil.

Also produced largely from coral is the abundant coral stone found on Barbados. It is an attractive, creamy white, and is used in the building of stately coral-stone homes. The stone is easy to cut, but once it is exposed to the air it gets very hard and serves as a most durable and aristocratic building material.

The delicately beautiful works of coral art have been prized for millenniums. An ancient king of 3,000 years ago emphasized the value of wisdom and discernment by saying: "It is more precious than corals, and all other delights of yours cannot be made equal to it." Similarly, to impress the great value of a good wife, an ancient writer said: "A capable wife who can find? Her value is far more than that of corals."—Prov. 3:15; 31:10.

Architects of the Sea

The idea that coral could build an island may seem incomprehensible. But what amazing architects these creatures are! An example of their prodigious work is the world's most stupendous coral reef, extending 1,260 miles along the northeastern coast of Australia, and very aptly known as the Great Barrier Reef. In some places it reaches down 8,000 feet into the sea, and it encloses a watery area of around 80,000 square miles! Man has never raised an edifice to compare with this in size and magnitude! Yet these little sea animals

have methodically worked away at raising this monument of architecture unequaled by any of man's building achievements. How do they do this?

Well, the skeletons that make up the building material of these beautiful yet mammoth structures are formed by what are called coral polyps, minute living sea animals of the jellyfish family. After a very brief free-swimming, larval stage, these diminutive creatures settle down to a completely sedentary life, attaching themselves firmly on the skeletons of other coral animals.

Once rigidly settled, they grow into a small fleshy tube. At the upper end is the mouth, bearded with stinging tentacles, which reach out and capture planktonic animals for food by paralyzing them. At the same time, these little creatures begin secreting lime, quickly building around themselves a hard, cuplike formation into which they retract for protection. This forms the coral house or skeleton.

Now these tiny coral animals, permanently settled for life, propagate and multiply. During the breeding season they begin to develop eggs and spermatazoa within themselves. Then the sperm of one polyp are released through the mouth opening and carried by water currents until they reach another polyp. Here they are drawn into the mouth by the waiting tentacles in the same way that food is sucked in, and fertilization of the eggs within that polyp takes place! Soon the next generation is set free through the mouth of the parent.

At first the free-swimming larva is only about the size of a pinhead. But after settling on the coral skeletons of previous generations it may grow in size from an inch to more than a foot in diameter. In time the feeding heads on the upper and outer surface thrive while those underneath slowly smother and die, leaving their empty skeletons as foundations for future colonies to build on. Thus billions of tons of coral of diversified shapes and designs are formed to build up islands, reefs and atolls.

A Coral Garden

Up until the last century these clever architects of the sea kept their identity a close secret. Prior to that time they were thought to be sea plants. This is understandable because at night when the coral feed they burst into bloom, as it were. The feeding tentacles reach out for food and appear to blossom forth.

What a magnificent sight it is! Purple with yellow trimmings, pink, blue, violet, orange and touches of gold mingled with rich jade and velvet black and rich scarlet, form a blaze of color and beauty. The floral tableau gives the appearance of manifold varieties of frozen flowers, some like branching trees, spires, pipes and fronds. Still others form tiers and layers, and delicate branching shapes like antlers or fingers; some hang like draperies in folds. Little wonder it was thought to be a floral garden of the sea!

As you dwell on the marvel of living coral and the wisdom it reflects, perhaps your reaction, too, will be that of the Bible psalmist: "How many your works are, O Jehovah! All of them in wisdom you have made."—Ps. 104:24.

HOT OR COLD?

● Are your summers "too hot," or your winters "too cold"? The surface temperature on the planet Pluto is estimated to be -380° F. (80° F. above absolute zero). And, while the exact surface temperature of Mercury is in question, it may be as hot as 800° F. Be glad you live where you do.



LAWLESSNESS is widespread in the world today, but those who truly live in harmony with the Bible do not contribute to it. They take to heart the counsel of God's Word, which says: "Be obedient to governments and authorities as rulers."—Titus 3:1.

It is true that some who now practice true worship previously did engage in lawless conduct. They may have stolen things that belonged to others. Perhaps they viewed obedience to certain laws as important only when the police were in sight. In this they were probably no worse than many others in the community. However, the Bible made clear to them that, if they were going to take up true worship, they would need a very different outlook on life.—Eph. 4:22-29.

Subjection to Political Governments

Commenting on the attitude that a Christian should have toward the political governments, the apostle Paul said: "Let every soul be in subjection to the superior authorities, for there is no authority except by God." (Rom. 13:1) This does not mean that God established these governments or that he approves of their course. Some of them plainly say that they are atheistic. Nonetheless, God permits them to exist. They would not be able to exercise authority at all if God did not allow it. Jesus Christ showed this when he told the Roman governor Pontius Pilate: "You would have no authority at all against me unless it had been granted to you from above."—John 19:11.

So if God permits worldly governments to rule for a time, why should any Christian interfere with their doing so? Even if a person disagrees with what the government is doing, why should he join in a riot or share in civil disobedience to try to prevent the State from carrying on its business? Anyone doing so will get himself into trouble, not only with the secular government, but also with God. As Romans 13:2 says: "Therefore he who opposes the authority has taken a stand against the arrangement of God; those who have taken a stand against it will receive judgment to themselves."

It is a good thing to show proper respect for the government and appreciation for the beneficial services that it performs. We all have good reason to be glad that the governments under which we live provide roads for travel, schools for education, fire protection and food inspection. Courts of law and protection against crime are also of great value. In these and other matters the "superior authorities" show themselves to be "God's public servants," providing services that benefit his people.

Therefore when we are asked to pay for all these public services by means of taxes,

we do well to call to mind the scripture that says: "There is therefore compelling reason for you people to be in subjection, not only on account of that wrath [in punishment of law violators] but also on account of your conscience. For that is why you are also paying taxes; for they are God's public servants constantly serving this very purpose. Render to all their dues, to him who calls for the tax, the tax; to him who calls for the tribute, the tribute."—Rom. 13:5-7.

But how far does this subjection to political authorities go? Is it unlimited? Is obedience to human law even more important than obedience to the law of God? Certainly not! Notice that in the scripture just quoted the "compelling reason" for obedience is said to include "your conscience." So, one's conscience is not to be ignored, especially if that conscience has been trained by the Word of God.

Jesus Christ showed that there are two aspects to consider. Pointing out that it was proper to pay tax to the Roman State, he said, "Pay back Caesar's things to Caesar," and then he added: "But God's things to God." (Mark 12:17) So it is vital for each one of us to examine his course of life to be certain that, above all, he is not contributing to the widespread disregard for the law of God.—Ps. 1:1-3.

Obedience to the Supreme Law

Not long after the death of Jesus Christ, his apostles were called on to show where they stood on this matter. They were ordered by the rulers in Jerusalem to stop preaching in the name of Jesus Christ. Did they comply? Would you have done so? The apostles firmly replied: "We must obey God as ruler rather than men." (Acts 5:29; see also 4:18-20.) They did not treat lightly their obligations before the law of the land, but when a direct conflict arose between man's law and the law of God, they recognized that God's law is supreme. Seeing this, a respected member of the court before which they appeared wisely counseled his fellow judges not to interfere with these Christians, so that they as officials would not become fighters against God.—Acts 5:33-39.

It is not only God's commandments about preaching that are important. There are other matters too. Highlighting one of them, Jehovah said to his people in the days of Moses: "You must not make for yourself a carved image or a form like anything that is in the heavens above or that is on the earth underneath or that is in the waters under the earth. You must not bow down to them nor be induced to serve them, because I Jehovah your God am a God exacting exclusive devotion." —Ex. 20:4, 5.

Despite God's laws to the contrary, many objects of devotion have been made by men. Some of them have been made of metal or wood. Others have been made of cloth, with a form representing some object in heaven or on earth sewed or painted on them. In some cases the acts of devotion performed before these have been voluntary, but in other cases they have been required by secular law. Does this make a difference? If the secular law requires certain acts of devotion to be performed before an image or emblem, does this relieve individuals of the obligation to obey God's law on the matter?

Faithful worshipers of Jehovah in the district of Babylon did not believe so. The Bible tells us that three young Hebrews, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, refused to participate in a ceremony ordered by the king. Why? Because it involved worship, and their worship belonged only to Jehovah. God approved of what they did. But how did the king of Babylon react?

King Nebuchadnezzar at first was violently angry. Yet, in time, he saw the hand

of Jehovah God in the matter. Realizing that they were no danger to the State, he issued a decree protecting their freedom. (Dan. 3:1-30) Do you not admire their loyalty to God? Do you not want to be just as firm as they were in giving worship exclusively to God?

This same issue of worship confronted Christians living in the Roman Empire. The State required that everyone burn incense to the emperor as an evidence of loyalty. This the Christians could not do, although they obeyed the other laws. They realized that worship was involved, whether the act was performed in honor of an emblem or of a person. Jesus' words applied: "It is Jehovah your God you must worship, and it is to him alone you must render sacred service."—Matt. 4:10.

Justin Martyr, who lived in the second century, expressed the views of these Christians, saying: "God alone we render worship, but in other things we gladly serve you [the political rulers], acknowledging you as kings and rulers of men." These Christians were often misunderstood, but what they did really showed no disrespect, did it? Nor did it make them a danger to other Romans. These early Christians were really fine people. As the Roman governor Pliny the Younger reported in a letter to Emperor Trajan, they refused to commit fraud or theft or adultery. They were the kind of people that anyone would like to have as neighbors, and it was their religion that made them that way.

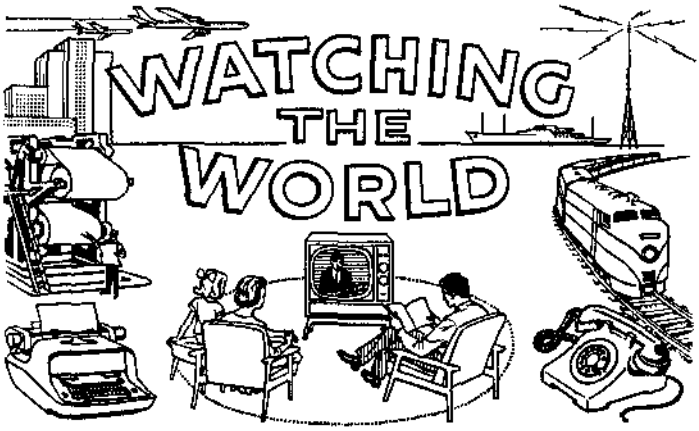
In addition to our worship, there is something else that we owe to God. An apostle of Jesus Christ pointed to this when he said: "The God that made the world and all the things in it . . . gives to all persons life." (Acts 17:24, 25) None of us would be alive if it were not for God. He is the Source of life. (Ps. 36:9) But what are we doing with the life that he permits us to enjoy?

Proper Use of Our Lives

True Christians recognize that, to enjoy God's approval, they must avoid using their lives in activities that will put them in opposition to God. So they avoid the course of those classes of persons whom the Bible describes as being in line for destruction by God's executioner when this wicked system ends. (Rev. 19:17-21) They appreciate that Jehovah's judgment is true and righteous. And they mold their lives now in harmony with his will.

True Christians are well aware that this may bring upon them disapproval, even persecution, from those whose only interests lie in this present system of things. But, with full faith that God's way is right, they exalt his law and his worship, giving these first place in their lives. (Mic. 4:1-3) In imitation of God's own Son, Jesus Christ, they use their lives, not for selfish pursuits nor for the will of selfish men, but in harmony with the will of God. (1 Cor. 7:23; 1 Pet. 4:1, 2) So doing, they truly pay back to God what belongs to him.

Do you want to have God's approval? If so, obedience to law will be a serious matter in your life. It will move you to have due regard for the person and property of your neighbors. It will make you respectful toward government officials. But, above all, it will cause you to bring your life into full harmony with the judicial decisions of Jehovah God, the greatest Lawgiver and the Supreme Judge of all.—Isa. 33:22.



More Campus Violence

◈ Harvard, oldest of America's renowned universities, was hit by a wave of protest and violence. On April 9 students seized the administration building and ousted several deans. The next day more than 400 helmeted state and local policemen swarmed onto the campus. There was a brief battle, some 200 persons were arrested and about 30 were injured. Stanford University was also hit, and so were Temple University in Philadelphia; Rutgers—The State University of New Jersey; Colorado State and Boston University.

Church Influence Down

◈ A Gallup poll asked, as it has through the years, whether religion as a whole is losing its influence. When taken in 1957, 14 percent replied "yes." In 1962, 31 percent said so. Now 45 percent feel that religion is losing its influence.

Car Thefts

◈ Last year 815,000 motor vehicles were stolen in the United States. That is almost one out of every 100 registered in the nation. 1968 was 23 percent worse than the year before, which was 17 percent worse than the year before that, which was 10 percent worse than the year before that. The thefts represent an economic loss of more than $250,000,000. Eighty percent of the stolen cars were unlocked, almost half with keys left in them. Ninety percent of the car-theft arrests are of people under 25 years old.

Head Suicide List

◈ The Auckland *Star* reported recently that "three times more doctors commit suicide than any other section of the population—and psychiatrists have the highest rate of all." Studies showed that 70 to 85 percent of people who attempted or committed suicide did so while under medical care.

Political Change Demanded

◈ Italy's worst outbreak of labor strife in years took place in Battipaglia, in southern Italy, on April 10. In the rioting two onlookers were killed and 140 persons, 102 of them policemen, were injured. The people were demanding jobs and better working conditions.

The Clergyman's Image

◈ The Scottish *Daily Express* stated that "clergymen are distrusted even by some religious people. Only a minority are prepared to admit that a clergyman is a source of comfort in times of trouble." This was one of the astonishing conclusions reached by a national investigation carried out by the Independent Television Authority. The survey also found that there exists "a strong resistance to church services on TV" and that television sermons are not popular. Ministers want to know why their public image is so poor. The paper replied: "I think [television itself] must take part of the blame. When last did you see a minister in a play on either BBC or ITV who wasn't (a) a hand-wringing, chinless nitwit, (b) a mental case, shrieking hell-fire in dark corners, (c) a well-fed, pompous bore, toadying to the rich and powerful? . . . Why, therefore, are its ministers *always* bad? Or, if not actively bad, at least sycophantic, time-serving moral weaklings?" Perhaps it is because the shoe fits.

Eye Thefts

◈ Dr. Diego Cuevas Cancino, 46, owner of a private eye clinic, and a number of others were arrested for eye thefts. Why? A 13-year-old girl died of a gunshot wound. Within two hours the father noticed that the girl's eyes were sewn shut. An investigation showed that the girl's eyes had been removed. It is believed that over an eight-month period eyes had been removed from 60 bodies without permission of the next of kin. A cornea transplant brings about $2,000 in Mexico City where the thefts took place.

Smoking and Pregnancy

◈ Smoking during pregnancy can harm unborn babies, researchers at Columbia University have concluded. Two years of laboratory tests with pregnant rhesus monkeys have shown that nicotine introduced into the bloodstream of the mother impairs the heart rate, blood pressure, oxygen supply and acid balance of the unborn infants. Consequently, the babies of mothers who smoke may be smaller, lighter and less healthy than infants of nonsmoking mothers, accord-

ing to Dr. Karlis Adamsons, who led the research team.

Soviet Color Television

◈ A typical model of color television in the Soviet Union that sold at $1,320 has now been reduced to $1,003. The average Russian earns about $1,320 a year. On the other hand, his medical care is free, his rent very low, as are transportation and vacation costs. And the cost of staple foods is also low.

Doubtful Young Clergy

◈ "Most Queensland churches are worried by a drop in the number of men offering for the ministry," said Douglas Rose, *Courier Mail* writer. Commenting further, he said: "Within the ministry itself, there are signs of doubt among many younger clergy as to whether the ministry really is the best way to preach Christianity in the modern Australian Society. There are continuing drop-outs from the theological colleges because of this. It has happened before, but not on the same scale as in the last five years."

Blasts Vatican "Hypocrisy"

◈ Professor Harvey Cox of the Harvard University Divinity School told some 4,000 prelates, priests, students and scholars from more than nine countries that the Roman Catholic Church is helping foster unbelief. Cox said: "Perhaps the major reason for unbelief in our times is not that people find the Gospel incredible but that they find the Church incredible." He also stated: "A Church that is not able to take a firm stand against war . . . a Church that preaches poverty but continues to accumulate real estate is not a Church which deserves to be believed." Cox went on to say: "A friend who heard I was going to Rome said the best secretariat they could establish would be a secretariat for hypocrisy since hypocrisy —not unbelief—is the major religious problem of our time."

Disasters Strike

◈ More than 40 small earthquakes rocked the Gulf of California on March 21. Two earthquakes struck the Danakil depression of northeastern Ethiopia on March 29; twenty persons were killed and more than 150 were injured. An earthquake of medium intensity shook the populated eastern region of Egypt on March 31, injuring several persons and damaging buildings. Israel also felt the tremors of a major earthquake whose epicenter was reported to be more than 300 miles south in the Red Sea. An earthquake struck the eastern slopes of Mount Etna in Sicily, cracking walls in buildings. An earthquake struck western Turkey, killing at least 53 persons and injuring another 350. Such events are what the Bible foretold would mark the last days of this wicked system of things.

Priests "Crucify" Church

◈ Pope Paul VI of the Roman Catholic Church on April 2 lashed out against rebelling priests. He said the Catholic church is suffering from a "restless, critical, unruly and demolishing rebellion" of priests and laymen. He asserted the rebellion is against the church's canon law, its tradition, its authority, even its institutional existence. He also assailed prelates who have quit the church and said their "scandal" crucified the church. The church suffers above all, he said, "from the defection and the scandal of certain priests and religious laymen who today crucify the church." This speech of the pope was described as his strongest declaration against the rising wave of opposition to church authority.

Children Take Drugs

◈ Some 25 children took drugs during morning classes at Heinz Kaiser Intermediate School, Costa Mesa, California. At least six of them were arrested, two were 15 years old, three 13 years old and one 12 years old. One was a girl. One parent said that his son had been unconscious for 6½ hours and was still experiencing impaired vision from the drugs taken. Parents, inform your children about the dangers of drugs in the schools.

Mormons About Negroes

◈ David McKay, 94, president of the Mormon Church, has stood firm on the church's traditional doctrine about Negroes—that they are born with black skins because of divine displeasure with their conduct in life before birth. That is why Negroes are barred from the Mormon priesthood, which is otherwise open to all males.

Plotting Revolution

◈ Bishop David Piaco of Santos, Brazil, and eight Roman Catholic priests and two deacons have been arrested. The government asserted that there is revolutionary activity being plotted by Catholic priests and laymen.

Man-Made Heart Used

◈ An artificial heart was implanted into a patient by Dr. Denton A. Cooley of Houston, Texas. The heart was used for the first time as a temporary replacement for a human heart until a donor could be located. For two days 47-year-old Haskell Karp of Skokie, Illinois, lived with the artificial heart. Then a human heart was transplanted into the patient. Soon thereafter the patient died.

Argentine Revolt Spreads

◈ Young Roman Catholic priests are threatening the Catholic hierarchy with mass resignations if the Church does not become more sensitive to

the needs of the people. A group of 251 priests from 20 cities in the northern dioceses issued a statement criticizing what was termed the insensitivity of church leaders to social problems. The statement came three weeks after 30 priests resigned their posts in Rosario, the nation's second-largest city. There are about 5,500 priests in Argentina.

Future Priests Would Marry

◈ A study of Roman Catholic seminaries revealed that half of those training for the priesthood oppose mandatory celibacy and that 40 percent of them would "definitely" or "probably" marry if free to do so. A Gallup poll recently reported that four Catholics in ten believe that priests should be allowed to marry. This highlights the great dissatisfaction within the Church on its teaching on celibacy.

Flu and Mental Illness

◈ Diseases such as Asian flu, mumps and measles can in some cases cause schizophrenia, say doctors. Dr. John Lovett-Doust, at the University of Toronto, said the Asian flu outbreak of several years ago resulted in a number of cases of schizophrenia. He also said medical histories of many schizophrenics show that they were "never the same person again" after a childhood bout of mumps or measles.

A 'Dying Institution'

◈ The former Episcopal Bishop of California James A. Pike said that he had lost hope that his church was capable of reforming itself to meet the religious needs of modern men. He described it as a "sick—even dying—institution." "The poor may inherit the earth," he said, "but it would appear that the rich—or at least the rigid, respectable and safe—will inherit the church."

Impotence of Government

◈ The scars of riots and violence of several years ago have not been corrected in the United States. "The neighborhoods of our cities torn by the disturbances of last spring and before still bear the marks of violence and destruction," said President Richard Nixon. "Little rehabilitation or reconstruction has taken place." "Months, and in some cases years, have passed—months of planning, argument and frustration—but the wreckage of the riots remains: fire-scarred, boarded-up buildings, vacant retail stores and rubble-strewn vacant lots." This, he said, shows the "impotence of modern government at all levels." "No wonder our citizens are beginning to question government's ability to perform," he said.

Would you like to speak with clarity and assurance on vital Bible subjects?

Look at the list of topics to the right. Have you ever discussed any of these matters with friends or relatives? Next time, why not offer them an attractive and informative tract? It will emphasize and strengthen your own words and provide material for further discussion. Send now for an assortment.

Mark the tracts you want and fill in the bottom portion of the coupon. Do it today and mail the coupon to

Tract Titles

- ☐ 1. What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?
- ☐ 2. Hell Fire—Bible Truth or Pagan Scare?
- ☐ 3. Jehovah's Witnesses, Communists or Christians?
- ☐ 4. "Awake from Sleep!"
- ☐ 5. Hope for the Dead
- ☐ 6. The Trinity—Divine Mystery or Pagan Myth?
- ☐ 7. How Valuable Is the Bible?
- ☐ 8. Life in God's New Order
- ☐ 9. The Sign of Christ's Presence
- ☐ 10. Man's Only Hope for Peace
- ☐ 11. Which Is the Right Religion?
- ☐ 12. Do You Believe in Evolution or the Bible?

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me the tracts marked above.

Send me
- ☐ 200 for 2/1 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 20c)
- ☐ 500 for 3/4 (for Australia, 40c; for South Africa, 40c)
- ☐ 1,000 for 6/3 (for Australia, 75c; for South Africa, 75c)

I am enclosing .....

Name .....
Post Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

"Startling!" "Revealing!" "Convincing!"

These and other expressions acknowledged the unusual, if not unique, book

Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?

The theme of the book and its significance to you are found in the publishers' foreword:

"IN almost all countries throughout the world the doctrine of evolution is taught. School textbooks on biology and history present evolution as established fact. Evolutionary teaching saturates science, philosophy, history and even religion today. Whenever the subject of the origin of life and man is discussed, it is almost always presented in evolutionary terms. But what do you personally know of the evidence for or against the belief in evolution? Does it really harmonize with the facts of science? We invite your careful examination of this matter, as it has a direct bearing on your life and your future."

Now, see what the book's Table of Contents offers:

1 Is Evolution an Established Fact?
2 Development of Evolutionary Theory
3 Does Life Come from Nonliving Matter?
4 What Does the Fossil Record Show?
5 Fundamental Law of All Living Things
6 Do Mutations Result in New Life Forms?
7 Heredity Keeps Family Kinds Separate
8 Are Apelike Men Our Ancestors?
9 How Old Is Man?
10 Living Testimony to a Creator
11 Why Do So Many Believe Evolution?
12 Who or What Was Responsible for Man's Wickedness?
13 Why Has Wickedness Been Permitted for So Long?
14 How Much Longer Will It Be?
15 A Marvelous Future

Send today — Only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me the book *Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?* (Thoroughly documented with a list of 248 references, hardbound, 192 pages.)

Name .. Street and Number or Route and Box ..
Post Town .. Postal District No. .. County ..

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

Building a Happy Family Life

Piracy in the Air

Down the Water Highway of the North

Lofty Rulers of Ancient Tradition

JUNE 8, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,600,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	80c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Building a Happy Family Life	3
Appreciating the Relationship of Husband and Wife	4
Rearing Children in a Godly Way	5
Settling Family Difficulties	7
Piracy in the Air	9
Down the Water Highway of the North	12
Is Low Blood Sugar Your Problem?	16
Ribs	20
Lofty Rulers of Ancient Tradition	21
A Catholic Priest's Recommendation	23
Known for Their Courage and Zeal	24
Mail That Flies	25
A Long Eclipse	26
"Your Word Is Truth" Can the Dead Return as Ghosts?	27
Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, June 8, 1969 | Number 11

Building a Happy Family Life

MAN has accomplished many amazing exploits. He has even traveled to the moon. But on earth he has been a failure in solving fundamental problems. For example, man has been unsuccessful, for the most part, in building happy, united families.

There has been a worldwide deterioration in family life. The situation has become so bad that some observers predict the dissolution of the family. The Toronto *Daily Star* of November 24, 1967, carried the headline "IS FAMILY DOOMED IN YEAR 2000?"

The article said: "Anthropologist Margaret Mead calls the contemporary family structure a 'massive failure' . . . Miss Mead sees as doomed the present life style that emphasizes marriage as the principal relationship between men and women."

Why has family life deteriorated so terribly in recent times?

The answer is clear. The sound counsel in God's Word the Bible has been neglected, or even ignored. What a terrible mistake this has been! For the Bible shows us how to cope successfully with the problems of everyday life. Actually there is no place where we could find better advice, because Jehovah, the Author of the Bible, is also the One who originated marriage and arranged for family life.—Gen. 2:18, 22.

When God brought the first man and woman together as husband and wife, he purposed that the marriage should be permanent. He also emphasized the unity that should exist between the human pair. Jesus drew attention to this when he said: "Did you not read that he who created them from the beginning made them male and female and said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and his mother and will stick to his wife, and the two will be one flesh'? So that they are no longer two, but one flesh."—Matt. 19:4-6.

Note that marriage mates were not to be competitors. Nor were they simply to be acquaintances that shared the same dwelling place. No, they were to be "one flesh." So, marriage mates are to cultivate deep love for each other, and seek to be drawn together in unity of purpose.

But can this really be accomplished? Is it reasonable to expect family members to live together in peace and unity at all times? What counsel in the Bible can draw husbands and wives together in a happy union?



Appreciating the Relationship of HUSBAND AND WIFE

FOR married life really to be happy, both husband and wife must appreciate their respective positions. These are not set merely by local custom. Rather, they are outlined in God's own Word the Bible, and are in harmony with the qualities that God implanted in man and woman at the time of creation.

Knowing how he made man, and the purpose he had in view, Jehovah recorded in his Word that "a husband is head of his wife as the Christ also is head of the congregation." (Eph. 5:23) This means that the husband is to take the lead in the home, planning family activities and shouldering the responsibility for making final decisions. But this does not authorize him to be a harsh or cruel ruler of his household.—Col. 3:19.

Though many men have exercised headship in an unloving way, Christian husbands should avoid this. They should study carefully how Jesus Christ has exercised headship over the Christian congregation, and then follow his fine example. At Ephesians 5:25 husbands are counseled: "Continue loving your wives, just as the Christ also loved the congregation and delivered up himself for it." So doing, they will not be overly demanding of their wives, but will handle family affairs in a way that refreshes everyone concerned.—Matt. 11: 28-30.

The wife, for her part, "should have deep respect for her husband." (Eph. 5: 33) Since he is the one authorized by God to take the lead, she can make a great contribution to family happiness by willingly submitting to his headship. (Col. 3: 18) If she is keener of mind than her husband, as is sometimes the case, then she can use this quality to support him in his role as head, rather than competing with him or belittling what he does.—Prov. 12:4.

There is much for the wife to do in connection with family life. The Bible fittingly urges married women "to love their husbands, to love their children, to be sound in mind, chaste, workers at home, good, subjecting themselves to their own husbands, so that the word of God may not be spoken of abusively." (Titus 2:4, 5) The wife and mother who faithfully fulfills these duties will win the lasting love and respect of her family.—Prov. 31: 10, 11, 26-28.

In many homes problems arise when a husband fails to take into consideration the womanly temperament, the emotional makeup, of his wife. He needs to appreciate that she views things differently. Her emotions respond in a different way. Her strength is not the same as his. Thus the inspired advice to husbands is: "Continue dwelling . . . with them according to knowledge, assigning them honor as to a weaker

vessel, the feminine one, since you are also heirs with them of the undeserved favor of life." (1 Pet. 3:7) When a husband does this, he helps to bring about a spirit of understanding and security in the home.

It is common among worldly people for the security of the home to be undermined by sex interests outside the marriage bond. But those who live in harmony with God's Word are protected against the heartache and grief that such conduct brings. In language that is easy to understand the Bible warns: "Let marriage be honorable among all, and the marriage bed be without defilement, for God will judge fornicators and adulterers."—Heb. 13:4.

Thus the Bible makes no allowance for immoral conduct. Those who want to be servants of God must lead clean lives. (1 Thess. 4:3-8) They must limit their sex interests to their own legal marriage mates, and they are accountable before God to do so. (Prov. 5:15-21) It ought to be the earnest desire of both husband and wife to help each other to avoid any temptation to wrongdoing. They can do this by showing unselfish consideration for each other in this intimate aspect of their lives.—1 Cor. 7:3-5.

However, if a marriage union is truly going to function in harmony with the godly principles that we have discussed, there must also be regular emphasis on spiritual matters. The worship of Jehovah God should be of first importance in the home. It should not be shoved aside in favor of efforts to obtain more material possessions or to have more time for the pursuit of pleasure. (Luke 8:11, 14, 15) Family prayer and regular sessions of family Bible study should be part of every family's way of life. Do you arrange for this in your home?

Of course, much of the trouble in families today centers around the rearing of children. Is it possible to avoid this trouble?

Rearing Children in a GODLY WAY



WHEN children are born, it is the earnest desire of loving parents to see that the lives of those young ones turn out well. But the task is not an easy one. There are many problems that arise along the way. These can be met successfully only by applying the counsel in God's Word.—Prov. 22:6; Deut. 11:18-21.

Much time and effort are usually required to see that there are proper food, clean clothing and a pleasant home in which to live. But the Bible repeatedly shows that the responsibility of parents by no means ends there. It is also vital to include the children regularly in the family's program of instruction in the Word of God.—Ps. 78:5-7.

Parents should talk to their children about Jehovah and his ways, not only during regular study sessions, but at other

times too. As God's law to Israel stated: "These words that I am commanding you today must prove to be on your heart; and you must inculcate them in your son and speak of them when you sit in your house and when you walk on the road and when you lie down and when you get up." (Deut. 6:6, 7) When this is done, children learn to think of God in relationship to all the activities of life.

It is principally on the father, as head of the household, that the Scriptures lay the responsibility to see that this instruction is given. When he makes provision for it and personally takes the lead in giving it, the entire family is drawn more closely together. At the same time, the children are given the kind of training that they so greatly need. So it is important to take to heart what is recorded at Ephesians 6:4: "You, fathers, do not be irritating your children, but go on bringing them up in the discipline and authoritative advice of Jehovah."—See also Proverbs 4:1.

Part of the "discipline . . . of Jehovah" that must be taught involves the child's obligation to be obedient to its parents. This is not something to be treated lightly, because the child's prospects for eternal life are involved. God's Word says: "Children, be obedient to your parents in union with the Lord, for this is righteous." —Eph. 6:1.

God is the One who requires that children obey their parents. Therefore, parents are wise if they patiently and consistently impress this lesson on the mind and heart of their offspring.—Col. 3:20, 23.

There will be times when this calls for more than just telling the child what is right. When he deliberately does what he knows to be wrong, stronger action is required to impress the seriousness of the matter on him. Wisely the Bible observes: "Foolishness is tied up with the heart of a boy; the rod of discipline is what will remove it far from him." (Prov. 22:15) Due to inherited imperfection children are born with a tendency to do what is bad, so they need correction. A loving parent will not neglect this. As Proverbs 13:24 says: "The one holding back his rod is hating his son, but the one loving him is he that does look for him with discipline."

Discipline that is administered in love has the lasting good of the child in view. It is not done in violent bursts of anger or with loud screaming of threats. That is not the Christian way. (Eph. 4:31, 32) There must be firmness, but soundness of mind should also prevail.

The parents themselves should be setting a good example, not just to put on an appearance of righteousness—children quickly see through that—but honestly, sincerely. And if they do so, the children will be helped to realize that God's righteous principles rule the household, and not just unreasonable whims or temporary moods. The young ones will not fear that they will be the victims of unjust punishment. Rather, they will associate punishment with the breaking of proper rules of good conduct.

Among the righteous principles from the Bible that deserve serious family discussion are those having to do with godly moral standards. Children need to be taught, for example, that "everyone liking and carrying on a lie" is detestable to Jehovah. (Rev. 22:15; Prov. 6:16-19) Theft, too, in all its various forms, should be seen as a violation of God's moral standard. (Eph. 4:28; Rom. 13:9, 10) These young folks need to be warned, in a way that they will understand, against sexual immorality and anything that may lead to it. —Eph. 5:5; Prov. 5:3-14.

Discuss together as a family the various problems that arise at home, at school and in play. Reason together on the scriptures that show the kind of conduct that is pleasing to God. In this way the children will learn to apply the Bible in their own lives. It will be a safeguard, so that even when children are away from their parents the admonition they have received will continue to guide them.—Prov. 6:20-23.

Careful thought also needs to be given to choice of companions. Associates deeply influence one's life. Wholesome companions have a good effect, but "bad associations spoil useful habits." (1 Cor. 15: 33) Time and again the Bible record illustrates this fact.—Gen. 34:1, 2; Num. 25: 1, 2.

Children may not appreciate the seriousness of bad associations, but parents should. So it is an evidence of wisdom on their part to keep a loving eye on their children's choice of companions. These companions include, not only those with whom the children play, but also those about whom they read and those that they watch in motion pictures and on television. —Phil. 4:8.

For family life to be truly satisfying, however, more is needed than avoiding what is harmful. There should also be the enjoyment of doing wholesome things together as a family. The real joy of family life is lost when each one goes his own way without regard for the others. But when there is upbuilding family discussion, when plans are laid together and everyone works together to fulfill them, the family is drawn together in unity. (Prov. 15:22) This is not difficult when there is love in the home. And love is a normal thing among those who truly know God and have his spirit.—1 John 4:7, 8; Gal. 5:22, 23.



EVEN in homes that are normally happy, difficulties may arise at times. These are often due to human imperfection, or the pressures of the world in which we live. What should be done when friction develops between family members?

The solution is not too hard to find if we remember that all of us are imperfect. It is not only outside the home but also within the family circle that we need to apply the inspired counsel: "Clothe yourselves with the tender affections of compassion, kindness, lowliness of mind, mildness, and longsuffering. Continue putting up with one another and forgiving one another freely if anyone has a cause for complaint against another. Even as Jehovah freely forgave you, so do you also. But, besides all these things, clothe yourselves with love, for it is a perfect bond of union." —Col. 3:12-14.

By showing forgiveness a person imitates Jehovah God, to whom the psalmist said: "If errors were what you watch, . . . O Jehovah, who could stand? For there

is the true forgiveness with you." (Ps. 130:3, 4) The Bible also says: "Hatred is what stirs up contentions, but love covers over even all transgressions." "The insight of a man certainly slows down his anger, and it is beauty on his part to pass over transgression."—Prov. 10:12; 19:11.

When a problem appears to be of a particularly serious nature, there are steps that can be taken to prepare the way for loving forgiveness. For example, when a dispute arises between the children, one of the parents might sit down with them, listen to the problem, and then encourage fitting apologies and the needed forgiveness. On these occasions scriptures such as the ones that we have just read could be reviewed with benefit.

When the difficulty is between husband and wife, it is certainly best not to air it before the children. Nor will the situation be improved by broadcasting complaints to friends and neighbors. Though one may have been deeply hurt, shouting will not make conditions any better. As the Bible says: "A man given to anger stirs up contention, and anyone disposed to rage has many a transgression."—Prov. 29:22.

Also, the breach will only widen if husband and wife go for days without talking to each other. The Christian thing to do is to discuss the problem together, with a firm resolve to restore peace. Even if the other person is the wrongdoer, make reconciliation easier by your own kindness. If you are at fault, humbly ask forgiveness. Do not postpone it; handle the problem without delay. "Let the sun not set with you in a provoked state."—Eph. 4:26; see also Matthew 18:21-35.

Though divorce is common in the world, the Bible does not recommend it as the way to settle problems. Marriage is a lifelong tie, and is not to be regarded lightly. (Rom. 7:2) God's Word allows only one ground on which a Christian may get a divorce that frees him for remarriage. What is that? It is adultery. In this event, it is up to the innocent one to decide whether to seek a divorce or not. (Matt. 5:32) However, divorce action should never be taken merely on suspicion; there ought to be clear-cut evidence.

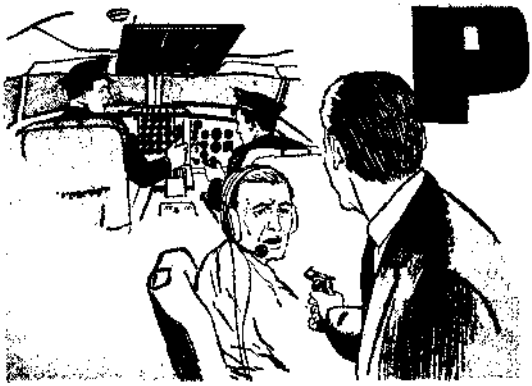
In the past, before learning God's righteous requirements, some persons may have been hasty in getting a divorce, and now they have taken up living with another mate. What can they do about it?

They cannot go back and live their lives over. But, if they want to have a part in the service of Jehovah God, and they are living with a mate, they should make sure that their present marriage is legally registered with the government. They ought to go to God in prayer and seek his forgiveness for their past course. Then they should work hard at living from this time on according to God's requirements.

What if your marriage mate has declined to study God's Word with you, and you are not able to discuss problems together on the basis of Bible principles?

The Bible still encourages you to stay together and not to view separation as the easy way out of your problems. Do what you personally can to improve the situation in your home by applying what the Bible says in regard to your own conduct. In time, because of your Christian conduct, you may win over your mate. —1 Cor. 7:10-16; 1 Pet. 3:1, 2.

There is much that can be done in every home in building toward a happier family life. Apply Bible counsel, and there will be good results! Let each one in the household lovingly seek the welfare of the others, thus strengthening family ties. (Col. 3:14) Above all, share unitedly in true worship, so that all of you together will enjoy the rich blessing of Jehovah God, the One who can crown your happiness with eternal life.—Prov. 3:11-18.



PIRACY IN THE AIR

ON December 11, 1968, the pilot of a TWA jet airliner flying from St. Louis to Miami radioed ground controllers: "A guy has a gun in my back. He is forcing us to go to Havana. We are proceeding there." For the past year this has become an increasingly familiar announcement as acts of air piracy have multiplied.

During 1968 there were twenty-eight planes that hijackers forced to Cuba; some were small chartered planes, but most were airliners. It appears, however, that 1969 will be an even bigger year for the hijacker. By the middle of February fifteen airplanes had already been hijacked. One was an Ecuadorian plane en route from Quito to Miami and another was a Venezuelan plane. In fact, more than 18 Latin American planes have been hijacked since 1967. But what happens when they get to Cuba?

Hijacking has become such a frequent occurrence that pilots on commercial routes to the southeastern part of the United States carry maps of Havana's José Martí–International Airport, and the procedure on the ground has become routine. The Miami Traffic Control Center for the Federal Aviation Agency promptly notifies Havana of the hijacking, and an official of the Swiss embassy in Washington fills out a prepared form asking Cuba for the prompt release of the plane and its passengers. The Swiss embassy does this because it has handled United States diplomatic contacts with Cuba ever since the United States broke diplomatic relations with Cuba in 1960.

A person flying to Miami these days cannot be certain that he will not find himself in Havana. It appears that this is the reason why many officials of the United States government choose to go to Florida by train rather than by plane. They are not likely to be embarrassed by suddenly finding themselves in Communist Cuba.

What Happens to Passengers?

When the TWA jet landed in Havana at 12:30 p.m. the passengers were removed from the plane, and the hijacker was taken away by the Cuban authorities. There is uncertainty as to what becomes of the hijackers. It is believed that some are imprisoned and others are put to work on state farms.

Eight hours after the plane landed, the Cubans permitted it to return to the United States with its crew but not the passengers. They did not leave until 10 p.m. on another plane, a propeller plane flown from the United States for that purpose. In many instances passengers have had to wait until the next day. The Cuban authorities contended that the passengers could not return with their planes for reasons of safety.

When the passengers had to stay overnight to await a propeller plane to come

and pick them up, the Cubans put them in a hotel and treated them well. The hotel was usually the Havana Libre, which was formerly the Havana Hilton. Sometimes they were taken to the Varadero International, which is a thirty-five-minute bus ride out of town. It is more convenient to the Varadero Airport, where the propeller planes usually picked up the passengers for return to the United States.

Besides being an inconvenience to the passengers, the Cuban refusal to permit them to return with the jet that brought them has been costly to the airlines. Cuban landing fees for the jet and for the second plane, the cost of chartering the second plane, as well as the cost of meals and hotel rooms for the passengers, has, according to one estimate, amounted to about $8,500 for each hijacked plane. Other estimates have put it at $15,000.

An understanding was finally reached in February with the Cuban government that has made it possible for the passengers to return with their jet. The Cuban Foreign Ministry stated that the government was prepared to allow the passengers to return with their plane on a case-by-case basis if the pilot and the airline assume full responsibility for the safety of the aircraft.

Why Not Resist?

On the surface it might appear that a simple solution to the problem would be to resist the hijacker. Perhaps an armed guard could be put on the plane, someone might say, or perhaps the crew could be armed. This is what the Israelis seem to have been doing since one of their airliners was hijacked to Algeria in July 1968. In fact, the United States Federal Aviation Administration has authorized American airline crews to carry guns.

But the pilots as well as the airlines think that a trip to Cuba is preferable to a gun battle in midair. Although a bullet puncturing the pressurized fuselage may not necessarily cause an explosive decompression of the cabin, there is danger of a bullet penetrating a vital part of the plane and causing it to crash. Besides that, some of the passengers might be seriously injured from a gunfight.

To minimize the danger to passengers and to the aircraft, pilots and stewardesses are instructed by the airlines to obey the hijacker. This is usually done without hesitation. By following this general policy of not resisting piracy in the air the airlines have succeeded in preventing anyone from being injured.

Keeping the cockpit doors locked is not entirely effective, because the hijacker can threaten a stewardess with a weapon and force her to communicate his demands to the pilot over the plane's communication system. Searching all the passengers on every flight is not practical either. It would require too much time and be too disturbing to the passengers. It could disrupt good passenger relations and might involve legal problems.

Efforts are being made to develop a metal detector that could distinguish a gun or knife from other metal objects that people usually carry, such as keys and watches. If such a detector could be manufactured and installed without being too costly, it might reveal an armed passenger as he passes it. But it would not necessarily detect explosives that a person might be carrying.

In the hope of forestalling hijackings, the Airline Pilots Association and the Air Transport Association have offered a combined reward of $25,000 for information leading to the conviction of persons attempting to hijack airplanes. The reward, however, is not payable to airline employees, law enforcement officers and passengers on a hijacked plane. This is to pre-

vent possible injury to passengers by reward hunters on the plane.

Penalties

On January 21, 1969, a couple from New York city who hijacked an airliner to Cuba were charged with piracy in an arrest warrant issued in Federal Court. On the basis of a law passed in the United States in 1961 this couple would be in real trouble if they returned to the United States. Their minimum punishment would be twenty years in prison and the maximum would be death.

It is the desire of the International Air Transport Association to have the various national governments of its members to enact legislation that would make the hijacking of civil aircraft subject to the same penalties as piracy. The Swiss government appears to favor this because on February 19, 1969, after an Israeli airliner was shot at in the Geneva airport by Arab terrorists, it urged international acceptance of a proposal to outlaw acts of piracy in the air.

Until now few hijackers have actually been arrested. They appear to be safe from prosecution because Cuba has steadfastly refused to return the hijackers for punishment. If this Cuban policy were changed, the fad of hijacking airliners would most likely stop immediately.

Who Are the Hijackers?

Some of the hijackers have been Cuban exiles who wanted to return to Cuba. They chose this way of getting there because there are no flights between the United States and Cuba, although there are between Mexico and Cuba, as well as a few other countries. About thirty hijackers have been Americans. In some instances they are criminals fleeing from the law. This was the case of the hijacker of a Delta Airlines plane in March 1968 who was being sought by the police for a payroll robbery. In other instances the hijackers appeared to be emotionally upset over the racial issues in the United States.

As might be expected with something that has been as well publicized as airliner hijackings, there have been a few mentally unbalanced persons who have tried their hand at it. One was caught on a Delta flight when he suddenly dropped his gun and began weeping. Two others were put in psychiatric hospitals after they reached Cuba. Still others appear to have been exhibitionists, such as the twenty-one-year-old "hippie" and his girl friend who attempted to hijack a National Airlines plane on February 3, 1969. He was caught at gunpoint after he had permitted the plane to land for fuel and allowed the passengers to get off.

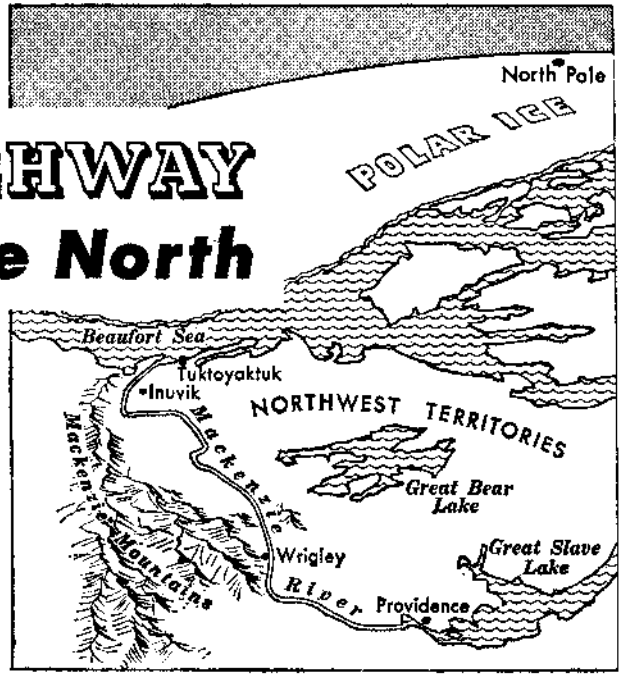
ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

- Who Are the Criminals?
- Spring's Chorus on Wings.
- Understanding the Change in a Woman's Life.
- An Outing with Grandpa.

The hijacking of airliners is not likely to stop, despite the severe penalties, as long as there is no danger that the hijackers will be returned for prosecution. At a conference in Montreal, representatives of various nations expressed reluctance to do this because of fear that some hijackers might be prosecuted for political offenses, such as criticizing their governments.

As is so often the case, lack of international trust makes the solving of the hijacking problem difficult. But whatever is finally done, the fact remains that air piracy has become another indication of the growing breakdown in respect for law, order and the rights of others.

Down the WATER HIGHWAY of the North



By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

WOULD you like to travel on a highway that has no pavement and no cars, yet takes you through some of the most fascinating country on the North American continent? Stretching for more than 1,500 miles through the vast Canadian northland runs the Western Arctic's only highway, the Mackenzie River. Flowing into the Arctic Ocean at a rate of over 3,700,000 gallons per second, this great waterway drains almost one-fifth of the total area of Canada or about 700,000 square miles, a region two and a half times the size of Texas or more than thirteen times as large as England. Bearing the name of the man who first explored it, Alexander Mackenzie, this water highway is the last of its kind on this continent. It fulfills a role that all great rivers once played, that of serving as the major supply route between the outside world and its people.

However, before you accept our offer too readily, let us warn you that the journey will take eight weeks, and you will have to sleep under the invisible stars in the "land of the midnight sun." You will face the cool Arctic wind and fight hordes of pesky insects coming to life by the millions in the sun's warm rays. But you will also meet friendly natives living their simple but happy lives in this vast, untamed land. Also, be prepared to feel the bone-chilling wetness from the spray of the 40-degree water as your canoe bucks and rocks through the wind-driven waves often reaching four feet in height.

Come along as we retrace a 1,500-mile canoe trip down this majestic highway for the purpose of bringing the message of Kingdom hope to its 9,000 inhabitants.

Preparing for the Trip

The first step in preparing for this trip is to find a suitable craft, one that will be light enough to be powered by a small outboard engine, yet stable and capable of carrying a relatively large load. In this case we choose a maneuverable twenty-foot freighter canoe because its flat bottom prevents tipping, yet allows it to carry over one ton of supplies. The flat stern of the canoe makes it easy to attach one of the two outboard motors that we take along, while the flat bottom provides ample space for the small drums carrying our 45 gallons of gasoline.

Also, into the boat go bedrolls, a tent, other camping equipment, 100 to 150 pounds of food and cooking utensils, medical supplies, a steel anchor with twenty feet of chain, sixty quarts of outboard oil, extra clothing, miscellaneous items and over 2,500 pieces of Bible literature.

Tarpaulins, thrown over this heaped load and tied securely with a 50-foot rope, prevent waves from splashing in during stretches of rough water.

The River Valley and Delta

Our journey down this highway begins at Fort Providence, the first outpost along the Mackenzie River Valley. Even though it is early summer and the days are long, we must make haste as a strong east wind is blowing. At this time of year, an east wind could spell trouble, as it forces the breaking ice from the Great Slave Lake into the Mackenzie River. Already the air is filled with the tinkling sound of breaking ice as a steady silver stream of ice floes jams its way into the main current. To get trapped amid these chunks, some ranging up to four feet thick and fifteen to twenty feet across, would mean disaster. To wait until the ice stops flowing could mean a delay of perhaps two weeks. Navigating carefully along the less congested edges of the river, we glide smoothly past countless islands, swamps, and low banks lined with willow trees. Averaging a speed of about ten knots, we soon come to a large river that spills its brown sediment-filled water into the clean, cold Mackenzie. This is the Liard River, which flows through the wild, but beautiful and mysterious Nahanni Valley. When these waters finally merge, the Mackenzie is stained for the remaining thousand miles of its journey.

In the river valley the little settlements are situated from 50 to 200 miles apart, with no human habitation between. Often it takes several days to travel from one settlement to the next. But there is no monotony, for there is much to do, see and learn about the marvelous wonders of creation. Of never failing interest is the smooth gliding river as it winds past steep, heavily wooded banks. How peaceful it is to listen to the lonely sound of the northern loon as it hunts for its evening meal!

Upon arriving in one of the villages, we are usually greeted by curious glances from its inhabitants. In a short while the whole population, 90 to 95 percent of which is comprised of native people of the Slavi or other Indian tribes, is aware of our visit, since strangers in this land are uncommon. However, upon talking to them about God's purposes we remain strangers for only a short period of time. Generally leading simple lives, these folk provide for their families by fishing in summer, trapping and hunting in winter. It is not uncommon to find complete families moving from their winter quarters to a favorite stream in the wilderness. Here for a few weeks they can find and smoke a good catch of fish for feeding themselves and their dogs during winter. These humble people listen intently to us, since they desire to enjoy the marvelous blessing of living in peace and happiness in the Paradise earth now so near at hand.

The country along the valley offers us a panorama of ever-changing beauty. As we journey along, the low banks between Fort Providence and Fort Simpson give way to the 3,000-foot-high Mackenzie Mountains. A few hundred miles downstream we find the lower Franklin Mountains. Sometimes it is possible to see a refreshing stream cascading down a steep bank providing fresh, clean water for us to drink. How interesting it is to pass by Fort Norman and the area called 'the Everlasting Fires' where lignite beds have

been burning since the days when Alexander Mackenzie first went down the river in 1789! Beneath the forest wilderness lies an untold wealth in the form of minerals and crude oil.

The community of Norman Wells, approximately 500 miles down the river, has tapped part of this wealth, as the most northerly oil refinery in the Western Hemisphere is located there. However, the land does not yield its riches easily. In the summer the marshy countryside or muskeg threatens to swallow any heavy machine that moves over it, while hordes of mosquitoes, blackflies and other insects render life almost impossible for man. In winter the whole land becomes enveloped in the icy grip of sub-zero temperatures.

Below Norman Wells we travel through the most spectacular stretch of the entire waterway, for here are the most dangerous and largest rapids of the Mackenzie, the Sans Sault. Alexander Mackenzie aptly described them as 'seething with a noise like a kettle.' Even above the noise of the outboard motor, the hiss of the white water can be distinctly heard. Reaching speeds of 12 to 15 knots, they swirl downward, then roll back on the surface in an awesome display of whitecaps. Small craft are warned to stay in the less violent water left of the mainstream, as the rapids have claimed the lives of several persons, caught in their grip and unable to escape.

After making it through safely, we next come to the Ramparts, where the river narrows down from over one mile in width to approximately one-quarter of a mile and flows smooth and fast through a canyon seven miles long, with high limestone cliffs on either side. A short distance from here we truly enter the "land of the midnight sun," because, on passing above the Arctic Circle, we are neither to experience darkness nor see the sun dip below the horizon for the next five weeks. Several more days of travel bring us to Point Separation, where the river widens out and separates into the Delta area.

The Mackenzie Delta is one of the most enormous in the Western Hemisphere, a region of half-submerged islands, numerous channels, and low banks slimy in summer from several hundred feet of permafrost. Here we enter the domain of muskrats, ducks and geese, swans, an occasional eagle and the ever-present mosquito. Bound on the west by the Richardson Mountains and the east by the low Caribou Hills, the Delta spreads for seventy miles, while north and south it extends for 100 miles. Two of the largest towns along the river highway lie within this area, Aklavik and Inuvik. From here we come to Reindeer Depot and the last lap of our journey.

The Land of the Pingos

As we come near the end of the water highway, we notice one of the most extraordinary phenomena of the Western Arctic, the pingo. It may be described as an ice volcano. The mound varies in size from a height of twenty to 200 feet and may have a diameter of 100 feet to almost a quarter of a mile. This ice formation is caused by an upheaval in the permafrost or frozen earth below. The solid blue ice has an outer covering about two feet thick, consisting of earth, grass and flowers. It is delightful to look at the flowers growing on these pingos, especially the purple one, called the saxifrage, which takes only one month to commence growth, flower and mature seed. As we walk away, the ground in this Arctic tundra region is swampy and broken up, reminding us of a soft green carpet. Because of the permafrost, we find no bush or trees in this area. We see many lakes since it is impossible for the melted snow

and surface water to seep away through the frozen subsoil.

From here we travel a few more miles to a whaling station near the coast of the Arctic Ocean. Notice the great deal of activity in this Eskimo camp in preparation for the whaling season that lasts for about six weeks during July and August. The Eskimo father takes his whole family with him and sets up a temporary tent home in a quiet bay. Upon our arrival, we are greeted very warmly and invited to have a cup of coffee. One of the men is willing to explain to us just how the white or beluga whale is hunted.

Since the whales cannot sound, or dive, in the shallow water, they must stay close to the surface. When they are spotted, the Eskimo follows them in his powered speedboat, and when close enough, he shoots to wound the beluga, thus slowing him down. This gives the hunter just enough time to harpoon his prize and then throw an attached rope and float into the water. After the fatal shot he will be ready to bring the whale into camp. All the blubber is cut off, laid on the shore to sun-dry, and later is cut up into small pieces and boiled to extract the oil. The meat is sliced off and hung over racks to dry. A friendly atmosphere is noticed as different families work together to obtain their winter food.

After thanking the Eskimos for their hospitality, we prepare to leave for an eighteen-mile trip across the open water of the Beaufort Sea to Tuktoyaktuk on the Arctic coast.

The Natives and Their Way of Life

Upon docking the canoe, we are once again greeted by warm smiles from the Eskimos. We notice they are busy bringing in the morning's catch of fish that must be cleaned and prepared for the coming winter. The tool that the Eskimo woman is using is called an "ulu," a razor-sharp semicircular knife. From the men we learn that they spend much of their time in fishing, trapping and hunting.

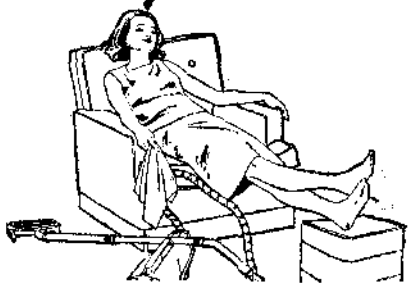
We find that the settlement here, like most northern ones, consists of small, simple, wooden houses, a Hudson's Bay store, a small school and a few government buildings. But where are the igloos, you ask? The Eskimo igloo, which at one time was the family accommodation, is now very seldom used, perhaps on hunting trips only.

Everywhere along this water highway progress is evident, but along with progress come problems. Lack of moderation in drinking habits is causing many to come to poverty. Better educational facilities seem to be solving some problems, but not all. To many of the natives the future is not very encouraging. Their knowledge of the Bible and its principles is very limited, even though religious institutions have been present for a long time. How happy many of them are to hear and learn of the wonderful conditions that will shortly come on the earth. They are eager to accept Bibles and Bible literature to increase their understanding of God and his purposes.

This brings us to the end of the great river highway. Our canoe, with our food, oil, fuel supplies and all our Bible literature gone, is much lighter now. As once again we admire the golden "midnight sun," we are very happy that we were able to help the people of this water highway of the north to learn about their Grand Creator and his wonderful purposes.



IS LOW BLOOD SUGAR *your problem?*



IN 1961 a twenty-year-old girl living in Ballston Spa, New York, decided she would have to go to a doctor to see why she was having attacks of palpitation of the heart, shortness of breath, tenderness on the left side of the abdomen, severe headaches, great fatigue, depression and a ravenous hunger. Doctor after doctor could find nothing organically wrong that would explain these disturbing symptoms. Finally a doctor decided to test her blood sugar. When he did he found the reason for her troubles—hypoglycemia, or low blood sugar.

This is an ailment with which many doctors are not very familiar because information about it is rather sparse as compared with other ailments. As might be expected, there are differences of opinion among medical men as to how widespread the ailment actually is. Some prefer to consider it as a rare malady, whereas others contend that it is much more common than is generally recognized.

The symptoms are not unusual and can be indications of a number of ailments. This may be one reason why some doctors overlook low blood sugar as a possible cause of trouble. But when it is the cause, proper treatment can bring a marked improvement.

What Is Blood Sugar?

When you eat starchy foods such as bread, potatoes, spaghetti, macaroni and noodles or foods with sugar in them such as candy, pastries, ice cream, and so forth, you are eating carbohydrates. During the course of digestion they are converted to glucose, which is a form of sugar. The glucose passes from the small intestine into the bloodstream and is carried to the liver, where most of it is converted to a complicated chemical substance called glycogen. This insoluble substance is stored there until needed.

Glucose is the energy fuel needed by body cells. If the amount of it in the blood is insufficient, the cells will be starved and not operate properly. The brain and nervous system in particular are adversely affected. In the event that a drop in the level of glucose, or blood sugar, is severe, a person may go into a stupor and experience convulsions. If the condition continues, irrevocable damage can be done to the brain, and the person will finally die.

On the other hand, if the level of blood sugar exceeds its proper level, the person will suffer from diabetes. A severe rise in blood sugar can cause him to go into a coma that can lead to death. The level of glucose, or blood sugar, must be just right, neither too low nor too high. Your marvelous body has regulating mechanisms that maintain just the right level, about five grams of blood sugar in the entire blood supply.

Now, what does your body do for blood sugar when it may have to wait hours or days for the next meal? To carry you over, the liver will draw upon its stores of glycogen and convert enough to glucose so as to maintain the proper level in the circulatory system. Glycogen is also stored in the muscles and the kidneys and can be used when needed.

The Need for Insulin

For blood sugar to be maintained at the proper level, insulin is needed. When the concentration of blood sugar is high, insulin causes some of the glucose to be absorbed by the liver and changed to glycogen. When the concentration is low, insulin is withheld, causing the liver and the other cells to reduce their absorption of glucose. If there is too much insulin, however, the level of blood sugar will drop too low. On the other hand, if there is an insufficient supply the level becomes too high and the body suffers from diabetes. Thus insulin is the most important regulator of the mechanism for maintaining the proper balance of blood sugar.

Insulin comes from the pancreas, which is an organ that is about six to eight inches long and resembles a bunch of grapes. Within the pancreas are isolated cells called the islands of Langerhans. These cells secrete insulin, which is carried by the blood to the liver, where it causes the liver to remove enough blood sugar so the level is just right. Some of it circulates throughout the body, enabling each cell to utilize the blood sugar. To help maintain the delicate balance, there is another hormone known as glucagon that opposes the effect of insulin.

A need for more blood sugar triggers the adrenal glands to pour hormones into the bloodstream. They cause the liver to change some of the stored glycogen back to glucose, or blood sugar. There is also a reduction in the secretion of insulin. In this manner the proper level of blood sugar is maintained at all times, even during periods of fasting.

Causes of Low Blood Sugar

Oversensitivity of the insulin-secreting cells of the pancreas is thought to be a cause of low blood sugar. It is thought that they overreact to a sudden rise in blood sugar. In such cases they apparently secrete too much insulin, and this makes the liver remove too much blood sugar from the bloodstream. The level of circulating blood sugar then drops below the normal level, causing headaches, extreme fatigue and other unpleasant symptoms of hypoglycemia. This sensitivity usually causes a feeling of tenderness on the left side of the abdomen where most of these cells are located near the tail of the pancreas.

A method of detecting this ailment is the glucose tolerance test. After a period of fasting, such as overnight, a small amount of blood is taken from the patient's arm and analyzed for the amount of blood sugar in it. Then he is given a solution of glucose to drink, and other blood samples are taken at hourly intervals. The test ought to last for five or six hours because mild forms of hypoglycemia may not show a drop until then. He must not eat any food until the test is completed.

Normally blood sugar will rise after taking the drink of glucose solution, and then the level will fall back to normal. This indicates that the blood sugar control mechanisms in the body are operating properly. But when they are not, the level of blood sugar, as in the case of hypoglycemia, will drop below the normal level instead of leveling off.

Another test that is often used is the tolbutamide tolerance test. It is especial-

ly effective if a tumor of the insulin-producing cells is involved. Such tumors in the case of organic hypoglycemia appear to be the principal reason for too much insulin being produced by the body.

Other organic causes of this ailment can be tumors in other parts of the body, a diseased liver and diseased adrenal and pituitary glands. Even an inflamed pancreas can cause a drop in blood sugar.

Emotional Stress

What might be termed functional hypoglycemia cannot be traced to any specific physical cause, such as tumors and diseased organs. Emotional stress appears to be one of the reasons for this more common form of low blood sugar. This seems reasonable in view of the delicate balance that must be maintained in the level of blood sugar. If any of the various organs that have to do with maintaining that level are upset by emotional stress the level of blood sugar could be affected.

On this point Dr. Charles Weller, in his book *How to Live with Hypoglycemia,* states: "Because it can be triggered by emotional stress (as can some milder forms of diabetes and, many physicians believe, certain heart and blood disorders), it may be a significant key to the as-yet-unknown role of the emotions in physical health."

There is a very close relationship between blood sugar and the nervous system. According to the book *Pharmacology in Medicine,* edited by Victor Drill, the "central nervous system is exceedingly dependent upon a proper concentration of glucose in the blood for proper oxygen utilization and reacts quickly to depressions of the blood glucose below 70 to 80 mg per cent. . . . Prolonged, unrelieved hypoglycemia may even lead to irreversible damage to the nervous system, followed by death in hypoglycemic coma." It is reasonable, therefore, to conclude that emotional stress could trigger a cycle of problems by upsetting the level of blood sugar, which in turn affects the nervous system.

In his book *How to Live 365 Days a Year,* Dr. John Schindler observes: "The unpleasant emotions can stimulate any or all of the many hormones. What is more, a very acute emotion will produce immediate, profound effects to a much greater degree than will any other type of stressor." Since adrenaline and insulin are hormones, emotional stress may stimulate the secretion of them to an extent that they upset the blood sugar balance in the body.

Brain Affected

As with the nervous system, the brain is especially sensitive to fluctuations in blood sugar. If, for example, a baby fails to manufacture the enzyme needed for converting galactose, which results from digesting milk, into glucose, the supply of blood sugar reaching the brain will be insufficient. The result will be brain damage and mental retardation.

Since the brain, of all the tissues in the body, is the most dependent on blood sugar, it is reasonable to expect the brain to manifest symptoms when blood sugar is low. One of these is severe headaches. In an examination of thirty-five persons suffering from migraine headaches, it was found that during the periods when they had severe headaches their blood sugar was low. The lower it dropped the more severe the headaches became. When they adjusted their diet so as to keep their blood sugar level more normal they ceased to have difficulty with headaches.

Mental problems such as depression, anxiety and irrational behavior can also be caused by low blood sugar. In the medical publication *Diseases of the Nervous System,* issue of July 1967, a case is re-

lated of a man who manifested the symptoms of schizophrenia and was diagnosed as schizophrenic. But when a reevaluation of his case was later made, hypoglycemia was revealed. It was found that he had a tumor mass on his pancreas that was pouring too much insulin into his blood and caused him to have low blood sugar, which affected his mind.

In *The Journal of the Iowa Medical Society* of June 1968, hypoglycemia was identified as the cause of "behavioral abnormalities such as stupor, tremor, clumsiness, confusion and irrational behavior" in the several cases that the article considered. The observation was then made: "The physician should suspect hyperinsulinism in all patients with unexplained, intermittent neurologic symptoms, especially when attacks increase in frequency and tend to occur during a period of fasting." Hyperinsulinism means too much insulin is being produced. This results in hypoglycemia, or low blood sugar.

Another publication that links low blood sugar with mental disturbance is the book *Body, Mind and Sugar* by Dr. E. M. Abrahamson. It states: "It has been recognized that manifest hyperinsulinism can be accompanied by many psychic phenomena —depressive states, anxiety, and other symptoms that have been lumped together as 'neuroses.'" This does not mean that all mental problems are due to low blood sugar but rather that it is sometimes a factor that should not be overlooked.

Treatment

There are drugs that can be used for treating hypoglycemia, but they have undesirable side effects. A commonly used one is diazoxide. It appears to elevate the blood sugar level by arresting insulin production. While it can reduce the frequency of hypoglycemic attacks, it seldom eliminates them. This observation was made in *The Journal of the Iowa Medical Society* of June 1968.

When the problem is not caused by a tumor, which can be remedied by surgery, a change in diet has often proved effective. The objective in such a change is to cause the insulin-producing cells in the pancreas to cease being overly sensitive. Until that is accomplished the person with low blood sugar must be careful of what he eats, and he must eat small amounts at frequent intervals.

Frequent small meals prevent wide swings in the level of blood sugar. Instead of the level surging upward after a meal and then plunging downward to a point below normal, it will tend to swing more moderately.

The diet usually is high in proteins and low in carbohydrates. Sugared foods are in most instances completely eliminated so as to prevent sudden rises in blood sugar that may trigger the release of too much insulin in a person suffering from low blood sugar. That includes pastries, ice cream, puddings, grapes, raisins, honey, dates, and so forth.

Because coffee contains caffeine, which stimulates the adrenal cortex, it is forbidden. As you will recall, the adrenal glands produce hormones that cause the liver to raise the level of blood sugar by converting glycogen to blood sugar. Such a sudden rise in blood sugar is too stimulating to overly sensitive insulin-producing cells in the pancreas.

Although a cup of coffee may give a person a momentary lift and may temporarily ease a headache by raising the level of blood sugar, it keeps up the cycle of undesirable swings in the blood sugar. So all coffee and strong tea is usually stopped in order to get the delicate balance of blood sugar back to normal. Soft drinks that contain caffeine, such as cola beverages, are also forbidden.

Alcoholic drinks such as cocktails, wines, cordials and beer are also usually discontinued while a person is on the diet because alcohol can cause a drop in blood sugar. This is especially so when a person has gone without food for several hours or days.

In the magazine *Aerospace Medicine* of September 1966 the role alcohol plays in lowering blood sugar was pointed out as a possible factor in airplane accidents. It observed that a person who drinks alcohol while in a fasting state, having missed one or more meals, "may experience severe hypoglycemic symptoms including convulsions and coma."

Some persons with low blood sugar might think it would be all right to use sugarless, artificial sweeteners, but it seems that these too ought to be avoided. According to *Science News Letter* of April 29, 1961, these sugarless sweeteners stimulate the insulin-producing cells because "the sweet taste alone becomes enough to set in motion the physiological events that ordinarily follow eating sugar. Insulin is released in the body. There is greater utilization of glucose and decreased glycogen breakdown. The end result is a lowering of blood sugar."

The special diet for persons with hypoglycemia may last for about three months. Eventually the person can go back to a more normal selection of foods with possibly a few restrictions. One of those restrictions will undoubtedly be moderation when eating sweets in order to avoid getting the islands of Langerhans overly sensitive again. Beverages containing caffeine, such as coffee and soft drinks might be forbidden entirely or put under strict limitations. Of course, such a diet and the restrictions following it will likely vary according to the physician prescribing them.

Since emotional stress is a factor in bringing on hypoglycemic attacks, a diet cannot entirely solve the problem if nothing is done to relieve such stress. In some cases it may be just a matter of exercising self-control by not permitting things to upset one.

A person may tend to meet situations in life with such emotions as anxiety, fear, apprehension, discouragement, disappointment and frustration, all of which can cause emotional stress. It would be much better to learn how to meet situations with less disturbing emotions. When something happens about which a person can do nothing, he might as well resign himself to the situation and make the best of it.

For low blood sugar to be accurately diagnosed it is best to go to a physician and have him test for it. This is more advisable than for one to try to diagnose the trouble oneself. Then if low blood sugar exists, the physician can explain the diet that is best for treating it. If it is due to a tumor he will be in a better position than the patient to determine this and to recommend an effective treatment.

Low blood sugar is a problem with many people and has caused them much distress. If you have severe headaches, extreme fatigue, feel very hungry shortly after eating a meal and have tenderness on the left side of the abdomen, do not overlook the possibility that low blood sugar, or hypoglycemia, may be your problem.

Ribs

An average person, man or woman, has twenty-four ribs. However, it is reported that one person in twenty has an extra rib.

Lofty Rulers of Ancient Tradition



By "Awake!" correspondent in Ghana

"WAIT until tomorrow before you leave, Jim. There is going to be a formal reception of chiefs, and it is interesting. You'll see the traditional rulers gorgeously dressed in the best native attire. They'll wear golden crowns, have bracelets of gold from the wrist right up to the elbow, and each chief will sit under a brightly patterned state umbrella."

"Really? I would like to see it. But when I decided to come to visit I read up a bit on Ghana. One book gave me the impression that you don't have traditional chiefs anymore."

"Oh, but we do! It's true that the chief today does not exercise the degree of power he did before our present century. Before the establishment of the colonial regime in this country the chiefs were the dominant figures. They were responsible for the maintenance of law and for the administration of their respective localities. But the political government now largely has taken over these duties, greatly reducing the chiefs' political strength. However, the traditional institution of chieftaincy still exists because there is a religious aspect to the office that is considered even more important.

"A chief, after his election and installation, is regarded as a person 'who sits upon the stool of his ancestors.' The stool upon which he sits is considered sacred; thus the occupant is accorded reverence. So even if all the political powers are taken away from him, he will still have the religious functions to perform."

"I see. But before I forget, what is this stool that he occupies?"

"Briefly, the stool is the symbol of authority. In some traditional areas, as in northern Ghana, a skin is the symbol instead of a stool. In either case, it represents the solidarity, identity and continuity of the people."

"So the stool or the skin is like a throne, is it?"

"In a way, yes. A king is spoken of as being enthroned and dethroned, but with a chief we speak of enstooling and destooling."

"Tell me, Kofi, how does a person qualify to be a chief?"

Qualifications of a Chief

"Well, Jim, not just anybody can groom himself to qualify for an appointment. You have to be in the royal line even to be considered as a potential successor to the stool. Among the family lines of our people there is always a royal line. It is from this line that the chief is selected."

"So if you are not born in a royal line you do not qualify to be chief."

"That's right. There are other require-

ments, of course, but this is the first one."

"On this point of being born in the royal family, if a man from a royal line gets married to a woman from another line, not a royal line, will their sons be viewed as potential successors to the stool?"

"Well, this depends upon the tribe. There are two or three tribes in the country that trace their line of descent through the father. In such tribes, if the father is from a royal family, the children have an opportunity to become chief. But all the other tribes trace their line of descent through the mother. Thus in these tribes a chief's potential successors are first his brothers in order of age, then his sister's son, his sister's daughter's son, his sister's daughter's daughter's son, and so on."

"That's interesting! It is opposite to what people in Europe are acquainted with. Now, what I would like to know is how the royal lines were established. Back in ancient Israel it was God who showed what family line would be the royal line, but in your society how were these lines established?"

"That's a good question. But to be honest, Jim, I don't remember. However, that old man there is one of the elders of this town. He may be able to tell us. Would you like me to ask him?"

"Oh, yes! I'm interested."

"Nana, I was talking to my friend about our traditional chiefs and he asked me something that I don't remember. He asked how the royal families were established."

"Well, generally speaking, the royal family line in any locality is the line whose ancestors first appeared on that particular section of the land. Some came from distant places to settle, others appeared on these lands from holes in the ground, some from the sea, and so forth. Since the land was then uninhabited, the first people to appear on it became the owners and rulers of that land. Of course, there are others who established themselves as rulers through wars."

"Thank you very much, Nana. Yes, now I remember, it is the line whose ancestors first settled on the land that became the rulers. Even today one of the secular functions of the chief is that of custodian of tribal lands. When a new chief is elected it is made sure that he knows the extent of the stool lands, their exact boundaries, the strangers occupying portions of the land and what they pay annually in the form of tributes."

"This is clear. But, Kofi, was the old man saying that some of your ancestors came out of holes in the ground?"

"Well, there are many stories like that in the traditions of the various tribes, but such stories are not taken too seriously anymore."

"But did the people once believe it?"

"Yes, some did."

"How did the stories originate? There must be some basis for them."

"Yes. In all these stories, which persist particularly among the prominent Ashanti tribe, there seems to be some basis. One historian said that perhaps what really happened was that the Ashantis were powerful at first, then were defeated by a stronger people, after which they took to hiding in secret places such as dens and caves. Then upon becoming stronger again, they started coming out of these dens and caves."

"That's an interesting explanation.

Religious Functions of Chiefs

"Oh, yes, before I forget. Earlier you spoke about the religious functions of the chief. You mentioned that he still has religious duties to perform."

"Yes. You see, a chief is viewed as the representative of his royal ancestors, who

are believed to be alive somewhere in an invisible realm. It is believed, too, that the people are protected by the spirits of the dead ancestors, and that the well-being of society depends upon the maintenance of good relations with these ancestors. So while the chief's duty is to maintain amicable relations among members of the community, he is also to maintain good relations between the people and their dead ancestors.

"When a number of deaths take place within a short time in a locality, it is reported to the chief and he, through the fetish priest, endeavors to find the cause of these deaths. Usually it is determined that the ancestral spirits are angry. Therefore, the chief offers sacrifices to pacify them and reestablish good relations."

"You mean that he sacrifices to the dead?"

"That's right."

"How do the subjects who are Christians feel about this?"

"Well, there are many who profess to be Christian and still believe that the ancestors send help and blessings. Thus they share in these ceremonies. In fact, there is a case where a onetime clergyman of Christendom became a chief and started offering these sacrifices."

"Kofi, you practice Christianity. What do you do when such customs are performed?"

"I stay away."

"Doesn't it make it difficult for you?"

"Well, people who don't appreciate the Christian stand may speak abusively, but nobody is forced to share in such ceremonies."

"I see."

"On other occasions, however, a chief may forbid the doing of certain things on certain days, saying that doing them will bring misfortune upon the entire community. For instance, he may say that the ancestral spirits do not want the land to be worked on a certain day of the week."

"What do you do in a case like that?"

"There are many things a person can do at home. So I simply stay home and do something else."

"And doing this doesn't mean you share their views."

"Not at all. The idea is not to oppose the chiefs if obedience to them does not cause one to violate the laws of God. They are recognized by the government as rulers, and they should be respected. Besides, we benefit from their administration."

"Oh, I am so glad we stayed tonight. I've enjoyed talking about this subject and I'm looking forward to getting up early tomorrow to see the chiefs."

A Catholic Priest's Recommendation

A man walked into a Kingdom Hall in Arizona. He identified himself as a Catholic who had been instructed by his priest to attend the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses. Does this sound strange? Well, here is how it happened: This man was searching for God's truth, so he asked his priest to teach him more about the Bible. The priest said that he could not teach him the Bible's truth but that he could find it at the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses. The man borrowed the priest's Bible and went to the Kingdom Hall.

Later, the man visited the priest, who asked him, "How is it going?"

The man replied: "Three months ago I attended my first meeting with Jehovah's witnesses and I have not missed a meeting of theirs yet. I want to be baptized as one of them!"



JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES are well known for their courage and zeal in Spain, a predominately Catholic country. They have endured much for their holding to their Bible-founded convictions. *The Christian Century* of July 19, 1967, observed regarding their treatment:

"In Spain's pecking order the people who suffer the greatest hardship are the Jehovah's Witnesses. They suffer from the general humiliations heaped on all non-Catholics in that country and in addition are spurned by many Protestants who view the faith and practice of Jehovah's Witnesses with suspicion."

Also, due to their strict obedience to Bible requirements, Jehovah's witnesses frequently are arrested and imprisoned by Spanish authorities. Regarding this treatment, *The Christian Century* goes on to say:

"In its attempt to break the will of conscientious men by keeping them in perpetual jeopardy Spanish law violates the most elementary axioms of humaneness and justice. Yet there is no outcry either by Roman Catholics or by Protestants against this perfidious mistreatment of human beings. . . . Even a mutilated and dying bull is cheered by Spaniards if he makes a noble charge. But there is no cheering for courageous people who take a noble stand for personal freedom."

Recently, however, an article by a prominent Catholic was published in Spain that acknowledged and spoke well of the courage and zeal of Jehovah's witnesses. The article appeared in the *Triunfo* magazine and was entitled "Protestants That Are Not Protestants." The writer, Enrique Miret Magdalena, General Secretary of the National Union of Secular Apostolate, observed in the introduction:

"When I speak to a Catholic in Spain, whether an acquaintance or a stranger, and ask if he has dealt with Protestants, very often the answer is that they have, and that they are called Jehovah's witnesses.

"The people know them, above all, because they go from house to house carrying on their campaign of propagation, and now and then they have visited them or perhaps a neighbor or friend . . .

"However, these adherents of the Bible, despite what people may believe, do not consider themselves Protestants, nor do they like to be considered as just another Christian group, although they do believe they are Christian witnesses of Jehovah."

The article went on to speak of the tremendous influence of the comparatively few Witnesses, saying:

"Their followers in Spain amount to only 5,500. A small and insignificant amount, but one, nevertheless, that causes many uneasiness because of their tenacity and influence. . . .

"There is basis for this concern on the part of average Catholics and Protestants, since their house to house propaganda, organized according to their experience in America, has proved highly efficient."

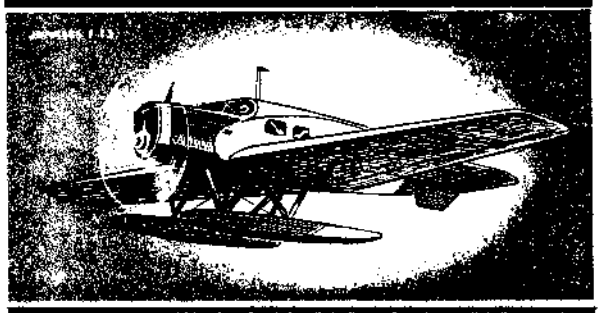
But why have Jehovah's witnesses enjoyed such success? Why have many sincere, God-fearing persons been moved to join them in their Christian work? The article pointed to the reason when it said:

"The Witnesses believe that they must imitate the first apostles of Christianity who, as Doctor Luke states in the book of Acts, 'went from house to house.' [Acts 5:42; 20:20] . . .

"They have no images or special cults, just Bible reading and study. They only use water baptism and they practice it by immersion, as Jesus did in the river Jordan. . . ."

Yes, the reason for their success is that Jehovah's witnesses adhere closely to the Bible and the example of Jesus Christ. Their life and worship are governed closely by what Almighty God says in his Word. And when truth seekers find such an organization of people, with courage and zeal they join them in true worship.

MAIL THAT FLIES



BY "AWAKE!" CORRESPONDENT IN COLOMBIA

I LOOKED at my watch. It was one o'clock in the afternoon. As I excused myself to go pick up the mail my North American visitor exclaimed, "But today is Sunday!"

"I know it is," I replied. "But we have airmail boxes that are open on Sundays from nine in the morning until six in the evening, and mail is deposited in them on Sundays."

That brief conversation got us going on a discussion of the unique airmail system that has operated in Colombia since 1920. It gives fast, efficient and dependable service of which Colombia's residents can rightly be proud. After traveling in thirty-six countries I have not found a system that quite compares to it.

At the airmail box we found the letter I had been expecting, along with other correspondence, and we checked the postmark: BROOKLYN FEB 14 P M 1969—just two days ago. A letter from Valparaiso, Chile, was mailed just the day before, and another letter, from Plato, Magdalena, Colombia, had been mailed and delivered the same day!

"With such fast service," I observed, "it can be appreciated why the airmail system is so popular in Colombia. It is true," I continued, "that the Government is taking a greater interest in the National mail, updating the post offices and striving for better service. The people recognize and appreciate this trend but, at the same time, they are cognizant of the advantages the airmail system gives. It provides, for example, two or three deliveries to the homes a day, and special delivery mail receives four to twelve deliveries a day depending on the arrival time of the planes. Also, registered airmail and airmail money order services are provided."

"With all these services," our visitor interrupted, "it must be expensive to mail a letter."

"Not really," I countered. "Domestic airmail costs about a nickel for each twenty grams. For delivery outside the country the price varies according to the weight of the mail and the continent to which it is going. Airmail to the United States, for instance, is about ten and a half cents for a letter. And a letter from the United States requires fifteen cents in postage."

"That is interesting! But, what I would like to know," pondered my visitor, "is what caused Colombia to develop an airmail system long before other countries? And how can two distinct mail systems operate in a country without conflict of interests?"

I, too, was interested in the answers to such questions. So we sought to contact a person who could help us.

A Rewarding Interview

The Airmail Administrator graciously received us into his private office, and over small cups of black coffee he kindly provided the information for which we were looking.

"The geographic situation of the country dictated the need for more rapid mail delivery," he began. "With the towering Andes range of mountains extending the length of Colombia, transportation from the Caribbean and Pacific coasts to the interior mountain-locked capital, Bogotá, was very difficult. It required two or three weeks for letters to arrive from the seaports. Hence, the initiation of airmail service was practically simultaneous with the establishing of the first airline.

"That airline was SCADTA, now AVIANCA," our host explained. "It was founded December 5, 1919, in Barranquilla. The following year it received permission from the Government to carry mail in its two Junker planes. These made more or less regular flights from the coasts to the interior of the country, and they used the great Magdalena River as their landing strip. Colombia was actually the pioneer of international airmail service, even beginning such service before the United States."

My North American visitor was duly impressed by this information. But now we asked: "What relationship exists between the Airmail system and the Colombian government and its National mail system?"

"There exists a close collaboration between Airmail and National mail," our host responded. "National mail addressed to Airmail boxes is distributed by our personnel without any extra charge. At the same time, Airmail correspondence is reexpedited, handled and delivered by National mail in the cities where Avianca has no office."

The Airmail Administrator continued: "To ensure the fulfillment of International and National Postal rules and the requirements of the Ministry of Communications, government supervisors keep watch over Airmail, and at the same time coordinate relations between the Airmail Administration and the National Postal Administration. As long as Avianca gives good service and fulfills its obligations, Government contracts are periodically renewed."

"Does Avianca use other airlines in the transport of airmail?" we asked.

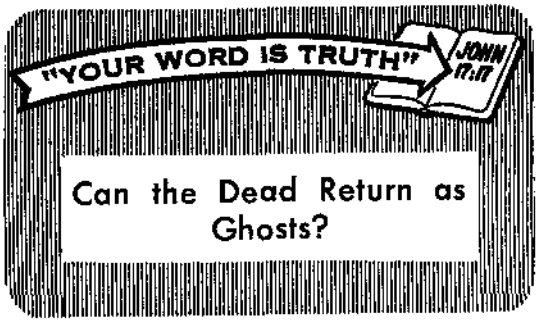
"Yes, it uses almost all the domestic airlines and all the airlines that operate between Colombia and the cities around the world," the Airmail Administrator explained. "Our policy is to dispatch mail in the first plane that will get it to its destination the fastest.

"For example," he continued, "a letter destined for New York city takes the following route: It is dropped into the mailbox labeled EXTERIOR; a mail truck collects the mail and transports it to the Mail Dispatch Section at the airport. There the stamps are canceled; it is classified according to destination, bundled and the corresponding protective documents are made out. Then it is turned over to the airline for transport. In New York city the airline turns the mail over to the local postal authorities whose responsibility it is to get the mail to its destination."

We thanked our host. The visit had indeed been rewarding. When my visitor returned to North America I could not help but think that among his impressions of Colombia would be a respect for an efficient airmail system.

A LONG ECLIPSE

● The longest possible duration of a lunar eclipse is 104 minutes. But for an eclipse of the sun the maximum is only seven minutes and forty seconds.



Can the Dead Return as Ghosts?

"GHOST VISITS HOSPITAL." This was the title of a leading article in the *Daily Mail* of January 15, 1969, in Freetown, Sierra Leone. The article reported that a woman who died about a month after giving birth was alleged to have visited the hospital, asking permission from the watchman to see her baby. According to the report, when another watchman, who knew that the woman had died, arrived at the scene, the woman left. The first watchman was then told that the woman had been dead. He chased her but she suddenly disappeared.

2 Frequently persons hear about dead persons returning temporarily as "ghosts." Many sincere ones believe that the souls of dead persons materialize as "ghosts" from time to time and are seen and heard. This is based on the ancient Babylonian idea that the dead are conscious somewhere in the spirit realm. What does God say about this? Why not get your Bible and read Ecclesiastes 9:5? If yours is the *King James Version* you will note that it reads: "The living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing." God says that the human soul is mortal and that the dead cannot perform any activity. (Eccl. 9:10; Ezek. 18:4) Obviously, therefore, "ghosts" are not dead humans who return.

3 How, then, can one explain the appearance of "ghosts"? In some instances it has proved to be simply a case of mistaken identity. Often there are persons who strongly resemble other persons in their features. For example, recently a missionary in Africa called on a home and she was mistaken for a doctor whom she resembles. If she had left when the householder ran to announce the 'doctor's' arrival to other family members, and if the doctor, who worked far away, happened to have died just prior to the missionary's visit, the missionary could have been mistaken for the doctor's "ghost." Incidents similar to this are responsible for many "ghost" stories in certain localities.

4 On the other hand, sometimes misinformation is responsible for persons believing they have seen "ghosts." For example, two witnesses of Jehovah called at a home in Sierra Leone, Africa, where a Bible study was to be held. They found the interested woman absent. They were shocked when the neighbors told them that the woman went to her native village in the interior and had suddenly died there. Later when the Witnesses were in the same area, they were astonished to find the woman whom they believed to be dead sitting on her veranda. They investigated and found that it was the woman's mother who had suddenly died, and not her. A similar investigation would end some "ghost" stories.

5 Someone may ask, "Did not Jesus appear as a 'ghost' after his death?" No, he did not appear as the "disembodied spirit" of a dead person. He was very much alive, having been resurrected from the dead by God. For forty days thereafter Jesus appeared in different materialized bodies to suit each occasion. At times he was recognized by his followers and at other times he was not. They even touched him. (Luke 24:13-16, 28-31; John 20:14-16; 21:1, 4-7, 12) Jesus was not a "ghost." His appearances were not shrouded in mystery but were open and before many witnesses.

Jesus showed himself to his followers to give them positive proof that God had raised him from the dead.

6 Are you wondering about the "ghost" of the dead prophet Samuel that appeared to King Saul when he visited the witch of En-dor? Why not turn to 1 Samuel 28:7-20? Note that King Saul only assumed that what the witch saw was Samuel from the description that she gave him of what she saw. Because he could not contact Jehovah, Saul desperately wanted to believe it was Samuel, yes, he was willing to be deceived by resemblances. Who, then, was it that was impersonating Samuel?

7 The Bible shows that it was one of the demons. Of the chief of these demons the Bible says: "Satan himself keeps transforming himself into an angel of light." (2 Cor. 11:14) Hence the one who spoke to Saul was a lying spirit, a demon. His prediction was based on fraud and deception. Just as King Saul fooled the witch of En-dor about his identity, so the demon caused the medium to see a "god" coming out of the earth, tricking both her and Saul by mimicking Samuel's former voice and appearance.

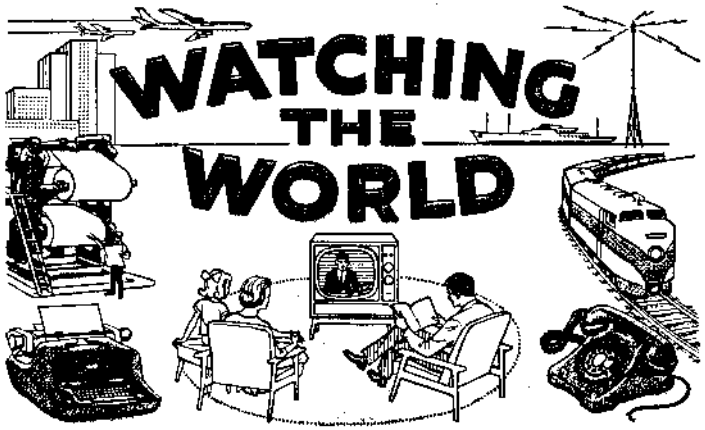
8 Although the dead are unconscious, the wicked spirits are very much alive and active today. Since their recent ouster from heaven by the forces of God's established Kingdom, these wicked demons have been confined to the vicinity of our earth. Their time is very short. Now more than ever they are actively causing every kind of deception, including impersonating dead persons. They want to induce people to believe wrongly that "ghosts" are the souls of dead persons who have materialized and that the human soul is immortal.

9 So if a dead person appearing as a "ghost" is not a case of mistaken identity or the result of mistaken information, we can be certain that it is one of the demons deliberately trying to mislead persons. It should never be forgotten that Satan and his demons are determined to do all they can to turn as many of mankind as possible away from the pure worship of Jehovah God. They will resort to any design to accomplish this. Religions that teach the doctrine of the immortality of the human soul are not teaching in harmony with God's Word. Staying with them is dangerous. Why? Because they lay their followers open to be ensnared by the deceptive designs of the spirit enemies of God and men.

10 In this time of extreme urgency, honest-hearted persons do well to guard against being duped about stories concerning "ghosts." They should put their complete faith in Jehovah God and his Holy Word, the Bible. Doing this will free them from such false ideas that can lead them into death and destruction. As Jesus Christ said, "If you remain in my word, you are really my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free."—John 8:31, 32.

---

(1) What experience is reported in the Sierra Leone "Daily Mail" about "ghosts"? (2) Upon what idea is the belief in "ghosts" based, and what does God say about this? (3) How are "ghost" stories frequently a case of mistaken identity? (4) How can misinformation cause persons to think that they are seeing "ghosts"? (5) What facts about Jesus' resurrection show that he was no "ghost"? (6) When King Saul visited the witch did he see Samuel, and why did he believe it was Samuel? (7) Who was impersonating the prophet Samuel, and how did he do this? (8) What are Satan and his demons trying to induce people to believe? (9) Why should all religions that teach the immortality of the human soul be shunned? (10) How can we remain free from the false idea that "ghosts" are dead persons?



Church Authority Challenged

◈ The Roman Catholic Church has operated with a clear line of command starting with the papacy. In the wake of the Second Vatican Council, many of the past assumptions and policies of the church are now being challenged. In April, 31 Brooklyn priests made it clear that they see the Catholic church in more democratic terms—or at least as a sort of large family in which every member has a voice in decisions. These priests announced that they no longer considered themselves bound by the church's 800-year-old regulation that priests may not marry. How have such events affected Catholics? A Prominent Jesuit theologian, Walter J. Burghardt, said: "I myself have entered a stage of profound uncertainty, of anguished confusion."

Reject $18,000 a Year

◈ A new contract that would have paid steam fitters in Philadelphia $18,000 a year by 1971 was rejected. Members now earn $6 an hour, which also pays for pensions, hospitalization and vacations. A new plumbers' contract with the Mechanical Association of Philadelphia increases hourly pay to nearly $9, including the fringes. In San Francisco plumbers reportedly make as high as $10.65 an hour. That is about $425 a week, not counting overtime!

Teen-Age Killers

◈ A gang of teen-agers belonging to a group called the "Wolf Pack" preyed on elderly persons in New York. Five of the youths were arrested on April 26 in an investigation of the robbery and murder of a 63-year-old Welfare Department porter. The boys stabbed him to death after robbing him of 60 cents. One of the boys confessed that they had purchased French fried potatoes with the money.

Bald Eagle Threatened

◈ Pesticides are threatening the American bald eagle with extinction. Sometimes the chemicals prevent it from reproducing. The eagle eggs in pesticide areas had produced no shells. Alexander Sprunt IV, research director of the National Audubon Society, said, "Unless we ban DDT the American eagle will become extinct." Incidentally, the bald eagle is not bald at all. Its head is covered with white feathers that make it look bald at a distance.

Atlantic Salmon

◈ Of the 220 tagged salmon so far recovered in the nets of Greenland fishermen, the majority came from Canadian and two from Maine rivers. Two Canadian fish, tagged as smolts, traveled 1,500 to 1,800 nautical miles in 16 to 18 months, and two adults journeyed 1,265 miles in 12½ months. Such fish, say the biologists, have the stamina of racehorses.

Cholera Increases

◈ There were 28,941 cases of cholera reported last year by the World Health Organization. This figure represents a 25-percent increase over 1967 in the often-fatal intestinal disease. The disease is concentrated in south Asia, with India and Pakistan having contributed 88 percent of last year's world total, according to WHO.

Nuclear War Warning

◈ Lin Piao, the Chinese Communist Defense Minister, warned the Chinese that the United States or the Soviet Union might launch "a large-scale nuclear war," perhaps soon. He said China feels that it must make preparations against such a possibility. Lin believes war is inevitable unless forestalled by Communist revolution. He called the United States "the most ferocious enemy of the people of the whole world" and urged nations and peoples to "unite and form the broadest possible united front and overthrow our common enemies." Thus we see nations locked in bitter hatred of one another as they march toward Armageddon.

Holding Parents Responsible

◈ New York legislators approved a bill that holds parents responsible for up to $500 for acts of vandalism committed by their children. Under the bill's provisions, a Family Court judge could also, as a condition of probation, order a youth guilty of vandalism to work off damages.

Uncle Sam a Waster

◈ "The horrible truth," said a high-ranking career official of the General Accounting

Office of the United States government, "is that neither the President nor Congress nor anyone else really knows enough about what the government is doing and what results its programs are achieving, to speak with certainty about how much waste there is in our $200 billion a year federal budget." When pressed for an estimate, he said $20,000,000,000 to $30,000,000,000 a year would be a "realistic guess."

"Don't Lead in Morality"

◈ The religious institutions of Christendom are no longer a "mouthpiece of morality," said W. A. Pyatt, Anglican Bishop of Christchurch, New Zealand. "It was assumed that the Church was the mouthpiece of morality, and according to her standing at a particular time, men did or did not follow her directions. Generally speaking this is no longer true," he said. "The Church is finding it difficult to find universal standards of morality."

Righteousness Without Church

◈ Dennis Braithwaite, writing for *The Telegram* (Toronto, Can.), April 7, said: "It is my conviction that if I need righteousness (I know I do) and if I want it badly enough, then all I have to do is become righteous. Going to church isn't going to make any difference." But whose standards of righteousness will he seek—man's or God's? To seek God's he will have to turn to the Bible.

Church "a Rat-Hole"

◈ Roman Catholic Jesuit priest John L. Mackenzie, who teaches at Notre Dame University, had a few things to say about his church and the people in it. The Roman Catholic Church, he said, is run by "an ecclesiastical Mafia." Cardinal O'Boyle of Washington, D.C., has treated dissident priests in ways "revolting to every Christian and civilized principle." And even Boston's jovial Cardinal Cushing has "the manners of the barnyard and the ethics of a slave owner." Mackenzie makes the point that Catholic priests are defecting because they are disgusted with the abuses and corruption in the church. His statements appeared in the *National Catholic Reporter*, a weekly published by laymen in Kansas City. Mackenzie, noting that the struggle is a painful one for priests, likened the institutional church today to a rathole, adding: "And one does not like to hear that one has poured one's life into a rat-hole."

257 U.S. Earthquakes

◈ There were 257 significant earthquakes in 21 states, Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands in 1968, and nobody was killed. The rest of the world was not as fortunate, however. Twenty earthquakes took 12,401 lives in 13 other countries.

Priest Dropouts

◈ An article in *Herder Correspondence*, a Roman Catholic magazine printed in England, quotes figures to show that in the United States, 465 priests resigned from the active ministry during the first nine months of 1968, compared with 480 during the whole of 1967, out of a total of nearly 60,000. In the Netherlands, where there are nearly 8,000 priests, 700 have left the ministry since 1964. Where figures are available, they are alarming, the article says. The most fundamental cause for disquiet among priests is covered by the following statement from the article: "We lack a theology of the priesthood that carries conviction in the contemporary world."

Destruction by Technology

◈ Vice-Admiral Hyman Rickover, whose development work made him known as the father of the United States nuclear submarine, warned man at a symposium on "Automation and Society" that unbridled use of technology "may become a Frankenstein destroying its creator." "Never before has man possessed such enormous power to injure his human fellows and his society as has been put into his hands by modern technology."

Suicide Is Found Second

◈ Dr. Mathew Ross, an associate professor of psychiatry at Harvard's medical school, said that only automobile accidents took the lives of more college students than suicides. Suicide is listed as the second-greatest cause of death among college students and the third-greatest among youths of high-school age. A feature often found in the background of those who attempt suicide, Dr. Ross said, is "some kind of social isolation, most often a disorganized home or a breakdown of family structure."

Taking It on the Chin

◈ Ten years ago, an average white-collar worker in America paid out 27 percent of his income in direct taxes. Tax Foundations, Inc., points out that the present figure is 34 percent. In ten years the white-collar worker's Federal taxes have climbed 71.3 percent, his state taxes 260.9 percent and his local taxes 120.5 percent. And, his taxes on property have risen 114 percent. With consumer prices up 20 percent since 1958, white-collar employees are taking it on the chin.

Alcoholism Is Expensive

◈ The United States reportedly has some 3,000,000 alcoholics who spend almost $7,500,000,000 a year on liquor—five times the profits of General Motors for 1968!

Organized Crime Costs

◈ Estimates of the "take" from illegal gambling alone in the United States run any-

where from $20,000,000,000 to $50,000,000,000, a figure larger than the entire Federal administrative budget for fiscal year 1951. This wealth is but one yardstick of the economic and political power held by the leaders of organized crime who operate within American society.

Violence and Television

◈ The National Commission on the Causes and Prevention of Violence in America reveals that the average American between his second and sixty-fifth year spends 3,000 entire days (almost nine years of his life) watching television. By the time a five-year-old child enters kindergarten he has spent more time learning about life from the family TV set than the average student in a liberal arts program spends in a classroom in his four years of college. Based on a recent average week of TV programing, an incident of violence is enacted every 14 minutes and a killing every 45 minutes.

Shoplifting

◈ Shoplifters are looting honest merchants in the United States at an estimated rate of $5,000,000,000 every year! And many of these thieves are supposedly respectable men, women and teen-agers. They are reportedly often active church members, too.

High Cost of Medicine

◈ A hospital room in America costs on an average $60 a day, more than the fanciest resort hotel room. Each year 130,000,000 Americans pay 500,000,000 visits to the doctors. The doctor writes some 1,000,000,000 prescriptions for a total drug bill of about $3,500,000,000. The total cost of United States medical care is now $53,000,000,000 a year, 7.5 percent of all personal income.

Television and Talking

◈ Too much television is affecting the speech of children, is the conclusion of a group of London schoolteachers. Growing numbers of children beginning school can barely talk, say the teachers. And they urge parents to take strong, remedial action: less television and more time talking with their children.

Why Atheism?

◈ Martin Marty, editor of the magazine *Christian Century*, said technology has shoved God far into the background, and the concept of the Deity is figuring less and less in modern man's religious beliefs. He said people talk quite frequently about religion, but seldom do they desire to talk about God. Even seminarians can go through their studies "with or without God," he said.

Take Your Bible Off the Shelf . . .

and read it in the living language of Today!

Are you getting the most from your Bible reading? Are you getting understanding? The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* makes Bible reading a joy and a lasting benefit. Strengthen your grip on life. Read God's Word, the Holy Bible, daily. Send for the

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures Only 8/6
(for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c)

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

Please send me my copy of the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*. I am enclosing 8/6 (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c). For mailing the coupon I am to receive free the timely booklet *When All Nations Unite Under God's Kingdom*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

1969 International Assemblies

of Jehovah's Witnesses

ARE YOU GOING?

Thousands will be there. You will meet old friends and find new ones. If this is your first assembly, you will be cordially welcomed.

HAVE YOU MADE PLANS?

Come for the whole assembly. You may want to work it into your vacation plans. However you can arrange it, you will be rewarded.

HAVE YOU WRITTEN FOR ROOMS?

The best accommodations available can be obtained by writing WATCH TOWER CONVENTION at the rooming address listed with the assembly city of your choice.

UNITED STATES

JULY 6-13: **Atlanta, Ga.** (English and Spanish) Rooming: 1202 Sullivan Rd., College Park, Ga. 30337. **Buffalo, N.Y.** Rooming: 6710 Main St., Williamsville, N.Y. 14221.
JULY 7-13: **New York, N.Y.** (English and Spanish) Rooming: 77 Sands St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.
JULY 13-20: **Pomona, Calif.** (Spanish only) Rooming: 1546 S. Garey Ave., Pomona, Calif. 91766.
JULY 14-20: **Los Angeles, Calif.** Rooming: 5921 Echo St., Los Angeles, Calif. 90042.
JULY 18-25: **Kansas City, Mo.** Rooming: 1000 County Line Rd., Kansas City, Kans. 66103.
JULY 21-27: **Chicago, Ill.** (English and Spanish) Rooming: 6317 S. Western Ave., Chicago, Ill. 60636.

CANADA

JULY 13-20: **Vancouver, B.C., Canada.** Rooming: 3280 Grandview Hwy., Vancouver 12, B.C., Can.

EUROPE

JULY 29-AUGUST 3: **London, England.** Rooming: Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.
AUGUST 5-10: **Paris, France.** Rooming: 81, rue du Point-du-Jour, 92 - Boulogne-Billancourt (Hauts de Seine), France. **Copenhagen, Denmark.** Rooming: Kongevejen 207, 2830 Virum, Denmark.
AUGUST 10-17: **Nuremberg, Western Germany.** Rooming: Am Kohlheck, Postfach 13025, (62) Wiesbaden-Dotzheim, Western Germany. **Rome, Italy.** Rooming: Via Monte Maloia 32, 00141 Rome, Italy.
AUGUST 13-17: **Rome, Italy.** (Spanish) Rooming: Via Monte Maloia 32, 00141 Rome, Italy.

Awake!

Who Are the Criminals?

PAGE 3

Spring's Chorus on Wings

PAGE 8

Understanding the Change in a Woman's Life

PAGE 12

An Outing with Grandpa

PAGE 17



JUNE 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,600,000

Now published in 26 languages

5¢ a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Who Are the Criminals?	3	An Outing with Grandpa	17
Those Troublesome Warts	7	They Are Preparing for You	21
Spring's Chorus on Wings	8	A Pillar of Strength	24
"Perfect Love Throws Fear Outside"	11	Colorful Marketplaces of Ecuador	25
Understanding the Change in a Woman's Life	12	"Your Word Is Truth" Covering Over Transgression	27
Resisting Wicked Spirit Forces	16	Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, June 22, 1969 | Number 12

WHO ARE THE CRIMINALS?



How deep-rooted is criminal behavior today? Will justice ever be completely realized?

A MAN enters a store, pulls out a gun and holds up the cashier. Some $53,000,000 was stolen in this way in the United States alone during one recent year. Yet, in that same year, some $4,000,000,000—more than seventy times as much—was stolen from companies by their own employees!

An armed robber holds up a bank and gets away with some of the millions of dollars stolen in this way each year. But the ones who get away with even more do not need weapons. They are bank employees who steal nearly twice as much as holdup men do!

Throughout the world shoplifters take hundreds of millions of dollars worth of merchandise each year. But the London *Daily Express* says: "Staff thefts will account for twice that of customers." Verifying this, the *Sunday Bulletin* of Philadelphia states: "Once again, the professionals finish a poor second. Shoplifters make off with only about half the amount of plunder that finds its way into the homes of retail store employees."

A "Hypocritical Age"

The *Sunday Bulletin* adds: "Most crime is committed by people who wear nice, clean shirts to work every day and who get together over lunch in company cafeterias or downtown restaurants to decry the way law and order has broken down in the country." It called our time a "hypocritical age of doublethink."

Yes, the facts show that many people who protest the rise in crime are themselves taking far more money and merchandise from their own employers than are the "professional" criminals. Does the fact that these employees do not use weapons make their stealing any less criminal?

There has been a tremendous rise in all kinds of theft world wide. Just one example was noted by the *Daily Express* when it said about shoplifting: "The menace is growing so fast that we have to make a co-ordinated bid to beat it. Ten years ago it scarcely existed. Even two years ago there wasn't a fraction of the amount of thieving now going on." And yet, the greater volume of theft is carried out by seemingly respectable employees who are taking twice as much as the shoplifters.

There are, of course, many really honest persons, but their numbers are dwin-

dling. Those who investigate the matter realize that a large proportion of the general population now often engages in dishonest practices. The Toronto manager of Pinkerton's Detective Agency said, as reported in the *Canadian Weekly:*

> "In our investigations we've found, as an average, that one out of every three employees is basically dishonest—which means he will seek ways of stealing; that [another] one out of every three employees will be dishonest if given the opportunity."

Cheating at Sports

That the moral values of much of mankind are rapidly sinking can be seen in any field of human endeavor. Take, for example, sports. Cheating, taking dishonest advantage, is now a "way of life" to millions of weekend sportsmen.

"With some guys it's a mania. They have to win at all costs," said Clay Langston, head of a Michigan sports club. A Paris internist explained: "It relaxes me on the weekend to cheat a little at golf." And Fort Worth publicist Jerry Todd confided: "I've played with some certified public accountants who continually seem to forget just how many strokes they used to sink a [golf] ball."

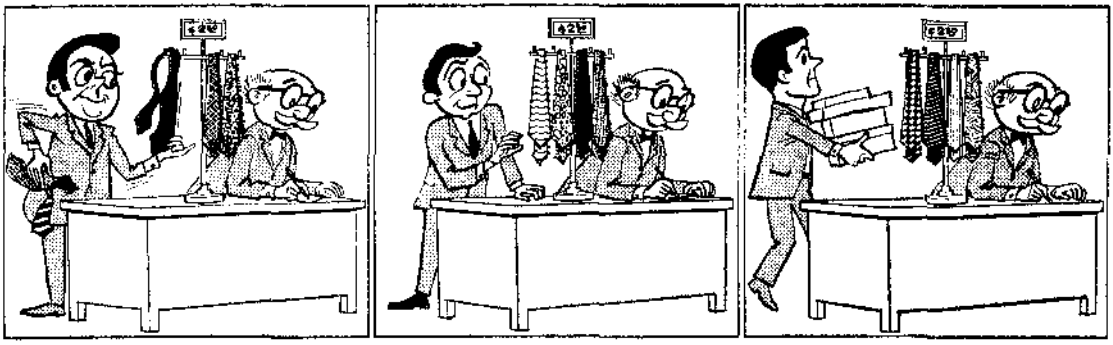
"Cheating—it's the name of the game," said William McCormick, San Francisco manager of a sports car club. Explained *Newsweek:*

> "Most rules for amateurs are designed to keep engines uniform and emphasize driving skill. Yet at a typical rally there may be three distinct packs—the 'super-cheaters' in front, the slight cheaters next, the people who follow engine specifications far back."

To satisfy the ego of some hunters, at French private hunts birds are fed so much meal that they are barely able to fly. Then they are released directly into the line of fire of the hunters' guns. In Italy, some two million hunters compete for the little wild game left. Many who would otherwise return empty-handed buy pheasants and rabbits, complete with feathers and fur, in stores on the way home. They pass these off as successes of their "hunt."

Are such sportsmen committing "crimes"? To them it may be just part of the sport to cheat. But would you trust them under the pressure of a business transaction? Will their children know and respect the difference between right and wrong? It is very obvious that many children growing up today do not know this difference. Of youthful shoplifters we read in the *Daily Express:* " 'We get quite a lot of schoolchildren at it who simply regard it as a game,' said one store security

OUT OF EVERY THREE EMPLOYEES—



one is basically dishonest ***one is dishonest if given the opportunity*** ***one is honest***

chief. 'There doesn't appear to be any kind of social stigma attached to it, and if they are caught it is just hard luck.' "

The Advertising World

How good or bad a society is also often reveals itself in the moral tone of its commercial advertising. One advertising executive with thirty years of experience retired with the conviction that advertising in general is based on the "permissible lie." He said: "A lie that helps build profits is considered a permissible lie." In his book *The Permissible Lie,* S. S. Baker charged that the main consideration among advertisers and their agencies is simply: "How much can we get away with?"

Such a case was a TV shave cream commercial. It showed a razor making a clean stroke across a sheet of "sandpaper" that was freshly lathered with the shave cream being advertised. But the Supreme Court of the United States ruled that the demonstration was a "deceptive trade practice." Why? Because the "sandpaper" was really slick plexiglass. It took *real* sandpaper eighty minutes to soak in the shave cream before a razor could scrape off a swath of sand!

Some maintain that "the fraudulent advertising practices of a few smear the good practices of the majority." However, the manager of the New York code office of the National Association of Broadcasters agreed with Baker that it is the other way around, saying: "The fact is that too substantial a number of advertisers who stretch the boundaries of truthfulness simply never get caught."

How "criminal" is deceitful advertising? Legally speaking, only a few offenders are given a public scolding and told to stop it. But are not such devious practices another indication of a morally degraded culture?

Corporate Crimes

A study was made over a forty-year period of the law-breaking habits of seventy of the largest United States corporations. Every one of them had violated one or more laws and had been convicted from one to fifty times. They averaged thirteen convictions for each corporation. Collectively they scored a total of 307 adverse decisions on charges of restraint of trade; 222 infringements; 158 violations of the National Labor Relations Law; 97 condemnations for false advertising; and 196 other violations.

In some places there are "habitual criminal" laws that impose severe penalties on criminals convicted the third and fourth time. Were such laws to be applied to these corporations, about 90 percent of those studied would be regarded as habitual criminals!

About 75 percent of the national banks examined in a particular quarter were found to be violating the national banking laws. And what was found to be the root cause in most bank failures? Dishonesty on the part of employees, usually bank officials.

Insurance frauds are enormous, on the part of both the insured and the insurer. Murders are committed, houses burned, automobiles destroyed, and sickness or injury feigned to collect insurance. However, *Principles of Criminology* says: "The insurance company is seldom free to prosecute for fraud, for it seldom has clean hands . . . it makes a settlement at the lowest possible figure . . . claim agents, lawyers, and physicians for the insurance company frequently practice misrepresentation."

Public Officials

The same source charges that "in some cities, any purchase of commodities which is strictly honest is an oversight." Public

officials take bribes in connection with the purchase of supplies, the making of contracts, the enforcement of regulations, and the enactment of legislation.

And what examples do national leaders often set? In the heyday of Adolph Hitler the German people shouted: "Fuehrer, command! We will follow you!" Twenty years later, a United Press International survey said on May 5, 1965: "They [the Germans] realize now he was at best a maniacal genius and at worst a cold-blooded killer who wanted to take them all with him." Hitler's henchmen and extermination camp operators are still being hunted down and prosecuted for crimes against humanity. Yet, we are often told that if the Axis powers had won the war, they would have prosecuted officials of the opposing side for their "crimes."

Nazi Germany is no lone monument to criminal behavior by nations. Time after time the nations have gone on the rampage and killed thousands, yes, millions of innocent men, women and children by their wars. A man who murders another is prosecuted by the law. Then what of nations that kill millions of people, many of whom are not even soldiers but who are helpless men, women and children?

It is considered a crime to break into someone else's home and take his property. Also, if a corporation steals patents or processes from other companies it can be prosecuted. Such is considered criminal behavior. Yet, nearly every nation sends spies into the territory of other nations to obtain their secrets. Why is it criminal behavior when an individual or a company does it, and not when a nation does it?

In 1960, when a United States U-2 aircraft was missing in Russia, American officials announced that it was simply a weather craft gone astray. However, it was then announced by the Russians that the plane had been shot down deep inside Russia and the pilot captured. He admitted that it was a spy plane. Not only had it intruded into another's territory illegally, but government officials had been caught lying about it to the entire world.

Telling a lie in a court of law is perjury, a punishable offense. But on December 6, 1963, Arthur Sylvester, then United States Assistant Secretary of Defense for Public Affairs, told a press gathering that it was the inherent right of a government "to lie to save itself." But why should an individual be prosecuted for an official lie, and governments not?

So when a citizen breaks and enters someone else's property, lies, steals and kills, he is called a criminal and is punished. What, then, of entire nations that have done the same on a massive scale?

Yes, there is a fantastic rise in "organized" crime, of murders, rapes, muggings, robberies and the like by "professional" criminals. The press comments regularly about this. But not as well understood is the fact that there is a corresponding gigantic rise in criminal behavior and attitude that is saturating masses of people and leaders alike.

Calling the World to Account

Will this crime-ridden world never be brought before the bar of justice? Will criminal men and nations forever trample down truth, honesty, integrity, decency and morality?

Not at all. The Bible, God's Word, warns: "Each of us will render an account for himself to God" for his behavior. (Rom. 14:12) God's Word also puts it this way:

> "Jehovah has a legal case with the inhabitants of the land, for there is no truth nor loving-kindness nor knowledge of God in the land. There are the pronouncing of curses and practicing of deception and murder-

ing and stealing and committing of adultery that have broken forth, and acts of bloodshed have touched other acts of bloodshed." —Hos. 4:1, 2.

Just as Almighty God executed judgment against apostate Israel of ancient times, so he will do so against this modern system of things. When God concludes his legal case against all earth's inhabitants, those who have mocked honesty and morality will pay the price. Only persons who have taken the time to determine what is right in God's sight, and who have sincerely endeavored to practice it, will receive favorable judgment: "The upright are the ones that will reside in the earth, and the blameless are the ones that will be left over in it. As regards the wicked, they will be cut off from the very earth; and as for the treacherous, they will be torn away from it."—Prov. 2:21, 22.

THOSE TROUBLESOME WARTS

A HAND with one or more ugly warts may not be pleasant to look at. Think how distressing warts can be to a girl whose natural desire is to have lovely hands. A boy too can be upset by their ugly appearance and annoyed with their constantly getting in his way when he works. But the hands are not the only place on the body where warts can appear.

Sometimes a wart will grow on the sole of a person's foot, making walking a painful process for him. When they grow there they are usually called plantar warts. They can, in fact, grow on almost any part of the skin, but most often they appear on the hands, fingers and soles of the feet. Since there are various kinds of warts, they vary in color, some being white, others varying from yellow to brown and still others being black or green.

Doctors are firmly convinced that warts are caused by a virus that can be transmitted from one person to another. In fact, the virus has been maintained in a tissue culture and has been photographed by an electron microscope.

When warts disappear spontaneously, it is thought that the person built up a state of relative immunity to them. Surprisingly, however, they will, at times, disappear from what appears to have been nothing more than suggestion. This is especially true of young children. A doctor might paint a wart with nothing more than tap water or touch it with an unusual object, assuring the child that this will cause the wart to disappear, and it very often does in the space of from one to eight weeks. It was observed, in *The Practitioner* of May 1967, that the "wart virus is the only one producing lesions which can be influenced by the emotions." Children seem to respond much better to suggestion than adults.

Writing in the *Journal of the Indiana State Medical Association,* Dr. John A. Crawford stated in the October 1967 issue: "I have usually outwaited these crops of warts and have seen them disappear with little or no treatment." But this does not always work. So he went on to mention a treatment that he has used with a certain amount of success. "Injection with 'Keramin,' a proprietary vitamin A preparation, has been strangely successful, but I have no really scientific evidence to support its use."

Interestingly, a nutritionist also mentioned vitamin A as being effective in getting rid of warts. Adelle Davis states, in her book *Let's Get Well,* that she has seen several cases where warts disappeared within a few weeks after 100,000 units of vitamin A were taken daily and 300 units of vitamin E. After four weeks the vitamin A was reduced to 50,000 units daily.

Sometimes surgery is used to remove a wart, but this treatment leaves a scar, and when it is on the sole of the foot it can cause a tenderness that might be as troublesome as the wart was. Burning a wart with an electric needle can be effective if the treatment is thorough.

At present no form of treatment is wholly satisfactory for every case of warts. One may be fine for one person but not for another. But since there are ways of getting rid of warts, a person need not feel that he will have to go through life with ugly warts disfiguring his hands.



LISTEN! The happy voices of spring are once again filling the air! It is the singing of a most beautiful chorus. Its joyful songs praise God and make glad the hearts of men. Spring is here in all its exhilarating glory, and how delightfully it is announced! A gaily colored chorus on wings! Robins, sparrows, bluebirds, thrushes, and many other birds each add their tiny voices to the tuneful choir. Their merry music signals the end of winter's long reign.

Trilling, warbling, whistling in many different keys, waves of gay-feathered troubadours arrive to herald the unfolding beauty of springtime in earth's northern regions. They appear to be singing for the sheer joy of having successfully made the long journey from their winter quarters in the south. How welcome their warm, cheerful melodies are to northern inhabitants who have been held in winter's long, cold grip. Such lilting singing awakens in them the delightful anticipation of again seeing the landscape renewed with the fresh growth of lush greenery.

The bel canto of these feathered songsters and their aerial acrobatics are so happifying that, at this time of year, folks, young and old, seem to walk with a spring to their step. Ah, yes, the warming up of the days by the spring sun's bathing the earth, the blossoming meadows and forests rich with the delicious scent of fresh flowers and new plant life make spring an exquisite delight. The pleasant sensations associated with this lovely season make one glad to be alive! God-fearing persons are moved to thank and praise the Creator, who arranged it all.

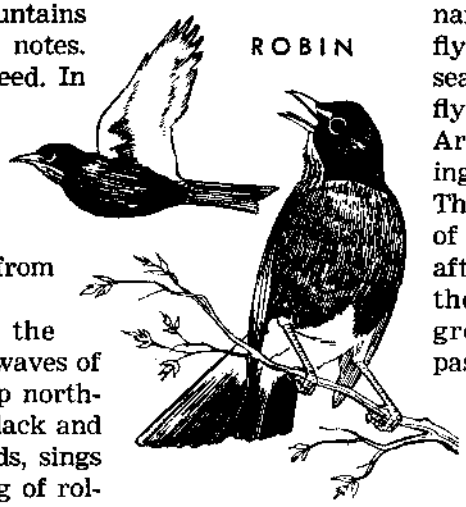
Winged Singers Who Come from Afar

The formation of spring's feathered chorus begins when the days in the northern part of the earth lengthen and the sun's warm rays strengthen. Then winged migrants wintering in southern lands are gripped with the instinctive urge to fly back to their home nesting grounds. The songbirds indigenous to North America travel various distances in their trip north. Millions of tiny wings carry these colorful creatures from the southern United States, Central America and South America as far as Argentina.

Winter has hardly left the borders of Canada and the United States when raucous crows, cheery robins, red-winged blackbirds, exquisite bluebirds and happy meadowlarks appear on the scene. The spring concert commences.

One will not always see or hear the undulating clouds of these songbirds arrive from afar. Many of them migrate under protective cover of night at an altitude of between 2,000 and 6,000 feet. How-

ever, during the daytime they appear as if they came out of nowhere. Suddenly, gardens and parks, fields and forests, marshes, meadows and mountains are echoing their jubilant notes. They swirl in to rest and feed. In little pools of cool water left over from a spring rain, they playfully bathe and ruffle their bright-colored feathers. They appear like little flowers tumbling in from the sky.


ROBIN

During April and May the bobolink is seen among the waves of winged songsters that sweep northward. This little fellow in black and white, unlike many songbirds, sings while in flight. Ecstatic song of rollicking notes bubbles and tumbles out of him faster and faster. Not many of his fellow singers have traveled as far as he has. He has come as much as 6,000 miles from the pampas of Argentina to southern Canada. The East Siberian willow warbler of Asia outdoes him. Though he weighs only a third of an ounce, he will fly a journey of 8,000 miles from East Africa to his Siberian home.

Not all of these traveling troubadours settle in the same area in the north. Some travel much farther. The awe-inspiring wedge formation of Canada geese with heads resolutely stuck out ahead of them go honking to a destination beyond the northern borders of the United States. These honkers sometimes winter in central Mexico and summer above the Arctic Circle. The bristle-thighed curlew that winters in Hawaii flies two thousand miles across the Pacific Ocean to nesting grounds in Alaska.


HERMIT THRUSH

The Arctic tern is a traveler extraordinary. He will sometimes fly south to the Antarctic seas to winter and then fly north as far as the Arctic Circle. An amazing trip of 22,000 miles! The phenomenal ability of birds to return year after year unerringly to their northern nesting grounds without compasses reflects the wisdom and glory of God their Creator. The migratory instinct that he has built in them moves them to fly south and north at specific times each year and enables them to fly great distances with stunning accuracy. Even more amazing is the fact that the young birds migrate without guidance from older birds that have left before them.—Ps. 104:24.

They Sing for a Mate

Bird singing at its finest, springtime and nesting all go hand in hand. Yes, bird songs belong to the mating season. Springtime is that magnetic time for our feathered friends.

Usually, the males arrive first on the scene. They stake out territory to hold so as to woo a mate. They are dressed in the brightest garb and sing the sweetest songs to beguile the heart of a prospective mate. Red-breasted bluebirds, orange-breasted Baltimore orioles and others in equally beautiful plumage will stake out a pleasing territory and call out their claims from commanding perches. Such territories may vary from a few

square yards to several acres. When two or three of the same kind decide on the same spot, squabbling usually settles the matter.

Finally, the females arrive. Now each male croons his sweetest melody and shows off his bright spring suit to woo a mate. The irresistably charming black and orange Baltimore oriole perches near a friendly female. He now pulls himself to full height and then begins a series of low bows displaying his flaming orange breast and then his black head, all the while whistling softly. Elsewhere the mating arias of yellow warblers fill the air.

Most songbirds court from stationary perches, but some, like Mr. Bobolink, add a series of aerial acrobatics to their serenading. A shorebird, the male woodcock, puts on quite a courting performance at dusk. He spirals a few hundred feet in the air on whistling wings and then suddenly tumbles earthward, trilling to his listeners below.

The horned lark climbs skyward in large sweeping circles, all the while delivering a series of sweet twittering notes. Then when he reaches a desired height, he closes his wings and plummets downward, gaining momentum with each passing second. Just when it looks as if he will crash, the lark opens his wings and glides to a graceful landing. What some fellows will do to impress a female!

Once a winged singer has won his mate, she will select within his domain a nesting spot to suit her taste. And do tastes vary! Vireos build their nests like satchels hanging from forks near the ends of high branches. Hermit thrushes build their cozy little homes on the ground. Woodpeckers excavate a hole in a tree trunk for a home. Others set up house in shrubbery, thickets, vines and bushes. April and May are the big migration months for this jolly winged choir, the time when their morning concerts are almost deafening in some places. June and July are the nesting months, yes, the home months.

Varied Voices of the Chorus

The choral concert by spring's winged chorus reaches its climax in June. By then the full chorus has assembled and all the various voices are present. It seems that no two are alike. Some warble rhythmically. Some whistle tunefully. Some sing with breathtaking sweetness, while others twitter and chatter. Amazingly, some members of the same family will vocalize in geographic accents.

Some songsters carol at their very best when alone in a deep forest. Others serenade you in your garden or in a park. Some sing in the morning and evening, and there are ones that sing to the bright full moon. Yes, some even love to sing in the rain.

Practically all members of birddom have something to say, especially in the spring. It matters not whether they prefer forest, marsh, grassland, mountain or a garden. Thrushes, larks, grosbeaks and finches, sparrows, orioles, and to some extent, vireos and warblers are the most admired among the winged musicians. For example, the hermit thrush will send out a haunting, sometimes tremulous strain ringing through the north woods. His song is so exquisite that those who hear it while standing quietly in a woods at twilight are profoundly touched by it.

Wood thrushes add a chimelike fluted *ee-oh-lee . . . ee-oh-lay,* pausing in between as if to hear it float away. The song sparrow is perhaps the best-known singer in North America. He frequents most of Canada and the United States in the summer. In the spring he sings as at no other time. Perhaps 300 times in an hour, he breaks out into his solo.

Mockingbirds, brown thrashers and catbirds are admired by many who delight in their mimicry. These funny fellows constantly volunteer their imitating abilities and add to their colorful singing the songs and cries of other birds.

Probably the most famous and most admired of all the singers on wings is the nightingale. His sublime voice rings through the night and its loveliness has been praised by poets for hundreds of years. He nests in western and central Europe. Another famous singer whose name comes from his pretty song is the cuckoo. His musical contribution is a series of low, delicate notes.

The delightful solos of the nightingale, the cuckoo, and other birds have inspired great musicians to incorporate their melodies into their musical compositions. Beethoven used birdcalls in describing a scene by a brook in his "Pastoral Symphony." Handel wrote an effervescent organ concerto in which he used bird imitations, and this earned for it the title "The Cuckoo and the Nightingale." Handel's famous "Nightingale Chorus" in his Bible oratorio "Solomon" is indescribably charming in its use of this bird's song interspersed with the choral singing. Yes, the songs of spring's chorus on wings have delighted and fascinated man down through the ages.

The exhilarating beauty of spring's melodious choral cantata on wings is truly a gift from heaven. Its never-ending variety and invention proclaims the superior wisdom of the great heavenly Composer, Jehovah God. Whatever our musical taste, when we step outside on a warm spring day, take a deep breath and hear the joyful singing of the birds, we may well call to mind what the psalmist wrote: "It is good to make melody to our God; for it is pleasant—praise is fitting." "Praise Jehovah from the earth." Not only "winged birds," but "every breathing thing—let it praise Jah. Praise Jah, you people!"—Ps. 147:1; 148:7, 10; 150:6.

"Perfect Love Throws Fear Outside"

THE apostle John wrote that "fear exercises a restraint," "but perfect love throws fear outside." (1 John 4:18) Yes, the grip of fear stifles one's spirit and restrains his Christian activity. How vital to guard against letting fear get control over our thinking! Consider what happened to a witness of Jehovah in Hungary who overcame her fear by letting perfect love move her to action:

"A Witness lacked the courage to talk about the Bible to her relatives and friends. She had a very close friend, but she was afraid to speak to her about it because she was afraid she would lose her as a friend. Her fear increased even more when this friend of hers married a police officer.

"However, this Witness attended the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses regularly. There she heard from time to time the encouragement that we should tell the Bible's truth first of all to our friends and relatives. Due to this she decided to tell her close friend about God's marvelous promises, come what may, this being her Christian duty. To her great surprise this woman and her husband, the police officer, listened attentively. They liked what she told them, and the husband especially had many questions.

"Since she found such unexpected interest, she took one of the responsible ministers in her congregation with her when she made her second visit on them. They were able to start a home Bible study with this couple. The interest of this couple grew rapidly and they even asked if they could have their lessons twice a week. Soon they too were attending the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses. Now they also have begun preaching to others about what they are learning. How inexpressibly happy is this Witness because she overcame her fear of men and let the perfect love of God move her!"

UNDERSTANDING *the change* IN A WOMAN'S LIFE

THE sun peeped quietly through the half-closed drapes as if to say, "Time to get up!" Outside, a mockingbird sang cheerfully, its sound reaching the ears of the woman lying in bed.

It was like many other mornings. Yet, this particular morning everything seemed different. She lay staring up at the ceiling with a sad look in her eyes. And for some unexplained reason, she felt the need to cry.

She heard the footsteps of her husband as he came whistling down the hall. But even that seemed to grind on her nerves.

"Time to get up, honey!" he called out cheerfully.

When she failed to answer, he moved to the bed and laughingly pulled the covers back a little. "Come on, dear, time to get up!"

Suddenly, she sat up in bed and said in an angry voice: "Let me alone! Let me alone!"

Before the startled husband knew what was happening, she fell back into the pillow and buried her face in it, sobbing as though her world had fallen apart.

The Menopause

Yes, that could be what takes place in the home of many women throughout the world who go through the menopause, the "change of life." The scene might not be as drastic with most, but it does happen and can affect the entire family circle. The husband may be at a loss as to what he should do. The children become worried. And yet, the mother is the one undergoing the most trying time. She is experiencing a physical change in her body that can upset her emotional stability, a change that she may not even understand herself.

The word for this change, "menopause," comes from the Greek words *"men"* (month) and *"pausis"* (cessation). It means the period when the menses, the almost monthly discharge of blood and mucosal tissue from the uterus, becomes irregular and finally ceases. It is something that all women experience, generally between the ages of about 45 and 50. A much smaller number experience the menopause earlier due to surgery, serious illness, poor nutrition, deep emotional stress or some glandular difficulty.

The menopause is the time when the possibility of childbearing is nearing its end. The aging ovaries will finally cease producing the ovum, or egg, the fertilization of which by the male sperm results in pregnancy. But the ovaries produce more than the egg cell. They also produce vital hormones that pour into the bloodstream and help regulate the menstrual cycle and the growth and activity of body cells. As the ovarian hormones lessen during menopause, the balance of hormones throughout the body is shifted, affecting the nervous system, since it is also supported by the hormones.

The emotional stability of many a woman is tested at this time of life. She must face the fact that she is passing the age of childbearing. She also begins to feel that she is no longer young and attractive. It is likely that her waistline will increase as she gains weight and begins to lose the girlish figure she once had. But most of all, it is a time when irritability, tension and headaches could become the number one problem.

While the menopause brings fear and heartache into the lives of millions of women, many others do not find it the enemy they supposed it would be. Hence, while some find it almost unbearable, others have faced it without any noticeable problems. One authority on female diseases estimated that not more than 25 percent of all women have trouble or discomfort with the menopause. The remaining 75 percent adjust so readily and rapidly that they hardly know there is any change in their lives at all. And it rarely leads to mental illness. Another authority concludes that mental illness is seen only in those women who had such tendencies before the onset of the menopause.

However, this is small comfort for those women who do have difficulty during menopause. What do they experience? What can they do to reduce the discomfort?

The Symptoms

During the menopause those women who are more affected complain of many strange and unwanted feelings. Women, of course, differ as to symptoms, but some of the common ones are hot flashes, depression, headaches, dizziness, numbness, faintness, palpitations of the heart, digestive disturbances, loss of appetite, nausea, aches and pains, insomnia, nervousness and fatigue.

The hot flash is the most bothersome symptom to many. The flash, or flush, may appear as a violent blush on the face and neck. Or a wave of heat may sweep from the toes or waist to the top of the head. A number of women wake up at night wet with perspiration, especially about the neck and shoulders. The hot flash is thought to result from the sensitivity of the nervous system and tiny blood vessels to the change in hormone content of the body.

Another prominent symptom is the melancholy feeling, the depression, that comes for no apparent reason. One who has experienced it understands that at times it is very difficult to hold back a sudden flow of tears. In some cases, women have cried for days, closing themselves up in the solitude of their room, giving in to the feeling of depression. They feel incapable of handling even the smallest problem. But this is more the exception than the rule. Most women will not experience such deep depression. Some undergo a depression so mild that it is not even noticed by others.

Another complaint is the constant threat of headaches. They have been described as a pressure in the back of the head at the base of the skull. At times this pressure is so heavy that it leaves one tired and irritable. Others say that their head felt full and sluggish, as though it had been stuffed with cotton, and that they had trouble concentrating even on small matters.

What can be done to counteract these and other symptoms? How can a woman help herself in this difficult time of change in her life?

Coping with the Problem

Proper nutrition plays an important part in reducing the severity of the symptoms of menopause. Since the body is made

from the elements of the soil, these elements must constantly be replaced if the body is to function well. Vitamins and minerals are known for their direct aid to certain parts of the body. And since nerves are directly affected by the menopause, it could well be that the entire B complex group of vitamins are needed at this time. Some have found it helpful to use extra amounts of B_1, niacin, and B_{12} because of their beneficial effect upon the nervous system. Vitamin E has also been of use to some in reducing the discomfort of hot flashes. Liver and iron are recommended to keep the body strong and healthy.

Of course, not all persons believe in taking vitamins. They may feel that their nutrition is cared for in their daily meals. But since so much of our food today is highly processed and lacking in some vitamin or mineral, taking these for a period of time as a supplement could prove beneficial.

Too, watch out for obesity. Putting on too much weight can result in an additional strain on the body, and the mind, since most women will worry if they are too heavy. And remember that being overweight is more often the result of an overactive fork than an underactive thyroid gland! Keep those weight-producing foods and sweets to a minimum.

It has also been suggested that during periods of high stress a small glass of wine can do much in helping to relax the mental strain. The apostle Paul said: "Use a little wine for . . . your frequent cases of sickness." (1 Tim. 5:23) This advice might be applied to nervous tension during the menopause. However, one should be cautious in its use, not becoming dependent on it. The same could be said for the use of nerve tonics and tranquilizers. They easily become a crutch to offset every unpleasant condition. Then they are an added problem instead of solving the problem.

Keeping busy during this period will help. Work is beneficial to mental and physical well-being. Recreation such as swimming, walking, gardening, and the like can be helpful. However, one must avoid becoming exhausted and thereby offsetting the beneficial effects of exercise. This means that proper rest is essential. And that includes the needed amount of sleep during the night, and perhaps a nap during the day.

Another suggestion that has been offered for the release of nervous tension is chiropractic treatment. Much has been said in its favor and many find that a chiropractic treatment can succeed in relaxing taut muscles and nerves that bring on headaches and tension.

Some doctors feel that the more troublesome symptoms of the menopause can be alleviated by hormone therapy. Since the menopause is brought on by the failure of the body to produce the female hormone called estrogen, it has been said that when this hormone was supplied, a state of well-being resulted in many cases. But others have noted distressing side effects. And when liver disease, diabetes or fibroid tumors are present, the use of hormones is not recommended. Actually, there has been much discussion about hormones, and many doctors do not agree with their use. So those seeking medical help must decide for themselves whether they will take their doctor's advice relative to the use of hormones as a treatment during menopause. In any case, the safest course is not to consider them when they are not really needed, as the body will make its own adjustments, and usually sooner than if hormones had been used.

Self-Control

One of the greatest aids during this time is self-control. Self-control means not giving in to every emotion or feeling. It

means to control one's actions and speech.

Here, the woman who has already been guiding her life by the principles of God's Word, the Bible, will have a decided advantage over others. She has learned that self-control is one of the fruits of God's spirit: "The fruitage of the spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faith, mildness, self-control." (Gal. 5:22, 23) Knowing this, the Christian woman will have already been cultivating self-control. It will now help her to avoid many of the emotional outbursts that other women give way to. So doing, she avoids the consequences, for just one emotional outbreak can produce a headache that may last several days. The same outburst can damage relationships with others as well.

It is the course of practical wisdom, when a woman feels tension or anger about to sweep through her, for her to avoid pursuing further the matter that is provoking her. She may even tactfully excuse herself from the room if she finds it is others who are arousing her irritation. Her nerves are on edge and unwanted words could easily slip from her lips. So she needs to be on guard and work hard to control her desire to speak and act rashly, thus safeguarding herself and those around her.

Others Can Help

Members of the family, as well as close friends, can also help much at this time. The husband in particular can greatly encourage his wife during this trying period of one to three years or more. He can put forth a deliberate effort to show more than the usual love, consideration, tolerance and understanding.

If the husband finds his wife more irritable at times, or sharp when answering him, he should try to realize that very likely the cause is the change taking place in her body. He would be wise not to answer with hasty and blunt words. This will only make matters worse, as it will probably trigger a further emotional surge in his wife. Instead, the practical course would be to heed the counsel of the Bible at Proverbs 15:1, where it says: "An answer, when mild, turns away rage, but a word causing pain makes anger to come up." If this is ignored, and unkind words are hurled back, then a quarrel will grow. Proverbs 26:21 reminds us: "As charcoal for the embers and wood for the fire, so is a contentious man for causing a quarrel to glow."

The husband can also assist his wife to conserve her strength and brighten her outlook by helping with some of the household chores. He might suggest going out for a meal occasionally, or some other diversion to break her routine of duties in the home. And if he has noticed that his wife's girlish figure is giving way to age, rather than make fun of it, he would do well to take a quick look in the mirror and remind himself that he too has changed, very likely around the waistline.

Higher Source of Help

The Christian wife has an even greater source of encouragement, strength and help. She can petition Jehovah God in prayer, asking his assistance in overcoming the disturbance pushing its way into her mind. The Bible assures her that "never will [God] allow the righteous one to totter." (Ps. 55:22) Thus, Christians are counseled to "throw all your anxiety upon him, because he cares for you." —1 Pet. 5:7.

She also finds great relief by following the Bible principle which says: "There is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving." (Acts 20:35) By helping others in various ways she will take her mind off her own problems and at the same

time accomplish things of real value. Particularly is this so when the Christian woman spends time helping others study the Bible. By talking to others about the upbuilding information in God's Word she improves their outlook on life, as well as reinforcing her own. This, together with her own private Bible reading, will do much toward overcoming difficult periods, for "the word of God is alive and exerts power." (Heb. 4:12) It has the power to comfort and uplift, to be a source of hope and joy.

So if you are one who is now experiencing the problems of menopause, meet them head on without fear, coping with each one as it confronts you. Take definite steps to counteract the feelings of depression. Improve your diet. Get sufficient exercise and rest. Keep busy with things that will work for your upbuilding. When necessary, seek professional help. But even more important, consult the wisdom that comes from God himself, as the Creator of mind and body surely knows best what is needed.

If you are a woman who finds herself nearing the age of the menopause, do not be unduly concerned. Remember that the majority of women pass through this period with only minor difficulty. And even if you do undergo more trying times than others when it does come, be comforted by the fact that there are definite steps you can take to minimize its effects.

RESISTING WICKED SPIRIT FORCES

ONE of Jehovah's witnesses in Connecticut writes the following experience concerning several women who were using "Ouija" boards:

"This past spring one of the Witnesses discovered that her two cousins and their girl friends were 'playing' with 'Ouija' boards. They each had one and explained that each board had its own personality. The power behind one board claimed it was the departed spirit of a dead person of Asian origin. The other claimed identification as a female of European background.

"As they pursued the boards for a while, strange things started to occur. One of the women was told by the spirit that she would be given a gift that was described in detail, stating that it had originally come from a person of royalty who inhabited another planet. A few days later this precisely described gift was delivered to her by an apparently unbalanced person!

"Another one of the women was told through the board that the spirit intended to master her mind and body and, if she refused, harm would come to her. When asked what 'harm,' the board replied that she would first be hurt in the legs. A short time later she walked into a small table, striking her legs.

"Another woman was told through the board that her husband was going to die suddenly in an accident, driving her to terror at the prospect. It was at this point that the Witness directed them all to the Bible. Being fairly new in her association with Jehovah's witnesses, she asked me to explain about the 'Ouija' board to them at my home. They were invited, and, fortified with the June 22, 1968, issue of *Awake!* with its article on the 'Ouija' board that had just arrived at my home the day before, I proceeded to tell the assembled group, nine people in all, about the demonic forces behind their 'toy.' After about three hours of questions and answers, the session was concluded.

"That same night all of them left my home and went to the home of one of the women involved with the board to discuss our Scriptural arguments against this spiritistic practice. They decided to destroy their 'toys.'

"As a direct result of these strange episodes, I am now conducting two Bible studies a week with one woman and her five children, and those whom she invites to her home, usually three more persons showing up. I also study with another man and his wife, their landlady and her two sons on another night. The man is soaking up Bible truth like a dry sponge."



An Outing with GRANDPA

by Awake! correspondent in Canada

"GRANDPA, will you take me to the rodeo?"

"Better ask your father," said grandpa.

Stephen, a budding teen-ager of Christian parents, lost no time in relaying the request to his parent. "Can I go, Dad? Can I? Please, Dad!"

Stephen's father thought for a moment, and then nodded approval. There would be educational merit as well as entertainment for his son. And under the guidance of his grandfather, a Christian of long standing and a working cowboy in his youth, Stephen could learn something of the early range rider, and at the same time gain a proper perspective of a cowboy. He knew grandpa would see to that.

Calgary, Alberta, Canada, was a few hours' drive away, and is the home of the famous Calgary Stampede, a well-known name in rodeo. A short telephone call to Aunt Min in Calgary and a few days' accommodation was arranged. Veteran grandpa and eager Stephen left on the bus.

Origin of Rodeos

"Why do they call them rodeos, Grandpa?"

"It's from a Spanish word. It means 'roundup.' You know what a roundup is, Stephen?"

"Sure. That's when cowboys gather the range cattle together by riding around them and driving them into a corral so they can brand them or get them ready for market."

"Basically, that's it, Stephen. It all started back in the early days, reportedly on the southwest plains in the United States. The men were forced to spend months on the range, so, at the end of the trail, they would gather together and have contests to see who was the best roper, the best bucking-horse rider, and things of that nature. It was all unofficial at first, but then they became regular affairs."

Stephen reflected a moment, and then said: "That would be something like the lumberjack fair we have at home each year, wouldn't it, Grandpa? You know, where loggers get together and see who's the best axman, and the best tree climber, and they have log-rolling contests and things like that."

"Something like that, Stephen, only it wasn't long before rodeos were held commercially, and now almost every town of any size in western Canada and the United States has one, and even some in the East. Even women participate. Besides drawing contestants from present-day ranches, professional competitors travel the circuit of rodeos, and a number find it financially rewarding from the prize money they win."

"Is this one in Calgary the biggest?" Stephen inquired.

"It's one of the biggest and most famous now. It's not the oldest one though. Prescott, Arizona, claims the oldest annual one, although other places had rodeos before that. It's been going there since 1888, just a year before I was born."

"Since 1888! Are you that old, Grandpa? You sure don't look it," Stephen exclaimed.

Grandpa was sort of pleased with Stephen's observation. "Maybe not," he said. "I came into the world just about the time when the old range way of life was disappearing. That's one reason rodeos went over so well in the West. They're a representation of what the West was like in its youth. Westerners wanted to remember the old days and show off to Easterners the accomplishments of the pioneers of the Great Plains."

What grandpa said was true, for it was a passing era even back in 1887. In that year the *Fortnightly Review* commented: "The whoops and yells and whirling lariats of the cowboy fade farther and farther into the distance."

Rodeo Events

The rodeo spirit had gripped Calgary. A huge parade had exploded the famous Calgary Stampede and its effects upon the city. Bands, floats, riders on horses, in all their color and style, depicted life and dress in the early days. Everywhere one looked Western-style clothes were in evidence. Business people, clerks, waitresses, and even some clergymen, were seen sporting the white cowboy hat, symbol of the Stampede. Indians in the full regalia of bygone days were much in evidence. Persons could be seen enjoying flapjacks, or griddle cakes, bacon and coffee in the morning sun as a number of parking lots were converted into open-range chuck wagons for serving breakfast. At Stampede time, Calgary becomes a "roundup city."

Stephen and his grandfather were able to see a number of the rodeo events at the Stampede. It was obvious that the participants were highly skilled and had a great deal of stamina. At the calf-roping contest, Stephen was enthralled with the coordination between horse and rider as the cowboy and his steed would come bearing down on a fleeing calf, lariat swirling. In a matter of seconds from start to finish, the calf was roped and tied according to the rules of the competition.

"Did you see that, Grandpa?" Stephen exclaimed excitedly.

"Takes a lot of skill all right, but if you think that's tops, you should have seen some of the men of my day. You know, Stephen, there have been men so skilled with a lariat that they have roped buffalo, wolves, mountain lions, deer and antelope. Now, a man that can use his lasso like that has achieved a great deal of skill with his tool. In fact, in 1939, if I recall, a cowboy in Arizona even roped a full-grown golden eagle."

"How did he ever do that?" Stephen asked, amazement evident in his voice.

"Well, using a rope was part of the cowboy's trade. Many practiced a lot, and some really excelled at it. Most cowboys who were handy with a lariat took pride in their work and wanted to do a good job just as other men that take their occupation seriously do."

"Bronco Busting"

It was the "bronco busting" that stirred Stephen to his feet. "Look at him bounce on that horse!" he exclaimed. "Boy, it must be great to be able to do that!"

"Great?" quipped grandpa. "If you were to have even a taste of the experience I've had breaking horses, you'd agree the 'great' part about it is watching some-

one else doing it. That's one part of the job where it hurts to learn right from the bottom up."

"Breaking" horses and getting them used to wearing saddles is one of the cowboy's jobs, and every outfit has its champion "bronc twister." At rodeos today, this primary event, called saddle bronc riding, and its related bareback riding, attracts many competitors to test their skill. In the saddle bronc event, one rein is used, usually of braided manila, one and a half inches thick and six feet long. The object is to stay on the horse for ten seconds, and ride according to the rules, such as not touching the animal with the free hand or losing a stirrup. In the bareback event, they ride bucking horses with only a rigging. This is a double leather pad with a handhold, clinched to the bronc's back. No stirrups or reins are used. The time objective is less than the ten seconds for saddle bronc competition.

ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

- Do Your Dreams Have Hidden Meaning?
- How Sunspots Affect Man's Home.
- How to Travel and Enjoy It.
- Meet the Guanaco—Fleet Patagonian.

Hoots and yells started again as another contestant, body twisting and turning, his free arm flailing the air, clung onto his rigging as his bucking bronc gyrated, reared, kicked and plunged in an effort to dislodge its unwelcome passenger. After seven seconds, the horse veered in one direction leaving the cowboy to ride air in the other. Then a split second, and the rider grimaced as he thudded to the ground.

"Boy, that horse must sure be a killer!" roared Stephen.

"Not really," replied grandpa. "Bucking horses are not necessarily wild killers. Often they are halterbroken and are gentle until mounted. The famous "outlaw" horse called Midnight, for example, was foaled on a ranch south of Fort Macleod in Alberta, in 1916. His owner used him for a cow horse for two years, and his young daughter rode him around the ranch yard. During a roundup on the Blood Indian reserve, he bucked off a cowboy, and his bucking career began. In 1924 he was entered in the Calgary Stampede, where he threw every rider that tried to sit on him. He became one of the most famous of the 'outlaw' horses and stayed in the rodeo circuit chutes until he was retired in 1933."

"What makes a horse buck?" inquired Stephen.

"Usually it's just his dislike of being mounted. This dislike is even encouraged in rodeo stock. One way is by the flank strap that is placed around the hind quarter. Anything on the rear of a horse that he is not used to or dislikes can make him buck."

Steer Wrestling

An event that amazed Stephen was the steer-wrestling contest. A cowboy would leap from his horse to the steer's horns, bring it to a halt, and then wrestle it to the ground.

"He must be as strong as an ox," yelled Stephen.

"He has to be strong all right, Stephen, but the cowboy gains some advantage when he gets his grip on the steer's horns. With that leverage, he is in a position to twist the steer's head and wrestle him to the ground. It takes a good man to do it though."

At the bull-riding event, Stephen was more enthralled with the antics of the clown than by the men who tried to cling to the back of a 1,500-pound, bucking Brahma bull. A fallen rider could be tram-

pled or gored, but the clown, being quick of mind and foot, performs antics to distract the bull, thereby giving the fallen rider opportunity to leave the ring.

An exceptionally exciting event at the Calgary Stampede is the chuck-wagon race. This has become one of the chief attractions of the Calgary rodeo. Some say its roots are in the past when cowboys would hitch the horses to the wagons at the end of the roundup and race home to the ranch buildings. At Calgary, chuck-wagon races got their start when cooks, who served flapjacks in front of the grandstand at the rodeo grounds, would head their cook wagons to the barn in unscheduled races. This developed into one of the wildest events of the Stampede. Chuck wagons are kept in running trim for this event and are piloted by cowboys of considerable skill in order to keep the wagons upright behind the racing steeds.

Man's Loving Dominion over Animals

Grandpa and Stephen did not have time to take in all the Stampede, although they saw the events that demonstrated the skill of the cowboy plying his trade. However, Grandpa had planned the trip so he and Stephen could be back home in time for their Christian congregation's meeting that weekend. On the way home, Stephen's mind was flashing with thoughts of things he had seen at the rodeo.

"Grandpa, will we have rodeos like that in the new system of things?"

"I doubt it."

"Why not?"

"Well, most of what we saw there, Stephen, will become a lost art."

"How's that, Grandpa?" he asked quizzically.

"A rodeo principally involves riding bucking animals, or else roping or wrestling them into subjection. Right?"

"Yes."

"In the new system of things that the Bible speaks about that won't be necessary, for animals will be in proper subjection to man. You won't have to fight a bucking bronc to ride him, or wrestle a steer to subdue him. The animals and man will be at peace with one another, and man will lovingly exercise his right of dominion over animals."

"Just as it says in Isaiah chapter 11, eh, Grandpa? 'The calf and the lion and the well-fed animal will all lie down together and a boy will lead them.' That is one of the first verses I can remember my parents teaching me."

"That's it, Stephen. And there will be no purpose in roping a calf to brand it, for who's going to steal it?"

"That would sure take a lot of the excitement out of a rodeo, wouldn't it?"

"Certainly, but we must remember that today man is entitled to subdue the animals for his needs. Based on this principle and under this present system, cowboys would have a right to tame horses for a proper use. But, if our excitement at a rodeo comes from idolizing the cowboy or glorifying the risk of his occupation, then our motive for going to a rodeo is the wrong one."

Young as he was, Stephen could see that. He had enjoyed the rodeo because of the skill of the cowboys in demonstrating their trade, and his knowledge of range life, both past and present, was enhanced to some extent. However, he could not help but think of what life will be like with all animals under loving subjection in Jehovah's new system of things. To see animals respond willingly to a loving dominion exercised by man carried far more appeal and pleasure to Stephen than contending with them to subdue them. When he compared the two, he thought to himself, "I like Jehovah's way better."

THEY are Preparing for You

HAVE you experienced the excitement of preparing for guests? Especially guests for whom you had great affection and who were traveling ever so many miles to visit with you? If you have, then you know that you left no stone unturned to make them feel welcome and to enjoy their stay, did you not? Well, that is exactly the way the Christian witnesses of Jehovah in some dozen cities in the United States and Europe feel regarding those coming to the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly to be held in their city.

In each of these cities, some two months before the convention dates, a campaign to find rooming accommodations was inaugurated by a "kickoff" meeting. All the Witnesses residing in the host cities and adjoining suburbs were invited to attend. At the one held in Yankee Stadium, the largest of these, yet representative of the rest, there were 13,737 in attendance on the sunny afternoon of May 10.

After song and prayer, N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Society, spoke. He briefly reviewed the extent of this "Peace on Earth" International Assembly that will be held in twenty-five cities in North America, Europe and the Pacific area. All the assemblies will be international. In New York city Witnesses will be present from all parts of the world, including thirty from Japan and some 3,000 from West Germany. He also told of the convention preparations and that it is anticipated that this year's convention program will be the finest ever.

The Watch Tower Society's president then stressed the very perilous times in which we are living, both as regards the extreme wickedness and the widespread violence, and the appropriateness of the assembly theme, "Peace on Earth." One of the main purposes of these assemblies, President Knorr pointed out, is to help Christians to hold on to their spirituality, in line with the counsel found at James 1:19-21: "Know this, my beloved brothers. Every man must be swift about hearing, slow about speaking, slow about wrath; for man's wrath does not work out God's righteousness. Hence put away all filthiness and that superfluous thing, moral badness, and accept with mildness the implanting of the word which is able to save your souls." He noted that if any are unclean they cannot have the Word of God implanted in their hearts. Nor can they hope to gain eternal life in God's new order of things.

Following N. H. Knorr's talk, others told of the magnitude of the work of preparing for this convention and in particular the job of finding sufficient rooms for all the conventioners. An original and very helpful, as well as entertaining, dramatic presentation showed the various aspects of the rooming problem. On the one hand, it showed how those felt who were

writing in for rooming accommodations and, on the other hand, how the host Witnesses *should go about getting rooms.* The program proved very enlightening and stimulating to all present.

And what will it mean for the Witnesses residing in the host cities to obtain rooms for their Christian brothers coming from beyond commuting distances? It will mean for them that, though busy as mothers and housewives, fathers and breadwinners, they will take time to go looking for rooms. It takes about three hours of their time, which is freely donated, to obtain each rooming accommodation.

Toward the end of the program N. H. Knorr spoke again, at which time he released the brochure *"Peace on Earth" International Assembly* for use in the assembly cities. Consisting of thirty-two pages, and the same size as *Awake!* magazine, it gives much information on previous convention activities of Jehovah's witnesses, the Biblical beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses and interesting comments about the activity of the Witnesses in the various cities where these assemblies are to be held. In particular this brochure called attention to the "Largest Rooming Hunt in History!"

Rooming accommodations in private homes, however, are not the only ones that are being obtained. Even before this "kickoff" meeting a canvass was made of New York hotels and some 5,000 rooms were lined up. Witness conventioners know that by obtaining their rooms through their rooming department not only will they have clean rooms at respectable hotels but they will also get the benefit of group rates that hotels offer to convention rooming departments.

Contracting for Stadiums

Not that the convention preparations began only eight weeks in advance with the getting of rooming accommodations. Arranging for the use of the stadiums themselves was begun many, many months ago. In fact, it was in the spring of 1967 that the officials of the Watch Tower Society and of Yankee Stadium first met to discuss the possibility of the Witnesses' using the stadium this summer, July 7-13.

Shortly thereafter negotiations were begun for the use of other stadiums, such as *the Empire Stadium at Vancouver,* British Columbia, for July 13-20; White Sox Park at Chicago, July 21-27; the Dodger Stadium, Los Angeles, July 14-20; the Municipal Stadium, Kansas City, Missouri, July 18-25; the new 18-million-dollar Atlanta Stadium, Atlanta, Georgia, July 6-13, and early this spring the War Memorial Stadium at Buffalo, when it was found necessary to add another convention for the first week so as not to overcrowd Yankee Stadium. Be sure to attend one of these. You may want to attend the one closest to you, or you may want to attend one being held in a certain city that you want to go to for one reason or another.

Jehovah's witnesses rarely have any difficulty in obtaining stadiums for their assemblies. Stadium managers know that the Witnesses will not destroy any of their valuable property, neither will they walk off with any of it not fastened down. More than that, they know that the Witnesses *will leave their stadiums cleaner than they* found them.

Thus Neil Bolton, manager of the Memorial Coliseum in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, said: "Without reservation, that's the cleanest, most orderly bunch of people that has been in the coliseum in the nearly ten years I have been there." He also commented that when coliseum managers get together the word is, "Get the Jehovah's Witnesses to meet in your facilities if you want the place cleaned because they'll go over it with a tooth-

brush."—*Twin-City Sentinel,* July 16, 1968.

Giving like testimony was the manager of one of the most modern and most recently constructed stadiums in the Midwest of the United States. He stated last year, after having had the Witnesses, that they could have the stadium anytime they wanted it and that he would do what he could to clear the dates so as to make it available to them. More than that, he observed that "the Witnesses were the only group that have used our stadium that we could truthfully say we really wanted them to return."

Preparations for Feeding

While the purpose of these conventions is to feed the minds of those attending them, the conventioners also need material food. The matter of feeding the thousands of conventioners requires no little preparation. Without on-the-ground cafeteria arrangements much time would be lost, as the thousands of conventioners would have to travel away from the convention grounds to find a place to eat, not to say anything of the traffic jam incurred and the delays at the restaurants because of the large crowds. Having convention cafeterias saves much time and effort. And not to be overlooked is the saving of money, because all the help is volunteer. The main meals, noon and evening, generally cost but 65 cents. These usually consist of a protein, such as meat or fish, a starch, such as rice, potatoes or spaghetti, a cooked vegetable, such as string beans or beets, a mixed salad or cole slaw, a drink (choice of coffee or punch), a dessert, such as cake, canned or fresh fruit, and all the bread one could want to eat with it.

These convention cafeterias are also very popular with the Witnesses for other reasons. At them they are able to meet old friends and make new ones. Too, the surroundings are all conducive to the way the Witnesses are used to eating at home, beginning with "grace" or a prayer of thanks. Also there is no question about tobacco smoke interfering with one's eating pleasure, as the Witnesses do not smoke. And not to be overlooked is the fact that these cafeteria arrangements make it possible for full-time preachers of the good news to get their meals free at these conventions.

To have a cafeteria on the grounds large enough to care for the many thousands attending—at a recent Yankee Stadium convention there were thirty-eight serving lines—obviously much advance preparation is required. There is the need for boilers, kettles, ovens, grills, and the like. Also needed are meatcutters, meat grinders and refrigeration facilities. Further there is the problem of installing large and efficient dishwashing units so that trays, cups and silverware can get back to the serving lines with a minimum of delay after they have been used. All such means many weeks of preparation on the part of Witnesses skilled in these matters, all of whom voluntarily contribute their time for the benefit of the conventioners, including you.

The Program

Of course, the purpose of all this preparation is the presentation of the program itself from the speaking platforms erected on the grounds for this purpose. (Such platforms in themselves require much work, as they are works of art, including colorful displays of natural or artificial flowers.) And without a doubt the program itself has involved the greatest amount of preparation. Would you believe it? Some of what will be presented at these conventions has been five years in preparation. Some of it has been worked at for nearly two years; other features have been

in process of preparation for the past six months. And over a period of many weeks there have been rehearsals so as to present Biblical and other dramatic features effectively and smoothly. Why not come the very first day to hear the interesting keynote speech? You may be so delighted that you will want to come every day thereafter! If you come later for the first time you may well regret what you missed. This will especially be true if you are a music lover.

And what interest the dramas promise for those who attend! Just about every day one of these will be presented, dealing with either modern times or presenting Biblical events. Among the latter are those dealing with the life of King David, and the prodigal son of Jesus' parable. All who see these dramas will certainly be impressed with how interestingly Bible principles can be presented as well as with how right and how pertinent Bible counsel is for our day. At most of the assemblies, every afternoon except on the last Sunday, the program will begin at 1:40 and close at 4:35. In the evening the program will begin at 6:30 and end at about 9:00. Where the conventions are shorter than eight days there will also be morning programs the first few days.

Among the afternoon programs will be one presenting abundant evidence of the truthfulness of the Word of God, the Bible. A portion of the assembly will also have much to say about the book of Revelation, so difficult to understand without divinely provided help. There will be a number of programs dealing with family life, the problems of husbands and wives, the "generation gap," and so forth. Presented in a variety of ways, by dramas, discussions and lectures, they will prove to be as enjoyable as they are practical and upbuilding. No question about it, the words of the apostle Paul regarding God's Word are just as true as when he wrote them more than nineteen centuries ago: "All Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial for teaching, for reproving, for setting things straight, for disciplining in righteousness, that the man of God may be fully competent, completely equipped for every good work."—2 Tim. 3:16, 17.

And since all these conventions will also have an international aspect to them—missionaries returning home from many parts of the world to attend the assemblies—there will be firsthand reports of missionary activities in Asia, Africa and South America. And the crowning feature of the entire program will be the inspiring public lecture, "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years." You will not want to miss the comfort and hope that this Bible lecture will bring you. In every convention city, it will be presented on the last day of the assembly.

No question about it, much preparation is being made for these international assemblies. As N. H. Knorr stated at the Yankee Stadium "kickoff" meeting: "Jehovah God has arranged the 'Peace on Earth' assemblies for our blessing." Be wise, be conscious of your spiritual need by arranging to attend one of these assemblies.

A Pillar of Strength

When a 125-pound person takes a casual walk, some points of the femur or tubular thigh bone have to withstand a pressure of 1,200 pounds per square inch. In the case of a pole-vaulter, when landing, the thigh bones may take up to 20,000 pounds of pressure per square inch.

Colorful Marketplaces of Ecuador

By "Awake!" correspondent in Ecuador

Almost every land has its interesting marketplaces. Not the modern department store or supermarket, but the large area, often outdoors, set aside for producers and prospective purchasers to meet personally and transact business without benefit of middlemen. Often these markets are divided into sections, one for meat, another for fruits and vegetables, another for flowers, and so on. What an experience to stroll through such a market, viewing the wares, touching the commodities, smelling the large variety of odors!

In Ecuador it can certainly be said that the markets are colorful places. Here you can see people from the country districts in their native Indian garb, complexions varying from light tan to dark brown. If you are a visitor to Ecuador, you will see some strange fruits and vegetables seldom, if ever, encountered in the northern hemisphere. You will hear people haggling good-naturedly over price and quality. You may even get to taste the first vine-ripened strawberry of the season.

Large General Markets

Here in Ecuador, markets come in all shapes and sizes. In each town a daily trip to the market is as vital as the nightly rest. Since the majority of people here have no refrigerator, and since the income of the average Ecuadorian depends on his own initiative to find today's work, it is understandable why bulk buying is, to many, impractical and impossible. Of course, these same people enjoy a much less cluttered daily schedule than peoples of the highly developed lands. And they have a zest for life unequaled in sophisticated communities. Each new day to them is a challenge to be met for better or for worse.

In Guayaquil, the capital, large markets present a study in contrasts. They range from great steel and brick structures with modern arched concrete roofs to the straggling, six-block-long, open-air market, where up to 2,000 salesmen display their wares beneath a sea of all-askew sunshades. Suppose we visit the popular South Market, a mercantile conglomerate clinging to the shore of the Guayas River. Here the selection runs the gamut from apples to zucchini.

We approach the two-story building between citrus pyramids, built by busy fruit vendors. In the butchers' stands cuts of meat hang precariously from hooks, awaiting the customer's nod of approval. Full stems of miniature *Orito* bananas hang like golden chandeliers from tin ceilings. High above the complex, great leathery-necked buzzards glide in holding patterns, awaiting the opportune time to make a landing and pick up some stray morsel.



Since it is one of two major markets of this port city, the South Market serves as a clearinghouse for the multitude of smaller markets scattered around the city. With early morning come the swaying motorized giants that truck the produce from the interior. It is quite an experience to stand by and watch the workers lower the tailgate of one of these transports, and then see it disgorge eight tons of grapefruit.

A Land of Fruits and Flowers

Ecuador is blessed with a wide range of climatic conditions, rainfalls and soils. The land surface makes for three distinct divisions, namely, the tropical coast, the high sierra with its temperate climate and rich volcanic valleys, and the vast forest region east of the Andes. It is to the intermediate division that we now go, our destination: the city of Ambato in what has come to be known as the "Land of Fruits and Flowers." Here each Monday and Friday two distinctively specialized markets hold their special attraction for buyers.

Monday is the day for fruits and flowers. Earth's bounty seems to overflow with wine-red cherries, sugar-sweet mandarin oranges and russet plums. Ecuador's own naranjilla abounds here—a tangerine-sized fruit with lime-green flesh, protected by a prickly brown nap and a mesh of seeds. It yields a delicious beverage. Stately gladiolas stand at polite attention in their shiny tin "boots" as we pass. Broad-skirted Indian women sell tasty home-cooked preserves in handmade balsa boxes.

Friday is the day of the potato market, and it is just that—nothing else. Into the confined, circular plaza long before daybreak come loads and loads of the earth-brown tubers. By seven o'clock the area is alive with wholesalers. Here one literally goes round in circles as he shops, since the tradespeople follow the curve of the plaza in setting up their displays. By 10 a.m. the market is emptying for another week.

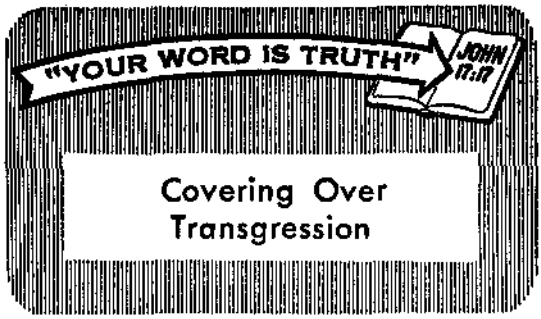
The Valley of Otavalo

But, now, there is one more market I would like you to see. It is just six hours away in the city of Otavalo. Here we will have a view of Ecuador's great diversity of production. Bananas, coffee, cacao, beans, squash, corn and other grains—these all come to market here from the valley of Otavalo and other upper valleys. The Indians here are hardworking, progressive. Descending footpaths, some six lanes wide, testify to the generations of naked feet that have carried their heavily burdened owners to the city markets below.

Here at this market you have all the evidence of the craftsmanship of these Otavalenos: blankets, ponchos, cotton homespuns, shawls, woven belts, woolen cloth, mats from lake rushes, baskets, hats made from cane, rope from the cabuya cactus. And there are cooking pots and handcrafted leather goods. Weavers are deft at imitating European tweeds. And think of the work! To spin a pound of wool is a full day's work, and it takes twelve pounds of unwashed wool for a man's suit.

Oh, and there is also the *mercado de los cachineros* or, more prosaically in English, the thieves' market. If one is prepared to watch and wait, one might even be able to buy back that hubcap that was stolen from one's car. This is where roving delinquents bring their produce and convert it into cash.

You must admit that visiting the marketplaces in this land offers plenty of variety. They are colorful and interesting, are they not? To the native Ecuadorians, they are part of their way of life.



Covering Over Transgression

ACCORDING to the Mosaic law, an Israelite who was a witness to the crime of another or who came to know about it was under obligation to report the matter. If he failed to do so when he was solemnly charged to give testimony at a public investigation, he made himself guilty before Jehovah. (Lev. 5:1; Prov. 29:24) The book of Proverbs, however, contains encouragement to pass over transgressions. (Prov. 19:11) The question that therefore presents itself is, When is it proper to cover over a transgression?

In ancient Israel, wrongdoings of a very serious nature, such as murder, apostasy and persistent rebellion against parents, were not to be covered over.

To the willful murderer, for instance, no pity was to be shown, nor could a ransom be accepted from him. He was to be given into the hands of the avenger of blood, to be put to death.—Num. 35:30, 31; Deut. 19:11-13.

Not even the nearest of relatives were to shield a violator of God's law from being brought to justice. Regarding what was to be done by one whose close relative turned apostate, the Law stated: "You must not accede to his wish or listen to him, nor should your eye feel sorry for him, nor must you feel compassion, nor cover him protectively; but you should kill him without fail. Your hand first of all should come upon him to put him to death, and the hand of all the people afterward." (Deut. 13:6-9) Similarly, the parents of a stubborn and rebellious son were the ones to initiate the legal action that would lead to his being executed by stoning.—Deut. 21:18-21.

Although Christians are not under the Law, they appreciate that this was Jehovah's law and that it reflects, not man's view of matters, but God's. (Rom. 7:6, 12) Hence, they, like faithful Israelites of old, do not want to become sharers in another's guilt and be held accountable for it by God. They recognize that tolerating serious wrongdoing in a congregation of God's people can have a corrupting influence and bring great reproach upon it, as well as upon God's name. (1 Cor. 5:6, 11-13) So, if they see or come to know about the serious wrongdoing of one associated with a congregation of Jehovah's witnesses (perhaps even a relative or a close friend) and their efforts to help him take the right steps to straighten out his life fail, they do not cover over the matter. Rather, loyalty to God and his organization will prompt them, not to gossip about it, but to bring it to the attention of those in the congregation who can handle the matter in accord with God's will.

A person guilty of grave transgression should not try to hide this. If he desires God's mercy, he should follow through on the procedure outlined by the disciple James: "Let him call the older men of the congregation to him, and let them pray over him, . . . if he has committed sins, it will be forgiven him. Therefore openly confess your sins to one another and pray for one another, that you may get healed." (Jas. 5:14-16) Besides confessing his sin, the individual should manifest true repentance by abandoning his wrong course and then practicing righteousness.

Some persons, fearing that they might be disfellowshiped from the congregation, try to cover up their sin. Will they suc-

ceed in this? Proverbs 28:13 answers: "He that is covering over his transgressions will not succeed, but he that is confessing and leaving them will be shown mercy."

Jehovah knows that they have violated his righteous law and that they are not availing themselves of his provision for mercy. Such spurning of his arrangement can lead to serious consequences. In Israel, for example, an unintentional manslayer who left the city of refuge before the high priest's death could rightly be killed by the avenger of blood. Also, an unintentional manslayer could not, as it were, buy his way out of the city of refuge. (Num. 35:26, 27, 32) There was only one way in which he could benefit from Jehovah's mercy, namely, by staying in the city of refuge until the death of the high priest.

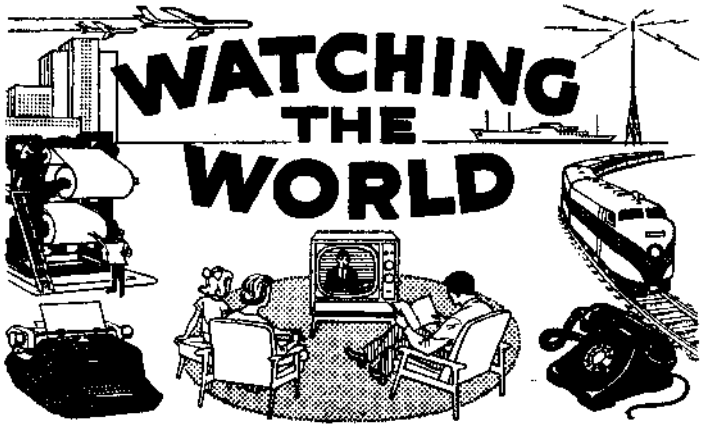
Similarly, in the case of a person who has become involved in serious wrongdoing, there is but one way in which he can receive God's mercy. That way includes confessing his sins to the "older men" in the congregation. Those who take the right course when overtaken in grave sin are not in constant fear of being found out and are not tormented by their conscience. They do not undergo the experience described by the psalmist: "When I kept silent my bones wore out through my groaning all day long. For day and night your hand was heavy upon me."—Ps. 32: 3, 4.

No one should think that if he keeps a grave transgression hidden and spends some time in talking to other people about the Bible this will compensate for his sin. Says Proverbs 21:27: "The sacrifice of the wicked ones is something detestable. How much more so when one brings it along with loose conduct." In due time, God himself will expose the wrongdoer. "His badness will be uncovered in the congregation."—Prov. 26:26.

There are, however, offenses that can and should be covered over. These are the minor personal offenses that another may commit against us. Rather than making an issue of the offense, the loving thing for us to do would be to minimize it, to cover it over. (Prov. 10:12) Continuing to talk about the matter to others would foster disharmony and strife and could drive a wedge between friends. On the other hand, forgetting about the matter, covering over the transgression, will prevent a wide breach from forming between ourselves and the one who has sinned against us. As Proverbs 17:9 expresses it: "The one covering over transgression is seeking love, and he that keeps talking about a matter is separating those familiar with one another."

Our always remembering that Jehovah has forgiven us much will aid us greatly in covering over the minor transgressions of others. This is very important, for our forgiving others has a direct bearing on our relationship to God. The Son of God himself stated: "For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you; whereas if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses." (Matt. 6:14, 15) Surely, if the perfect heavenly Father, Jehovah, is ever willing to forgive the sins of repentant ones, how much more so should we as his imperfect creatures, who daily need his forgiveness, be willing to cover over minor personal transgressions.

So there is a time to cover over transgressions and there is a time to reveal them. By applying the Bible's counsel on this, we shall remain happy and can rest assured of God's continued mercy. Said the psalmist: "Happy is the one whose revolt is pardoned, whose sin is covered."—Ps. 32:1.



Notre Dame—A Place to Lose Faith

◈ John Dunne of Notre Dame's Theology Department, a Roman Catholic priest, recently addressing a graduate seminar, said: 'No one really knew whether Christ rose from the dead—one could "only hope" that he did.' Such departures from dogma cause some to ask: "Is this still a Catholic university?" The president of Notre Dame University, Theodore M. Hesburgh, observed that "about 50 percent of undergraduates are no longer practicing (Sunday mass-going) Catholics." He also wryly stated: "If a boy is going to lose his faith, I can't think of a better place than Notre Dame to do it."

Crime a Costly Business

◈ General Motors Corporation last year reportedly spent $60,000,000 "for the security of the lives and property of its people." The A & P Food Stores, according to H. Bruce Palmer, president of the National Industrial Conference Board, "lost last year in value of merchandise more than it made in profits."

Morality and God

◈ Do you want your little children to know all about sex before they can read the words? Sex programs in America are increasingly being aimed at the very young, starting with kindergarten and recommended for nursery school. For instance, a book recommended for use in the kindergarten to second-grade level is accompanied by slides showing, in realistic paper sculptures, two chickens in the act of copulation, two dogs in the same position and a man and woman in bed, covered and kissing. The book describes in most graphic terms how humans have sexual intercourse. No mention is made of marriage.

The Executive Director of a privately supported group called Sex Information and Education Council to the United States (SIECUS) Dr. Mary Calderone, stated in a speech before 320 boys: "We need new values to establish when and how we should have sexual experiences. You are moving beyond your parents, but you can't just move economically or educationally, you must move sexually as well." When asked her opinion of premarital sex relations among teen-agers, she answered: "What's yours? Nobody from up on high determines this. You determine it . . . I don't believe the old 'Thou shalt nots' apply anymore." Do you want your children to be taught this? Then be sure that you know what they are learning about sex.

Reflections on Vietnam War

◈ The *Congressional Record* for March 26, 1969, contained these thoughts: Some $30,000,000,000 annually is appropriated to conduct the war in Vietnam. It is significant that almost one-third of the total number of 33,063 American servicemen who have died in Vietnam since 1961—10,565 men—have died since the preliminary Paris peace talks began on May 10, 1968. (The number of American dead now is well over 35,000.) The Senate Select Subcommittee on Refugees has estimated that between 3 million and 4 million people in South Vietnam are presently without shelter or occupation, with very little hope that their condition will improve in their own lifetime. No one knows how many Vietnamese have been killed or maimed during the past four years, but estimates run to the hundreds of thousands. Congressman Ryan, in an appraisal of the conflict in Vietnam, said: "The blunt fact is unavoidable that this country has erred tragically in the conception and carrying out of this war. . . . Too many lives have already been sacrificed in a vain attempt to save the faces of those who conceived and carried out this wasteful war. . . . It is time to stop saving faces and to start saving lives."

A Robot Cow

◈ Britain has developed the first mechanical cow—a machine that produces milk! Cabbage, leaves, carrots, grass, and other things are fed in one end of the machine, and out of the other end comes milk. But dairy farmers throughout the world are not panicking and selling their herds, because the present yield of the robot cow is between 400 and 500 pints a day. The "cow" has also a

number of problems that need ironing out before entering the competitive field. The milk is said to be all right for puddings and a few other things, but not quite right for drinking. Doctors claim, however, that it contains slightly more nourishment than cow's milk, and some believe it is safer than cow's milk, especially for the aged. This is because it contains vegetable fat, "which is less harmful to the arteries than animal fat."

VD Spread

◈ A World Health Organization report shows the spread of venereal disease in Hong Kong, Vietnam, Thailand and the Philippines to be more acute than ever. In one unit of American soldiers in Vietnam, it is estimated that 700 out of 1,000 men are infected with venereal disease every year. The most disturbing factor to doctors is that gonorrhea is becoming more and more resistant to a wide range of antibiotics. One doctor said that when penicillin was first discovered, only 50,000 units were needed to cure gonorrhea. Now it is not uncommon for doctors to give doses of 5 million units—and still not effect a cure.

Bedazzled Motorist

◈ Motorist Jack Flynn was given a traffic ticket for making an illegal left turn in Chicago. This was only his second ticket in 40 years and 1,000,000 miles of driving, Flynn said. Before Magistrate Ben Edelstein, Flynn pleaded "not guilty" and then explained to the judge that he indeed made the turn, but he was bedazzled. There were painted lane markers, regulation signs, yellow rubber cones and 24 traffic lights—eight banks of three each—adorning the intersection. "If that's not enough to drive you nuts, I don't know what is," he said. "Twenty-four traffic lights?" the prosecutor asked, incredulously. "Twenty-four," Flynn snapped back, with a voice firm with the confidence of one who had gone back and checked. "Case dismissed," said the judge. The entire proceeding lasted about three minutes.

Nude-In as Therapy

◈ The latest in group therapy techniques is to bunch males and females together in the nude. Supposedly their troubles vanish. A psychologist, Paul Bindrim of Hollywood, California, led a foray called a "nude marathon" because the group stayed up all night in the nude. "Clothing is a mask behind which the individual hides," said Bindrim to his patients. "It should be shed to overcome emotional problems." Such reasoning is merely added evidence of the trend toward total depravity in the world.

Success Churches' Failure

◈ David Poling, president of the *Christian Herald*, writes: "Our problem right now is not that the Church has *failed* but that it has become, in treasury terms, so *successful*. During the current discussion of taxation of foundations and non-profit organizations, the biggest blush of all must be reserved for organized religion. As someone has said, it went out in the world to do good and it ended up doing very well.

"The business of religion, for too many churches and ecclesiastical organizations, is to exert a shrewdness, an investment strategy that reeks with financial success in dollar terms, but that can actually be opposed to the word of God."

Drop-Off in Priests

◈ The 1969 Official Catholic Directory revealed on May 7 that the United States suffered wide-ranging losses last year in the number of its priests, Catholic brothers, nuns, schools and places of worship. The total membership gain was the smallest since 1944, to bring the Catholic population in the United States to 47,873,238. The ranks of the regular clergy diminished to 59,620. The list of nuns showed 167,167, the directory said, down 9,174 from last year.

Crime's Future Prospects

◈ Sheriff Peter J. Pitchess of Los Angeles County pointed out that in 1969 men are being confronted with the most critical problems ever faced by a democracy. The sheriff cited riots, student rebellions, burgeoning welfare costs, minority discontent and the highest crime rate we have ever seen as facts of our time. Statistically, the sheriff showed, "in 1963, in Los Angeles County one person in forty-nine was the victim of a major crime; by 1968 it had risen to one person in thirty-four. If this trend is allowed to continue, by the year 1979, a mere decade from now, every person will be the victim of a major crime."

No Head Covering

◈ Roman Catholic women are no longer required to cover their heads in church, says the new Roman Catholic missal, the book for the mass. Some say this is a long step toward equality in the church of women with men.

Bible and Tradition

◈ An analysis of the International Roman Catholic Congress on "Theology of the Renewal of the Church," which met in Toronto, Canada, revealed some increase in Biblical interest but far more interest in existential philosophy. A special report stated that "out of 44 major papers, not one was in the field of Biblical exegesis either from the Old or New Testament. Most were

oriented to philosophy, history or tradition." The report stated: "The addresses revealed that the place of Scripture in Catholic theology is weaker since it is no longer regarded as inerrant. 'Tradition', said Max Thurian, 'is no longer regarded as an extra bag of truth.' The Congress was encouraged to distinguish both Scripture and tradition from the Word of God and the key to the Scripture was still regarded as the magisterium (the teaching authority of the Church). This teaching authority is still vested, according to Vatican II, in the hierarchy rather than the church as a whole. . . . The 'tradition' of the church has been widened in recent years to encompass the radical and liberal theology of modernists who would have been excommunicated half a century ago."

New Gods Have Arisen

◈ Nationalism has taken over the emotional loyalties and devotions once reserved for religion. This is the opinion of Albert E. King of Metropolitan United Church. He said: "These states have substituted the God of government for the government of God. . . . Millions of people today have made their country their god. The nation they say is the highest god. The state is supreme and is vested with all the attributes of deity, including complete control over individual life." While the state may have usurped the church's role, the churches cannot say they are not responsible for it being so.

The Army

◈ How many Americans realize that just before World War II the entire American army, including the air corps, numbered 139,000 men? In World War II, the number shot up to 8,000,000. In 1950, there were only about 600,000 men in the armed forces. Now the number is about 3,500,000.

Giving Up on the Church

◈ Why are many middle-class American families drifting away from Christendom's religious institutions? Religious reporter for United Press International, Louis Cassels, said that in his view "people are giving up on the church because they haven't found there what they hoped to find —a confident faith in God. It may sound terribly old fashioned to say that what the church needs most today is a revival of contagious faith in the saving mercy of God. But if people keep getting stones when they ask for bread, they'll finally quit coming to the bakery."

The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years

That is the talk that will be featured at the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses this summer, starting at a number of locations in July.

In view of threatening world conditions you will want to hear this revealing and thought-provoking subject as well as all the rest of the stimulating and educational Bible program arranged. Plan now to attend with your family. Rooms are available at reasonable rates.

For details write
WATCH TOWER CONVENTION
Watch Tower House
The Ridgeway
London N.W. 7, England



The best in reading is still the reading of the Bible

Never before in man's history has there been such a mass production of books on such a wide variety of subjects. It would be almost impossible to think of anything that has not been treated to some degree at least. Most of these books have a very limited appeal and few indeed survive beyond the generation in which they were written. Not so with the Bible.

The Bible was written for every kind of man, in every walk of life, in every generation. It touches on every aspect of man's existence and speaks authoritatively as regards his past, his present and his future. It has survived centuries of violent opposition and misrepresentation and still stands as man's oldest, time-tested guide and counselor. Have you learned to avail yourself of its unsurpassed qualities?

The best way to appreciate a book is to read it, and the best way to know an author is to become personally acquainted with his works. Is this the way you know the Bible or its Author, Jehovah God, our Creator? Or is your knowledge of this Book of Books based solely on "reviews" written or spoken by men whose own knowledge is questionable due to their disbelief in its inspiration?

Know something about the Bible. Read it regularly. By learning the Bible's glorious message you will grow in appreciation of its divine Author and will lay a foundation for faith that can endure the moral crisis now gripping the world.

Read **New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures**

A complete Bible; its modern-English text thoroughly reliable as well as a joy to read; hardbound; green cover with gold-embossed title; special Bible paper; 1,472 pages; maps, drawings, concordance. Sent postpaid, only 8/6 (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me the complete Bible, *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*. I am enclosing 8/6 (for Australia, $1: for South Africa, 70c). For mailing the coupon I am to receive free the timely booklet "*Look! I Am Making All Things New.*"

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA**: 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA**: 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA**: Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES**: 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

Do Your Dreams Have Hidden Meaning?

PAGE 5

How Sunspots Affect Man's Home

PAGE 9

How to Travel and Enjoy It

PAGE 13

Confusion over Dropped Saints

PAGE 21

JULY 8 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by *millions of persons.*

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of *vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,650,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days *before your moving date. Give us your old and new* address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Is God Too Expensive?	3
Do Your Dreams Have Hidden Meaning?	5
Gold—That Rare Commodity!	8
How Sunspots Affect Man's Home	9
How to Travel and Enjoy It	13
Recordings of the Songs	16
Meet the Guanaco—Fleet Patagonian	17
Confusion over Dropped Saints	21
Life Among the Cheyenne Indians	25
Thirsty?	27
"Your Word Is Truth" Are All Religions the Same?	28
Watching the World	30

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, July 8, 1969 | Number 13

Is God Too Expensive?



ANNUALLY in Germany 40,000 Protestants and 23,000 Roman Catholics officially withdraw from their churches. Why? According to the German illustrated weekly, *Stern* (*Star*), August 6, 1968, "many Germans are quitting their church to keep from paying the church tax." "God is too expensive," *Stern* concludes.

The very fact that the West German government serves as a collecting agency for the Lutheran and the Roman Catholic Churches may be news to many. According to this report the West German government collects for these two churches each year 4,000 million marks or 1,000 million dollars.

For the church member of average income the amount collected is 1.6 percent, but for the millionaire it is 3.2 percent. Like most taxes the church tax is "progressive," that is, the rich not only pay more but also pay more proportionately. At present the legality of this tax is being challenged in the courts of West Germany by a lawyer for a rich taxpayer.

Needless to say, the churches are very apprehensive as to the outcome of this lawsuit, for the church tax has been a lucrative source of revenue. In fact, the churches benefiting from this tax have never had it so good financially. Because of this tax they have been able to build all manner of church buildings, many of the ultramodern type that have been more successful in attracting tourists than in recovering worshipers. The money received from the church tax is also being used to construct other types of buildings, such as recreation centers, hospitals, and homes for old folks. Some authorities, however, frown on such use of church funds. Because of this tax, and the prosperity that West Germany has experienced in recent years, it is claimed that there has been more building by churches since 1945 than in the 400 years previous!

Because the church tax hits the rich especially hard, a number of wealthy members have asked to have their church tax rate reduced. One church chancellor boasted that, although ever so many of his wealthy members have asked for this, he has consistently refused to accommodate them. However, it is likely that he is the exception. It seems that the trend is to make a compromise by reducing the tax rate for annual income above, say, 70,000 marks. Of course, such concessions are not made public.

Among the many thousands that have

officially left their church in West Germany have been some of its wealthiest and most prominent financiers and businessmen. A recent poll has revealed that if the State no longer collected the tax for the churches, 20 percent of the Germans now paying it would cease supporting their church financially. In East Germany the Communist government never did collect this church tax.

Some of the clergy of West Germany feel very strongly about this money matter. They appear to be following Martin Luther, the reformer. *Stern* quotes Luther as severely scolding his parishioners on one occasion for their reluctance to contribute money. He even warned them that if they did not experience a change of heart he would no longer preach to them, claiming justification for this by declaring that Jesus said that his followers were not to throw pearls before swine.—Matt. 7:6.

THE NEXT ISSUE

What's Happening to Motion Pictures?

Many professed Christians in other lands also seem to have the mental attitude that God is too expensive. Thus the New York *Times*, October 18, 1968, reported that most major Protestant denominations in the United States are having financial problems because of decreasing contributions on the part of their members. How strongly some clergymen feel about the situation is apparent from the letter a Lutheran clergyman in Sedalia, Missouri, sent to his parishioners last September:

"I am disappointed, disgusted, fed up, extremely upset and very angry. I am angry with your response to Jesus Christ. . . . When I look at the membership . . . I see a bunch of phonies. . . . If you really believed in His Church, your Church Council would not have had to borrow $1,000 the other day. . . . I hear your crummy excuses. Boy, do they stink! . . . With 300 baptized 'believers' we should have no less than 200 in Church every Lord's day. Several weeks ago we had 40 in Church. What kind of mickey mouse is this? . . . Why did you join this church anyway?"

According to *Stern*, God is too expensive, but is he? No, he is not. Only those who profess to represent Him but, in fact, misrepresent him, are too expensive. For one thing, nowhere in the Scriptures are worldly governments asked to serve as collecting agencies for the Christian congregation. Not only that, but look where we will throughout the "New Testament," the Christian Greek Scriptures, we read nothing of passing a collection plate. When Jesus sent forth his twelve apostles he explicitly commanded them: "You received free, give free."—Matt. 10:8.

That God is not too expensive is borne out by the modern Christian witnesses of Jehovah. They stick closely to apostolic Christianity, and so they neither build lavish church buildings nor have a salaried clergy class. From the beginning they never passed collection plates. Rather they have trusted Jehovah God to put it into the hearts of his people to contribute for the advancement of his purpose.

And what results they have had! Jehovah God has surely blessed their efforts. From 1928 to 1948 their numbers increased fourfold, and again in the next twenty years, from 1948 to 1968, their numbers have increased about fourfold. All this has been accomplished voluntarily, joyfully, eagerly, by a group of people who, far from holding that God is too expensive, have experienced the fact that Christ's yoke is gentle and his load is actually light.—Matt. 11:28-30.

Do Your Dreams HAVE HIDDEN MEANING?

THERE was a time when this question would not have been raised, simply because nearly everyone then believed dreams were of special significance. "Babylonians had such trust in dreams that on the eve of important decisions they slept in temples, hoping for counsel. Greeks desiring health instruction slept in shrines of Aesculapius, and Romans in temples of Serapis. Egyptians prepared elaborate books for dream interpretation."—*Harper's Bible Dictionary*, 7th ed., 1961, p. 141.

Now, with a greater understanding of dream phenomena, many persons (but not all by any means) say dreams have no hidden meaning. Others are not sure. What do you think?

People Sleep in Cycles

Investigators, with the aid of many ingenious devices, have discovered interesting things about the subject of dreams. For example, did you know that normally everyone sleeps in cycles, numbering four to six during a night? Each cycle may consist of three phases: first, light sleep, then deep sleep, followed by what has been called "paradoxical sleep." This latter phase gets its name because certain physical conditions of the body and mind resemble a state of being awake, yet the person is very much asleep. A recording apparatus attached to the person shows that as one falls off into a light and then a deep sleep the heartbeat and breathing slow down, the body temperature drops, and muscle tension relaxes. But then, as one passes into the third phase of the cycle, physical activity in the brain speeds up while the body muscles remain relaxed.

It is during this third phase of each cycle that most of the dreaming takes place, including nightmares, nightwalking, talking in one's sleep, and so forth. It has also been observed that eyeball movement beneath the closed lids becomes very active during the third stage. It is this rapid eye movement (REM for short) that can be monitored and thus signals observers that the sleeper is dreaming. Each dream may last from fifteen to twenty minutes, totaling one to two hours a night of dream time. Another two to four hours is in deep sleep, and the balance of a normal seven- to eight-hour night is spent in light sleep.

Men and women dream about the same amount. Both see the same kind of grotesque images, both in color and in black and white, though the sensation of color is one of the first features forgotten. Occupation and education seem to have no influence, but age appears to be a factor —younger people dream more than older ones.

Many persons, however, will stoutly insist they seldom if ever dream. This is because the memory span of dreams is very short, and unless one is awakened either by the excitement of the dream itself or by outside influence, in the morning very little, if any, of the dream can be recalled.—Job 20:8.

A Natural Function of the Mind

The rhythmic sleep cycle, with its REM dream phase amounting to about 20 percent of the total rest period, has been demonstrated to be a natural experience in every normal person's life. Even when a sleeping person recalls names of people presumably long forgotten, or when he solves brain-twisting problems that he could not do when awake, this too is nothing more than a special aspect of a natural mind. It shows that certain sections of the brain engage in a great degree of activity while other sections sleep. It is not by divine revelation or by inspiration from supernatural gods, as many claim.

Most of the common dreams, however, are bizarre displays of fantasy and make-believe far away from the world of reality. Intimate acquaintances take on strange appearances. Animals talk. Rocks and people float through the air with the greatest of ease. Weird settings and situations, altogether warped and twisted from reality, and in defiance of familiar laws, continually tumble over one another in rapid sequence. And yet, nothing in this topsy-turvy dreamworld seems unreasonable, unnatural or out of focus to the dreamer, that is, until he awakens. Is this, too, only a function of the natural mind? Yes, for when the higher centers of reason and logic in the brain, as well as the faculty of memory, are asleep, there is no control over the deeper sections of the brain where these wild dream dramas are staged.

Dreams also betray a physical origin in that thoughts, emotions, experiences and daily activities greatly influence them. A hungry person may dream of eating, a thirsty one of drinking, but they both awake unsatisfied. (Isa. 29:7, 8) Certain drugs may cause paradisaic dreams. Alcohol can give rise to disagreeable and frightening dreams, especially of snakes and grotesque animals. Physical conditions such as poor blood circulation, indigestion and improper breathing, bring on frightening dreams. If children become overexcited before going to bed this, too, may cause them to have terrifying nightmares. But not all dreams are frightful experiences. Some are beautiful and most enjoyable. Others are simply annoying situations that the dreamer usually "solves" in the most ridiculous ways.

A dreaming person's susceptibility to outside influences also shows the physical nature of dreams. A barking dog, a baby's cry, or a boat or train whistle may be incorporated into the dream script as it progresses. The buzzing of a mosquito becomes the hum of a speedboat or an airplane. A sudden pain in the head makes the dreamer cry out, for he imagines he fell and bumped his head. An intestinal gas pain becomes a kick in the stomach in the dreamer's imaginary fight with a thug. At first a dreamer thinks she is being chased by a boy, but in a flash he becomes a tiger. The chase intensifies as the dream reaches a high level of anxiety. Finally, the victim is seized by the arm and cannot get away. It is all so real, so very real, in fact, that the dreamer is awakened, only to find that her arm was caught in the bed sheet.

Now, are we to conclude from this that *all* dreams are only mental gymnastics, products of natural causes? What about the many instances in the Bible where God spoke to men by means of dreams?

Meaningful Dreams of Divine Origin

The One who made man's brain in the first place could easily give a person visions of His will and purpose in the form of dreams. It would make no difference whether the person was a devoted worshiper of Jehovah or not. (Judg. 7:13, 14) Any such dreams would, of course, be very meaningful. They might be great prophecies of coming events, or important warnings, or they might be given for instruction and guidance.

God warned Abimelech, king of Gerar, in a dream not to touch Abraham's wife Sarah, with the result that she remained undefiled. (Gen. chap. 20) Complying with "divine warning in a dream," the astrologers who visited Jesus did not return to murderous Herod. (Matt. 2:11, 12) In response to angelic instruction in dreams Joseph first took Mary to be his legal wife even though she was pregnant, and after the child was born he fled with his family to Egypt. In a later dream Joseph was told to return from Egypt, and he settled in Nazareth, this being in fulfillment of the prophecy, "He [Jesus] will be called a Nazarene."—Matt. 1:18-25; 2:13-15, 19-23.

Some dreams from God were given to assure his servants of the divine favor that backed them up, and to help them understand how he was using them, as was the case with Abraham. (Gen. 15:12-16) At Luz (Bethel) and again at Haran, Jacob received similar divine dreams of instruction.—Gen. 28:10-19; 31:11-13.

As a youth, Jacob's son Joseph had prophetic dreams that he lived to see fulfilled. (Gen. 37:5-11; 42:1-3, 5-9) Later, down in Egypt while Joseph was wrongly imprisoned, he had occasion to point out to Pharaoh's chief of cupbearers and chief of bakers that the special dreams they had had only God could interpret. This experience in turn served to bring Joseph to Pharaoh's attention as one having God's spirit.—Gen. chap. 40; 41:9-16.

Warning and the prophetic element were combined in two dreams that the Pharaoh of Joseph's day had in one night. In the first he saw seven fat-fleshed cows devoured by seven poor, thin-fleshed cows. In the second dream, seven full and good ears of grain came up on one stalk, only to be swallowed down by seven shriveled, thin, wind-scorched ears of grain. Joseph, ascribing the interpretation to God, correctly explained that both dreams were foretelling that seven years of plenty would be followed by seven of famine. (Gen. chap. 41) It was God's way of saving many from starvation, and particularly the life of Abraham's descendants, in fulfillment of His promise to that man of faith.—Gen. 45:5-8.

Babylonian King Nebuchadnezzar also had two prophetic dreams from God. One was of a multi-metal image that was destroyed by a stone cut out of the mountain without hands. (Dan. 2:29-45) In the other the king beheld how a great tree was chopped down and its stump banded with a "banding of iron and of copper" until "seven times" passed over it.—Dan. chap. 4.

Daniel was another who had divine dreams. In one of these he beheld four huge beasts coming up out of the sea, these beasts representing human governments. In another dream Daniel had a vision of the Ancient of Days, from whom "someone like a son of man" received lasting "rulership and dignity and kingdom." —Dan. 7:1, 3, 13, 14, 17.

When Jesus Christ stood on trial before Pontius Pilate, the Roman governor's wife sent him this message respecting Jesus: "Have nothing to do with that righteous man, for I suffered a lot today in a dream because of him." (Matt. 27:19) The Bible

does not state that the dream was of divine origin, but surrounding circumstantial evidence indicates that it was. Coming at the moment that it did, it was a powerful warning to Pilate that he was dealing with a special situation and that he needed to be careful to avoid guilt. As it was, Pilate chose to ignore the evidence, as well as the warning, and, listening to the clamoring mob, he handed the innocent man over to be put to death.

Not to Be Used as Omens

Since apostolic times and the closing of the Bible canon, there is no evidence that God has used the medium of dreams, as related above, to communicate with mankind. On the other hand, demon influence over mankind has increased, especially since Satan and his demons were cast down to the earth in these "last days." (Rev. 12:7-12) The Bible warns against demon influence manifest through "prophets of false dreams." (Jer. 23:25-32; 27: 9, 10) Divination by dreams, known as *oneiromancy,* is "valueless," something detestable to Jehovah. (Zech. 10:2) Even if such dreamers of demon-inspired dreams give a sign, and even if "the sign or the portent does come true," yet under the Law arrangement, those persons were to be put to death.—Deut. 13:1-5.

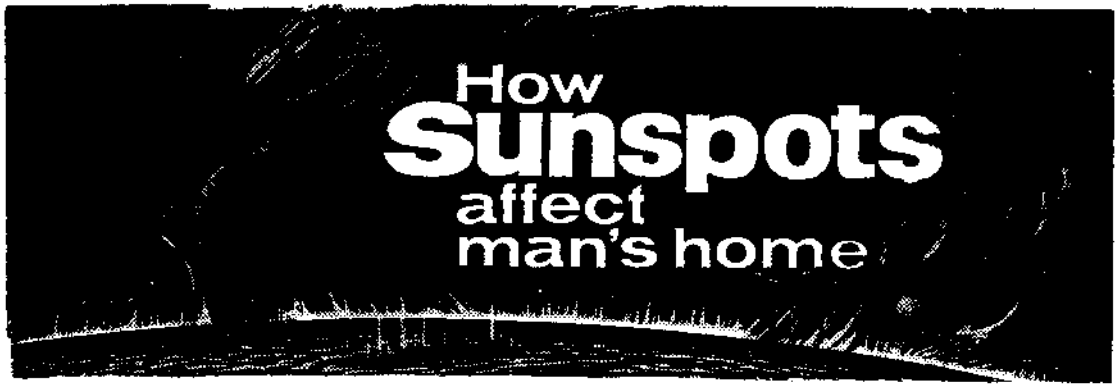
In view of the intensified demon influence today, it is highly dangerous to give meanings to dreams as if they were omens and then to try to relate these to the future. Looking for omens is a practice that the Bible links with spiritism, which is detestable to God. (Deut. 18:10-12) Those who toy with spiritism or who willingly accept objects from spiritists have been known to have their dreams influenced adversely. One woman accepted objects from a spiritist and began to have dreams in which she saw herself in a casket, and it was coming closer and closer, so that finally she wanted to jump into it. As a result of such dreams, she came close to committing suicide. Relief was obtained when she got rid of all objects received from a spiritist.

In view of such occurrences, it is unwise in this day to seek any meaning in one's dreams. They are not to be used as omens.

But why do normal, healthy persons dream at all? In probing for an answer, science has learned that any interference with the dream pattern that God gave man only produces detrimental results. During the REM dream phase vital brain chemistry takes place—there is an increase in metabolism, in blood flow, in temperature, and in the production of hormones and other body chemicals—all necessary for physical and mental well-being. As Edwin Diamond observes: "There is evidence to suggest that it is the dream state—not sleep itself—which knits up the raveled sleeve of care and helps insure the physical well-being and mental health of waking man."—*New York Times Magazine,* Feb. 12, 1967.

Gold—That Rare Commodity!

● In 1511 King Ferdinand of Spain wrote to his men in South America: "Get gold humanely if you can, but at all hazards get gold." That order cost many lives. Man's intense interest in this yellow substance has been burning for thousands of years and it still continues unabated. In fact, did you know that three-quarters of all the gold mined has been mined in this twentieth century? And did you know that nearly two-thirds of it has been mined since the year 1931? The role that gold has played in the monetary affairs of the nations has probably been the subject of more heated debates than any other issue in economic history, so claim economists.



"SUNSPOTS IMPOSE RADIO BLACKOUT," declared a headline in the New York *Times*. The report that followed said:

> "A world-wide communications blackout caused by sunspots cut off the United States from most areas in Europe and the Far East yesterday. Communications supervisors described atmospheric disturbances as 'the worst we've had in recent years.'"

You may have seen similar reports from time to time telling of breakdowns in international radio communications. Shortwave radio signals become so weak that they cannot be transmitted effectively. These disturbances, and others, are the direct result of sunspots.

Sunspots are intense storms on the face of the sun. They cause eruptions that spew out gigantic masses of material far into space. But what causes sunspots? What do they look like? What do they produce? What effects do they have on man's home, the earth?

To find some answers to these questions, we first need to take a closer look at the point of origin, the sun.

The Sun

The sun is a glowing ball of hot gases. It is a medium-sized star having a diameter of about 865,000 miles, more than 100 times that of the earth. The sun being located about 93,000,000 miles away, a rocket traveling 25,000 miles an hour would take about 155 days to reach it from the earth. Yet, the sun is relatively close, for the next closest star, called "Proxima Centauri," is so far away that the same rocket would take almost 115,000 *years* to get there!

The sun is earth's main source of energy. And the amount it produces is fantastic! It can be compared to a flow of about 84,000 horsepower continuously for every square meter (over a square yard) of its surface. The energy streaming toward the earth in only one day is said to equal the energy that could be produced by burning 550 billion (thousand million) tons of coal. That is as much coal as the United States or Russia would produce in about 1,000 years at their present rate of production.

The only process so far known to man that can generate such tremendous energy is nuclear fusion. So, in reality, the sun is a huge atomic furnace. It produces energy by fusing atoms of hydrogen, the lightest element known, into helium, the next lightest element. When four atoms of hydrogen unite, or fuse together, they make one atom of helium. But in the process, about 1 percent of the hydrogen material is changed into heat and light. It is somewhat like forcing a square peg into a round hole—some of the corners get shaved off.

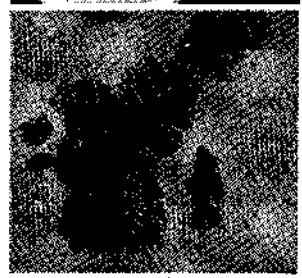
It is estimated that every *second* more than 500 trillion (million million) tons of

hydrogen are fused this way. And from every pound of hydrogen "burned" it is said that 100,000,000 kilowatt-hours of energy are released. Yet, there is no danger of the sun's atomic reactor running down soon, since what it uses is only the smallest fraction of its whole.

This nuclear reaction inside the sun produces temperatures estimated to be as high as 36,000,000° Fahrenheit (20,000,000° Centigrade). By radiation this energy flows outward to the sun's surface where the temperature "cools" down to about 11,000° F. (about 6,000° C.). And if you feel that this must be quite cool, remember, it takes only 212° F. (100° C.) to boil water on earth at sea level!

In this process, whirling columns of gases come from inside the sun and work their way toward the surface where the pressure is less. This process results in the birth of sunspots.





CLOSER VIEW MAKES SPOTS LOOK LIKE HOLES ON SURFACE

Sunspots

If you were to view a sunspot with a special telescope, you would see a dark spot on the sun's surface. But it looks dark only because it is not as bright or hot as the normal surface of the sun, being about 3,600° F. (2,000° C.) "cooler." This "coolness" is produced by the expansion of the gases that make up the sunspot. So it appears dark only in contrast to the much hotter surrounding.

A normal sunspot appears as a dark central area (called the "umbra") surrounded by a lighter shaded area (called the "penumbra"). It looks much like a hole in the sun's surface. From a very small beginning the size of the dark area varies from a few hundred miles in diameter in the smaller spots to 50,000 miles or more in diameter in the largest. And the size of the lighter area is roughly double or triple that of the dark area. The average life of a sunspot is one or two weeks.

Perhaps the best way to describe sunspots is to liken them to storms that we experience in the atmosphere of our home, the earth. As a hurricane or tornado is a swirling mass of clouds, a sunspot, or sun storm, is a mass of swirling and turbulent gases highly charged with electricity.

Studies related to the number of sunspots appearing over the years have indicated that they have a cycle of about eleven years. In this regard, 1964 and 1965 were designated the years of the "quiet sun," periods of low sunspot activity. It is expected, however, that sunspot activity will reach a peak about 1970. However, others, who use the sun's magnetic field and its variations as a basis for measuring, say that the actual cycle of the sunspots is about twenty-two years, and they point to the same year for peak sunspot activity.

Solar Flares—the Offspring of Sunspots

Sunspots give birth to gigantic solar flares, also called prominences. These flares are flamelike bursts of gas, mostly hydrogen. They may shoot out as far as 250,000 miles or more from the sun. One was observed to extend about one million miles, more than the sun's diameter!

These flares drape themselves around the magnetic lines of force of the sun. The attraction of the sun usually pulls them back to its surface, but some parts may

escape the gravitational pull of the sun, break off, and shoot out into space.

How do these solar flares come about? It is thought that as sunspots move across the face of the sun, they produce tremendous magnetic forces. Often the magnetic fields around different sunspots are so strong that they are pulled into each other. The magnetic fields then collapse and are annihilated. These magnetic fields of sunspots are said to have over 10,000 times the force of earth's magnetic field. Therefore, their collapse releases tremendous amounts of energy and matter that is belched out into space.

During the "flash" of a flare, which takes only a few minutes to reach maximum brightness, trillions of electrically charged particles, and electromagnetic waves, are shot out into space. Radio-wave emission increases. At times, solar cosmic rays are also produced and race toward the earth at nearly the speed of light.

The flares are composed mainly of ionized hydrogen gas. These are hydrogen atoms that have had their electrons stripped away, leaving the nucleus of the hydrogen atom, the proton. This stream of electrically charged particles is shot out into space.

These, and other particles, given off during solar flares are all in addition to those given off by the sun in its regular activity.

How Earth Is Affected

The bursts of various types of particles and rays resulting from solar flares fan out from the sun in all directions. Some, of course, travel toward the earth.

Before even the fastest of the particles reach the earth, they are preceded by the powerful electromagnetic waves, which include light, heat and radio waves, as well as ultraviolet and X rays, all making their journey in eight minutes, moving at the speed of light.

So the earth's upper atmosphere is already "super charged" by the time that the cosmic rays and other particles, racing right behind, reach the earth's magnetic field in about eight minutes. If, about one-half hour later, a cloud of electrically charged particles produced by the flare should strike the earth's magnetic field, this would produce a violent magnetic storm that would affect navigational aids and magnets not controlled by electricity or other outside forces. Even ordinary pocket compasses are affected by it. This effect can last for several days, sometimes for over a week. This occurrence causes violent, odd displays of the aurora, flickering on and off as a neon sign, some being seen as high as 600 miles above the earth.

Some particles, blown out at lower speeds in a huge "plasma" cloud, reach the earth about twenty-four hours or more later. When these particles hit, they excite atoms of oxygen and nitrogen in the earth's atmosphere. This causes the usual aurora displays, the northern and southern lights. These glow simultaneously across the entire night sky in both the northern and southern hemispheres at heights of from 60 to 100 miles or more. The patterns are brilliant red, green and blue flamelike curtains, arcs and rays.

Another result of the plasma cloud is disrupted shortwave radio signals. Shortwave radio communications may even become impossible for hours or days. Also, electric current can build up in the atmosphere, resulting in blown fuses on telegraph lines.

An unusual effect of a plasma cloud's hitting the earth is that it reduces the number of cosmic rays reaching the earth's atmosphere from outside the solar system. Cosmic rays are composed of the most violent, highest energy particles known to man. They have energies many millions of times higher than particles

produced by the largest of man's atomic accelerators. These cosmic rays that come in from beyond our solar system bombard the earth's atmosphere from all directions. They are composed mainly of the nuclei of different elements, mostly hydrogen.

But as the solar flare produces its plasma cloud and this reaches the earth, a drop in intensity of those cosmic rays coming from outside the solar system also occurs. Apparently many of them are deflected by the magnetic lines of force within the plasma cloud. And such cosmic-ray intensity does not return to normal until the solar cloud passes beyond the earth.

During the years of maximum sunspot activity, there are so many solar flares producing plasma clouds reaching the earth that cosmic-ray intensity at earth's surface is lowered to less than half the normal level. Just exactly what effect this causes on earth is one of the many questions to which man is seeking an answer.

At the same time that these cosmic rays from outside the solar system are being deflected by plasma clouds, the very solar flare that gave birth to the plasma cloud sometimes produces its own cosmic rays. These are called solar cosmic rays and are somewhat milder than those coming from outside the solar system. Their intensity can increase sharply during particularly powerful solar flares.

Danger to Space Travel

Scientists are especially interested in the activity of sunspots because of space travel. As long as the astronauts stayed within the earth's atmosphere and magnetic field (which extends roughly 40- to 50,000 miles above the earth on the side facing the sun and trails longer on the dark side) they were protected from the dangerous particles and rays resulting from solar flares. These journeys would not have been unduly affected by solar flares even if they had occurred.

However, manned flight around or to the moon is a different matter, for it is outside this protection. So scientists need to predict the potentially dangerous eruptions or flares from the sun that are produced by sunspots. But they cannot do this accurately at the present time. Why not? Because, while groups of sunspots may seem to be relatively quiet, they rotate around the sun. On the other side, away from the earth and unseen, they may well explode into gigantic flares. Thus, when they reappear on the side of the sun facing the earth, they may now be erupting dangerous clouds of particles.

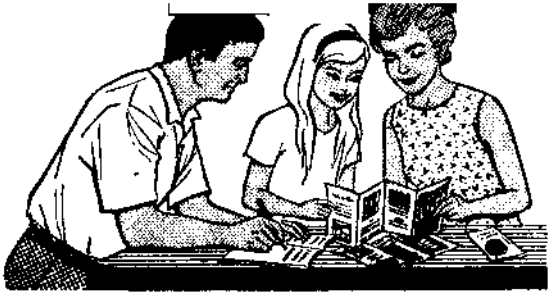
En route to the moon, astronauts could thus be swept by plasma clouds from solar flares that were not in evidence when their journey first began. And they could also be hit by penetrating solar cosmic rays, as well as cosmic rays coming from outside the solar system. If astronauts are subject to damaging radiation, they may not notice its effects for days. In fact, radiation effects may not show up for a year or more. This depends on the sun's activity at the time of their trip outside the earth's protective atmosphere and magnetic field.

Hence, in planning space exploration, the sun cannot be ignored. If it were possible for man to explore the solar system, it could be done only at certain times. The frequently occurring solar flares at times of maximum sunspot activity would prohibit long voyages to the planets. Only during the years of the "quiet sun," the years of minimum sunspot activity, could man even hope to explore the planets with any measure of safety.

Yes, sunspots and their offspring, solar flares, do affect the earth, man's home. But the full extent of this effect is not yet

even known. However, enough is known to appreciate the unique provision of earth's atmosphere and magnetic field, which protect man's home, making possible the continued existence of life on earth.

How to Travel and Enjoy It



AT LEAST one hundred million Americans travel for pleasure every year, and many of these travel outside the continental United States. They spend about $30,000,000,000 for transportation, equipment, food, lodging and entertainment. The same desire for travel is shared by peoples of other lands, too.

However, many a tourist is ready to pack up and go home days before his scheduled trip is finished. Usually it is because of frustration over foreign currencies, foreign languages, strange customs, foods and drinks. Too often the traveler becomes suspicious of every bill presented to him. Sometimes he is cheated, but more often he is not. Many a traveler has looked at his change in shillings, francs or drachmas with puzzlement, wondering whether he is counting it wrong.

Most of such misunderstandings could be avoided, had the tourist only taken the time to learn something about a country's language and currency before going there. If the tourist has a little knowledge of a foreign language or two, he has a great advantage.

Be prepared for a certain amount of delay, confusion and misunderstanding, unless you are a language expert. Even in England it is a marvel that with the same language, there should be so marked a difference in the average Englishman's English and an American's English. But this may be fun, if viewed in the happy spirit of travel and discovery.

Nevertheless, travel in 1969, as in previous years, can be one of two things: a deep, rich, fine experience or a waste of precious time and hard-earned money. Much depends on you, as to which experience will be yours. The real values depend far less on the amount of money you spend than on your planning, outlook and the maturity of your judgment.

Realize first of all that the tourist trade is a highly geared business aimed at getting as many of your vacation dollars as possible. Therefore, to some extent, at least, be prepared to spend some money.

Too, if you are in position to spend several hundred dollars for a trip abroad, know the reason for your doing so. It may be a desire to see relatives, friends, attend

a Christian assembly or to see places of historic value and interest. Once you have established your reason or reasons for making the trip, then plan every step thoroughly with that central thought in mind. If you fulfill that desire, you will consider your trip well worth the time and money.

Plan Your Trip Thoroughly

While it may be exciting to decide upon a European trip or an Oriental trip at the last minute, as it were, it is rarely wise. Planning your itinerary abroad and organizing your affairs should be done weeks, if not months, in advance.

Now is the time to plan the things that you wish to see and do when abroad. Many travelers find it wise to have these things listed chronologically in a travel notebook that they take with them and consult frequently.

What might you set down in your travel notebook? You could list what you desire to do on each specific day. For example, July 28: Leave for Kennedy Airport 6 p.m.; dine at airport. Board plane for London 9 p.m. July 29: London. Visit Watch Tower Society branch. Attend assembly at Wembley Stadium. July 30: Visit British Museum; Buckingham Palace —See "Changing the Guard" at 11:30 a.m. (daily); The Houses of Parliament; Tower of London. (This, of course, is purely suggestion. Your travel notebook should be more detailed, listing alternatives in case of bad weather, delays and other unforeseen circumstances.) The point is not to wait until you enter a country to decide what you want to see and do. To know in advance the places that you wish to see and the things that you desire to do is to assure for yourself a more relaxed and interesting trip.

Almost all hotel reservations, theater and excursion arrangements should be made and paid for in advance. Your travel agent can help you obtain these. Keep the travel tickets and hotel receipts of payments with you at all times. You can, if you please, attach the ticket in your travel notebook to the date that you will be using it. In that way the appointment will not slip your memory.

Sight-Seeing Tips

Some people are quite satisfied in seeing just one or two key points in each country. In that case they can cover much territory. Even at that, they should be sure they are in good physical health and prepared to rough it in spots.

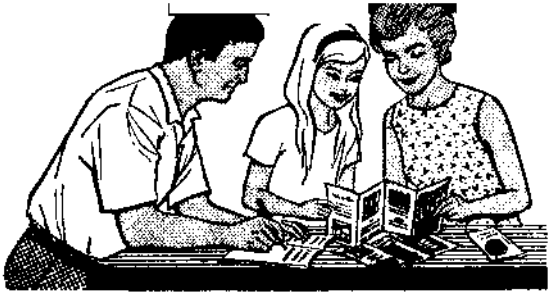
Consider first the time available and budget it among the places you want to visit. Select countries grouped geographically, and avoid doubling on your tracks. Decide in advance how you want to apportion your time between assemblies, cities, sight-seeing, shopping, and other things you may wish to do.

Do not count on friends or relatives to show you around or entertain you. They may have other arrangements and commitments to fulfill. But if you do have friends in the countries that you will be visiting who will be able to take you to places of interest, this, of course, is the ideal way to see a country. They know the language, the sights that may be of interest to you, your tastes and preferences. If such be the case, you have no problem. You have but to enjoy yourself in their company.

If, however, you find yourself on your own in a foreign country, it may prove beneficial to arrange in advance excursion trips. This your travel agent can do. Simply tell your travel agent what you desire. Let him know the free time that you will have in each place. He may suggest that you rent a car and meander in a leisurely way along miles of quiet roads, where towns or tiny villages will be yours to see.

even known. However, enough is known to appreciate the unique provision of earth's atmosphere and magnetic field, which protect man's home, making possible the continued existence of life on earth.

How to Travel and Enjoy It



AT LEAST one hundred million Americans travel for pleasure every year, and many of these travel outside the continental United States. They spend about $30,000,000,000 for transportation, equipment, food, lodging and entertainment. The same desire for travel is shared by peoples of other lands, too.

However, many a tourist is ready to pack up and go home days before his scheduled trip is finished. Usually it is because of frustration over foreign currencies, foreign languages, strange customs, foods and drinks. Too often the traveler becomes suspicious of every bill presented to him. Sometimes he is cheated, but more often he is not. Many a traveler has looked at his change in shillings, francs or drachmas with puzzlement, wondering whether he is counting it wrong.

Most of such misunderstandings could be avoided, had the tourist only taken the time to learn something about a country's language and currency before going there. If the tourist has a little knowledge of a foreign language or two, he has a great advantage.

Be prepared for a certain amount of delay, confusion and misunderstanding, unless you are a language expert. Even in England it is a marvel that with the same language, there should be so marked a difference in the average Englishman's English and an American's English. But this may be fun, if viewed in the happy spirit of travel and discovery.

Nevertheless, travel in 1969, as in previous years, can be one of two things: a deep, rich, fine experience or a waste of precious time and hard-earned money. Much depends on you, as to which experience will be yours. The real values depend far less on the amount of money you spend than on your planning, outlook and the maturity of your judgment.

Realize first of all that the tourist trade is a highly geared business aimed at getting as many of your vacation dollars as possible. Therefore, to some extent, at least, be prepared to spend some money.

Too, if you are in position to spend several hundred dollars for a trip abroad, know the reason for your doing so. It may be a desire to see relatives, friends, attend

the go from city to city and from country to country in anticipation of meeting plane departures, and so forth. In fact, one is liable to forget almost anything under such conditions if not careful. A cab driver in Naples once said that a movie director who checked out of a hotel in a whirlwind of haste threw his luggage in the cab and said to rush him to the airport, *presto.* Halfway to the airport the man yelled: "I forgot my wife!" Whereupon they had to turn around and drive back, missing the plane, to find the lady sitting quietly in the lobby of the hotel, waiting. It was difficult to convince the cab driver that wife-forgetting was not a common occurrence in America.

The tourist who is willing to listen, observe and comprehend will find travel a highly rewarding experience; particularly if he is willing to do a little research before he leaves and find out something about the countries he intends to visit. The results will be gratifying.

So there are a few fundamental things to bear in mind that may change traveling from what may be a hectic experience to an enjoyable one:

(1) Remember to do your homework thoroughly, namely, plan your trip.

(2) Be sure to arrange and pay for your hotel and excursion trips in advance when this is advisable, and take the receipts and tickets with you.

(3) Allow enough time in your schedule for the unexpected.

(4) Make a list of all your essentials, and be sure to check the list before every major move.

(5) Keep a travel notebook, detailing in it your trip and the things you plan to do. Use the notebook to jot down your thoughts and experiences.

(6) Acquaint yourself with the money exchange system of each country that you plan to visit. Also try to learn to say a few basic words and phrases in each language.

(7) Do not let delays and unforeseen circumstances mar your trip.

If you follow these few basic suggestions, you cannot help but enjoy yourself.

Recordings of the Songs

● The recordings of the songs found in the publication *"Singing and Accompanying Yourselves with Music in Your Hearts"* has brought much joy in the homes of those who have obtained them. They find that as background music they produce an air of tranquillity throughout the home. Here are parts of two letters that surely speak for thousands:

"The beautiful music that has been provided on records has served in such a wonderful way. Early Sunday mornings I get up to prepare the breakfast and dinner before going out in the house-to-house ministry. The records are put on even before everyone is up. What a fine atmosphere it gives! They just seem to help us start the day off right."

The other said: "We are enjoying the sweetest music in the world. My six-year-old son keeps saying, 'What song is this?' and when I answer I tell him what the title means, thereby teaching him a new Scriptural thought that before, as often as not, fell on deaf ears. Jehovah has always given us what we need when it is needed and so now that the radio and television have gone from bad to worse, he has given us something worth while and upbuilding to listen to.

"When this music is playing, all I have to do is shut my eyes and I can see the assemblies, the orchestra playing and thousands of Witnesses gathered for a great spiritual feast. Yes, there was a great need in our home for these recordings and I feel an inner peace when listening to them. Our entire family wishes to express our thanks to all of you who spent so many hours recording this music. May Jehovah certainly continue to put his blessings on all those working to bring us these marvelous spiritual provisions."

meet the Guanaco fleet Patagonian



THE car slowly rounds a bend in the gravel road, skirting the lakes of the southern Andes. Suddenly one of the children points and excitedly cries, "Guanaco!" All look to where he is indicating, a point about halfway up the wooded mountainside, and craning necks and straining eyes are rewarded with a view of a small group of orange blobs, all in a line. Amid the animated chatter that follows, one voice is raised above the rest.

"But what's a guanaco? I couldn't see anything!"

Everyone looks at little Johnny. "That's right," says Susan, "we've forgotten our visitor from the north. He's never seen a guanaco. Well, just ask Grandfather, Johnny. He knows all about them. He used to hunt them."

"Yes," interrupts Billy, "and tell us how the Indians hunted them, too, Grandfather."

The elderly gentleman laughs and says: "Just hold on a bit. All in good time. Maybe Johnny would like to get a closer look at a guanaco first."

"But how can he do that?" asks Susan. "We could never catch one. You said yourself that even a good horse can't catch one."

"Yes, Susan, but I wasn't talking about a tame one. Now, it just so happens that on the next ranch, or estancia, as we call it here, there is a guanaco kept as a pet. The owner of the estancia is a friend of mine, and I'm sure he'd be very happy to let us come in and see it. Would you like to go?"

"Oh, yes. Let's go," chorus all three youngsters.

At Home in Patagonia

As they proceed, Johnny begins to look more closely at the unfamiliar countryside. Sheep graze in vast, golden pastures dotted with stunted, wind-bent trees. There are reed-filled pools of water where small ducks and wild geese swim. Earlier in the day he had seen graceful white swans with black necks. Green parrotlike birds had flown over one wooded area in the road, and he had even seen pink flamingos during the trip. Before coming to this southernmost part of Chile, he had thought that it would be all snow and glaciers and wind. What a surprise!

By now Grandfather has turned the car into the long lane leading to the house of the estancia owner.

"Is this where you hunted guanacos?" asks Johnny.

"No," replies Grandfather. "It was near the Rio Santa Cruz in Argentina. You see, the guanaco can be found in all of Patagonia. Geographically speaking, Patagonia is the part of South America from the Rio Negro in Argentina south to the Strait of Magellan. The part lying to the west of the Andes mountains belongs to Chile and has many lakes and rocky inlets. The part to the east of the mountains belongs to Argentina and consists of plateaus cut by deep ravines, rolling plains, sterile ground in places with only low bushes and thorns, and in other places just clay and gravel. Yet the guanaco gets along well in this rather inhospitable ground. But here we are at the house, and there by the fence is Mr. Guanaco."

"A Queer Animal"

By the time Grandfather has the car door shut, the three children are already through the fence, getting acquainted with their new friend. "Look, he's not afraid of us at all," shouts Billy.

"No," replies Grandfather, coming up behind, "he's very tame. The ones that roam free are much more wary at the sight of a man. However, sometimes they will allow a man on foot or on horseback to come quite close, all the while staring in curiosity, before finally bounding off. I've been told that in very cold weather a man can walk among them almost unnoticed. Of course, the young ones are much more approachable if separated from the adults. They have even been observed galloping along with a group of men on horseback."

While listening to the old man talk, Johnny was trying to memorize exactly how the guanaco looked so that he could tell his sister when he got back home. He saw that the guanaco was not really orange at all. His coat was a honey-brown color, with white down the insides of his legs, on his stomach, and up his throat. The hair on his back and sides was woolly like a sheep, but hairier on his neck and legs. He had a funny little fan-shaped tail that stood straight up as he bounded along. His ears stood erect, and he had beautiful large brown eyes. "You certainly are different from any animal I've ever seen!" thinks Johnny aloud.

"That's true," chuckles Grandfather. "One man, describing him, said, 'You are a queer animal. You have the neigh of a horse, the wool of a sheep, the neck of a camel, and the feet of a deer.'"

"I guess that's a pretty good description," laughs the boy. "He certainly does have a long neck."

"Yes, he does," agrees Grandfather. "And that long neck gives him a very wide field of vision. Standing on a pinnacle, he can survey all the land around him. For that reason, plus the immense speed at which he can run, it is difficult for a man to catch him. Even if he allows a rider to get close to him, in just a few bounds he will be out of reach of even a fast horse."

Mr. Gomez, the owner of the estancia, has joined the group by now. "That's right," he adds, "even the young guanacos can keep pace with their elders. And an unusual sight is a group of guanacos running down a hillside. Every time their forefeet land, they dip their heads clear to the ground!"

At a sudden cry from Susan all turn around to see her on all fours on the ground. "He pushed me," she sputters, pointing at the guanaco.

"Ha! Ha!" laughs Grandfather. "You've got to watch him, Susan. That's one of their favorite tricks."

"Yes," adds Mr. Gomez, "more than once this fellow here has knocked me off my feet. Watch out! Here he comes again."

It seemed he had picked Billy for a target, for he cantered up to him, reared his head back, and struck him full in the shoulder with his chest. But Billy only laughs and tries to keep his balance. "Is he trying to fight with us?" he asks.

"Oh, no, he's just playing, I suppose," answers Mr. Gomez. "Although when the male guanacos fight, they do bang each other with their chests just like that. But they also strike with their forefeet and bite the neck of their opponent. Even though the skin of their neck is very thick, most of the old bucks carry deep scars from past battles. Oh, and by the way, before I forget, we'd better warn you of another habit Mr. Guanaco has. Just like the camel, he spits. And I can tell you from personal experience that he's a very good marksman!"

"Oh, dear, I hope he doesn't decide to make us his target," says Susan. "But, Grandfather, you promised you'd tell us how you hunted guanaco."

"Yes," agrees Johnny. "If they're so fast, how could you ever get near them?"

"Well, children, just let me make myself comfortable here on this rock, and I'll tell you about it."

A Guanaco Hunt—Tehuelche Style

After a pause, Grandfather continues. "Guanaco, just like other animals, were sometimes hunted with rifles, but most hunters preferred the ancient method of the 'bolas.' "

"What's that?" asks Johnny.

"I know," answers Billy. "It's something the Indians used. Isn't that right, Grandfather?"

"Yes, Billy, you're right. You see, Johnny, years ago there was a numerous people called 'Tehuelches' who inhabited Patagonia. They didn't plant crops, but lived from the hunt. For that reason they were nomads, moving their camp from one place to another to follow the herds of guanaco. They were fine horsemen, but, as we have already said, a horse is no match for a guanaco in speed. They used swift dogs in the chase, too, but the success of their hunting depended mainly on the skillful use of the bolas. This instrument was made of three leather thongs, all joined at one end, with a hide-covered ball—a round, smooth rock or chunk of metal—attached to each of the free ends. The hunter grasped one of the balls in his hand, whirled the two free ends over his head, and launched the missile at the neck of the fleeing animal. The guanaco, of course, would buck and rear to try to get the thong off of his neck, and thus his legs would become entangled in the other thongs. Then the hunter could easily approach him."

"But I still don't understand how they got near enough to throw the bolas," interrupts Johnny.

"Well, you see, the Tehuelches didn't hunt alone, but in large groups. They rode out by twos, scattering in various directions, thereby forming a large circle, lighting signal fires as they went. The animals naturally ran from the riders and the fires. As the circle closed in, the riders could easily throw the bolas over their necks. One rider stayed behind to kill the animal, while the other rode on to catch another. Sometimes they hunted in this way at the same time that they were moving camp. Then the slow-moving line of women and children formed the base, and the men fanned out forming a crescent, catching everything in it for miles."

"They must have eaten a lot of guanaco meat!" exclaims Susan.

"Not as much as you might think. Although they did eat the meat, they preferred the ostrich, because it has more fat. But they used the guanaco in many other ways. Their tents, or toldos, were made

from the adult skins; the skins of the young or unborn were fashioned into robes. The thick, tough neck skin was used to make lassos, thongs, bridles, and so forth. The sinews from the back were used for thread. A musical instrument was made from the thigh bone. The wool was used to stuff bolsters for the beds, and they even used a small stone found in the stomach which was highly regarded for its medicinal properties."

Still Popular

"But I understand that the Tehuelches are all gone," interrupts Johnny. "Why did other people hunt the guanaco?"

"It's because the skins were still valuable. Using a guanaco robe is a fine way to keep warm on a cold Patagonian night, either out in the open country or inside the house. Besides, the robes are very beautiful, and many a proud housewife displays a silky-soft guanaco spread on her bed. Since only the skins of the newly born could be used for these, young guanacos four to five days old were hunted. After that their coat begins to get woolly."

"Did you hunt them in a circle like the Indians?" asks Johnny.

"No. I was usually alone, so naturally I tried to get as close to them as possible without being detected. Except in times of severe cold, they keep to the high ground. Since they have the habit of dropping their dung in one place and wallowing in depressions nearby, when one sights one of these places he knows that a herd is somewhere near. Often the first animal spotted is the sentinel on a rocky prominence. Almost certainly behind him there is a small herd of his mates and their young ones. At sight of an intruder, he whinnies and all become alert. If he runs, they all run, usually to higher ground. If some lag behind, he will push them and spit at them."

"So how did you catch them if they started running?" asks Susan.

"They normally make a large circle when being pursued, finally returning to where they started. The hunter tried to cross their path, rather than pursue them. Even so, a swift, untired horse was needed. I always used seven horses—one for each day."

"They are not only fast," adds Mr. Gomez, "but they are also very ingenious in protecting their young when being pursued. They will suddenly group closely together, run together for a time, then spread out again; but after spreading out there will not be a baby in sight! While running in close order, they have managed to hide the little ones in the grass, in a hole, or behind some convenient bush! Many a hunter has lost his prey in that way."

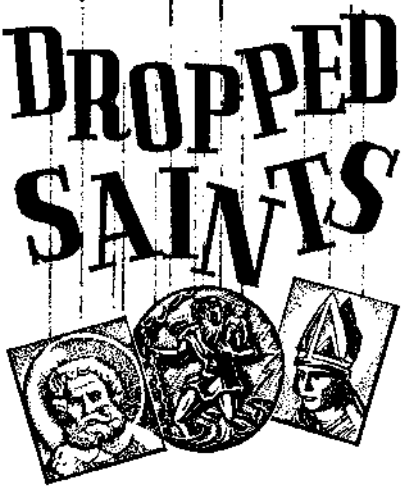
"Are there many guanacos left?" asks Billy.

"A century ago, herds of upward of a hundred were reported. But since then their numbers have greatly diminished. They have fallen victim, not only to man, but to the puma, to disease and to severe cold. The Chilean government prohibits guanaco hunting now, in an effort to keep them from becoming extinct.

"Well, children, I think we must be going now if we are to reach home before dark. Say good-bye to Mr. Gomez."

Reluctantly the children take leave of Mr. Gomez and his fascinating pet. As they drive down the lane to the road, all three turn back to get one last good look at their unique new acquaintance—Mr. Guanaco of Patagonia.

CONFUSION OVER DROPPED SAINTS



YEARS ago religious people used to say, 'Stars may fall, but not saints.' But now not even the religious saints of Christendom are sure in their "heavenly" places. Many of them recently have fallen from their exalted positions within the Catholic Church.

On May 10, 1969, the New York *Times* headlined on its front page: **200 Catholic Saints Lose Their Feast Days.** The report said: "Two of the best-known saints in the Roman Catholic Church, Valentine, patron of Sweethearts, and Christopher, patron of travelers, were dropped from the official liturgical calendar today in a sweeping change that removed more than 200 from the list of saints whose feast days are celebrated by the whole church. The anniversary celebration of 92 other saints, including St. George of England and St. Nicholas, who has been celebrated as Santa Claus, were made optional."

The account further says: "Besides the 46 named saints and some anonymous companions who were all removed for reasons of historical doubt, 44 ancient Roman martyrs have been dropped along with 82 non-Roman martyrs, 5 titular founders of churches and 23 popes."

A shock wave rocked the Catholic world when news of dropped saints reached the people. The Vatican sounded alarmed at the confusion and protests that exploded in the wake of the decree. A terse editorial in the Vatican daily *L'Osservatore Romano* sought to reassure Roman Catholics that no saints have actually been abolished and that saints removed from the calendar may still be venerated on local levels. The Vatican's weekly newspaper stated that "the church has not taken halos from any of its saints." But this did little to pacify the people who are already greatly unsettled by the upheaval within the Roman Catholic Church over birth control, celibacy, and other issues.

Even Vatican authorities, who had predicted that the new church calendar would cause discomfort and trouble, apparently were not prepared for such a swift outburst. A great many Catholics evidently understood the words "dropped" and "downgraded" as meaning the abolishing of their saints. Confusion and discontent reigned over Italy and the Americas.

Churchgoers, particularly those in Latin America, were disturbed. Honoring saints in Latin America is emotionally embedded in the life and worship of the people. A saint's day is often observed rather than a birthday. What will the people do when they find out that there is serious doubt that a favorite saint ever existed? Genaro Garcia, president of the Federation for the Advancement of Mexican-Americans, said: "I don't think young people care one way or another. On the other hand, the elderly will really be confused. After all, they told them they were saints and now they're saying they aren't."

Indeed, right now, suspicion has been aroused that many of the 2,500 venerated as martyrs and virtuous persons through the church's history may well be mythical.

Reasons for Reforms

But why make the change in the liturgical calendar now?

High church officials have insisted in recent years that, with the desire for reunion among religions of the world so great, sweeping reforms were needed. Pope John XXIII added his voice and the drastic sifting of saints was stepped up. The present listing of saints is part of the general liturgical reform specifically ordered by the Ecumenical Council Vatican II (1962-1965).

The confusion started years ago when local bishops of the church allowed people to venerate persons considered holy, and in time these so-called holy people came to be listed as "saints." But many of these were never canonized by the church as saints.

Pope John XV was the first to canonize anyone. In 993 C.E. he proclaimed Bishop Ulrich of Augsburg a "saint." In an effort to end the confusion over sainthood, Pope Alexander III in 1170 reserved the right of canonization to the pope alone. Notwithstanding, some Catholics continued to have their favorites, and bishops allowed them to venerate these persons in their dioceses; so confusion reigned on.

Finally, in 1634, Pope Urban VII put a stop to bishops' naming saints on their own. But the liturgical calendar was never purged. In 1961 there were reportedly about 700 cases under investigation by the Sacred Congregation of Rites, a permanent commission of cardinals established in 1588, and it has the church's final say as to the legitimacy of saints.

The procedure of officially canonizing a saint is a long drawn-out one and often expensive, costing as much as $100,000. This cost must be borne by the person or group sponsoring the cause. However, once a saint is canonized by the church, such sainthoods become irrevocable. Those who are dropped from the list have never been canonized.

Though the initial reaction of many Catholics was one of embarrassment, some tried to minimize the Vatican decree. Msgr. Thomas J. McGovern, official spokesman for Cardinal Cooke, Archbishop of New York, said: "These changes are not really surprising, as many, many years there has been doubt as to whether some of these saints were actually saints or simply revered, legendary heroes."

How Effective Will the Decree Be?

Devout Catholics say that such purges are good for the church. But how effective will the decree dropping these saints from the calendar really be?

In 1961 the Roman Catholic Church revealed that St. Philomena, one of their most revered saints, had never existed in a religious sense. Catholics were stunned —shocked to realize that for 150 years they had venerated a person who had never existed! How was this possible? Even Cardinal Cushing, Roman Catholic Archbishop of Boston, was put on the spot. He had just distributed nearly 800 small statuettes of Philomena to parishioners and was about to dedicate St. Philomena church when he learned of the dropping of Philomena from the list of saints. "It was a difficult job," said the cardinal in explaining to these Catholics that there never was a Philomena. "It was like telling the Irish there was no St. Patrick."

Widespread consternation followed. "I've been crying all day," said a nun, who had devoted 45 years to St. Philomena's

cause. She even wrote a book about her (*St. Philomena, Powerful with God*), and raised $10,000 to build a shrine to Philomena. Now she was told that her favorite saint might never have existed.

But what purging effect did all of this have among Catholics? 'Philomena medals are still sold and there are requests for them almost daily,' said a clerk in the large religious goods store across the street from St. Patrick's Cathedral in New York. And the same is true regarding the other dropped saints. A vendor of St. Christopher medals and statues said people continued to buy them, but they were angry at the Vatican for its announcement. Prayers still are said to them. Medals and statues of them are still sold. The effect is that the decree is no purge.

Tradition Hard to Uproot

Tradition weaves the legend, goes the saying, and the hopeful make the saint. But once saints are fashioned, even those created by popular imagination become well entrenched. For example, St. George, the patron saint of England, according to legend, slew a dragon. Britain is dotted with scores of statues of him, sword in hand. He is a British symbol. He is also the patron saint of Georgia in Russia, Portugal and Genoa. In 1960, it was revealed that historically the name did not correspond to any known person. St. George was removed from the official saints-day list, and religious respect to him was reduced to "commemoration." Since the removing of him entirely could cause international repercussions, he was let down easily. In countries where St. George is patron saint he continued to rank as a first-class saint, but in others as a third-class saint. Even at that, people strongly objected. E. K. C. Hamilton, Anglican dean of Windsor, branded the downgrading of St. George as "something of an insult."

In the recent trimming of saints St. George again underwent a reduction in stature along with St. Nicholas, the saint who gradually became Santa Claus. St. Nicholas' name remains on the church calendar, but St. George's apparently has been removed.

Vatican sources are quick to admit that none of the saints have been denied sainthood, including St. George. Catholics who wish to venerate the dubious ones are still free to do so. So there has been no great change, no getting in line with the Scriptural injunction, which says: "Little children, keep yourselves from idols." (1 John 5:21, *Douay*) For idols and relics of saints still remain.

Two historians, Mrs. Magdalen Goffin and her father, the Roman Catholic philosopher and writer E. I. Watkin, both graduates of Oxford, have denounced as "pious frauds" a collection of saints' relics permanently displayed at the Roman Catholic church of St. Augustine in Tunbridge Wells, Kent county, England. However, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Southwark, Cyril Cowderoy, refused to consider their allegations. Mrs. Goffin said: "Their [the relics] presence in a church casts doubt on the integrity of the priests there and the entire church which commissions them." When last reported, the relics were still not removed from the church, and apparently will not be if church officials have their way.

And what of the many motorists who have placed statues of St. Christopher on their dashboards, believing that these would in some way protect them from a serious accident? Theodore Lhotka, director of special programs for the National Safety Council in Chicago, a Roman Catholic who wears a St. Christopher medal, said he doubted whether the recent Vati-

can announcement would make any major change. He tells why: "Some of the girls in the office are distressed about the ruling from Rome, but I'm not. . . . I'll continue to carry my medal for the same reason I always have—it's a tradition of luck, like a rabbit's foot." So admittedly, tradition and superstition, rather than a desire to worship God accurately, are behind the wearing of these religious medals.

The Merchants Evaluate Move

Even religious merchants are not too worried about the downgrading of saints. Many of them are confident that the sale of medals and statues and other religious business will not be affected adversely. "St. Christopher will hold his own, no matter what the Vatican says," said Donald Antaya, president of a jewelry concern that offers one of the largest lines of patron and protector saints' medals in the United States. The reason for his confidence? "The St. Christopher medal is not so religious as it is a charm type of thing," he said. "Why, we make a St. Christopher medal that has a Star of David on one side." Thus some merchants believe that it is superstition that keeps them buying.

Other merchants, however, admit that there has been a 20-percent decrease in the medals business over the last five years. The decline started, said one merchant, when the church changed the liturgy, and missal books went out of use. Still another merchant was cautious in his evaluation: "I hope we won't be affected, but you never know."

The Bible Viewpoint

What does God's Word, the Holy Bible, reveal about this matter? A study of it shows that the canonizing of persons as saints has no Scriptural precedent. Also there is no Scriptural basis for praying to saints to intercede for one. This is strictly a man-made tradition, the kind concerning which Jesus Christ said: 'Men have made the word of God invalid because of their tradition.' (Matt. 15:6) Nowhere in the Bible do we read that certain holy ones are to be prayed to or can act as intercessors for man.

The Bible clearly shows that Jesus Christ is mankind's redeemer, so he is mankind's mediator. Therefore, our prayers should be addressed to God through, or in the name of Jesus. (1 Tim. 2:5, 6) This being the case, there is absolutely no Biblical reason why men should canonize saints or pray to them.

Consider the downgrading of saints as a warning to you to flee from what the Bible calls Babylon the Great, the world empire of false religion. The Bible declares that soon this religious empire will suffer destruction by God and that then the traveling merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her "because there is no one to buy their full stock any more." Gone, then, will be all demand for such religious articles, charms, statues and medals. —Rev. 18:9-17.

Honest-hearted persons will want to heed the inspired advice: "Get out of her, my people, if you do not want to share with her in her sins, and if you do not want to receive part of her plagues. For her sins have massed together clear up to heaven, and God has called her acts of injustice to mind." (Rev. 18:4, 5) Those who take heed and do the will of God will be blessed.

Life Among the CHEYENNE INDIANS

MANY are the stories that have been written about the Indians of North America. Some are true, some fanciful, many exaggerated, and others downright false. The image has been created of a young, nearly naked warrior astride his horse, decked with feathers and smeared with war paint. While that has been true in the past, it is recognized by most people that the coming of the white man soon made a vast difference to the Indian. Perhaps you wonder what life is like today for the Indian on his reservation.

Suppose we visit a reservation of the Northern Cheyenne Indians in southeast Montana. It has an area of some 444,000 acres, and was set aside by the United States government for the possession and use of this particular tribe. Most of the 3,000 members of the tribe live here permanently. You can see why they are content to stay. The beauty here is a tribute to the majesty of the great Creator. Look at those lofty hills covered with stately pine and fragrant cedar trees! Feast your eyes upon the bubbling creeks and the valleys where wild grasses grow in abundance—just what cattle thrive on.

You should be here in the spring. At that time of year wild flowers sprinkle vivid color in every section of the reservation. And in late summer the bushes hang heavy with wild berries such as the plum and the chokecherry. Wildlife is everywhere—deer, rabbits, porcupines, bobcats, chipmunks, and so on. You may even get to see a typical prairie dog village.

The Indian Home

As your guide I should tell you how I have come to know so much about the Cheyenne Indians. I was, in fact, born in one of the three settlements on this reservation, a little town called Lame Deer. My parents were not of Northern Cheyenne ancestry, so I am not a full-blooded Cheyenne. But I am an enrolled member of the tribe.

In my childhood years most Indians lived in tiny one- or two-room shacks usually made of logs plastered with mud. The main furnishings would be a few beds, a table, some chairs and a cast-iron, wood-burning cook stove. I was the second oldest in a family of ten children, and you will probably think that our two-room house must have been quite crowded. It was, at times, when bad weather kept us indoors. But for a people whose ancestors lived in the great outdoors and used their animal-skin, cone-shaped tepees mainly for shelter, our house was not so confining as you might think.

Electricity was just coming into use in our district in the early 1940's, and the only plumbing was an occasional commu-

nity well equipped with a hand pump where we filled our water buckets several times a day. We also chopped and carried wood for the stoves on which we cooked our meals.

We girls helped mother with the housework and learned to care for the infants and supervise the younger children. This certainly kept the family in close unity. Our playground was the tree-clad hills and the creek right close to home. Often we would take our dolls and makeshift toys to a little clearing among the trees, there to play house. Now and then, in our hikes through the hills we would spy a rattlesnake. We were wise enough to keep our distance.

For those on the reservation jobs were not easy to find, but my father always seemed to keep busy. Using his pickup truck, he would go out into the woods with his chain saw and cut firewood. The sale of this much-needed commodity never brought any large income, but at least we were always warmly clad, and we never once went hungry.

Though the automobile had been in use for quite some time, in my younger days it was not at all uncommon to see a team of horses pulling a flatbed wagon through town, carrying a whole family, and with a few dogs trotting along behind. Many of the younger ladies wore colorful blankets and moccasins at that time. Now only the older ones do. Beaded buckskin dresses, feathers and bells are seen now only at the Indian dances held on special occasions.

Food No Problem

Since Indians may hunt on the reservation, the main item of food is still deer meat. And it is preserved in the same old way. The women cut it into very thin sheets, wash it in salt water and hang it up over poles to dry. It can then be stored for months on end or used right away. Usually it is boiled with potatoes and vegetables or macaroni. Another way to prepare dried meat is by pounding it to shreds and mixing it with dried chokecherries that have been ground up, lard and sugar. This dish is called "um."

Two principal types of bread are used. The favorite is "fried bread." To make this bread the dough is rolled out, cut in sections and fried in lard. The result is a golden-brown puff of delicious bread. The other type is known as "ghost bread." It is baked on the stove in round flat loaves. It is claimed it took its name from the fact that in earlier nomad life, when the Indian often had to move in haste and very quietly, this type of bread could be conveniently prepared, quietly as the supposed "ghost." Though knowledge of them is gradually dying out, many valuable roots and herbs used to figure in our cooking.

Education

The Northern Cheyenne have a distinct tribal language of their own. It is difficult to learn, few outsiders having ever been able to master it. Yet it is a beautiful language, one in which a single expression can draw a picture. But we had to learn English when public school opened in Lame Deer. My parents were Roman Catholic, so in my second year of school I was sent to a Catholic mission school about twenty miles away. Every Sunday a group of us Cheyenne children would travel to the school and stay there until the following Friday afternoon. This went on for nine months of the year.

Life at a boarding school is quite busy. Nevertheless, I would often get lonesome for home. The days were filled with repeating standard prayers, attending church services, schoolwork, some play, kitchen or laundry work and more

reciting of prayers. Six of my eight school years were spent here.

Many churches of Christendom are represented in the reservation. We even have members of the Native American Church, whose members partake of hallucinogenic peyote cactus as part of their ritual. And the old Indian religion is still woven into many lives. The stories of Sweet Medicine, who, according to legend, brought organization and other good gifts to the tribe from the gods, are still being told. There are all the signs, however, that the spiritual climate here, as in all parts of the world, is seriously stricken.

Picturesque Survivals

Place and family names are often very descriptive. Indeed, many of the families have kept the full name of their ancestors as their surnames. Thus one will encounter such beautiful and picturesque names as Yellow Robe, Sandcrane, Bear Comes Out, Stands in Timber, Lone Bear and Fire Crow.

The Sun Dance is one of the old celebrations that is still held annually. Each summer I would sit outside our house and watch the older Indian men across the plain as they set up specially selected poles for the framework of the circular Sun Dance tepee. Much ritual is involved. Participants, all male except for one, wear beautiful shawls that hang from the waist to the foot. They are painted on chest and face, while around the neck hangs a whistle made of willow with an eagle feather attached.

The dancers stand in a circle inside the tepee, and as the drum beats at intervals they remain each at his own spot but moving upward and downward to the rhythm, blowing the whistles at certain times. The sides of the tepee are raised so that onlookers can enjoy the scene. The men fast during the three days. The women have special songs that they sing. Such a Sun Dance will attract Indians from other Cheyenne bands and from any other tribes, and for its duration a camp village of tents will take form.

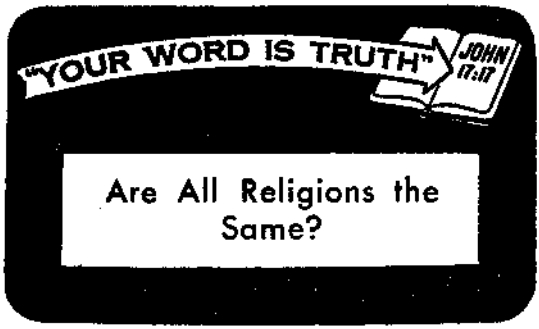
Modern Developments

Of course, progress has come. Modern new homes, plumbing in almost every home, electric power for many purposes —these are some of the outward signs. Good jobs and the pursuit of materialism have become common. Problems, too, have become many and the family arrangement has deteriorated, even as it has elsewhere.

Though I never moved back since that day many years ago when I said good-bye to the reservation, I still visit frequently. Why? Because I am now associated with the people who aided me to find real happiness by doing God's will—Jehovah's witnesses. And what a pleasure it is to bring to these fine Indian people the comforting message from God's Word. The Northern Cheyenne are very warmhearted and considerate by nature. Most of them have a deep belief in the fact that the Bible contains the true message of God. Many of them are listening eagerly to the message and more will no doubt become praisers of the true God, Jehovah, and doers of his will.—*Contributed.*

Thirsty?

● If an individual varies from his normal amount of body water by 1 or 2 percent, he usually notices it by feeling thirsty. If he were to lose 5 percent of his normal body water, his mouth would go dry and he might experience hallucinations. A loss of 15 percent would probably be fatal.



Are All Religions the Same?

"OUR sacred writings teach us exactly the same thing. In fact, all religions say the same thing." Such are the remarks that Jehovah's witnesses often hear as they preach the Bible's message to people in the Orient. Why do so many persons think this way? Basically, there are three reasons why they do.

[2] First, it is claimed that, since most religions advocate good morals, they must be essentially the same and have God's approval. Second, the aim of all religions is believed to be the same. "All of us are trying to realize God," say many. Third, it is thought that God has left it up to man to decide how he should realize or worship Him. The Hindu Bhagavad Gita says: "Howsoever men approach me, even so do I accept them; for on all sides whatever path they may choose is mine." "Whatever may be the form which each devotee seeks to worship with faith—in that form alone do I make his faith steadfast." Are these reasons in harmony with the facts?

Did you notice that the first reason leaves out the aspect of beliefs or doctrines? It simply assumes that good morals are all that there is to religion. Yet the facts show that what a person believes often determines whether he will practice the good morals to which he professes to adhere. Yes, it has been seen that beliefs or doctrines will many times work against good morals.

[4] For example, in some places many persons are allowed to starve to death. Though animals are available for food, they are not used. Why? The *belief* that animals are sacred and are as important as humans supersedes the moral code advocating love of fellowman. Obviously, it is not enough to preach good morals. There needs to be an incentive to move people to practice them.

[5] Consider the assertion that the aim of all religions is to realize God. If this is so, then why are there religious divisions and endless disputes among the various sects? Why have there been so many religious wars? If they have the same aim, they should be united. Further, the Hindus aim eventually to reach nirvana, whereas the Moslems have a different aim. History also shows that some religions have aimed to gain greater political and economic control of a country, rather than realizing or reaching God. Evidently, all religions do not have the same aim, do they?

[6] The idea that God has left it up to man to decide how he should realize Him or worship Him is open to serious question. Look about you and you see that God has provided innumerable things to make human life possible on earth. Is it reasonable to assume that God has provided for man's every need except his spiritual need, that is, the things having to do with worshiping God? Would God purposely keep man in the dark and let him grope for something to believe in? God created man with an urge to worship. If he did not provide something to satisfy this urge, then why did he put it in man?—Ps. 145:15, 16, 18.

[7] No, God has not left it up to man to decide how he should worship Him. He has lovingly provided man with a written record wherein he tells man what is required of him and explains why. That written record is the Holy Bible, which was written in the Orient. While other

Oriental writings contain largely speculative material, the Bible is written logically, appealing to man's reason. It presents history carefully documented as to time and place. It is filled with evidence of being a divine revelation from a heavenly Author. The Bible does not teach the same things that the sacred books of other religions do.

[8] The Bible explains that wickedness began when a perfect spirit creature rebelled against God. It identifies this one as Satan the Devil and as the one primarily responsible for the woes plaguing mankind today. (Rev. 12:9, 12) The Bible does not teach, as do a number of Oriental religions, that wickedness is here because God is acting out a certain drama for his pleasure. Nor does it say that we are acting out parts that God planned for us in advance. Wickedness is here because God is permitting it for a while. He has allowed a period of time to settle certain issues that were raised by Satan's rebellion. (Job 2:3-5) Also, every human is involved in this matter. We can choose to do good or bad.—Deut. 30:19, 20.

Another unique Bible teaching concerns God's heavenly kingdom, which will soon destroy all present-day worldly governments. (Dan. 2:44) "You mean," some might ask, "that these governments are not God's kingdom?" They ask this because they have been taught that there is no such thing as absolute evil and absolute good. They think that something can be good and bad, right and wrong, all at the same time.

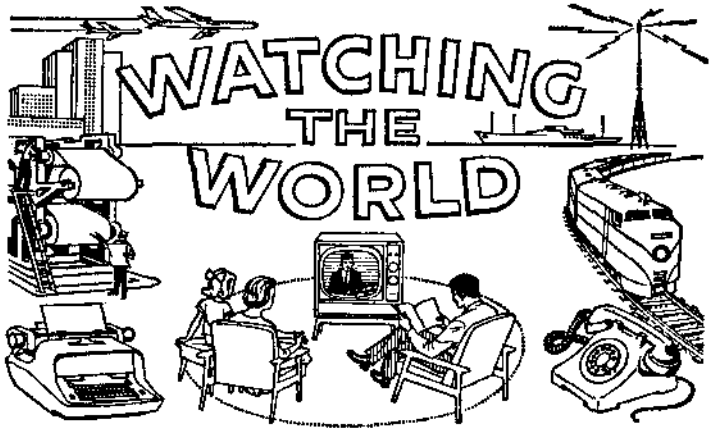
[10] The Bible, however, does not teach this. It shows that the evils afflicting mankind will be done away with by God's kingdom. It alone has been empowered by God to remove the Devil, in whose power the whole world lies. (1 John 5:19) While most religious writings say that good and evil come in cycles, the Bible reveals that God has put a definite time limit on the existence of evil. When it is over, he will wipe wickedness from the earth.—Prov. 2:22; Ps. 37:10.

[11] Yes, the originator of wickedness, sorrow and death will be taken away. All humans who continue to support him in any way whatsoever will be destroyed. God's time for doing this happifying thing is very near. It is vital that we find out what God expects of us in order to survive that perilous time of destruction. —Zeph. 2:2, 3; Rev. 20:1-3; 21:3, 4.

[12] The Bible emphasizes again and again that the only way men can gain everlasting salvation is by worshiping God in His way. This requires that they carefully examine the written record that God has given man, namely, the Bible. Only by doing this can men find out what they need to do to gain God's favor and everlasting life in happiness. We urge you to examine the Holy Bible, the only book containing evidence that it is the Word of God.

Can you answer these questions? For answers, read the article above.

(1) What remarks are often heard by Jehovah's witnesses when they preach to people in the Orient? (2) For what three reasons do people think that all religions teach the same things? (3) Why do beliefs affect the practice of good morals? (4) How does belief in some places allow many persons to starve to death while animals are available for food? (5) What shows that the aim of all religions is not the same? (6) Why is it unreasonable to believe that God has left it up to man to decide how to worship Him? (7) What has God provided to help man know His will? (8) How did wickedness begin, and why is God permitting it for a while? (9) What do some believe as to absolute evil and absolute good? (10) What does the Bible say about God's removal of wickedness from the earth? (11) To survive the perilous time ahead, what must we do now? (12) How can we learn to worship God in His way?



Collapse of Clergy

◈ David Poling, a Presbyterian minister, observed: "We are watching the collapse of an historic profession—the clergy." Poling's views are widely listened to, he being president of the Christian Herald Association and a nationally known writer on religious subjects. Elaborating, Poling said: "It is a very rapid collapse. . . . This is one of the reasons for the tremendous erosion of authority. A young priest no longer lives in fear of his bishop. He will accept a certain amount of discipline, but only if it appears to him to be just and wise discipline." Droves of young clergymen are leaving the church, he said, principally because they cannot abide authoritarianism, of doctrine or structure, in a form they believe increasingly archaic.

Is It True?

◈ A Detroiter asked the Detroit *Free Press* whether the Vatican owns a drug firm that makes birth control pills. The paper made the following statement: "So says Italian free-lance writer Nino LoBello, who got curious about Vatican holdings when he discovered they owned his Rome apartment. LoBello found that a Vatican-owned drug company, L'Instituto Farmaco-logico Serona, makes and markets a birth control pill called Luteolas. Another drug firm in which the Vatican has investments, Lepitit Co. of Milan, sells Enovid pills under a franchise. Italy bans sale of contraceptives, so pills are sold freely as 'medicine to control the menstrual cycle.'" Apparently the Vatican does maintain a double standard regarding the pill.

Apollo 10 Mission Completed

◈ The more than 1,000 engineers and technicians and the 36-story-tall, 6,500,000-pound Apollo 10 spacecraft did their assigned tasks. They took spacemen Thomas P. Stafford, 38, John W. Young, 38, and Eugene A. Cernan, 35, to the moon and back. The spacecraft came within 69 miles of the moon, while the lunar module nicknamed "Snoopy" came within 50,000 feet of the moon's surface. Now an actual landing on the moon itself is scheduled for July 1969.

It seems ironic that man can reach the moon 250,000 miles away, but cannot arrange it so that all men on earth can live in decent houses, enjoy adequate diets and receive sufficient medical care and education. Human social problems are far more difficult to master than engineering ones, and only God's kingdom will solve them.

Transplant Reactions

◈ Psychiatrist Dr. Donald T. Lunde said some people receiving new hearts have paid by losing their minds. They became psychotic or mentally ill after heart transplant surgery. Others have developed curious psychological reactions. Lunde said five of thirteen persons receiving hearts at Stanford became psychotic soon after surgery. Three have died, including one who was mentally disturbed from the day of the operation. Three other persons exhibited at least temporary emotional upsets. One suffered from depression, the others from disturbances in mood and thinking.

Transfusions and Thievery

◈ Some say blood transfusions are harmless. Do you believe that? For 40 years Robert Khoury was known as an honest man. Then he was given a blood transfusion after a fall. "I learned the donor was a thief," Khoury told police. "When I recovered I found I had a terrible desire to steal." And steal he did. He confessed to stealing £10,000 in six robberies in three months. Khoury threatened to sue the doctor who arranged the transfusion, if he receives a severe sentence for his thievery.

Mass for Hitler

◈ A mass was said for Adolf Hitler in the Roman Catholic Church of San Martin in Madrid, Spain. More than 200 Nazi sympathizers attended. As the mass ended, they raised their arms and shouted "Hell Hitler!"

Cyclone and Flood

◈ A cyclone battered coastal districts on the Bay of Bengal in the middle of May. The death toll climbed to 300, and officials in India said the figure might well surpass 500. The storm, which was followed by five days of heavy rain and gale winds, led to the flooding of the Krishna River and its

tributaries. Crop damage was extensive. Preliminary estimates indicate that as much as 150,000 tons of rice may have been lost.

Auto Registrations

◈ There is one car for every two persons—man, woman and child—in America. The auto registrations reached the 100,000,000 level in 1968. People are now asking, "What are backseats for?"

"Back to the Bible"

◈ The California State Board of Education unanimously accepted a "Back to the Bible" report to be used as the basis for moral instruction guidelines in California's public schools. As for Darwin's theory of evolution, it stipulated that it no longer be taught as fact, but only as a theory. Dr. John R. Ford, a board member, stated that the theory of evolution "has done much to take away from the power of God."

"It has been a great step in taking away from the sense of morality of our children by saying that God cannot do the things the Bible says he can do."

Is God Dead?

◈ A published United Press International report said that a car was spotted in Cleveland, Ohio, with a sign that read: "Our God Is Not Dead. Sorry About Yours!"

A Falling Out

◈ Belgium's theologian Leo Josef Cardinal Suenens once shared Vatican's balcony with Pope Paul VI. Together they received the plaudits of the crowd. But today there are signs of an existing chill between him and Paul. Suenens now proposes that authority of the Roman Catholic Church be boldly decentralized, that the pope work more closely with the 3,000 bishops of the world and that the College of Cardinals be stripped of its unique right to elect popes. He wants the powers shared with the bishops by a two-stage election. His most daring words are: "What is wanted is to liberate everyone, even the Holy Father himself, from the system which has been the subject of complaint for several centuries, and yet we do not succeed in really changing it or achieving freedom."

Air and Life

◈ Air is as important to life as food and water. The average person breathes thirty-five pounds of air each day. That is six times as much as the food and drink he consumes.

"Aerial Garbage"

◈ In the United States 140,000,000 tons of "garbage" is dumped into the air each year! This dirty air costs the American taxpayer over $12,000,000,000 a year! But that is not the worst of it. It is shortening lives.

How much do you value your life?

Few persons would not give all they have to prolong their life. Medical and hospital expenses may not be welcomed, but they are usually accepted as the cost of staying or getting well. How much, then, do you think life everlasting should cost? Yet our Creator has offered it to us as a free gift. His prophet wrote of this offer: "Come, buy wine and milk even without money and without price. Incline your ear and come to me. Listen, and your soul will keep alive." (Isa. 55:1, 3) Learn how you can avail yourself of this offer. Read *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. Send only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

I am enclosing 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c). Please send me the 192-page hardbound book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*.

Name .....
Post Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

If you long for PEACE
you will want to attend the

"Peace on Earth" International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses

You will be associated with dedicated Christians from many parts of the earth whose united interest is in the service of God and dwelling in peace with their fellowmen. Talks, demonstrations and live dramatic presentations will stir you and build your faith in God's promises for the future. The featured talk will be "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years."

There is no time to lose! The assembly begins this month! Listed below are the cities where the assembly sessions will be held. You may request rooming accommodations by writing to Watch Tower Convention during the six-week period prior to the assembly you plan to attend.

JULY 6-13: **Atlanta, Ga.** (English and Spanish), Atlanta Stadium, 521 Capitol Ave. SW. Rooming: 1202 Sullivan Rd., College Park, Ga. 30337. **Buffalo, N.Y.,** War Memorial Stadium, Best St. and Jefferson Ave. Rooming: 6710 Main St., Williamsville, N.Y. 14221.

JULY 7-13: **New York, N.Y.** (English and Spanish), Yankee Stadium, 157th St. and River Ave. Rooming: 77 Sands St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

JULY 13-20: **Pomona, Calif.** (Spanish only), Fairgrounds Grandstand (Gate 17). Rooming: 1546 S. Garey Ave., Pomona, Calif. 91766. **Vancouver, B.C., Canada,** Empire Stadium, Exhibition Park. Rooming: 3280 Grandview Hwy., Vancouver 12, B.C., Can.

JULY 14-20: **Los Angeles, Calif.,** Dodger Stadium, 1000 Elysian Park Ave. Rooming: 5921 Echo St., Los Angeles, Calif. 90042.

JULY 18-25: **Kansas City, Mo.,** Municipal Stadium, 22nd St. and Brooklyn Ave. Rooming: 1000 County Line Rd., Kansas City, Kans. 66103.

JULY 21-27: **Chicago, Ill.** (English and Spanish), White Sox Park, 324 West 35th St. Rooming: 6317 S. Western Ave., Chicago, Ill. 60636.

JULY 29-AUGUST 3: **London, England,** Wembley Stadium. Rooming: Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

AUGUST 5-10: **Paris, France,** Colombes Stadium. Rooming: 81, rue du Point-du-Jour, 92 - Boulogne-Billancourt (Hauts de Seine), France. **Copenhagen, Denmark,** Copenhagen Sports Park. Rooming: Kongevejen 207, 2830 Virum, Denmark.

AUGUST 10-17: **Nuremberg, Western Germany,** Zeppelinwiese. Rooming: Am Kohlheck, Postfach 13025, (62) Wiesbaden-Dotzheim, Western Germany. **Rome, Italy,** Palazzo dello Sport. Rooming: Via Monte Malola 32, 00141 Rome, Italy.

AUGUST 13-17: **Rome, Italy** (Spanish), Palazzo dei Congressi. Rooming: Via Monte Malola 32, 00141 Rome, Italy.

OCTOBER 12-16: **Seoul, Korea,** Changchoong Gymnasium. Rooming: P.O. Box 7, Sodaemun-ku P.O., Seoul, Korea.

OCTOBER 14-19: **Tokyo, Japan,** Tokyo Korakuen Cycling Stadium. Rooming: 5-5-8 Mita Minato-Ku, Tokyo, 108, Japan.

OCTOBER 18-21: **Taipei, Taiwan,** The National Taiwan Arts Center, 47 Nan Hai Rd. Rooming: No. 1 Lane 73, Ch'ao Chou St., Taipei, Taiwan. **Hong Kong, China,** City Hall Theater. Rooming: 312 Prince Edward Rd., 2nd Floor, Kowloon, Hong Kong.

OCTOBER 22-26: **Manila, Philippine Republic,** Rizal Memorial Stadium. Rooming: P.O. Box 2044, Manila D-406, Philippine Republic.

OCTOBER 24-27: **Port Moresby, Papua.** Rooming: Box 113, Port Moresby, Papua.

OCTOBER 28-31: **Melbourne, Australia,** Melbourne Showgrounds. Rooming: 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W., Australia.

NOVEMBER 4-9: **Auckland, New Zealand,** Auckland Trotting Club. Rooming: 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3, New Zealand.

NOVEMBER 9-12: **Suva, Fiji,** Suva Town Hall. Rooming: Box 23, Suva, Fiji. **Papeete, Tahiti,** Salle de Basket, Stade de Fautaua. Rooming: B.P. 518, Papeete, Tahiti.

NOVEMBER 11-16: **Honolulu, Hawaii,** Honolulu International Center (Arena). Rooming: 1228 Pensacola St., Honolulu, Hawaii 96814.

DECEMBER 24-28: **Mexico City, Mexico,** Mexico Arena. Rooming: Calzada Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico 4, D.F., Mexico.

For further information write

WATCH TOWER CONVENTION

Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England

Awake!

What's Happening to MOTION PICTURES?



JULY 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,650,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	80c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Motion Pictures "Explode" with Sex and Violence 3
What Motion Pictures Feature Today 4
What Effect Do These Films Have? 7
Why the Rapid Moral Decline of Films Now? 11
Have the Churches Safeguarded the Morals of Their People? 14
What Will You Do? 16
Nuremberg—Assembly City 19
Machines with "Minds"—Automatic Control Systems 21
Learn to Walk—in the Hills 24
Student Violence in Tokyo 27
"Your Word Is Truth" How Long Were the Israelites in Egypt? 28
Watching the World 30

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, July 22, 1969 | Number 14

Motion Pictures "Explode" with SEX AND VIOLENCE

HAVE you noticed what has happened to motion pictures lately? In the last few years there has been an "explosion" of films featuring adultery, fornication, lesbianism, homosexuality, violence and mass killing.

If you look at movie advertisements in newspapers now, you will be struck by their almost pornographic tone. On just one day, some headlines among the eight pages of motion-picture advertisements in a leading *conservative* newspaper ran as follows, each for a different film:

"One of the most immoral, one of the most subversive . . . movies you will see this year."

"A lesbian affair! Torrid, clawing, backbiting!"

"The wackiest, sexiest film yet!"

"Eerie and erotic! This is strong stuff. It's not for the timid or the straight-laced!"

"A landmark likely to permanently shatter many of our last remaining movie conventions."

On the same day, another newspaper that carried many of these same advertisements added one that said: "Where wife-swapping and minor orgying is just swell."

Some theaters show nothing but this type of film. The New York *Times* reported: "Eighteen months ago, New York City had 10 theaters that showed sex-violence films on a seven-days-a-week policy. All were clustered on or near 42nd Street and Times Square. Today, 25 full-time sex-violence theaters are scattered throughout the city . . . There have, however, been two significant changes in the films themselves. Now, more often than not, the contents go much further than ever before in living up to the promises of nudity, violence and perversion held out in the titles." Commenting on this trend, *Look* magazine noted: "The films we are getting and that are to come have no holds barred as far as sex and violence and language go."

This same trend is taking place throughout the world. From Finland our *Awake!* correspondent reports: "Dr. Jerker A. Eriksson of the government censorship board said: 'What today is unbelievable, not to say horrifying, is tomorrow quite natural. In the "sex market" a liberal and more courageous course will be chosen.'" Our correspondent adds: "Some films even show sexual intercourse and are absolutely

pornographic. Advertisements in Finnish newspapers read: 'The triumphal victory of immorality,' 'Inexhaustible, expressive sex,' 'Would unrestrained, undisciplined and uninhibited be to your taste?' "

Why so many new films on sex and violence now? One reason analysts give has to do with the impact that the advent of television had. Millions of people began staying at home to watch the entertainment on their TV sets. The old expression "Let's go to a movie!" was replaced by "Turn on the TV!" As a result, hundreds of motion-picture theaters went out of business.

Faced with this sharp competition, the motion-picture industry turned to new things such as the wide screen and stereo sound. The next step was to make the films bolder, the scenes more sexual and violent.

But why highlight sex and violence? The Des Moines, Iowa, *Sunday Register* comments: "Movies with a 'condemned' rating always seem to draw bigger crowds than the 'family-type pictures,' said a Dubuque theater manager. 'Pictures filled with violence and sex; that seems to be what they want today,' said M. J. Dew-Brittain, general manager of the Grand and Strand theaters here."

Films are produced to make money. Whatever sells is what the industry will produce. And what sells today is sex and violence, drawing people into theaters. Hence, this is given as a main reason for the onslaught of these films.

However, there is another reason for all this, and it is far, far more significant than any other reason. But before analyzing it, let us take a closer look at what many of these new films contain. Also, is there really any harm in them? How do they affect people, especially youths? And in view of the trend, what can you do about it?

What MOTION PICTURES FEATURE TODAY



MOTION pictures have always contained love stories and violence. Usually, though, these were kept within moralistic bounds.

Today, this is no longer the case. As *The Wall Street Journal* observes:

"Scenes of nudity and perversion, once taboo in films financed and distributed by the major studios, are appearing with growing frequency. . . .

"Church groups have adopted a more liberal attitude. . . . The movie Bonnie and Clyde, a violent comedy-drama about a sexually impotent bank robber and his girl friend, was picked by the Catholic office as 1967's best film for mature audiences. . . .

"The attitudes reflected in many of the new films are in sharp contrast with the old Hollywood pictures. The new ones are less moralistic, and frequently the villain is glorified. In Bonnie and Clyde, the young pair rob and kill, and yet are depicted as happy-go-lucky innocents. When in the end they are gunned down in an ambush, the audience's sympathy goes out to the slain pair."

Sexual Immorality

Many recent films depict, yes, even glorify sexual immorality. Fornication and adultery are sprinkled liberally through them. Indeed, it is often difficult to find an entirely "clean" film nowadays.

When one recent film that originated in Sweden came to the United States, it was impounded by the United States Customs Service. But a United States Circuit Court of Appeals ruled that it could be shown uncut. *The Wall Street Journal* of March 10, 1969, stated of this film:

> "The 120 minutes of screening time depict the hero and heroine in abundant nudity, various scenes of intercourse (including one in the crook of a tree) and more exotic sexual play. It has a dream sequence in which the heroine castrates her lover. . . .
>
> "To quite another group, the film is the final confirmation of a disaster they have long seen brewing. The growing permissiveness of American society, they maintain, has finally reached total depravity."

When reviewing this film, a New York *Times* movie critic stated: "The Trash Explosion is here." He called the film "genuinely vile and disgusting . . . pseudo-pornography at its ugliest," and added:

> "Yet the thing which distresses me—and indeed should distress us all—is the way it has been received. Passing one of the two theaters in New York where this rotten little movie was playing last week, I was amazed to see the lines of suckers at the box office. 'Must be somethin' dirty,' said the cab driver, . . . 'Only things people line up for in this town is somethin' free or somethin' dirty.' "

In more and more films now, fornication, adultery and wife-swapping are excused or condoned. Even prostitution has been glorified, for one film was based on the life of a prostitute who sold her body every day of the week except one, which she kept 'holy.' She was portrayed as an honorable person. The film was later shown on television, which prompted this comment from *Look:*

> "Morally, there are getting to be fewer and fewer holds barred even on the small screen [TV]. . . . This is, after all, the television season that has brought us *Never on Sunday* on a network prime-time basis so that the kiddies who weren't abed by 9 p.m. could get a gander at the happiest prostitute in Piraeus."

Nor does the trend end with films and television. It is very evident in stage plays too. The New York *Times* of April 1, 1969, said in an editorial: "The explicit portrayal on the stage of sexual intercourse is the final step in the erosion of taste and subtlety in the theater. It reduces actors to mere exhibitionists, turns audiences into voyeurs and debases sexual relationships almost to the level of prostitution."

Many people in the film industry do not think fornication and adultery are bad. But this opinion sharply differs with that of Almighty God. In his Word, the Bible, we read: "Do not be misled. Neither fornicators . . . nor adulterers . . . will inherit God's kingdom." (1 Cor. 6:9, 10) So the trend toward ever greater sexual permissiveness in films goes directly contrary to God's laws. Is this significant? Does it have a greater meaning for our day? Very much so, as we shall later see.

Crime and Violence

Also highlighted in many films now are crime and violence. No, not the kind that saw the sheriff hunt down the outlaw and shoot him. Many films today display a gross, morbid, even sadistic dwelling on killing and bloodshed. At times it is the villain that is glorified, not the innocent victim.

The Los Angeles *Herald-Examiner* reported of this: "The trend is clear, and already upon us. Sadism is a hot item in films these days." In one film, it mentioned that "as many as 40 men, women and children are shot in cold blood in the first hour of the run." This kind of vio-

lence prompted a film reviewer of the New York *Times* to say:

> "Something is happening in the movies that has me alarmed and disturbed. Movie-makers and movie-goers are agreeing that killing is fun. Not just old-fashioned, outright killing, either, the kind that is quickly and cleanly done by honorable law-enforcers or acceptable competitors in crime. This is killing of a gross and bloody nature, often massive and excessive, done by characters whose murderous motivations are morbid, degenerate and cold. This is killing of the sort that social misfits and sexual perverts are most likely to do. And the eerie thing is that movie-goers are gleefully lapping it up."

This kind of violence and killing is now finding its way into television programs. In one survey, it was found that in about eighty-five hours of prime-time and Saturday-morning programing, 372 separate acts or threats of violence were noted. Included were sadistic brutality, cold-blooded killing and sexual cruelty. Of this the *1969 Year Book of the World Book Encyclopedia* said: "This is the medium to which the American child devotes more of his time than to any other single activity except sleep."

Again, it is interesting to observe that such glorifying of violence and murder runs directly contrary to God's laws. Psalm 11:5 states: "Jehovah himself examines the righteous one as well as the wicked one, and anyone loving violence His soul certainly hates." And Revelation 21:8 adds: "But as for . . . murderers . . . their portion will be . . . the second death [total annihilation]." As with sexual permissiveness, the trend toward greater crime and violence is also highly significant in our time, as we will see.

Homosexuals and Lesbians

Never before have so many films on homosexuals and lesbians appeared as are doing so now. The New York *Sunday News* called it a "flood of homosexual movies." It added: "Scores of producers are scurrying around seeking more scripts that stress unnatural love themes. In the past year alone, more than a dozen movies carried homosexual overtones." Of one film, *Time* reported:

> "The characters are all homosexuals and junkies . . . A couple of sacked-out homosexuals in dirty underwear fondle each other incuriously. Another homosexual does a strip-tease. One lesbian beats another with a big-buckled belt. Another lesbian who is also a junkie jabs herself in the buttock with a hypodermic. A faggot who calls himself 'the Pope' advises a lesbian to sneak into church and do something obscene to the figure on the cross—'It'll do you good.'"

Even prominent movie actors and actresses now appear in parts depicting sexual perverts.

The onrush of such films has led some performers to accuse writers, producers and directors of being homosexuals who are trying to promote homosexuality. A leading actress recently stated that there were a dozen top writers and playwrights who were more effeminate than the characters they portrayed in their movies. She said: "Apparently, these writers want the public to accept the sub-world of the deviate."

Sexual perversion is now prominent in stage plays too. Concerning this the *Sunday News* of February 23, 1969, related: "One Broadway veteran said: 'There is more rampant homosexuality in the theater than movies and TV combined. Homosexuals wield tremendous influence. A few years ago, a group of them got together and put out one of the biggest musicals of all time. Every creative man behind the hit was a homosexual. Naturally, their choice of a leading man was a gay boy.'"

Concerning the trend toward condoning or excusing sexual perversion, the film industry once again finds itself at odds with the Creator, Jehovah God. The Bible tells

us: "Males left the natural use of the female and became violently inflamed in their lust toward one another, males with males, working what is obscene . . . those practicing such things are deserving of death." (Rom. 1:27, 32) Along with sex and violence, this trend toward ever more perversion in films is very significant, and we will comment on this later.

However, some persons consider films featuring sex and violence as mere entertainment, harmless. But is it harmless?

WHAT *EFFECT* DO THESE FILMS HAVE?

HOW does the new emphasis on sex and violence in films affect people? Some contend that the ill effects are negligible, that these pictures are only "entertainment."

Yet, ask yourself: How have you become the person you are today? Was it not by your environment and education? By what you have been taking into your mind, especially through your eyes and ears, your personality has been forming since you were a child. And the more you were exposed to a certain thing, the more it became part of you.

In this regard, there is what may be called a fundamental law or principle of human behavior. It is this: YOU ARE WHAT YOU FEED YOUR MIND.

"Brainwashing"

The Communist "brainwashing" technique was based on this principle. By constantly exposing the minds of their prisoners to Communist reasoning and discipline, many were induced to do things they would not have otherwise. Large numbers compromised.

The mind is affected by what it takes in. The more it takes in certain types of information, the more affected along those lines it will be. It is similar to your body being affected by what you eat. If you want to keep your body healthy, would you eat a steady diet of garbage?

What, then, if you continually feed your mind on mental garbage? If you expose yourself to it constantly and meditate on it, it will gradually become part of your thinking. You will allow yourself to be "brainwashed" in that direction. Your personality will be transformed gradually, and not for the good.

But with a diet of wholesome, upbuilding mental food a personality can be molded toward what is right. The Bible shows this by saying: "Quit being fashioned after this system of things, but be transformed by making your mind over, that you may prove to yourselves the good and acceptable and perfect will of God." (Rom. 12:2) Yes, what the mind feeds on is the key to what a person becomes.

What Do You Want?

Some, particularly film makers, contend that there is nothing wrong with watching sex and violence. In fact, more and more people, including clergymen, are now saying that fornication, adultery, homosexuality and even violence are not always bad.

But is that what you want for yourself? Is that what you want for your wife or husband, for your children? Would you

approve of someone committing fornication with your daughter? Do you think it is all right to let your wife spend the entire night with another man, committing adultery? Would you approve of your son's becoming a homosexual? Would you invite a criminal into your home to beat up your wife and children, perhaps killing them?

You will likely acknowledge that you *do not want any of these things to happen*. Yet, while you may not want sexual immorality or violence as part of your homelife, remember—YOU ARE WHAT YOU FEED YOUR MIND! If you allow your mind, and the minds of your loved ones, to feed on such things, do not be surprised if in time they begin to do them.

It Has an Effect

Every impression your mind takes in has an effect. In a Columbia Broadcasting System program entitled "Building the Brain," a scientist stated: "The effects of *learning and experience* don't just pass over without leaving a trace. The brain is actually transformed."

The Creator of man, Jehovah God, knows far better than any*one else what is good* or bad for the mind. He tells us in his Word that feeding the mind a steady diet of bad information is the foundation of wrong action. The Bible says: "Each one is tried by being drawn out and enticed by his own desire. Then the desire, *when it has become fertile, gives birth to* sin." (Jas. 1:14, 15) And how is a person's desire built up? By the things he feeds his mind.

The mind is somewhat like a computer. Computers produce by being programed. You get out of them only what you put into them. So, too, if you program your *mind with wrong information, you will* get bad results. Now, then, do you consider a steady intake of films that include fornication, adultery, homosexuality, lesbianism, crime, hatred, violence and killing good programing for the mind?

Associations

If you want your children to grow up decently, would you allow them to associate with known fornicators, homosexuals, liars and hardened criminals? Would you invite such persons into your home as companions for your children?

When watching a motion picture, you and your family are, in effect, associating for about two hours with the kinds of persons being portrayed on the screen. And movies are deliberately designed to involve you emotionally with the characters, deepening the impressions made on the mind. Television shows and stage plays are similarly designed. Of one stage play, an advertisement in the New York *Times* of March 23, 1969, commented:

> "Not since classical times and the erotic theatre in ancient Greece, has there been such a frank and honest presentation of homosexual love seen on the stage.
>
> "One cannot help but get deeply and personally involved in the lives of the characters portrayed."



Your mind and a computer work on the same principle: you get out of them what you put into them.

Do you want yourself, your wife, your sons and your daughters to get deeply involved with homosexuals, lesbians, fornicators, adulterers and criminals? That is really what you are doing when you spend hours watching such persons portrayed in motion pictures, television shows or stage plays.

Too, many films now are slanted to arouse sympathy for the wrongdoer—the adulterer, the homosexual, even the murderer. And the fact that the audience's sympathy is aroused shows that the film is having its effect on their minds. They are being conditioned to overlook, condone, or even imitate the very wrongs that God condemns. As Dr. Derek Buchanan warned the British Medical Association: "A constant drip will wear away a stone." And as the greatest authority on the mind, God's Word, warns: "Do not be misled. Bad associations spoil useful habits."—1 Cor. 15:33.

"I Would Never Do That!"

Still, as you watch some act of sexual immorality or violence on the screen, you may think: "Why, I'd never do a thing like that!"

True, right now it might repel you if someone were to suggest that you steal from your neighbor, lie to your friends, or be unfaithful to your wife. But what if you were to keep company with thieves, liars and adulterers long enough to listen to their arguments? In time, you might well become sympathetic toward them.

It may disgust you to think of a male having sexual relations with another male. But what if you lived with homosexuals and listened to their reasoning? What at first seemed repulsive might not seem that way in time. And consider this: How did the majority of homosexuals get that way? By spending time thinking about it and by associating with others who were that way.

You may feel that your son or daughter would not engage in immorality. But what if you allow them to go to motion pictures with teen-agers of the opposite sex and watch repeated acts of necking, petting and immorality? What will they be more likely to do after such movies, especially if they also have access to alcoholic beverages, which lower inhibitions? You know the answer.

Today's films shout out: "WE'RE GOING TO ENGAGE IN BADNESS! WE'RE GOING TO BREAK GOD'S LAWS!" Is that the kind of influence you want working on yourself and your loved ones?

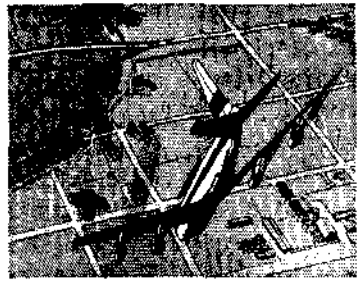
Do you still think that you and your loved ones are above being corrupted by bad influences? Then remember, millions of decent, hardworking German citizens were "brainwashed" by Nazi propaganda to commit or support the most heinous crimes against humanity. So do not underestimate the effect that the corrupt propaganda belching forth from motion pictures on sex and violence can have on you and your family.

Youths More Affected

The adult mind has more experience in life. It may therefore be better prepared to resist suggestions to immorality or violence, although it too will be affected in the long run.

But the minds of youths do not have that experience or resistance. The young person's mind is like a jet airplane. It has great energy and potential, but it needs to be guided by experienced hands. Without such guidance, a young mind is like a jet airplane that has a child at the controls. Too heavy a pressure of sex, perversion and violence on the child's mind will be too much for it to handle. It may even go completely out of control.

When two brothers, aged ten and twelve, terrorized an Oklahoma town in a shooting spree, killing and wounding people, they were asked why. They told police they were motivated by motion picture and television crime stories. Another boy who had beaten up a girl said he got the idea after seeing the same thing on the screen. A twelve-year-old boy wrote to a bank manager ordering him to hand over $5,600 "or you will die." He got the idea from a crime film, stating: "I saw how people got money by writing to bank managers saying someone would get killed if they did not pay up. I thought I would have a go."



Without guidance a young mind can be like a jet plane out of control.

Multiply such examples by the thousands and you can see why FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover warned against the "dangerous trend" in movies and television, a trend that he said is glorifying crime and violence.

Similarly, an editorial in the Columbus, Ohio, *Citizen-Journal* noted that such deteriorating standards "are destroying parental influence with a hit as powerful and smooth as the three-inch jab made famous by Joe Louis." It noted that children are taught "by repetition, repetition, repetition to expect violence and to seek it." The editorial added: "And remember, again, the villainy they're taught they are performing. Nothing is more dangerous than to assume your own children will remain exempt."

Analysts report that the average child in the United States spends 500 to 1,000 hours a year watching television! Add to this the many hours a year they spend watching motion pictures. Together, this represents far more time than they spend at any other single activity except sleep! With much less time spent each year, they learn mathematics, language, science, and other skills. What, then, do you think the far greater time spent being "brainwashed" at motion pictures and TV sets is doing to these young minds?

We do not have to guess. Child psychiatrist Dr. Arthur R. Timme warned that such mental conditioning has "a very deleterious effect on the mind of growing children. . . . they grow up with a completely distorted sense of what is right and wrong in human behavior."

As proof of this, careful experiments have revealed that children exposed to violence in films were twice as violent as children who had not seen the films. Concerning such experiments the *1969 Year Book of the World Book Encyclopedia* states:



Did you know that children spend more time watching TV and movies than on any other single activity?

"In contrast to the heretofore popular belief that filmed violence can adversely affect only children already inclined toward violent behavior, a growing number of scientists now insist it may have a far broader harmful impact. . . .

"In a series of tests, Bandura [Albert Bandura, psychologist at Stanford University] and his associates exposed nursery school children to brief

films showing adults violently abusing inflated life-size dolls in unusual ways. When these boys and girls were later observed in play situations, a majority tended to imitate precisely the strange behavior of the adults."

Whether young or old, we cannot escape the truth about today's motion pictures emphasizing sex and violence, as well as similar television and stage shows. They are indeed having a profoundly negative effect on the minds of people. Reported the Los Angeles *Times* of February 16, 1969:

"America is living in 'the days of Sodom and Gomorrah, the days of the lowest ebb of civilization in all of history,' according to a Southland college president. . . .

" 'The freedom allowed in the making and showing of modern moving pictures,' Dr. Sutherland said, 'is one of the most damaging influences in modern-day life.' "

And what is true of America is also true of the other nations of the world today.

But why is all this happening? Why have motion pictures reached such a low state that they heavily contribute to transforming society into a modern Sodom and Gomorrah? Why is there such an explosion of films that highlight things that go directly opposite to God's laws? Why is there such a downgrading of what is moral, decent and right?

All this is no accident! It has been deliberately designed! It has to do with the real reason for the "explosion" of sex and violence in films today. Let us now examine that reason.

WHY the rapid moral decline of films now?

WHAT is the real reason for the "explosion" of sex and violence in motion pictures now? Why have we witnessed such a rapid decline in the moral tone of films in recent years?

The reason usually given, as noted previously, is that these films make money for the film industry, and also that the public wants to see such pictures anyhow.

Far More to It

But there is far more to the matter than just that. Actually, a wholesale degeneration of all human affairs has been going on for several decades.

Dwight D. Eisenhower, former president of the United States, pinpointed the time when the rapid decline began by stating: "A deterioration has been going on since the first World War." Many authorities confirm this fact. As the Newark *News* reported: "Since 1914 civilization has constantly deteriorated. Nowadays it is on the verge of collapse."

This process of decay has greatly picked up speed in the last few years. An indication of this can be noted in an advertisement for a new book that was carried by the New York *Times* of April 7, 1969. It said:

"The world it predicts has already started taking shape. Look around. Teen-agers, high on drugs, experimenting with every possible form of sex . . . pornographic magazines sold openly on newsstands . . . movies that show the sex act in full detail . . . plays that offer the same thing, only live. What

will be the next step? Audience participation? Sex in the streets? Are we headed for a time of total *freedom, or total destruction?*"

This world, with its increasing emphasis on sex and violence, is definitely headed for something. Of that there can be no doubt. But toward what is it rushing headlong?

Where This World Is Headed

No, this world is not just headed for more sex and violence in motion pictures and elsewhere, although that is sure to come. It is much more serious than that.

What you see taking place today is certain evidence that world affairs are reaching a climax, a climax the Bible clearly foretold. What all the "exploding" sex, perversion, violence and other chaos really means was long ago prophesied in God's Word, where we read:

> "But know this, that in the *last days* critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, disloyal, having no natural affection, not open to any agreement, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, without love of goodness, *betrayers, headstrong, puffed up with pride,* lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God, . . . wicked men and impostors will advance from bad to worse, misleading and being misled."—2 Tim. 3:1-4, 13.

Yes, all the evidence today in fulfillment of such Bible prophecies, including the ones that Jesus Christ gave, stamp the period of time in which we live as the "last days."—Matt. 24:1-42.

The "last days" of what? The "last days" of the entire wicked system of things on earth! This means that human society alienated from God is in its final rush downhill in an orgy of sex and violence, speeding to its end.

Will this world continue to degenerate swiftly until it dies of its own badness? No. True, the Bible emphatically shows that wickedness will "advance from bad to worse," and that there will certainly be a continued "increasing of lawlessness" in the immediate future. (2 Tim. 3:13; *Matt. 24:12) But the Bible also emphati*cally shows that before long Jehovah God will bring to a sudden halt this world's downward plunge. The Bible describes it this way in a prophecy that will have its major fulfillment in our day: "There is a controversy that Jehovah has with the nations. He must personally put himself in judgment with all flesh. As regards the wicked ones, he must give them to the sword." (Jer. 25:31) So before this world dies of its own badness, God himself will give it a death stroke!

ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

- Unselfishness—a Key to Successful Marriage.
- Protecting Young Children Against Accidents.
- A Bible Student Visits the Louvre.
- Aluminum—from Curiosity to Versatility.

Thus, the fantastic increase in sex and violence in films is significant in that it is one of the many evidences that we are living very near the end of this system of things.

Who Is Responsible?

Who is really responsible for the corruption being belched out of films today? Well, what are these films condoning or promoting? Are they not the very things that God's laws condemn?

Ever so many films today pervert the *things that God created to bring* wholesome joy to man. For instance, God united male and female in holy marriage to bring forth children in an honorable way. (Gen. 1:27, 28; 2:24) Yet, so many films now make sex ugly, dishonorable, dirty. They

condone sex relations outside marriage; yet, marriage is the only sphere in which God says sex relations are lawful! (Heb. 13:4) In addition, films have condoned homosexuality and lesbianism, both condemned by God.—Rom. 1:26, 27, 32.

Clearly, the prime instigator responsible for perverting things that God created for honorable purposes is one who is working against God. And we do not have to wonder about this opposer's identity. The Bible clearly tells us who the mastermind is behind the onrush of sex and violence in films.

Not only does the Bible identify him, but it also tells us why this corruption has vastly increased in recent times. In Revelation (the Apocalypse) chapter 12, verses 9 and 12, we are informed:

> "Down the great dragon was hurled, the original serpent, the one called Devil and Satan, who is misleading the entire inhabited earth; he was hurled down to the earth, and his angels [the demons] were hurled down with him.
>
> "On this account be glad, you heavens and you who reside in them! Woe for the earth and for the sea, because the Devil has come down to you, having great anger, knowing he has a short period of time."

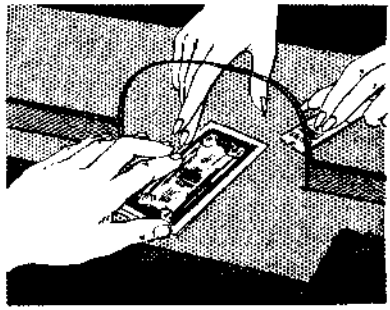
God's Word identifies that spirit creature, Satan the Devil, as the great rebel who has worked for nearly 6,000 years to corrupt mankind. But in recent times, which the Bible indicates to be from the year 1914 onward, Satan has been denied access to God's heavens. He has been cast right down to the vicinity of the earth and confined there. The heavens have thus recently been cleansed of his corrupting influence.

Satan knows what the next step is that God will take. This will be to cleanse corruption from the earth. This includes putting Satan and his demons out of action. So the Devil works frantically to corrupt as many humans as he can in his twisted rage, knowing he has only a short time left. This explains the increased tempo of wickedness, even in motion pictures.

Hence, it is Satan the Devil that is responsible for the corruption on earth. And he has used willing tools on earth, humans, to build up a wicked system of things. That is why the Bible calls Satan "the god of this system of things." (2 Cor. 4:4) The majority of humans, not just a few, have allowed themselves to come under his evil influence: "The whole world is lying in the power of the wicked one." (1 John 5:19) That is why Satan, his demons and the entire corrupt system of things on earth are to be executed by God.

Therefore, when you see the flood of motion pictures now that feature sex, perversion and violence, you can be sure of their source: Satan the Devil and his demons. They are interested in sexual perversion and violence now, just as they were before the flood of Noah's day.—Gen. 6:1-5, 11, 12; Jude 6, 7.

This brings up a point of great importance. When you spend your money to see motion pictures that highlight sex and violence, what are you really supporting? Are you not actually giving support to what works against God and against decent people on earth? Are you not, in fact, supporting what is being sponsored by Satan the Devil? Does it make sense to support what God says he will annihilate soon? It is something to think about, is it not?



Who are you really supporting when you buy a ticket to see films featuring sex and violence?

Have the Churches *Safeguarded the Morals* of Their People?



THE churches of Christendom claim to represent God. They claim to be guardians of God's truths and of their people's morals. But have they safeguarded their people from the corruption of our time?

Recall what *The Wall Street Journal* said in regard to church attitudes toward films that feature sex and violence:

> "Church groups have adopted a more liberal attitude. . . . The movie Bonnie and Clyde, a violent comedy-drama about a sexually impotent bank robber and his girl friend, was picked by the Catholic office as 1967's best film for mature audiences."

As was previously noted of this film, "When in the end they are gunned down in an ambush, the audience's sympathy goes out to the slain pair."

Do you think it works for the moral good of people for church groups to praise films that build sympathy for those who break God's laws? Would you say this is what God wants?

The "New Morality"

The churches in recent years have been among the foremost to excuse, or even promote the "new morality." This "new morality" is the basis of many new films, TV shows and stage plays.

Just what is this "new morality"? Actually, it is not very new at all. In fact, it is simply the rejection of God's laws. It is the excusing or approving of fornication, adultery, homosexuality, lesbianism and violence. And a much larger number of clergymen advocate this "new morality" than is generally realized.

Time magazine quoted a psychologist who said of many churchmen today:

> "They are no longer shaking their finger because the boys and girls give in to natural biological urges and experiment a bit. They don't say, 'Stop, you're wrong,' but 'Is it meaningful?'"

W. Gustin, minister of a Methodist church, said: "I say loudly and I say clearly, there are advantages of adultery." And Presbyterian minister G. Clanton writes:

> "The Old Testament prohibition against nonmarital intercourse was a good rule for its time . . . And in the time of Jesus . . . the teaching that sex should be reserved for marriage was sound, since the begetting of children outside of marriage was (and is) socially undesirable. But such a sweeping rule is no longer needed."

Do you feel that all this safeguards morals? Does it not weaken morality instead? True, not all clergymen teach these things. But if the churches represented by the many who do teach these things did not approve, why would they allow such clergymen to continue in good standing?

Even a British medical magazine, *The Practitioner*, noted that moral standards are being undermined by the churches. It said: "The publication of the British Council of Churches, 'Sex and Morality,' was a disappointment to those who had looked to the churches to give a firm lead against promiscuous behaviour both before and after marriage."

Can one look to younger clergymen to stem the tide of moral decay? A former professor at a seminary in New York said: "Theological students . . . are insistent on a radical revision of the sexual code. It is they who believe that the old ethic of divine commandment or the natural moral law will not work . . . Their sympathies are all with the 'new morality.'"

Homosexuality

Are the churches at least safeguarding their people against the detestable practice of homosexuality? Of this God's law clearly states: "Those practicing such things are deserving of death." (Rom. 1: 21-32) Yet, consider the result of a survey of 3,000 clergymen published in *McCall's* magazine in February 1968:

> "To follow a single thread through 3,000 letters is not easy; but one such thread was so clear as to be unforgettable—the surprising compassion extended to the homosexual."

The New York *Post* of July 5, 1967, stated:

> "There is also a strong movement within the Roman Catholic priesthood to consider homosexual relationships in the same light as those between members of the opposite sex."

Is this what God's Word teaches? Romans 1:27 says: "The males left the natural use of the female and became violently inflamed in their lust toward one another, males with males, working what is obscene." And 1 Corinthians 6:9, 10 states: "Do not be misled. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men kept for unnatural purposes, nor men who lie with men . . . will inherit God's kingdom."

How true is what God's Word says of these religious hypocrites: they have "exchanged the truth of God for the lie"! —Rom. 1:25.

Teaching Peace?

Just about every corner of Christendom today is filled with violence. Are the churches promoting peace to counteract it?

At the World Council of Churches assembly in Sweden, a main speaker said: "If we believe in progress and development let us not flinch at disorder and instability. . . . I would not condemn those who resort to violent action in order to bring about justice in society." Also, an encyclical of Pope Paul VI in 1967 approved "revolutionary uprising . . . where there is manifest long-standing tyranny." And revolutionaries in South America now are using his very words to promote violent revolution!

Is it teaching peace when clergymen lead marches, riots, protests? Is it teaching peace when they support both sides in the wars of our time, which wars have taken tens of millions of lives? Compare their activity with God's viewpoint. Jesus said his followers were "no part of the world." (John 17:14) He told them: "Return your sword to its place, for all those who take the sword will perish by the sword." (Matt. 26:52) The apostle Paul said: "Be obedient to governments and authorities as rulers, . . . [do not] be belligerent." (Titus 3:1, 2) The apostle Peter counseled the sincere Christian: "Seek peace and pursue it." (1 Pet. 3:11) And the apostle John said: "If anyone makes the statement: 'I love God,' and yet is hating his brother, he is a liar."—1 John 4:20.

True, Jesus overturned the tables of the money changers in the temple at Jerusalem. But that was *God's house*. Jesus did not do the same at pagan temples. Nor did he go down into the arenas to stop the gladiator fights. Instead, he educated his followers in the ways of peace, giving them the moral and mental strength to do what was right.

Churches Have Failed

Thus, while motion pictures, and the world in general, deteriorate in moral

standards, the clergy, instead of teaching people the truth about God's righteous standards, give active or silent support to the immorality, perversion and violence that break God's laws.

Truly, the churches have utterly failed to teach their people the truth in regard to sex and violence. They have become just as guilty in corrupting people as have those who produce the filth and promote the violence. Hence, the words of Jesus to the religious leaders of his day apply with equal force to the religious leaders of our day: "Woe to you, . . . hypocrites! because you resemble whitewashed graves, which outwardly indeed appear beautiful but inside are full of dead men's bones and of every sort of uncleanness. In that way you also, outwardly indeed, appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness."—Matt. 23: 23-28.

Since the film industry descends into depravity, and the churches follow, what can you do? How can you protect yourself and your loved ones from the tidal wave of corruption now sweeping the world?

WHAT WILL YOU DO?

IF YOU lived by the shore of an ocean and knew that a tidal wave was approaching, what would you do? Would you stay by the ocean? Or would you flee to safe ground?

In these "last days" there is a tidal wave of immorality, perversion and violence sweeping the globe. It is to be seen everywhere as crime and immorality skyrocket without letup. This world is being engulfed by corruption that has turned it into a modern Sodom and Gomorrah, and worse.

Motion pictures that feature sex and violence are part of this corruption. What will you do about them?

Protect Loved Ones

If you are interested in the welfare of yourself and your loved ones, you will want to protect them from corrupting influences. But how?

Well, would you pay hard-earned money to hire fornicators or adulterers to perform immoral acts right in your home, in front of your family and friends? Would you pay homosexuals, lesbians or prostitutes to perform perversions in your living room? Would you pay to have sadists or murderers shed the blood of other humans in your home while your loved ones watched?

You would not do these things any more than you would pay to have garbage for dinner! Why, then, pay hard-earned money to sit for hours watching the mental garbage now being dished out by the film industry? Films that highlight sex and violence are not designed to promote what is moral, honorable or right. They do not build faith in God's purposes and requirements. They are like bad seeds that grow in a person's mind if he waters them by exposing himself to their influence.

To prevent a seed from sprouting and bearing fruit, do not water it. So while a person can be well informed about the trend the world is taking, it does not mean he has to dwell on what is corrupt and expose his family to it. That would be watering bad seed.

Ratings

This is not to say that no films are suitable for family entertainment and enjoyment. But what kind are?

In various lands there are official agencies that rate pictures according to their suitability. In the United States, for example, there are four ratings: G—for general audiences without regard to age; M—for mature audiences, with parents advised to exercise discretion in taking children; R—for restricted audiences, with children under sixteen not permitted unless accompanied by a parent or guardian; and X—for adults only, with no one under sixteen admitted.

However, who determines the ratings? Are they all persons who are guided by high Bible principles? That is not likely. So while it is almost certain that the last three ratings would be objectionable in view of the trend today, even a top rating may not always be what you want your family to see. Hence, it would be wise to investigate a film before seeing it. Check with others who may have seen it. Read reviews of it in the press.

When reading reviews, though, remember that movie critics may not agree with your standards. In the film from Sweden that contained so much sexual immorality, one film critic in a reputable magazine said: "For me, it was a refreshing and happy experience."

Is there any general principle you can follow to keep yourself and your loved ones from spending hours at useless, demoralizing films? First of all, it is safer to choose from the highest rating. Then, where there is a doubt even there, as will often be the case, why go until you find out if it is acceptable?

View of Bible Christians

Bible Christians, in making their decisions on the types of films they will see, are guided by Bible principles. Some of these principles are recorded at Philippians 4:8, where it states: "Finally, brothers, whatever things are true, whatever things are of serious concern, whatever things are righteous, whatever things are chaste, whatever things are lovable, whatever things are well spoken of, whatever virtue there is and whatever praiseworthy thing there is, continue considering these things."

Some, knowing that the film industry is not guided by Bible principles, realize that there will really be very few decent films. So they have decided not to attend motion pictures anymore.

Others carefully scrutinize films and go only a few times a year when there is a film especially recommended as entertainment for the family. Yet, at times highly recommended films have proved to be great disappointments. One that had a very high rating in the press turned quickly from a noble theme to one of adultery. The rest of the film centered mainly on the intrigues concerning this sexual immorality, with the main characters lying and cheating to protect their adultery.

This is why some walk out of films that do not measure up to their standards. They are keenly interested in their spiritual welfare and feel it would be better to walk out than to continue viewing what they object to.

What for Recreation?

Yet, if you limit the kinds of films you see to very few, and carefully regulate television viewing, what can you and your family do for recreation? Children particularly may object, saying: "We're not allowed to see most films or television programs. Well, what can we do to have fun?"

God created man and woman, and especially children, with a need for recreation. But he never purposed that it should center around moral filth or violence, around the breaking of his laws. Parents, then, have the responsibility of planning wholesome recreation for the family.

There are really many things a family can enjoy doing together. They can take trips to scenic spots such as lakes, mountains and beaches. They can visit museums and other places of interest that both entertain and inform. They can play various outdoor sports. Why, many folks have had hours of enjoyment just pitching horseshoes! Too, what about inviting over friends whose children can get together with yours? Families can also listen to good music, go to concerts, and, yes, carefully pick quality motion pictures and television shows to watch. All such recreation, properly supervised by parents, can have a good influence.



Jehovah's witnesses do something else that works for their upbuilding. They arrange their affairs to attend meetings at their Christian congregation several times a week to study God's Word. This provides both a spiritual uplift and a chance to get together with others whose lives are governed by high principles. Here, children not only learn God's purposes and laws but also have opportunity to meet other children in an upbuilding atmosphere.

So, really, there are any number of things a family can do to substitute clean, enjoyable activities for the rubbish now pouring out of the motion-picture industry.

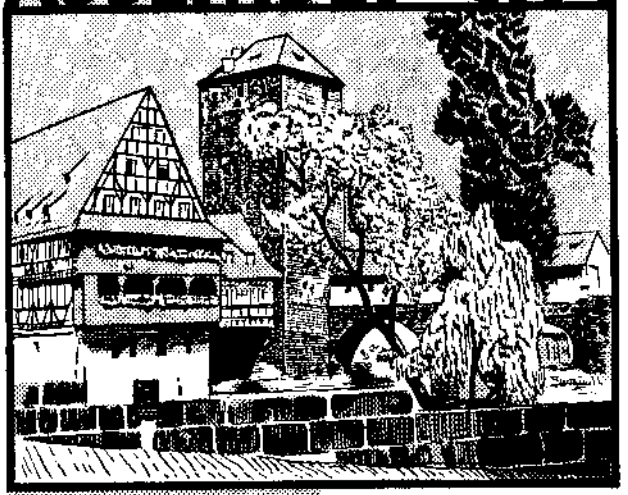
What Will You Do?

Very soon now, this system of things with its debased standards will come to its day of reckoning with God. Its time will have run out. Where do you want to be when that time comes?

There are many persons who want to do what is right. They want to survive the end of this wicked system. They want to live forever in God's clean, righteous, paradise new order. So they heed the counsel of the psalmist who said to God: "Your orders I have not forgotten. Your righteousness is a righteousness to time indefinite, and your law is truth. . . . Make me understand, that I may keep living."—Ps. 119:141-144.

Hence, they do not get caught up in today's explosion of sex and violence in films. They avoid them. What will your choice be?

NUREMBERG ASSEMBLY CITY



By "Awake!" correspondent in West Germany

ASSEMBLIES of significance are not uncommon in Nuremberg, Germany. In 1356 Emperor Charles IV rewarded the hospitality and loyalty of Nuremberg's inhabitants by decreeing that each future German ruler should hold his first Party Congress here.

Later, in March of 1525, the so-called "Nuremberg religious meetings" were held here. On this occasion political and intellectual leaders of the city met together in the large *Rathaus* (town hall) to discuss the religious upheaval then going on. Due to the activity of Martin Luther the protest movement against Catholicism was spreading rapidly throughout Germany.

On March 17, 1525, the city council voted by an imposing majority to accept the new religious teaching. Thus Nuremberg became the first imperial town to embrace Protestantism. Instructions were issued to the three Catholic monasteries inside the city to refrain from their public "preaching and confessionals" until such time as they could back up their teachings and actions with the Holy Scriptures. Nuremberg is to this day predominately Protestant.

Modern Assemblies

In the early 1930's a new National Socialistic government under Adolf Hitler came to power in Germany. One of its goals was the restoration of the ancient Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation. Attention was drawn to Emperor Charles IV's decree regarding party congresses, and Nuremberg became the 'City of annual Party assemblies.'

In a beautiful setting in Nuremberg, Hitler erected imposing and colossal structures for these annual meetings. These included the tremendous colonnade of 144 columns and the *Steintribuene* (Stone Tribune). Here observers gathered to watch the military parades on the *Zeppelinwiese* (Zeppelin Meadow).

It was at one of these mammoth meetings in 1935 that the "Nuremberg Decrees" were adopted. These decrees forbade Germans to marry Jews and deprived Jews of citizenship. In this way the German rulers laid a legal basis for their anti-Semitism.

Jehovah's witnesses, too, felt the hatred of the National Socialists, or Nazis. During the next few years about 10,000 of them from all of Germany, including the city of Nuremberg, were thrown into prisons and concentration camps. Why? Because they refused to compromise Chris-

tian principles by giving worshipful honors to a man and joining his political party.

With the end of World War II in 1945 came the collapse of Hitler's political system. This meant the liberation of Jehovah's witnesses from concentration camps. That summer, after years of oppression, about twenty of them gathered together in a private home in Nuremberg to reorganize their activity there.

Then, in 1946, Nuremberg again came into the limelight of world attention. The surviving leaders of the defeated Nazi political system once again gathered in Nuremberg, but not in triumph. Rather, they appeared before an international court to be tried for their war crimes.



Stamped upon a Nuremberg coin of 1680 are the Hebrew letters for God's name

Ironically, Jehovah's witnesses, whom these Nazi leaders had attempted to destroy, were at the same time having an assembly at the former Party Grounds of their onetime persecutors! On Monday, September 30, when death sentences were being pronounced upon many of these Nazis, Jehovah's witnesses were listening to the assembly chairman speak on the subject "Christians in the Crucible."

The *Nürnberger Nachrichten* of October 3, 1946, took note in its headlines of "the judgment rendered in Nuremberg." However, in its very same issue, it carried a fitting report of the "First Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses" attended by about 7,000 delegates from all zones of then occupied Germany. The assembly was a topic of discussion for some time among Nuremberg's inhabitants. God's name "Jehovah" was upon many lips.

Actually God's name is closely linked with the city of Nuremberg. As a "free imperial city" Nuremberg in its earlier days was permitted to mint its own money. And stamped upon a coin minted in the year 1680 are the four Hebrew letters for God's name (JHVH or YHWH), commonly called the Tetragrammaton. This name of God is usually pronounced today "Jehovah."

The former Party Grounds of the National Socialists, largely still intact, offer an ideal place for assemblies. For here there are lakes, forests and parks removed from the stir of the city. Thus in 1953, 1955 and again in 1966 Jehovah's witnesses have used this place for assemblies. At their international gathering in 1955 over 107,000 persons were in attendance at the main lecture!

Over the years modern suburbs have grown up around Nuremberg, and transportation facilities have been extended. A fine system of superhighways lead to Nuremberg, some of them going directly into the center of the city. Also, there is a well-equipped airport. And instead of only twenty Witnesses, who met here in a private home after World War II, there are now almost 1,500 Witnesses in Nuremberg and the adjoining city of Fürth.

So from August 10 to 17 Nuremberg is ready once again to play host to an international assembly of Jehovah's witnesses. Some 120,000 persons are expected, making this the largest assembly ever held here. If that many are present, this will make one visitor for about every four Nuremberg inhabitants. Will you be one of them?

machines with "minds" —automatic control systems

THROUGHOUT man's history, he has constantly been seeking to improve his lot in life. By his ingenuity, he invented machines that freed many from much of the physical burdens. Not being content with this step forward, he went on and developed other machines that would do even part of his mental chores for him. By putting to work these newer inventions on the more conventional machines, man has now at his service machines that appear to govern themselves and which do the job at speeds far exceeding anything that has previously been possible. The result of the application of these control systems is what has long been man's desire —AUTOMATION!

Now, there is hardly a day that goes by in the lives of many of us that we have not had the services of automation. From the thermostat that keeps your house at a comfortable temperature to the alarm clock that so punctually wakes you up, to the toaster that browns your bread to a golden crisp, you are benefiting from one automatic device after another.

An understanding of the basic principles involved in automatic devices will help dispel from our minds the aura of science fiction. While the application of control systems may range from home appliances to the intricate guidance system on a space satellite, the fundamental elements of such systems are relatively simple. An understanding of the operations of some of the simpler systems will give us some insight into even the most complicated ones.

Open-Loop Control Systems

To get a closer look at how a control system works, let us take the familiar example of the automatic toaster. Having in mind the kind of toast you want, you set the indicator dial to the proper position. This is the command signal, or input, to the toaster. By this command input, you are telling the toaster what kind of toast you want, that is, what kind of an output you desire from it. The dial that you turn, which actually operates a timer, *controls* the function of the part of the toaster that really does the work, that is, the heating elements. Here, then, we have the basic elements of the more elementary type of control systems, which the engineers call open-loop control systems. This may be diagramed as follows:

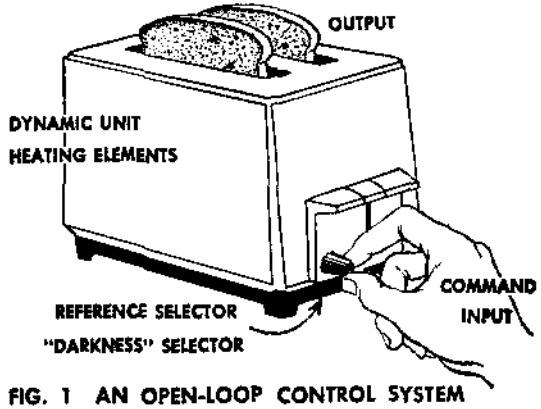


FIG. 1 AN OPEN-LOOP CONTROL SYSTEM

The two main parts of the system are the reference selector and the dynamic unit. The job of the reference selector is to "translate" the command input into terms that the dynamic unit can "understand" and "obey." In the case of the automatic toaster, the reference selector is the selector dial that operates a timer that regulates the length of time the heating elements are turned on. The command input is in terms of the type of toast desired—light, medium, dark. The command input in this form has no meaning to the dynamic unit. The reference selector, then, "translates" this command input into a predetermined length of time and feeds the command input in its new "language" to the dynamic unit. In this way, the reference selector "refers" the command input to the dynamic unit in terms that are meaningful to it in fulfilling its function. The heating elements make up the dynamic unit in that they actually carry out the action or do the work of this particular system, that is, toasting bread.

While it is possible for one to get a slice of toast of the exact quality desired by manually holding the bread over an open fire, moving and turning it about and keeping a constant watchful eye on it, this method requires the continuous attention and effort of the operator. By the addition of the elements of the simple control system described above, one not only still enjoys the degree of control as to the quality of the final product but is also freed from the constant effort and attention required in the manual operation. In this way, the simple control system fulfills the basic role of the machinery of automation.

But why is such a control system called an open-loop system? When the command input is fed to the system, this really is the end of the control operation. From here on, the operation follows the direction as depicted in figure 1. There is no further control. Under normal conditions, when every part of the system is working as it should, the end product or output would match the command input.

But, what happens if something does not operate as it should? What happens when some unexpected factors are brought into the situation? Say the bread is drier than normal. There is nothing in the system that will relate this information to the dynamic unit so that its operation will be altered or compensated. So, you may end up with a piece of burnt toast although you might have set the dial at, say, medium. There is nothing built into this system that would change or correct its operation even when the final product is not what is expected. The output has no influence or control over the operation of the system. That is why this type of control system is called an open-loop system.

Obviously, the way to overcome this apparent shortcoming is to provide some means by which the operation of the system can be altered should there be some difficulty in the quality of the output. In the actual operation of the open-loop system, such means are provided by the human operator. When you see your slice of toast begin to smoke in the toaster, you adjust the "darkness" setting on the toaster. Or, when you see that the bread is not toasted enough, you increase the darkness setting. In this way, information about the quality of the output is fed back into the system through you, the human operator. And any necessary adjustment in the performance of the system is made so that the output meets the desired standards.

Closed-Loop Control Systems

Of course, in a truly automatic control system, the feedback action is accomplished, not by a human operator, but by some built-in elements that can perform the same "supervisory" duties, only much faster and more accurately. Such systems are called closed-loop or feedback control systems.

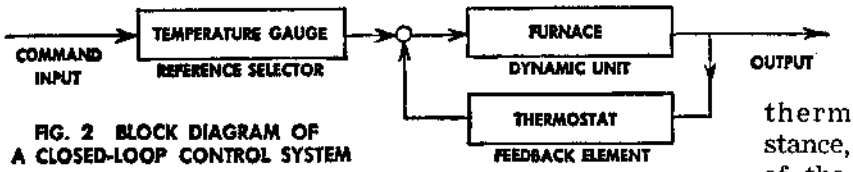


FIG. 2 BLOCK DIAGRAM OF A CLOSED-LOOP CONTROL SYSTEM

To observe how a simple closed-loop control system works, let us consider another very familiar example, the thermostat-regulated home heating system. This system has all the features of the open-loop control system considered earlier. The dynamic unit is, of course, the furnace that actually heats the air space in the house. The reference selector is the setting on the thermostat, and the thermostat itself is the added feedback element. The arrangement of these essential parts is diagramed in figure 2.

Let us assume that you wish to keep the room at a comfortable 74 degrees F. So you set the temperature gauge on the thermostat to that temperature. This is the command input to the system. This input activates the controls on the furnace and turns it on. As the furnace continues to fire, the room temperature begins to rise, gradually approaching the preselected temperature. When the room temperature finally reaches 74 degrees, it triggers the thermostat, which feeds this information back to the controls on the furnace and turns off the furnace.

Generally, the temperature continues to rise a small amount even after the furnace is turned off. Then it reaches a maximum and begins to fall. All this, of course, is in the neighborhood of the preselected temperature. As the room temperature falls back to 74 degrees, the thermostat is once again activated, and the furnace is turned back on to arrest any further fall of the room temperature. In this way, the furnace-thermostat combination becomes an automatic system that is capable of heating and maintaining a given space at a given temperature. The thermostat, in this instance, acts as the "brain" of the system, supervising and regulating it.

The Feedback Element

From the brief analysis of the open-loop and the closed-loop control systems, and a comparison of figures 1 and 2, it is easily seen that the essential difference between the two is *feedback*. This is really the heart of the automatic control system. It is the feedback element that gives these systems their "automatic" capabilities. The feedback element has the basic function of measuring the output and comparing it with the input. In most instances, this is done electrically since this is generally the most convenient as well as the most accurate method.

Devices known as transducers are used to convert physical properties such as temperature, pressure, displacement, velocity, acceleration, lighting condition, and so forth, into electrical signals. These signals are then measured and even recorded so that a continuous survey of the performance of the system can be kept. Among the more familiar examples of transducers are the photoelectric cell, the gyroscope and the piezoelectric crystal. The design and application of these is a fascinating field in itself.

Although the subject of automatic control systems is a highly developed field today, its history is a relatively short one, dating back a mere half century or so. In that time, we have seen the advent, the development and the application of the theory of control systems. The rapid progress in this field can be attributed to two main causes.

First of all, the ever-advancing electrical and electronic technology provided the control engineers the needed tools and "hardwares" to build their systems. Then, the demands of industry promoted the research necessary to bring the science, and art, of control systems to its present state.

Now, it is a commonplace thing to see homes fully equipped with automatic appliances, offices jammed with business machines and computers, and factories in which complete manufacturing processes, from the raw material to the final product, are taken over by automatic control systems. Truly, the story of control systems is a story illustrating the ability with which the Creator has endowed man to explore and use materials and laws originating with God himself.



Learn to Walk —IN THE HILLS

By "Awake!" correspondent in the British Isles

THE car park was already filling up with visitors to the Peak District National Park, an area well known to walkers and climbers in the English Midlands. Some, on this cool May morning, were only there to visit the village and walk on the roads and paths nearby. Others, like ourselves, put on stout boots, shouldered rucksacks and checked that they had everything needed for a walk in the hills.

What is it that draws an increasing number of folk each year to the hills of their country? Perhaps in this recreation they find something that all the family enjoy, or that just a couple of companions can find beneficial. There is the challenge of getting away from crowded streets and finding one's way over hills safely. A challenge it can certainly be, for the

weather can change or situations arise that cause experienced hill-walkers to look to the hills and mountains with respect. So, three children and my wife and I, a family group, set off to enjoy a few hours of recreation together.

The Secret of Hill-Walking

It was pleasant walking along the road toward the path we wanted—a stream bubbled on the other side of the stone wall to our left. There was plenty of activity on a nearby campsite. We had been looking forward to our ramble for some time, and during the previous few months we had tried to do some walking on weekends so that even our eight-year-old daughter could manage to cross several miles of rough country. Walking on the roads near our home proved useful in building up for a walk such as we intended: it would be most unwise to attempt ambitious, open-country walks without limbering up previously.

By now our path was winding its way through a small cluster of cottages sheltered by some trees. A few more steps, through a gate, and we were heading for open moorland. A few sheep stopped nibbling to give us a look. Winter rains had washed gullies in the ascending path, and loose stone and rock made an obstacle course. We were glad to have the support and grip provided by our walking boots. These boots have a sole that grips on rough ground and helps to cushion the feet. They also help to support the ankles and are usually bought a size too large so that two pairs of socks can be worn for comfort and warmth.

According to the map we carried (a one-inch-to-the-mile sheet of the area) we were now at 1,081 feet, and we stopped for a short rest. The secret of hill-walking and its enjoyment is to work into a rhythm, aiming to put the whole foot down on the ground; and to set a nice, steady pace that shows consideration for the weaker members of the party. Rests are certainly needed, preferably short rests at regular intervals. A good parent or leader of a party in the hills will take great care not to let the party straggle and spread out. A piece of candy for everyone, no litter, and off we go again.

Away in the distance we could see the stark edge of the plateau and right on the top Andrew spotted a group of strangely shaped gritstone rocks that we could use as a landmark. From experience we knew we travel roughly two and a half miles in an hour in rough country and for each 1,000 feet climbed we could add half an hour. From the map Anne estimated we would reach the rocks in just under an hour.

Need for Proper Clothing

We crossed a stone bridge over the stream and came to a part of the route known as Jacob's Ladder—a natural staircase of rock, which soon had us breathing hard and tested our leg muscles. Once we had gained the top we were on the edge of the Kinder Plateau. Looking back, we could trace our path and see the valley, now remote. Above us a lark sang, and a cold breeze emphasized the need for suitable clothing.

Anoraks or windcheaters are fine, especially with sweaters underneath. Slacks made of warm material, not thin denim, are sensible for both sexes. A wool bobcap or helmet, scarf and gloves can all help to keep one warm and snug. I usually check that all of us carry a spare sweater in the rucksacks, but this morning they were not needed. The temperature at 2,000 feet can be six to eight degrees colder than

down at sea level. We also carry a nylon raincoat or cape for wet weather.

Perhaps you wonder if all this is necessary, just to walk. As more people take to the hills park wardens and rescue organizations emphasize that so many come improperly dressed and equipped. An open-necked shirt, a pretty summer dress, town shoes—these are not very good when climbing high hills. Hill and mountain areas are usually wet, so those fair-weather days with fine visibility are days to be treasured by those who go to the hills.

Helpful Equipment

A short walk now and we arrived at the group of strangely shaped gritstone rocks that gave us a fine vantage point for a picnic meal. A few sandwiches, some chocolate and some fruit can be very welcome and sustaining. Any small haversack will do to carry the few essentials: spare clothes, food, perhaps a small first-aid kit. A whistle could be carried or a torch, which can be used for summoning aid in a real emergency. However, all was going well today, and now we needed to work out the next part of our route.

To cross the top of the plateau that we had now gained, not only a map, but also a compass was necessary. In front of us stretched an area of peat bog, featureless, with no clear paths, trees or signposts. A protractor-type compass can be invaluable, sometimes vital, to the safe traversing of this and other open country. Working out one's direction with their aid can soon be mastered.

Our bearings established, my wife pointed to a rise in the distance that we would aim for. It is good to learn to trust the compass needle rather than instinct—it really is possible to go around in circles! The children in front of us, we trudged across the springy moss. Soon we were slithering down the black, peaty soil banks of the deep drainage channels that weaved across our path. Then a laborious climb up and out the other side. But still in front of us and getting nearer was our next landmark: a rise in the ground that proved to be a small outcrop of rock. Down again, and a helping hand for our little one as we struggled up onto the firmer moss. Ordinary shoes would have been sucked off by the clinging mud. Now a wide stream bed lay in front of us and its grit and the running water soon washed away the mud.

Conversation stopped as we came to a tumbled mass of brown rocks at the edge of a fine waterfall. Time to admire the sheer sweep at our feet down to the pass far below. The children pointed out the even bleaker moors to the north. Well, perhaps some other day would see us across there. A piece of chocolate to help us on our way, a new compass bearing. At over 2,000 feet, with the clear air and just one other party in the distance for company, we were on the last leg of our journey.

An hour or so later, after making our way carefully down the tumbled rocks on the southern edge, we regained a path that led to the village. There a cup of hot tea refreshed us. The two young ones bought postcards: they would provide a reminder of our expedition. I looked back at the high edges of the plateau. It had been a great day. Perhaps later in the year at vacation time we would try to visit the Lake District. Enjoying the thought together, we headed for the car and home.

How about leaving that car, train or coach and accepting the challenge and the beauty of the hills? A step or two each time you venture farther afield—you will soon learn to walk, safely and confidently, in the hills.

Student Violence in Tokyo

By "Awake!" correspondent in Japan

"TOKYO BECOMES BATTLEFIELD." That is the way one newspaper headline described it the following morning.

Piles of rubble, smashed store windows, wrecked police boxes and overturned cars suggested the aftermath of a major engagement. A pall of tear gas hung over Tokyo's fashionable Ginza, and far into the following day shop assistants and shoppers dabbed their eyes as residual pockets of tear gas floated by. One store alone suffered the loss of twenty large plate-glass show windows.

Hours before the trouble started, workmen were busy laying barbed wire alongside the railway tracks at Shinbashi Station. In another part of the city barbed wire surrounded various government buildings, police headquarters and the American Embassy. Violence was expected, but the riot police did not know where to deploy their forces.

Radical students had promised a big "demo" for "Okinawa Day," April 28. Some of these, however, never got outside the universities. They were intercepted at the gates by riot police. But at about 4 p.m. 100 ultra-leftist students made a lightning attack on the Prime Minister's residence, shortly after Mr. Sato had returned home. They threw rocks and tear-gas grenades, but riot police quickly dispersed the students.

The more serious conflict started about the same hour at Tokyo Central Station, where students carried the battle onto the railway tracks, moving toward Shinbashi Station. It took police four hours to expel the students from the tracks, and many office workers had to wait until 10 p.m. to start their homeward journey. Rocks and debris littered the platforms as though an aerial bombardment had taken place.

By 7 p.m., despite the mounting casualties on both sides, the conflict moved unexpectedly to the Ginza shopping area, where the riot squad had to contend with an entirely unexpected situation. Some 3,000 students hurled missiles at 2,000 helmeted police who advanced behind a solid wall of metal shields. As students threw chunks of cement and Molotov cocktails, police countered with tear gas and pressure hoses.

By midnight all was quiet, but Tokyo police had made a record number of arrests for one day—967 persons, of whom 113 were female. At least seventy-six police, students and bystanders required hospital attention for injuries. A mere 8,850 students, rioting in some forty places in Tokyo, had paralyzed the center of the world's largest city for about six hours.

What did these students expect to accomplish by rioting? The outward purpose was to make noisy propaganda for the return of the island fortress of Okinawa to Japanese rule. And probably it was a "tune-up" for more extensive rioting expected in 1970 when the Japan-U.S. Security Treaty comes up for revision.

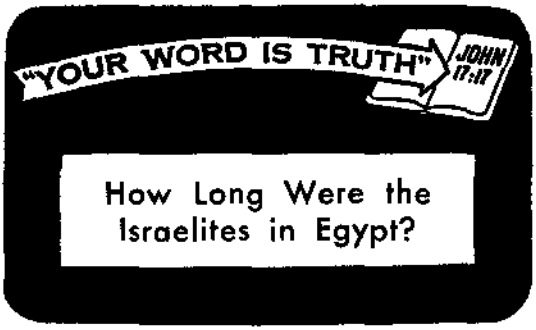
The stream of student troubles runs very deep in Japan. Actually two powerful student organizations are struggling for control of the universities. Each is vying to outdo the other as they aggressively jockey for power. Both factions call themselves Zengakuren (National Federation of Student Self-Government Associations). It is said that they hate each other even more than they do the police.

One Zengakuren group is styled "Pro-Japan Communist Party," and the other, "Anti-Japan Communist Party." Police estimate that the former can muster 35,000 for a "demo," and its more radical rival, 30,000. Both groups have come out in favor of using weapons and physical force in "self-defense." And both seem to subscribe to the maxim that the best means of defense is offense.

These student groups are well equipped to tear down. But do they offer anything for building up? In an article in *Yomiuri Shimbun* of April 30, 1969, novelist Masaaki Tachihara describes these radical students as juvenile delinquents without an aim in life.

And former president of Tokyo University, Professor Seiji Kaya, was quoted in the same article: "Those students resorting to violence say openly that they are waging a 'revolution without any aim.' They are not telling us what is to be built after the destruction, and are just escalating violence and giving themselves up to despair."

One after another, Japan's universities are closing their doors. However, there is a bright ray to lighten the gloom of despair. Many students are finding time to study the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses, and are applying Bible principles in working constructively toward mankind's nonviolent future promised in God's Word.



PERHAPS you would answer this question by quoting Exodus 12:40, 41: "And the dwelling of the sons of Israel, who had dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years. And it came about at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, it even came about on this very day that all the armies of Jehovah went out of the land of Egypt." However, someone else might object, saying: Abraham's descendants were to be liberated from slavery in the fourth generation, but 430 years takes in more than four generations. (Gen. 15:16) Really, then, did the Israelites actually reside 430 years in Egypt?

Please note how Exodus 12:40 is translated in the Greek *Septuagint Version:* "But the dwelling of the sons of Israel which they [and their fathers; Alexandrine Manuscript] dwelt in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan [was] four hundred and thirty years long." Similarly, the Samaritan *Pentateuch* reads: "in the land of Canaan and in the land of Egypt." These renderings show that the dwelling or years of alien residence amounted to 430 years, of which the Israelites spent a portion in Egypt.

The above is confirmed by the apostle Paul's words to the Galatians: "Further, I say this: As to the covenant previously validated by God, the Law that has come into being *four hundred and thirty years* later does not invalidate it, so as to abolish the promise. For if the inheritance is due to law, it is no longer due to promise; whereas God has kindly given it to Abraham through a promise." (Gal. 3:17, 18) So the 430-year period began with the validating of the Abrahamic covenant.

Hence, in order to determine the number of years the Israelites were in Egypt, we need to ascertain how many years passed from the validating of the Abrahamic covenant until the Israelites left Egypt. According to Genesis 12:4, Abraham was seventy-five years old when he moved into Canaan. At that time the covenant or promise Jehovah had previously proposed to him in Ur of the Chaldeans took effect or, as Paul wrote, was "validated by God." Jehovah thereafter appeared to Abraham at Shechem, in Canaan, and assured him: "To your seed I am going to give this land."—Gen. 12:7.

Twenty-five years later Isaac was born to Abraham and his wife Sarah. (Gen. 21:5) At the age of sixty, Abraham's son Isaac became the father of twin boys, Jacob and Esau. (Gen. 25:26) One hundred and thirty years after this, Jacob and his household came to Egypt. (Gen. 47:9) Thus a total of 215 years (25 + 60 + 130) had elapsed between the validating of the Abrahamic covenant and the move of Jacob with his family into Egypt. Hence the Israelites were in Egypt for about 215 years (430 – 215).

That Israel's alien residence in Egypt was only 215 years harmonizes with the apostle Paul's statement recorded at Acts 13:17-20: "The God of this people Israel chose our forefathers, and he exalted the people during their alien residence in the land of Egypt and brought them out of it with an uplifted arm. And for a period of about forty years he put up with their manner of action in the wilderness. After destroying seven nations in the land of Canaan, he distributed the land to them

by lot: all that during about *four hundred and fifty years.*"

Paul's words, "the God of this people Israel chose our forefathers," apply to the time that Isaac was actually born to be the seed of promise, for Isaac's birth definitely settled the question as to whom God would recognize as his seed. This had been in doubt because of Sarah's barrenness. From Isaac's birth to the distribution of the land of Canaan in the time of Joshua was indeed *about* 450 years (60 [Isaac's age at Jacob's birth] + 130 [Jacob's age when he came to Egypt] + 215 [years of Israel's alien residence in Egypt] + 40 [years of Israel's wilderness wanderings] + 6 [the time involved in destroying the seven Canaanite nations]).

The 215-year period also makes it possible to calculate the 'four generations,' something that could not be done if the Israelites had resided in Egypt for 430 years. One way these four generations can be counted is through (1) Jacob's son Levi, (2) Kohath, (3) Amram, and (4) Moses.—Ex. 6:16, 18, 20.

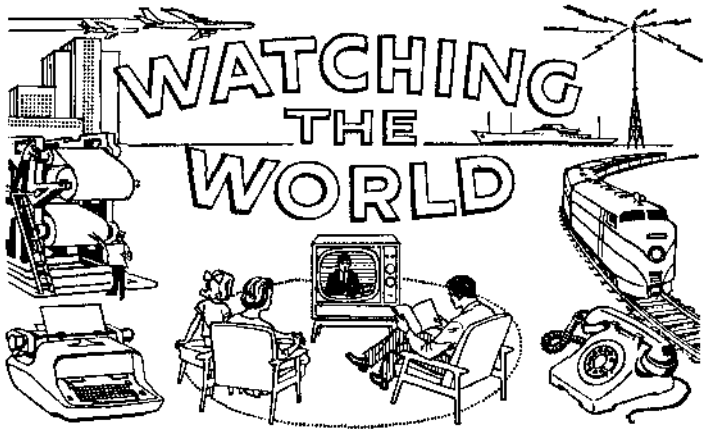
But someone may ask, Does not Genesis 15:13 make it appear that the Israelites were afflicted 400 years in Egypt? This text reads: "You may know for sure that your seed will become an alien resident in a land not theirs, and they will have to serve them, and these will certainly afflict them for four hundred years."

In view of Galatians 3:17, the affliction referred to at Genesis 15:13 began thirty years after the validating of the Abrahamic covenant. This was evidently on the day that Isaac, when about five years of age, was weaned. At that time Ishmael, the son of Sarah's *Egyptian* slave girl, in jealousy and hatred, began "poking fun" at Isaac. (Gen. 21:8, 9) This involved much more than a mere children's quarrel, for Ishmael was fourteen years older than Isaac. (Compare Genesis 16:16; 21:5.) Undoubtedly with reference to this event, Galatians 4:29 states: "But just as then the one born in the manner of flesh [Ishmael] began *persecuting* the one born in the manner of spirit [Isaac], so also now."

For the entire 400-year period from the time of Isaac's being weaned until the Israelites left Egypt, Abraham's seed continued to be alien residents. Wrote the psalmist: " 'To you [Israel] I shall give the land of Canaan as the allotment of your inheritance.' This was when they happened to be few in number, yes, very few, and alien residents in it. And they kept walking about from nation to nation, from one kingdom to another people. . . . And Israel proceeded to come into Egypt, and Jacob himself resided as an alien in the land of Ham."—Ps. 105:11-23.

Although Isaac was blessed by Jehovah, he was persecuted by the inhabitants of Canaan and forced to move from place to place because of difficulties brought by them against him. (Gen. 26:27) Jacob also experienced affliction, as indicated by his words to Pharaoh: "Few and distressing the days of the years of my life have proved."—Gen. 47:9.

Careful examination reveals that the Holy Scriptures are harmonious as to the length of time that Israel was in Egypt. God's Word enables us both to establish and to confirm that it was about 215 years. This is but one of many examples testifying to the internal harmony of the Sacred Writings. We can have every confidence in the reliability of the Bible's references to time features.



Influence of Motion Pictures

◈ A Westerner now residing in Peking, China, speaking about motion pictures, said: "The cinema, which Lenin said had more power over the people than any other form of art, has been sparingly used during the Cultural Revolution and restricted to documentaries and newsreels."

Pompidou for France

◈ Former premier Georges Pompidou won the presidency of France, on June 15, with about 57 percent of the vote. His opponent Alain Poher received about 43 percent. The Communist Party ordered its followers not to vote, to discredit the election thereby.

Pope Visits World Council

◈ Pope Paul VI paid a visit to the World Council of Churches at Geneva, Switzerland, on June 10. He was the first pope to visit Geneva since the 16th century, when the French theologian John Calvin made it one of the centers of Protestant reform. The pope appealed to the World Council, which represents 90 percent of the world's Protestant and Orthodox churches, for increased efforts to heal the divisions caused by religious conflict. He joined the Protestant body in prayer, but warned it was premature to discuss Roman Catholic membership in the World Council. The pope's presence was interpreted as a "personal commitment" to the ecumenical movement, however.

Prisoners Because of Conscience

◈ A published report from London says "about 250,000 people probably are held captive around the world only because of their beliefs or because they are a threat to authority." It was said that in the United States there are more than 1,200 young Americans in prison for failing to take part in the Vietnam War.

"Church Is Corrupt"

◈ England's former top theological adviser to bishops at the Second Vatican Council in Rome, Charles Davis, said: "The Catholic Church is corrupt not because the men are bad, but because its system forces men to corrupt truth." One thing that would help the church, "but not as a total remedy," he said, is a practice of "honesty" and "forth-rightness" by prelates, pope and priests.

A New Chief Justice

◈ On June 9 the United States Senate confirmed the nomination of Warren E. Burger to succeed Earl Warren as Chief Justice of the United States. The vote was 74 to 3. In a recent decision, Justice Burger was of the opinion that Judge Wright, who signed an order authorizing the Georgetown University Hospital in Washington, D.C., to transfuse blood to twenty-five-year-old Jessie E. Jones against her will, went beyond his judicial powers when he so acted. Justice Burger stated that some of the greatest jurists have emphasized the need for judicial awareness of the limits on judicial power. He said there are areas in which restraint must be exercised. Some matters of essentially private concern and others of enormous public concern are beyond the reach of judges. Jehovah's witnesses maintained that the adult Jessie Jones had the right to determine for herself what should be done to her own body by rejecting a particular form of medical treatment, and that her conscience and religion should have been respected by the courts of the land. Evidently Justice Burger thought so too.

A Year of Woe

◈ At Yale University's commencement exercise, on June 10, a twenty-two-year-old student departed from tradition, under which there are no speeches in the commencement program, to say that "frustration and despair" overwhelmed the senior class because of the war in Vietnam. "Graduation is traditionally a joyous occasion, a time of great celebration, a time for hope," said William Thompson, Jr., the senior class secretary, the highest elective office of a Yale class. "But today despair outweighs hope; mourning outweighs celebration." "The war must end now; and the fight for our cities, for our nation, for our people must begin." "Today as we leave Yale a sense of frustration and despair overwhelms us."

'Is the Church Dead'?

◈ A leading United Church of Canada minister, Bruce McLeod, said the primary theological question in the twentieth century is "less whether God is dead than whether the church is dead." The next few years, he says, should supply the answer.

Dr. Holmes Welch, a research associate of the Center for the Study of World Religions, argued that professional churchmen are on the way out. Within the next few years, Welch claims, "most of the clergy will have abandoned their profession and returned to lay life." He further predicts that most churches and seminaries will either be torn down or converted to secular uses.

Peace in the Bahamas

◈ The "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly was an enthusiastic success here last August, with an attendance of 492 at the public talk. Eighteen persons were baptized. This year Jehovah's witnesses hope to have a five-day assembly from Wednesday, October 29, to Sunday, November 2. It will be held at the Oakesfield Hangar, John F. Kennedy Drive, Nassau, Bahamas. Last year a full program was put on. This year's "Peace on Earth" International Assembly holds an even more thrilling prospective banquet of spiritual food.

Where There Is No Morality

◈ There is no attempt to teach any morality when public schools educate youth about sex, and the sexologists say there should be no such attempt. Some schools reportedly have conducted clay modeling sessions where the children fashion male and female sex organs. Another method being used is to install joint boy-girl toilet facilities without partitions. A film being used in San Francisco told that masturbation was normal and not harmful. Children are now being told that premarital sex, masturbation, sodomy and other forms of sexual deviation are normal, and though some are not desirable, they are not to be condemned. Obviously, those who give such immoral advice reject the counsel of God's Word.

Litterbugs Are Costly

◈ Keep America Beautiful, Inc., the national litter-prevention organization, said federal, state and local government agencies spend $500,000,000 annually to pick up litter from public property across the country. That is enough tax-dollars to build 12,500 average-size school classrooms, and to provide educational facilities for 375,000 pupils.

Songbook of 119 songs

Song has always been an expression of joy. What better way is there, then, to express the pleasure of warm and friendly association than to join in singing songs that build up your spirit and lay a foundation for a finer faith in God? The apostle Paul wrote to the early Christians: "Keep getting filled with spirit, speaking to yourselves with psalms and praises to God and spiritual songs, singing and accompanying yourselves with music in your hearts to Jehovah." (Eph. 5:18, 19) To help you fulfill this pleasant obligation, send the coupon below at once and enjoy singing at its very best, whether in your own home or in company with others. *"Singing and Accompanying Yourselves with Music in Your Hearts."* Paperbound, blue-edged, 128 pages, 119 songs. Only 1/10 (for Australia, 20c; for South Africa, 14c).

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

I am enclosing 1/10 (for Australia, 20c; for South Africa, 14c). Please send me the songbook of original music and lyrics *"Singing and Accompanying Yourselves with Music in Your Hearts."*

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

16 million

In less than one year the Bible-based book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* has been acclaimed by millions of persons all over the world. Sixteen million copies have been printed to meet their demands for this timely and enlightening aid to understanding the cause of world distress, its outcome and every individual's part in it. If you have not yet received your copy, or if you know of someone close to you who has not, mail the coupon below immediately. The issues outlined in this book are of ever-increasing urgency. Don't delay! Send today. Available in the following languages besides English:

Afrikaans . Chinese . Danish . Dutch . French
German . Greek . Italian . Japanese
Norwegian . Portuguese . Spanish . Swedish

Only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c)

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

Please send me the valuable Bible-study aid *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* in the language indicated: [ ] English; [ ] (specify other as available above) ..... I am enclosing 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

Name .....
Post Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

Unselfishness—a Key to Successful Marriage

PAGE 3

Protecting Young Children Against Accidents

PAGE 8

Aluminum—from Curiosity to Versatility

PAGE 17

Make It a Photo Story

PAGE 21

AUGUST 8, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle *dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those* disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, President *GRANT SUITER, Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,650,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½d)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Unselfishness—a Key to Successful Marriage 3

Protecting Young Children Against Accidents 8

A Bible Student Visits the Louvre 12

Aluminum—from Curiosity to Versatility 17

How Fast Are You Traveling? 20

Make It a Photo Story 21

The Root of the Matter 24

Puerto Rico Rejoices 25

The Fall of Ancient Babylon 26

"Your Word Is Truth" Where Did God Come From? 27

Watching the World 29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, August 8, 1969 | Number 15

UNSELFISHNESS —A Key to Successful Marriage

WHAT is a successful marriage? It is one in which there is peace, joy, contentment, understanding and affection. It is one in which each mate is largely able to meet the basic needs of the other and is truly concerned about doing so.

Marriage, according to God's Word, is monogamy, one man for one woman: "The two will be one flesh." (Matt. 19:5) Concerning it, Dr. Popenoe, one of America's leading marriage counselors, once said: "Monogamy is so well adapted to human nature . . . that it doesn't require supermen and superwomen to succeed. Success can be obtained by almost anyone." He also noted: "A successful marriage is a growing thing, nurtured by the give and take that continually goes on between two people who love each other and who are moved by that love to want to live together for the rest of their lives."

In a similar vein Dr. David Mace, Chairman of the International Commission on Marriage Guidance, writes: "Marriage is, after all, the basic adult human relationship. At its best it brings together, reconciles, and unites in fruitful harmony the two different kinds of human being, male and female . . . It knits two people together in an enduring comradeship."

And the very possibilities of happiness in marriage testify to man's having been created by God, even as lawyer Linton notes:

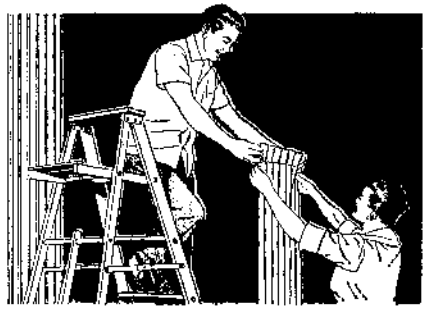
"The kindness and the infinite skill of the God who declared it was not good for a man to be a bachelor, in putting into man's heart the love of woman and in woman's heart the love of man, in making them mentally, physically and emotionally so alike as to be companionable and yet so unlike as to supplement and be intriguing to each other, has always stirred my gratitude and my admiration as an unequivocal evidence of creative design." —*A Lawyer Examines the Bible.*

Here we have three learned men, obviously speaking from much experience and observation, highly praising the marital relationship. From their testimony it would appear that success in marriage is within the reach of most persons. Yet, what do we find?

Polls show that some United States cities have one divorce for every two marriages, the national average being one out

of four ending in divorce. Then again, statistics show that some two million married couples are living apart because of not being able to get along with each other, although not divorced. Certainly all such marriages have not been successful. From other United States polls it appears that less than one-half of marriages can be considered successful. And one woman's magazine recently stated: "Most marriages are chronic complaint societies." *Ladies' Home Journal,* October 1968.

Why should these things be? No doubt one reason is that problems arise due to human imperfection and selfishness. One veteran marriage counselor put it this way: "We have never encountered or even heard of a problem-free marriage." It takes maturity and, in particular, unselfishness to deal with the problems that arise in marriage. According to psychiatrist Dr. Brill, the biggest factor in divorce is not liquor, not money, not in-laws, and so forth, but immaturity at the time of marriage. Immature persons view a marriage license as a guarantee of wedded bliss; but it merely gives one the legal right to work at it.



Dealing with Problems

Among the basic keys that will help couples to cope with the problems of marriage is honesty in dealing with each other. Aptly making this point is educator F. Alexander Magoun: "It takes effort to make a success of marriage. All success comes at a price. The more worthwhile the achievement, the more one usually has to pay for it in effort." Speaking from long observation, Dr. Paul Popenoe notes: "If each partner truly wants to come to a better understanding of the other, and isn't just interested in proving he or she is right, the situation isn't hopeless . . . What is necessary is that each respects the other one's feelings, likes and dislikes."

Modern conditions have made it more difficult than ever for couples to be honest with each other. Many are the temptations to cheat in the matter of sex interest, in money matters and in how one uses one's time. Dishonesty has a way of catching up with one and can well result in making the marriage a failure instead of a success. Well does God's Word remind us: "There is nothing covered over that will not become uncovered, and secret that will not become known." "God is not one to be mocked. For whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap." Jesus' words might therefore fittingly be paraphrased: 'Also, just as you want your mate to do to you, do the same way to your mate.'—Matt. 10:26; Gal. 6:7; Luke 6:31.

Unselfishness a Necessity

If honesty might be said to be the foundation for a successful marriage, unselfishness might be said to be the building itself, the superstructure. The lives of marriage partners are just too closely knitted or bound to each other for selfishness to succeed—except temporarily. Magoun exposes this folly: "The idea that it is possible to get more and more for one's self merely by taking it from someone else has been a form of psychological stupidity and emotional illness with the human race ever since the days of Cain and Abel."

Selfishness is bound to be self-defeating because it goes against God's principles. But unselfishness is bound to be rewarding, even as God's Word shows: "Practice

giving, and people will give to you. They will pour into your laps a fine measure, pressed down, shaken together and overflowing. For with the measure that you are measuring out, they will measure out to you in return." We cannot escape it. Like begets like. Generosity begets generosity. "The generous soul will itself be made fat, and the one freely watering others will himself also be freely watered." How much good counsel along this line is found in God's Word! And all of it applies with peculiar force to those in the marital relationship because of the intimacy that goes with it.—Luke 6:38; Prov. 11:25.

Thus the apostle Paul makes the same point in his counsel to husbands: "Husbands, continue loving your wives, just as the Christ also loved the congregation and delivered up himself for it . . . husbands ought to be loving their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself, for no man ever hated his own flesh; but he feeds and cherishes it."—Eph. 5:25-29.



Inherent in all such counsel is that, for marriage to succeed, more than justice is required. It cannot be governed by a fifty-fifty arrangement. Each must be willing to go more than halfway whenever the situation calls for it, even as the inspired apostle counsels when he intimates that husbands should be willing to lay down their lives for their wives, following the example of Jesus. That is going *all* the way!

And what about wives? They show their unselfishness by heeding the counsel of the apostle Peter: 'Wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; be chaste in your conduct, with deep respect; let your adornment be that of the heart clothed with a mild and quiet disposition.'—1 Pet. 3:1-6.

Discerningly, author Klemer notes: "Successful marriages are those in which the self-needs of each partner continue to be subordinated to the self-needs of the other. . . . The real excitement in marriage comes from your own joyful anticipation of the pleasure your partner will get from what you have to give—sexually, emotionally, spiritually. In putting your own needs aside to meet the other's there is satisfaction and there is love." All of which might be said to underscore the words of Jesus Christ: "There is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving." Those words apply not only on the congregational level but also in the family.—Acts 20:35.

How Unselfishness Works

Showing unselfishness is, by and large, a matter of being considerate in little things, and it can be quite rewarding. Thus a group of travelers paused at the edge of Bryce Canyon in southern Utah. It was well along in the afternoon and the husband was concerned about getting to their destination at Zion National Park before it was too late. The wife, however, wanted to do a little exploring. When her husband noticed that this seemed to mean quite a lot to her, he yielded and so joined her and the others as they went down a trail. Before long they came upon one of the most beautiful sights they saw on their entire seven-thousand-mile trip. The late afternoon sun reflected its glory on the fantastically shaped, brightly colored peaks, presenting a sight almost unbelievably beautiful. How glad the husband was that he had not missed it!

Another true-life example is furnished by a ministerial couple living in the heart of a large city. The wife saw several good reasons why an auto would be of practical value. While the husband felt they had been getting along quite well without an auto, out of consideration for his wife they bought a car. After they began using it the husband proved to be even more enthusiastic about its advantages than his wife. He found that it saved them much time, enabling them to accomplish more in their ministry. Besides, with the car they were able to be of help to others who did not have one. And at the same time it gave them a sense of security, as they were far less likely to be mugged or robbed when driving than when walking along the dark streets of the bad neighborhood that was the scene of their ministerial labors. Not, however, that the wish of a wife to have an auto is always judicious. A wife may fail to consider all the expense that the upkeep of an auto involves—taxes, license, insurance, repairs, gasoline and oil, not to say anything of work in the way of washing it, polishing it, changing tires, and so forth. Such factors often cause a husband to hesitate when it comes to buying an auto, and rightly so.

Of course, wives should not conclude from these incidents that every time they have a preference their husbands should yield. On the contrary, they should be realistic and appreciate the fact that by unselfishly yielding at times to the preference of their husbands they themselves may well be similarly rewarded. Yes, a word of caution is in order, lest sentimental husbands let strong-willed wives dominate them. It seems to be a feminine foible at times, especially on the part of wives who are childless, to put their own luxuries ahead of their husband's necessities. Logic should be mixed with sentiment, but not replaced entirely by it. Knowing when to be firm and when to be kind and yielding is an art!

Unselfishness in Health Matters

Husbands and wives also have an obligation toward each other in the matter of health. A devoted and conscientious husband may well kill himself with overwork if he has a wife who is ambitious or even just thoughtlessly selfish. Better it is for her to content herself with fewer material things and a healthy living husband, than to have an abundance to enjoy as a widow.

Concern for her family's health should also make the wife interested in seeing that her family gets a balanced diet, sufficient vitamins, minerals, and so forth. What follows when a wife does measure up in this regard the following true-life experience illustrates. The doctor recommended that the husband eat plenty of rolled oats, but the husband simply did not like oatmeal porridge. So what did his wife do? Give up, saying, "What's the use!"? No, but she used feminine ingenuity. She made oatmeal cookies with raisins, and so forth, of which he was very fond. When making Salisbury steak she used rolled oats instead of bread crumbs, and when making thickening for vegetables, she used oatmeal instead of white flour. This was but one of the ways in which she has unselfishly cared for her husband's health. With what result? Her husband, though upward of sixty years of age, is still in excellent health.

From this experience it also is seen that unselfishness must be practical. Most good cooks like to feed their husbands plenty of rich foods, but is this always wise? Says one doctor: "Every man is in mortal danger whose wife considers herself a good cook. These good cooks equate health with obesity. In their eyes if you're not fat you're not healthy. . . . Early in mar-

riage most men must learn to resist the mad desire of every woman to fatten up her husband."

Another area for unselfish concern in the matter of health is sleep. At times a wife or a husband may complain about not being able to sleep well at night. Often the other mate sleeps well. But should not the failure of the one to sleep well give genuine concern to the other? Both need to be alert to the problem and work at solving it. Recently *Awake!* carried an article giving suggestions for those faced with this problem. One couple found that giving each other a massage from head to toes helped solve the problem for the one troubled with sleeplessness. Both worked at it!

But at times the remedy may not be so simple. If the suffering one is a childless wife, the cause may well be psychosomatic. Couples who, voluntarily or due to a circumstance beyond their control, are childless must compensate for this. Usually the husband has little difficulty since the paternal instinct is not a specially strong one. But the wife may well need more affection, solicitude, attention and more of her husband's presence if she is to thrive in spite of being denied fruition of her maternal instincts. The words of the apostle Peter are appropriate here: "You husbands, continue dwelling in like manner with [your wives] according to knowledge, assigning them honor as to a weaker vessel, the feminine one, since you are also heirs with them of the undeserved favor of life, in order for your prayers not to be hindered. Finally, all of you be like-minded, showing fellow feeling, exercising brotherly love, tenderly affectionate, humble in mind."—1 Pet. 3:7, 8.

Rewarding Selflessness

In marriage each one must be alert to compensate for the weak points of the other. Yes, here too the apostle's words apply: "We, though, who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of those not strong, and not to be pleasing ourselves. Let each of us please his neighbor in what is good for his upbuilding." (Rom. 15:1, 2) To the extent that the one errs, the other may have to be the more freely forgiving. Is one's mate prone to be a little more selfish? Then for the sake of peace and harmony one must learn to be more unselfish, at the same time tactfully endeavoring to show the other "a surpassing way," that of unselfish love.—1 Cor. 12:31–13:8.

On the other hand, is the wife extremely dutiful, conscientious, unselfish, a model calling to mind the ideal wife described at Proverbs 31:10-31? Then it may well be that she may neglect her own health if not also her appearance and her spiritual needs. A loving husband will not be content to let her continue in this course just because it is to his advantage. Rather, he will show loving concern by sharing her burdens and seeing to it that she gets the needed rest, that she presents an appearance that is complimentary to him and that her spiritual needs are properly met. The same principle applies, of course, if the husband is letting himself be overburdened.

A good wife of a Christian minister is also keenly interested in his discourses and shows this both by not interfering with his preparing of discourses and by giving good attention when he delivers them. But the husband should be just as interested in his wife's more humble efforts, ready to give helpful suggestions and needed encouragement. After all, each receives joy when the other does well.

No question about it, unselfishness is an important key to successful marriage. As one marriage counselor put it: "A successful marriage is not a gift; it's an achievement." Those who view marriage

selfishly, concerned only with what they can get out of it, will most likely be doomed to frustration and failure. But those who go into marriage with the idea of contributing to another's happiness and well-being, as well as benefiting themselves therefrom, may well be rewarded with success, for we cannot escape it: "There IS more happiness in giving than there is in receiving."—Acts 20:35.

PROTECTING YOUNG CHILDREN AGAINST ACCIDENTS

"PAUL was in his ninth week when it happened. I had put him down on our bed when I remembered something I had to do in the kitchen. No sooner had I reached there, when I heard a thud.

"I was struck with fear until his screams seconds later told me that he was alive. When I reached the bedroom, there he was on the floor. He had rolled over to the edge of the bed and fallen off—something I never dreamed he could do on that big double bed. And he was only two months old!

"As I examined him, I was relieved to find no bones broken. Except for a small lump that developed on the side of his head, he was quite normal a short time later. Nevertheless, I put in a call to the doctor and was told he would probably be all right but should be watched for any signs of internal injuries. The next few days, I might add, were the longest of my life.

"Fortunately, Paul had no lasting ill effects from the fall. But I still shudder to think how tragically it could have ended. And it had all happened so fast! I had left him for less than a minute. Now I realize that this is all it takes for a serious accident to happen."

This experience is only one of many that affect millions of children daily and kill more than 10,000 every year in the United States alone. In fact, more children die from accidents than from cancer, pneumonia and congenital malformation combined. Yet, child-safety experts estimate that as many as nine out of ten accidents to children could be prevented.

When and Why Accidents Occur

Accidents do not just happen. Each one is caused by something. They can occur anywhere and anytime. When someone has been careless, an accident can happen. The question is: What can be done to avert most of them?

It is helpful to know that many accidents to children occur between the hours of 4 and 8 p.m. during the week. Then mothers are usually busy preparing meals and distracted with other duties. So children may not be as closely supervised as at other times. On the weekends, the early morning hours are danger periods. Many parents sleep later on those days and the children may be free to explore and get into trouble. Parents who are aware of these trends can arrange to channel their

children's energies into constructive activities at such times.

Another aid is knowing why most accidents occur. Many wonder why some children avoid them and others are repeatedly affected by them. It has been found that the accident-prone child is usually overactive, restless, impulsive and insecure. The nonaccident child is generally more timid, submissive and usually comes from a more closely united family group. It also seems that "simple" everyday events and troubles trigger most accidents: a minor illness of a family member; an overtired, anxious or distracted parent; a worried, tense or very hungry youngster. These and other incidents set the stage for many accidents.

Hazards to Infants

During infancy, the child is in the home most of the time, so naturally that is where accidents will occur to him. Later, as he ventures out of doors, new hazards confront him. There will be streets, cars, traffic and school. Parents who can anticipate these new dangers as the child develops will be more equipped to counteract them.

First, though, let us concentrate on what can be done to protect infants in particular, since they are completely dependent on adults.

FALLS: Millions of young children are injured yearly by falls in and around the house. From the experience related above, you can appreciate how necessary it is to make sure an infant is never left unattended on any high place from which he could fall. Falls from adult beds account for a high percentage of serious injuries to infants, with boys being more susceptible than girls. Even cribs, although regarded as the safest place for babies, can contain hidden hazards. Does yours? Are the sides always up so that the baby cannot fall out? Are the bars to the crib rubberized to avoid head injuries, and are they spaced so that his head cannot become wedged in?

BURNS AND DROWNINGS: Mothers first test the temperature of the baby's bath before bathing him, and his milk before feeding him. They realize the danger of anything being too hot externally or internally. Yet some mothers, while avoiding burning their babies, expose them to drowning. Many babies are left unattended in the tub, and at an early age. There would seem to be no valid reason for leaving a baby unattended in water, even for a minute. As one mother said: "No phone call is important enough for me to leave the baby for an instant in the tub or any unsafe place. If it's really important, they'll call back." To avoid any such incidents, many mothers carry their babies with them whenever they have to answer the phone or doorbell.

SUFFOCATION AND SWALLOWING FOREIGN OBJECTS: Care should be taken to avoid the baby's being suffocated in the crib by bedclothes, plastic bags or pillows. Also, one of the first and primary functions of a baby—that of swallowing—could be dangerous. Tiny objects such as pins, beads, buttons and sharp instruments should always be kept out of the baby's reach. No rattle or other toy should ever be smaller than his mouth. Once a baby gets his little hands on something, the next thing he will do is suck it and then swallow it if he can. Have you not put your finger toward an infant only to have him firmly grasp it and promptly draw it toward his mouth? Now, just imagine your finger being some harmful object. For good reason have infants been referred to as "human vacuum cleaners"!

Hazards to Toddlers

By the time a child is about two years old, he will have reached the explorative

age. He is no longer confined solely to his crib and playpen. Now he pokes his little nose into other areas of the house, and he has to be watched even more carefully than before.



Harmful products need to be stored and locked away from prying little hands

Of course, he is still subject to burns and falls, but from different aspects. Now he can reach above his head and pull hot things down on himself. Or with the newfound springs in his little legs, he may be able to climb up on chairs and other furniture to lean out windows or inspect cupboards, medicine chests, closets, and a host of other things. Harmful products have to be stored and locked away from his prying eyes and hands.

Little delicate knickknacks, sprinkled throughout the house for decoration, now have to be reappraised as potential dangers and some removed for his safety. He is now at an awkward age—no longer helpless and completely dependent on you, nor old enough for you to really reason with him. Yes, this is the stage when you must keep a step ahead of him for his safety.

Now that he is able to follow you around from room to room, the kitchen becomes more dangerous than the bedroom. He may be sitting on the floor in the kitchen, innocently playing with pots and pans and yet be surrounded by danger. A two-year-old does not know the difference between a harmless box of dry cereal and a box that contains detergent. So while the area under the sink may seem like a good place to store strong detergents, alkalies, polish, and the like, it is NOT if you have small children. A child will swallow almost anything, even things that smell or taste bad. His inborn curiosity often gets the best of him, because exploring the unknown is one way he learns. Parents who understand this natural tendency to experiment can head off trouble before it happens.

Injury from burns is another threat. The misuse of fire, and matches in particular, head the list of accidents to the three- to five-year-old group. Who has not read with horror various newspaper accounts of small children who were badly burned and even killed because they played with matches? Adults know that fires can be most destructive. But to small children, the flames are fascinating to watch. And they will want to play with matches even when forbidden to do so. It is up to you—the parent—to make them aware of the dangers on a level they can understand. But even this may not be enough, so keep flammable materials, including matches, where children cannot get at them.

Over one million children are treated annually in the United States for accidental poisoning. Every accidental poisoning represents a human error. It means that some adult has been careless, with the child as the victim. In the United States there are over 500 Poison Control Centers, and they receive many urgent calls every day. These centers can supply parents quickly with vital information over the phone when children have taken some poison. They can tell you just what action

to take, or what antidote, for almost any kind of poison that has been swallowed.

Parents should analyze how many poisons their homes contain. Do you think yours is comparatively safe? Consider this: it is estimated that there are about 25,000 potential poisons available at the stores! They do not have to be labeled poisonous to be such. Of the wide variety, aspirin is among the most common, accounting for about 25 percent of deaths by poisoning. Other common poisons are insecticides, bleaches, detergents and furniture polish. These are safe items when used by adults, but can be likened to TNT when handled by a child.

Children's candy-type medicines have created new hazards. Children are told at times that such medicines are "candy." Hence, when a child wants more "candy" he will naturally search for the bottle. Although the dosage for children is reduced in each pill, the results can be disastrous if a child takes too many.

Of course, no mother deliberately means to be careless with poisons. Many resolve to clear out the medicine cabinet or the kitchen cupboard, but they keep putting it off. When was the last time you threw out all your old medicines, paint cans and cleaning fluids? Are you content with just throwing them in the garbage pail? A toddler will think nothing of exploring the garbage pail or even the toilet bowl when you are not looking. Medicines and liquids should be poured down the drain and flushed. Cans should be smashed if possible and disposed of quickly.

Discipline—Tool for Safety

Discipline is a strong and effective tool that parents possess for protecting their children. When a child is taught to pick up his toys, he is learning the first essentials of child safety.

Another aspect of discipline is the language you use and the communication you have with your children. At times your words must be instantly obeyed for them to be fully protected. Do your children obey you? Do you find you have to yell and scream before your words are acted upon? Perhaps you find yourself saying "no" most of the time. If "no" is used too often, it can lose its effectiveness in real emergencies. For example, when you tell your daughter not to touch the stove because it is hot and will burn her, does she touch it anyway? She should not have to learn this solely from experience. Complete obedience is necessary at times even if the child does not fully understand why at the time.

To achieve this goal, many parents find it helpful to avoid giving commands all the time when they can request something of the child. "Please pick up your toys" is often obeyed quicker than a harsh command. Then you can build up a command vocabulary to be used when real danger threatens. But if commands are given for every trivial thing, they may not be obeyed in dangerous situations.

Whenever it is necessary to give a command, your manner should be calm but firm. The tone of your voice should unmistakably signal "DANGER," calling for obedience, and right now! Then your actions, coupled with your words, will gain the needed attention. This may take much training, and even spankings, but in time the commands you may have to give will be more quickly obeyed.

We have discussed a few of the things parents can be conscious of in their role as protectors. However, we have only scratched the surface, since we have dealt primarily with infants and toddlers. Accidents also happen to preschool and school-age children. This will be discussed in a succeeding issue of *Awake!* magazine.

A Bible Student Visits the LOUVRE



THERE is something thrilling in seeing a monument or an object that existed in Bible times. This is especially so when one realizes that people mentioned in the Scriptures may have gazed at the monument or used articles similar to the object before one's eyes.

This desire to see things that really existed in Bible times prompts many sincere Christians to take advantage of a stay in one of this world's large cities to visit a big history museum. Those visiting Paris will find much to interest them in the Louvre.

From Fortress to Palace to Museum

The Louvre, situated at the geometrical center of Paris, on the Right Bank of the Seine, started its long career as a fortress. It was built in the early thirteenth century by King Philip II. Charles V (1364-80) converted this military fortress into a royal residence. The Louvre was not yet a royal palace. Francis I (1515-47) was to promote it to this rank. He had most of the old fortress demolished, but died before the palace was built. Succeeding kings finished this first palace, which later rulers eventually replaced by larger buildings, King Louis XIV building the main portions. The Louvre became the biggest palace in the world, a distinction it holds up to the present day.

During the reign of Louis XIV (1643-1715), the Louvre already contained a collection of well over 2,000 oil paintings. In 1682, Louis XIV left the Louvre for his new palace in Versailles. During the reign of Louis XVI (1774-92), the suggestion was made that the Louvre be transformed into a public museum, but it took the Revolution (1789) for this to become law.

The Louvre became a museum officially on May 6, 1791, and it was opened to the public in 1793. The Revolution brought many treasures to the Louvre, after the seizure of much property belonging to the nobles who had fled the country. The Napoleonic wars further enriched the new museum, although much of this booty was recovered by its owners in 1815, after Napoleon was defeated at Waterloo. Nevertheless, private donations and the rapid growth of archaeology during the nineteenth century kept up the flow of art treasures into the Louvre. Today, with its priceless collections of paintings (including Leonardo da Vinci's "Mona Lisa"), its 80,000 Eastern antiquities, its 35,000 Egyptian antiquities and its 35,000 Greek and Roman antiquities, it has become one of the richest museums in the world. Some 1,500,000 visitors go through its stately galleries every year.

The Louvre is open every day except Tuesday, from 10 a.m. to 5 p.m. Bags and cases have to be left at the cloakroom, so it is suggested that you visit the museum with just this magazine or a guidebook, a pocket Bible and a small notebook for jotting down interesting items. Visiting museums can be a tiring business if you do not understand what you are looking at or what to look for. So the following information will help to make your visit to the Louvre interesting and instructive.

The Caryatid Room

Of the six big departments in the Louvre, the one that is of the most immediate interest to the Bible student is undoubtedly the *Département des Antiquités Orientales* (which, incidentally, closes each day from 12:45 to 2 p.m.). But to get to this department, you will need to pass by several items of interest.

If you start your visit at the Denon entrance and turn to the left, you will quickly find yourself at the foot of a wide marble staircase, at the top of which is a very beautiful winged statue called "Victory." This statue was found on Samothrace, a Greek island where the apostle Paul made an overnight stop during his second missionary journey. (Acts 16:11) Turn to the left at the foot of this staircase, walk down a long corridor, toward a white marble statue, the famous Venus of Milo. During your visit, you will constantly meet up with this mother goddess under varying forms (the Mesopotamian Ishtar, the Phoenician and Canaanite Astarte or Ashtoreth, and so forth).

Retracing your steps about halfway back along this corridor, you will see a gallery leading off to the right, called the Caryatid Room. When you are about two-thirds of the way through this room, you will notice against the wall on the left a statue marked "542 MARSYAS." This is a third-century B.C.E. pagan statue. But it is of interest to the Bible student insofar as it illustrates the true sense in which the words *stauros* and *xylon* are used in the Greek Scriptures referring to Christ's execution, for Marsyas is represented as being flayed alive by Apollo on a straight tree trunk, not on a cross.

Palestinian Antiquities

After leaving Marsyas, continue on down to the end of the Caryatid Room, through the door and down some steps to the left, into a dimly lit underground corridor with small galleries leading off to the right. This is called the Sully Crypt. The first gallery contains, on the right, a glass case showing, among other artifacts, two of the famous Tell el-Amarna tablets. These are cuneiform letters, written in Akkadian, the diplomatic language used by vassal governors in Egyptian-dominated Palestine when corresponding with the ruling pharaoh. Letter 7096 (Louvre numbering) was written by one Shuwardata, a local ruler who mentions three Bible place names: Acco (Judg. 1:31), Achshaph (Josh. 11:1) and Jerusalem. Letter 7098, written by Biridiya, governor of Megiddo, mentions the Bible town of Shunem (Josh. 19:18), the hometown of the lovely Shulammite girl of Solomon's superlative song.—Song of Sol. 6:13.

In the next gallery, three items of interest can be seen against the right-hand wall. First, there are two plaster casts. One is of the Hebrew inscription discovered on the wall of a water tunnel or conduit, evidently one cut by Hezekiah to bring water to the Upper Pool of Siloam, in Jerusalem. Written in cursive early Hebrew characters, it describes the excavation work. This inscription thus seems to relate to 2 Kings 20:20.

Next to this, you will find another cast, reproducing a Greek inscription from Her-

od's temple. This is one of the "Gentiles Keep Out" notices built into the low wall (*Soreg*) separating the Court of the Gentiles *from the inner* temple area. Knowledge of the existence of this balustrade gives greater meaning to Ephesians 2:14. And these notices, threatening death to offenders, explain the pretext used by the Jews for mobbing Paul in 56 C.E.—Acts 21:27-31.

To the left of these two casts is one of *the most valuable monuments preserved in* the Louvre. It is the reconstructed original of the Moabite Stone (in French, *La stèle de Mésa*). The inscription on this black basalt stele contains an account of the wars and building program of Mesha, king of Moab. Not only is this one of the oldest inscriptions found in old Hebrew-Phoenician (late tenth or early ninth century B.C.E.), but it is the only pagan text that mentions Jehovah. The Tetragrammaton can clearly be seen on the original stone at the extreme right of the eighteenth line. In addition, this account mentions fourteen place names found in the Bible, *and coincides with 2 Kings 1:1 and 3:4, 5.*

Before leaving the Sully Crypt, you will be interested in seeing a clay jar similar to the ones in which the Dead Sea scrolls were found. These are in a glass case in front of the Moabite Stone.

Mesopotamian Antiquities

Leave the Sully Crypt by a stairway leading into a series of over twenty rooms making up the Oriental Antiquities Department. Upon entering Room I (103, according to the new numbering), you will see to the right the famous Stele of the Vultures, found on the site of the ancient Sumerian city of Lagash (or Telloh). On it, King E-anna-tum commemorates his victory over the nearby city-state of Umma. One side, on which a god is depicted holding a net filled with enemies, well illustrates the language used in Habakkuk 1:14-17, referring to the ravaging Chaldeans. The other side, showing King E-anna-tum and his troops with their hair let down for war, exemplifies the words of Judges 5:2, 'letting the hair hang loose for war.'

Room IV (106) contains another of the Louvre's most treasured monuments: an eight-foot-high stele of black diorite, *known as the Code of Hammurabi. The* upper part of the column shows Hammurabi, king of Babylon, standing before the sun-god Shamash. Then follow, in some 8,000 beautifully carved cuneiform words, first a prologue, then 282 laws and finally a long epilogue. Because this code is conjecturally dated by archaeologists as from *the early part of the second millennium* B.C.E., some have claimed that Moses borrowed from Hammurabi. But this claim is rejected by serious scholars, there being no comparison between the purely civil and commercial Babylonian code, and the morally higher, essentially religious code of Israel. Any similarity indicates rather that Hammurabi codified laws and customs dating from the patriarchal system developed after the Flood by Noah and Shem, who worshiped, not Hammurabi's pagan god Shamash, but Moses' God, Jehovah.

On the wall to the right of this stele you will see a glazed brick panel showing a ferocious-looking lion. This is one of the some 120 lions that decorated the Processional Way leading to the Great Ishtar Gate in Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon. Such lion figures were doubtless seen by the Jewish captives, who probably remembered Jeremiah's prophecies comparing Babylon to a lion.—Jer. 4:5-7; 50:17.

The first wall case to the right when entering Room IV contains a cuneiform

document, called the Esagil Tablet (3rd century B.C.E.). This gives the only detailed description yet discovered of the ziggurat in Babylon (one of several such towers) that was rebuilt by Nabopolassar and Nebuchadnezzar.

Before leaving Room IV, a glance at the other wall cases, exhibiting little terracotta and alabaster statues of the lewd priestesses of Babylon, will convince you that this ancient city is an appropriate symbol of the "mother of the harlots," Babylon the Great.—Rev. 17:3-5.

Shushan the Castle

You will now pass into a series of rooms that re-create the decor that Mordecai and Esther knew at Susa or Shushan the castle, one of the capital cities of Persia. (Esther 1:2) Room V (107) has large glass cases in the middle of the floor, containing painted pottery from Shushan. Many pots and dishes are inscribed with crosses and even swastika designs, proving that these symbols were in use among the pagans thousands of years before Christendom and Nazism adopted them. On the walls of this room are brick panels from the palace of Shushan, depicting winged bulls and lions.

In Room VI (108), a glass case set on a stand to the right contains a bronze model of a high place dating from the twelfth century B.C.E., and called the Sit Shamshi (Sunrise). Although found in Shushan, this model is considered to be the most complete representation yet found of the type of pagan high place that existed in Canaan at the time of the Israelites. It shows two naked worshipers among sacred pillars, sacred poles, altars and other pagan representations. It well illustrates Deuteronomy 12:2, 3 and 1 Kings 14:23.

In Room VII (109), you will see a massive column-capital from the palace of Darius I the Persian, the father of Xerxes or Ahasuerus, Esther's husband. The following rooms contain a remarkable collection of enameled brick panels in green, turquoise, orange and yellow, showing processions of archer-spearmen, winged and horned lions, bulls and griffins, all of which decorated the palace where Esther risked her life to serve her God, Jehovah, and save her people. Also of interest are the collections of stamp and cylinder seals with their impressions on clay. These remind the Bible student of Esther 8:2, 10-12.

Leaving the world of Shushan, you will go down a staircase into the Marengo Crypt. In the second alcove to the left, you will see a large black basalt coffin-shaped stone, called the Sarcophagus of Eshmunazar, king of Sidon. It bears an inscription of 22 lines of cuneiform writing dating from the late fourth or early third century B.C.E. This is the longest old Phoenician text, after the Moabite Stone.

Baals and Astartes

Going up the steps leading out of the Marengo Crypt, you will find yourself confronted with images and statues of pagan gods and goddesses, such as those mentioned in Judges 10:6. Standing against the wall of Room XVI (116), to the right as you leave the staircase, is the Amrit Stele, with a low relief of Melkart, the Baal of Tyre. You will notice that he is being carried by a lion. In the glass case just to the right of this stele, there is a statuette of a naked goddess, also being carried, this time by two lions.

Room XVIII (117) exhibits a large collection of Baals and Astartes found at Ras Shamra, the site of the ancient Phoenician city of Ugarit. While looking at the images of Baal and Astarte or Ashtoreth in the glass cases set up in the middle of

this room, you will notice how the emphasis was placed on fertility or sex worship and on violence. Seeing these things will help you to understand the wisdom and necessity of the Bible's condemnation of idolatry, and one of the reasons why Jehovah called these gods 'disgusting things.' —2 Ki. 23:13-15.

In a flat glass case to the left are some clay tablets found in Ras Shamra. They are believed to date from the fourteenth and thirteenth centuries B.C.E., and are of interest because they represent early examples of alphabetic cuneiform writing (as distinguished from syllabic writing) and contain a detailed description of the perverted religion of Canaan.

ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

4 Take the Wise View of Pleasures.
5 True Worship—the Same Everywhere.
6 Mammals in Motion.
8 Alternatives to Blood Transfusion.

To the left of the right-hand door leading to Room XIX (118) is a large stone stele representing Baal as the storm-god. In Room XX (120), you can see the Syrian storm-god called Hadad. His stele is to the left of this corridor-like room, and he is depicted as being carried along by a bull. Next to him is the stele of Ishtar, the Babylonian mother goddess, also being carried on an animal, a lion.

Leaving the Baals and Astartes, you will next find yourself plunged into the atmosphere of the Assyrian Empire, the second world power of Bible history. In Room XXI (121) you will see, to the left, two flat glass cases containing pieces of ivory work found at the Assyrian outpost of Arslan Tash. The first one exhibits ivory work from the bed of Hazael, king of Syria, and the second shows a piece of ivory actually inscribed with the name of Hazael in Aramaean. This name "Hazael" reminds the Bible student of the account at 2 Kings chapters 8-10, 12, 13.

Your visit to the Louvre will end amid the ornaments decorating King Sargon II's palace at Khorsabad, northeast of Nineveh. All these artifacts are particularly interesting to the Bible student, because for years the Bible was the only known historical document that mentioned this Assyrian emperor. (Isa. 20:1) You will see, to the left, immense stone panels depicting trunks of Lebanon cedars being floated up the Phoenician coast.

Sargon II was the father of Sennacherib, who was assassinated after he was miraculously thwarted in his attempt to take Jerusalem. Sennacherib was succeeded by his son Esar-haddon, mentioned in 2 Kings 19:37. You can see this latter king depicted on a bronze plaque, followed by his mother Naqi'a-Zakutu. This is in a glass case to the right in Room XXI (121).

Passing through into Room XXII (122), you will be impressed by the colossal winged bulls with human heads that decorated Sargon's palace. Seeing these Assyrian antiquities helps one to understand why the Bible spoke of "the king of Assyria and all his glory" and prophesied to unfaithful Judah that the "outspreading of his wings must occur to fill the breadth of your land."—Isa. 8:7, 8.

Of course, there is much more to be seen in the Louvre. The above selection represents approximately a two-hour visit. There is an exit from the museum immediately behind the stairway leading out of the nearby St. Germain l'Auxerrois Crypt. You will find yourself just opposite the Catholic church of St. Germain l'Auxerrois, the bells of which gave the signal for the horrible St. Bartholomew's night massacre of French Protestants in 1572. But that is another story.

ALUMINUM
—from curiosity to versatility



IN 1821, near the French community of Les Baux, a chemist picked up a hard claylike mineral, reddish in color. Named bauxite after the village, it proved to have an alumina content of 52 percent. But, you may ask, what is alumina? It is aluminum combined with oxygen, or aluminum oxide. For years this very hard substance resisted all efforts to reduce it to its components. Not until 1827 were the first tiny drops of the metal extracted by a very difficult and expensive chemical process. No wonder, then, a hundred years ago, aluminum was merely a curiosity, even though it is the third most abundant element in the earth's crust.

Progress in Cost Reduction

At the Paris Exposition in 1855, the first solid bar of the silvery-white metal was displayed. On this occasion aluminum, or aluminium as it is known in England and European lands, emerged from the realm of metallurgical research to be recognized by the general public as a useful metal. But, oh!—its cost! At more than $34 an ounce it was indeed a precious metal, so much so it even outranked gold in the household of Napoleon III, Emperor of France. Notwithstanding his pleasure in the costliness of aluminum at that time, being a practical man he envisioned its use in lightweight equipment for his soldiery. Consequently, the king subsidized a French scientist to search for ways to produce it in large quantities at low cost.

His work was rewarded by reducing the cost to a little over one dollar per ounce. However, this was still too expensive to make a commercial venture possible. Later an American chemist worked out a process that brought it down to fifty cents. That was still too much, so the search persisted for a more economical method of processing the raw material.

In 1886 two young scientists, one in France and the other in the United States, working entirely unknown to each other, discovered the key to releasing the metal from its oxide on a large scale. The cost now fell to 12.5 cents. Immediately the door opened to extensive exploitation of bauxite deposits. As the years passed, further improvements in technique lowered processing costs to less than twenty cents per pound by the middle of the twentieth century.

The Raw Materials

Although bauxite is the primary material for aluminum production, yet other minerals and substances are also required. But first we will observe how bauxite is reduced to pure alumina. Open-pit mining operations using huge power shovels scoop the ore out from where it has rested for thousands of years. Two tons of ore are needed to extract one ton of alumina.

Thus the ore goes through an intermediate reducing process before going to

the smelters. The bauxite is treated with a hot solution of caustic soda from combined soda ash and lime. This causes the alumina to go into solution while the impurities such as silica, iron oxide and titania settle out as red mud. The filtered liquid is allowed to settle in large precipitation tanks where the alumina, chemically combined with water, crystallizes. These crystals are passed through large rotating kilns heated to 1,100° C. to drive off the water molecules, leaving the powdery white alumina ready for shipment. From storage bins or long piles on the ground, conveyor belts move the alumina to the holds of waiting ships for transport to the smelters.

At the smelters the alumina is combined with another raw material—cryolite. This mineral, bluish white in color, the powder of which is practically invisible in water, is mined in Greenland, where the Eskimos speak of it as "the ice that will not melt in summer." It is also produced synthetically in Germany. This was what the aforementioned scientists discovered to be the key for unlocking earth's vast storehouse of this metal. They established that molten cryolite would dissolve the hard aluminum oxide and then, by passing a powerful electric current through the melted solution, the aluminum could be separated from the oxygen, allowing the pure metal to settle to the bottom of the vessel. Thus electrolytic aluminum-producing "pots" were born.

For large-scale smelter production of aluminum, many "pots" are required, set up in "potlines." In the Aluminum Company of Canada smelters, some are made of inch-thick steel approximately thirty feet long, twelve feet wide and four feet deep. These are lined with carbon to become the cathode (negative pole) of the cell, while the anode (positive pole) is a mixture of petroleum coke and pitch. This compound, packed into rectangular aluminum or steel casings, is hung above the "pot." Control equipment progressively lowers this continuous replacement type of anode into the "pot" as it is self-baked and used up in the molten solution of alumina and cryolite. Interestingly, this material is devoured at the rate of one thousand pounds for each ton of metal produced.

Fluorspar from Newfoundland is another important ingredient, as well as other materials from around the globe. Added up, the raw materials required to produce one ton of pure aluminum amount to seven tons. Thus uninterrupted production calls for a well-organized transportation arrangement to make sure all necessary material is on hand at the right time and in the right place. For example, materials that would fill 250 boxcars are consumed each twenty-four hours by the smelters in the Saguenay Valley of Quebec.

The Role of Electricity

Keep in mind that bauxite is usually mined in low-lying tropical or semitropical lands. Therefore, the most important raw material required—an abundance of cheap electrical power—is seldom found near the ore body. As a result, the alumina must be transported to the power. This is what has made Canada, with its plenteous supplies of cheap hydroelectric power, a natural location for some of the world's largest aluminum smelters.

If you kept an ordinary 25-watt bulb continuously lit for two weeks, the electricity used would equal the amount called for to produce one pound of aluminum. The average American home would take four years to use the power needed to extract a ton of metal from the original alumina! In fact, a few years ago, inside of one year the aluminum industry on this continent used more electricity than is

needed to provide power for a city comprising half a million homes for about ten years! Since that time, with constant expansion of the industry, power demands have increased by almost half as much again. What a vital part it plays!

Fabrication

As the gleaming ingots come off the potline at the smelter the story of the metal's versatility begins to unfold. Many processes finally transform these into objects of practical use. First they enter remelt furnaces where alloying substances are added and varied according to the final use to which the material will be put. From this process come notch-bar ingots for casting, round ingots or "billets" for extruding, and rectangular ingots or "slabs" for rolling, forging or spinning. The smelters themselves produce rods for drawing into aluminum wire. How adaptable the metal proves to be even as it is prepared for the manufacturing procedure!

Year by year the usefulness of aluminum continues to grow. Expansion of present uses and the finding of new ones is encouraged by the industry itself. Constant metallurgical research is carried on in order to open up wider fields for utilizing its qualities of lightness, softness and yet strength. This strength is the result of pure aluminum being alloyed with other minerals. Much experimentation along this line has produced several hundred alloys all having different characteristics.

How the strength is improved is illustrated in a one-inch test bar of the pure metal breaking under a load of a little over seven tons, while a similar test bar, made of certain alloys now in common use, can be put under tension of a forty-ton load without tearing apart. Such alloys are even stronger than some types of steel, thus adding to the aluminum's versatility, because they retain the original qualities of lightness, corrosion resistance and workability.

The metal's protean nature is further enhanced by its pleasing appearance and being an efficient conductor of both heat and electricity. So, come now, observe how this interesting substance is turned into some of the useful appliances that have become so commonplace in our modern world.

The Finished Products

We will first visit Rogerstone, South Wales, and its giant rolling mill. Here aluminum "slab" ingots, two tons in weight, are run back and forth through a continuous line of hot presses that stretch out for a quarter of a mile. Coils of sheet aluminum or straight sheets emerge from this process, their thickness depending on future employment. This varies from a quarter of an inch to foil so fine it requires a stack of 1,250 sheets to achieve the same thickness! At Kingston, Ontario, a milling machine rolls out foil fifty-four inches wide at a speed of more than half a mile every minute. From plants such as these the fabricated aluminum moves out to various manufacturing plants to become the superstructure of an ocean liner or the "skin" of an intercontinental jet aircraft. As foil, you may be using it in your kitchen for innumerable purposes or peeling it off your favorite chocolate bar. But that is not all.

Perhaps you are a resident of London, England, and daily ride "the underground." Your comfortable train is made of aluminum. Or a recent trip through Spain was on the famous "ACT-Talgo" train of the Spanish Railways. Aluminum alloys contributed to your pleasant journey. In North America, railroads are more and more making use of the metal that was once a curiosity. Refrigerator cars,

gondolas, box- and tank cars, all made of aluminum, hurtle by on mile-long trains. On the highways of the world the metal is used in trucks, buses, trailers and even your own automobile. Many of the soaring skyscrapers of the world's great cities are faced or paneled with porcelain-enameled or gleaming sheet alloys of aluminum.

In the giant argosies of the skies, now coming off the assembly lines, some parts must be constructed to carry a tremendous load. Such are forged by giant presses similar to the 50,000-ton press at the Alcoa plant in Cleveland, Ohio. After the press stamps out the part, it is "carved" to its proper size by a profile milling machine. Huge extrusion presses squeeze out the metal like toothpaste, changing round "billets" into everything from airplane propellers to bridge girders. A few years ago, such girders were used to build the world's first all-aluminum highway bridge across the rapids of the beautiful Saguenay River in Quebec.

From the equator to the poles and all around the earth more and more uses are being found for this champion lightweight metal. One hundred ounces of aluminum top the famed Washington Monument providing not only a beautiful silvery cap but also a protective lightning conductor. Portable aluminum sprinkler irrigation systems are in use on the coffee plantations of Brazil and the sugar-beet farms of southern Alberta. Seven million miles of transmission lines crisscross the countries of the world carrying vital electrical power to cities and factories through steel reinforced aluminum conductors. In many cases these are now hung from aluminum towers. Even eight-room houses with two verandas, having a total weight of only 2,300 pounds, are being prefabricated from this metal of many uses.

It would be possible to go on and on describing the products of thousands of factories that turn out everything from hairpins to chaise longues and from beer barrels to the portable tools of the carpenter and mechanic! Yes, aluminum is no longer a curiosity but one of the most versatile metals known to man for which he should be grateful to the Grand Creator, who first locked it in the crust of the earth.

How Fast Are You Traveling?

Our earth, together with the other planets and the sun that make up our solar system, travels about 43,000 miles an hour in orbit around the center of our Milky Way galaxy. In addition, the earth revolves around the sun once a year, and does this at a speed of about 66,000 miles an hour. Finally, the earth rotates on its own axis once every twenty-four hours. And how fast do you travel with the earth in this daily rotation? It depends upon where you live. If you were standing right at the very tip of the north or south pole, you would travel only a few inches an hour, for in twenty-four hours all you would do is make one complete turn. But if you lived at Nome, Alaska, you would travel about 6 miles a minute; farther south, at Vancouver, about 11½ miles a minute; at New York city, nearly 13 miles a minute, and at the equator, you would speed along at about 17½ miles a minute, since you would have to travel nearly 25,000 miles every twenty-four-hour day. So do you want to travel through space? You are—on the earth spaceship!

MAKE IT A photo STORY



By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

CLICK, Click—"This is Mable in front of Niagara Falls." Click, Click—"This is Harry in front of Niagara Falls." Click, Click—"This is Mable and Harry in front of Niagara Falls." Click, Click—"This is Niagara Falls. Now the next tray of slides I'll show you I think might have some pictures of . . . "

"Oh, George!" Mabel said with some frustration, "you're not going to show us more, are you? We've been looking at your pictures now for over two hours."

Does this sound familiar? It is to many. A showing of color slides all too often is a series of vaguely related and repetitive pictures with no set theme or objective and which tends to last longer than the interest of those who are asked to view them. But instead of being occasions for mild interest or polite tolerance, one's color slides or photo scrapbook can be opportunities for education and enjoyment. How? By treating them as a type of photo story.

The Photo Story

A combination of audio and visual presentation—that is, your commentary along with the slides—requires the same basic treatment that other methods of communication employ. The audio-visual presentation should have a theme and an objective. The theme is what your picture story is about, and the objective is what it is getting at. Main ideas are then determined, to develop your theme toward its objective. Of course, what the audience already knows about a subject and what their interests are should influence your objective and the main ideas you choose.

How do you determine story ideas? Wherever possible, have an outline of ideas ahead of time that you would like to have illustrated by pictures. For example, suppose you are going on a vacation trip or some outing, and you want to document it by means of color slides. Beforehand, think of what you would like to learn about and see in your selected area. Then make a tentative list of these ideas. Are there exceptional beauty spots, historical locations, exhibitions, unique customs or occupations of the local inhabitants? What about the geology and topography of the land? Are there some fine locations for viewing the wonders of creation? Questions such as these can help you to select your photo-story ideas.

Travel and government agencies, history books, encyclopedias and acquaintances who have been there are some sources of information on what to expect in any given area to which you wish to go. Of course, you probably will encounter interesting ideas for your story when there

that you did not anticipate. However, by having an outline ahead of time, there is less likelihood you will have "holes" in your story through lack of planning.

In planning your presentation, then, have in mind a theme and purpose that can be developed with ideas that could be aptly illustrated on film. Consider your interests (realizing that you should want to look at them yourself more than once) and the interests of others to whom you expect to show them. With your story ideas in mind, you are in a position to turn your attention to finding picture ideas to illustrate them.

Finding Picture Ideas

Picture ideas are suggested by the story ideas you wish to illustrate, by what you are already planning to develop, whether it be a vacation trip, weekend outing, Junior growing up, the development of some project or hobby, attendance at a convention, or whatever one finds worth while recording. Picture ideas are also suggested by what you encounter outside your already determined sphere of knowledge and interest.

Picture possibilities may take the form of a single photo, or series of pictures, depicting an action or idea. Let's say in documenting your vacation trip you have found out that a certain area is noted for its pottery, and you plan to include this as part of your story. You may decide to take a number of step-by-step pictures of a potter plying his trade as he produces his various wares in demonstration for prospective customers.

Although the single picture, or series of pictures, to illustrate an idea or action would probably be most commonly used by the amateur, yet do not forget to look for picture possibilities in symbolisms to convey a story idea. For instance, if you are doing a photo story on Junior growing up, you might include a few of a lamb, or tiger, to symbolize Junior's disposition in his early years. Also, do not forget the possibility of maps or diagrams as part of your presentation, for pictures can be taken of these and interspersed throughout your story where appropriate. Three-dimensional title letters can also enhance your presentation and can be made or purchased at most camera stores.

To find picture ideas, one must learn to think in terms of pictures, to think in terms of how ideas can be illustrated with pictures. Look for an unusual picture of the ordinary, or even an ordinary picture of the unusual. This comes with practice, but unless one thinks in terms of pictures and translates the idea of what he sees and experiences into a picture or picture sequence, many good opportunities for photos will slip by unnoticed. Be sure to keep notes and record information relative to the pictures you take, for this provides a good basis for the audio part of your presentation. However, to have your pictures effectively arranged in a good photo story, you need to give special attention to the way you edit them.

Edit Your Pictures

One observer was commenting on some slides he had seen of a trip through Europe. As he was being taken on a tour through European cities, he saw thirty-two slides of the Eiffel Tower in Paris from about thirty-two different angles, but only five slides of the rest of Paris. Now if this had been a story about the Eiffel Tower, thirty-two slides illustrating its different characteristics and aspects would certainly have been justified. But since this was a tour of European cities, just a few slides of the Eiffel Tower in this photo story would suffice to keep the account in line with its purpose. The Eiffel Tower should be just one aspect of a number of

pictures that would develop the idea of Paris. Judging from the number of slides shown, though, it was not so much the Eiffel Tower in Paris, but rather Paris in the Eiffel Tower. This illustrates the need to edit your slides and cull out pictures that do not properly contribute toward the balanced development of your story idea.

Cull out repetitive slides too. This does not mean you should throw them away, but perhaps you could use them to develop another photo story. For instance, the person who had the slide story of European cities could keep most of his slides of the Eiffel Tower, and if he was as eager in taking pictures of other famous European landmarks as he was with the Eiffel Tower, he could develop a photo story on "Famous Landmarks of Europe."

Naturally, you would not want to use poorly taken pictures that would detract from your presentation, such as something that is out of focus. It is frustrating to some viewers to see several blurs of people or things flashed on the screen and then sit there while the projectionist enters into an extended discussion to explain who the blurs are and whether or not we know them.

Be sure to consider the length of your showing. It is not good to have your story go on so long that it tires your audience. More lengthy presentations could be divided into various parts so that one section could be shown at one time and another on a different occasion.

Basic Picture-taking Tips

How many times have you had a good idea for a picture, only to find it did not look as good on the slide as it did to your eye? You can shut things out with your eye when you focus on the subject, but the camera is not so disposed. If you do not notice the fountain in the background, the camera will, and you may end up with a slide that has Uncle Harry with a spout gushing water from his head. Therefore, take note of the entire picture area. By your composition, eliminate everything possible that will detract from the focal point of your picture.

Fill the camera viewfinder with your subject material, keeping only the background that contributes toward the picture interest. If you are taking a picture of Aunt Mabel, for instance, let's look at Aunt Mabel. Do not have her so far in the background that you require a round of "I Spy" to find out who it is. If you are fortunate enough to be around some fruit trees in the spring, then you may be able to enhance your picture of Aunt Mabel by including enough of a branch of apple blossoms to partially frame your shot of her.

The point is to fill your picture with subject interest. Framing your subject tends to draw attention to the focal point of your picture material and will enhance the results considerably, just like framing your shot of Aunt Mabel with the apple blossoms. The objects you use for the frame are usually nearer to the camera than the focal point of attention. Hanging limbs from trees, bridges, fences, are just some things commonly employed. If you have other recognizable objects in the background, then this could add even further to the depth that your method of framing will produce.

Some who have cameras that take rectangular negatives seem to think a camera is like a bowl of soup. You can hold it only by the edges and it just sits one way. Your camera may better be held by supporting it firmly in the palm of one hand and hence eliminating out-of-focus pictures because of camera movement, commonly caused by holding the camera weakly at one edge while you push down on the shut-

ter at the other side. Do not be averse to holding your camera vertically in order to take vertical pictures. This makes for better composition in some cases as it allows you to capture more of your subject interest and eliminate wide borders of nothing that show up when you take a horizontal picture of Uncle Harry from the shoulders up. Of course, if you have a square-type negative, whether to take a vertical or horizontal picture poses no problem.

Keep the picture simple, with one idea evident, for then it is easier to attract the eye and communicate the idea with greater impact. Use the lines of objects in a picture to convey mood. Horizontal lines carry the feeling of rest or peace while diagonal lines imply action or force.

Know Your Equipment

One more thing, know what your equipment will do and learn how to use it well. Frequently when someone has taken a poor picture, he will say, "There is something wrong with my camera." This may be true, but often it may simply be the photographer's not knowing his equipment, or his not knowing how to use it effectively.

For example, at the 1963 Around-the-World Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses held in the Rose Bowl in Pasadena, California, an impressive sight was arrayed before the audience when the lights of the Rose Bowl were turned out at night and the platform and convention-theme letters stood out by special lighting effects. Then hundreds of flashbulbs could be seen popping all over the Rose Bowl by those who did not know their equipment. Some, 500 feet away, were trying to take a picture with a flashbulb that extended its effective light for about 25 feet. In fact, they were trying to light up a scene that got its special effects and attraction by turning out the lights. A time exposure with the camera held on something solid would have done the trick in a situation such as this. So as not to be disappointed, know what your equipment is designed to accomplish, and know how to use it.

Many of Jehovah's witnesses have taken their cameras to their conventions this year and may wish to make it a photo story. Instead of just showing pictures of masses of people, various photo-story themes could be developed, such as "Happy Families Worship Together," "Assemblies —*A Demonstration of Unity*," "Happy Faces with a Hopeful Future," "To Listen and to Learn." If you are going to an assembly abroad, themes relating to your Christian brothers, their ministry, missionaries, those serving where the need is great, and so forth, are just some ideas that can be developed. In every case, be courteous when taking pictures, doing so with consideration of others.

Good instruction books on photography are available at moderate cost for anyone wishing to master the basic art of using a camera and taking pictures. Whatever the occasion, though, the next time you embark upon a picture-taking experience, do so with some forethought and care, so that when you show your slides to others and they hear the click, click of the projector, there is no fear of its being just Mabel, Harry and Niagara Falls. Rather, make it a photo story.

THE ROOT OF THE MATTER

Seldom when we look at a plant do we think of the size of its roots. Yet one rye plant may have 14 hundred million root hairs and a root network totaling 380 miles.

PUERTO RICO Rejoices



By "Awake!" correspondent in Puerto Rico

TO ONE who witnessed the small beginnings of the Kingdom-preaching work by Jehovah's witnesses in the island of Puerto Rico some thirty years ago, the expansion of that work up to this present time must appear marvelous. Zealous efforts have been made to promote genuine Bible faith among the 2,735,000 inhabitants. A large crowd of native Puerto Ricans have responded, so that today the branch office of the Watch Tower Society supervises the activities of some 5,500 active ministers.

Until very recently the Society's branch office was located in rather crowded premises that were acquired some twenty-three years ago. Now, to the joy of Jehovah's people, a handsome, new two-story building has become the spacious center for Witness activities in Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands. It was surely time for this change. Why, last year alone over 25,000 new subscriptions for the Watch Tower Society's magazines were received. Small groups of earnest Bible students have grown and become well organized for the preaching service. There are now over ninety such congregations.

What is specially happifying about this fine new structure, with its 4,000 square feet on the ground floor and around 2,500 square feet on the second floor, is the fact that the actual construction was effected by dedicated servants of Jehovah. The architect was a Witness, as were most of the engineers, plumbers, electricians, masons and blocklayers. And dedicated Witnesses it was who, on August 12, 1968, began swinging their machetes in the work of clearing the construction site.

Day after day the work went steadily forward, while on weekends and holidays the work force would swell to as many as sixty. Day after day, too, local congregations of Jehovah's witnesses shared in supplying midday meals for the workers. In the slightly more than eight months it took to complete the building, it is estimated that about 3,000 meals were served and about 10,000 hours of labor were given freely. One Witness, with many years of experience in his line of work, made a beautiful arched mahogany doorway of Spanish design for the front entrance.

Dedication of the building was set for Saturday, May 3, 1969. Those last few days prior to this event witnessed an amazing transformation. In place of the dirt ground around the branch building, 4,000 square feet of turf and some beautiful plants greatly enhanced the appearance of the structure. Painters, too, were busy, so that when invited guests from all over the island arrived on May 3 they truly rejoiced at what they saw.

At 7 p.m. Ivan Truman, who first came to Puerto Rico in 1946 when there were but thirty-six Witnesses, stepped to the tasteful platform, with its dark-brown cork background set off by two lighter colored pillars. He reviewed the growth of the Kingdom work over the years. Next,

Ronald Parkin, the branch servant, with the help of film, detailed the interesting highlights of the construction program. Then came the highlight of the evening as N. H. Knorr, Watch Tower Society president, spoke to the audience of 305 about the purpose of the building. 'All must remember,' he said, 'that only when supplemented by the activities of true worshipers could such a building be truly meaningful.'

After closing song and prayer there was a surprise tour of the premises. From the Kingdom Hall portion of the building the visitors went to the lobby, where they saw an attractive oil painting by one of the Witnesses depicting the missionary schooner "Sibia," once very active in the Caribbean area. Then to the spacious office and on upstairs into the large, airy living room. Next the comfortable-looking bedrooms and the modern kitchen.

Sunday morning the visitors went to join some 5,440 of their fellow Witnesses who had assembled in a large auditorium to hear a special discourse by President Knorr. Timely counsel was offered on the theme "The Implanting of the Word." Joy and satisfaction were surely the predominant emotions at this grand season of fellowship, which closed with a song of praise to Jehovah.

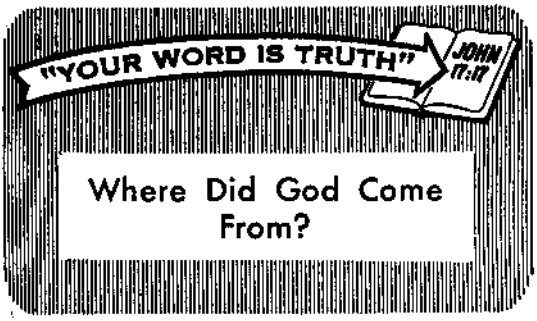
The Fall of Ancient Babylon

IN 539 B.C.E. ancient Babylon fell before the Medes and Persians, and the Israelite people were freed from captivity there. The Bible records a great deal in connection with this event. Ancient Greek writers also describe Babylon's fall. The book *Nabonidus and Belshazzar* by R. P. Dougherty briefly summarizes the statements of the historians Herodotus, Xenophon and Berossus regarding this:

"Herodotus asserts that the Babylonians advanced to meet the invading army of Cyrus and that a battle was fought in which the Babylonians were defeated. The latter retreated to their city and shut themselves in, having confidence in a great store of provisions which had been gathered. . . . At length Cyrus diverted the waters of the Euphrates to such an extent that the stream was shallow enough to allow his troops access to the city. The end came at a time when a festival was being celebrated with much revelry.

"Xenophon begins his account of the fall of Babylon by describing the maneuvers of Cyrus' army when it first encompassed the city. . . . Cyrus withdrew his soldiers to their tents in the face of missiles from the Babylonians. The Persian king was convinced that he could not take the city by assault and hence he had a large trench dug for the purpose of deflecting part of the stream which flowed through Babylon. At the same time he built numerous watch-towers, using the trunks of palm trees for foundations. All the while the Babylonians derided these operations because they felt assured that they were capable of withstanding a siege of more than twenty years. When all preparations had been made Cyrus waited until the time of a festival which the Babylonians were in the habit of observing with drinking and revelry throughout the night. Then he lowered the river by causing much of its water to flow aside and thus the city was entered. . . . All the citadels of the city were captured and every Babylonian was forced to give up his arms. . . .

"Berossus states that when Cyrus approached Babylon Nabonidus met him in force. In the ensuing battle Nabonidus was defeated. He thereupon fled with a small company and found refuge in Borsippa. After Cyrus had captured Babylon he ordered its walls razed. Thinking to besiege Nabonidus, he advanced against Borsippa, but Nabonidus surrendered without attempting to defend himself. Due to the mercy of Cyrus, Nabonidus suffered only deportation to Carmania, where he spent the rest of his life."—Pages 179, 180.



"WHO made God? When was he born?" are questions that some persons ask. Perhaps you, too, may have wondered, Where did God come from? Sincere persons who inquire about this want a logical, sensible explanation. What follows will help you to appreciate that Jehovah God, the Almighty Sovereign of the universe, never had a beginning.

Since everything on the earth has had a beginning, some people reason that God, too, must have had a beginning. They note that whatever has come into existence has had a cause. A house has a builder; a piano, a maker; an oil painting, an artist. Whatever exists came into existence, not by itself, but by the action of someone else. Although such logical reasoning applies to the things we see about us, there is a difference in connection with God. Consider why this is so.

[3] As one goes back in time he finds that each thing produced was produced by someone that existed before it. Is it not logical, therefore, that someone in the far distant past must have started this series of causes and effects? Of course! There must have been a First Cause. Since this First Cause could not have been brought into existence by someone else, how could He have had a beginning? The Holy Bible identifies this great First Cause as God, calling him by the name Jehovah. The Bible says: "Of course, every house is constructed by someone, but he that constructed all things is God."—Heb. 3:4; Ps. 83:18.

[4] God's infinite existence can be better appreciated if we consider certain examples of infinity that men of science accept. Infinite is defined as 'lacking limits or bounds; extending beyond measure or comprehension; endless; immeasurable.' Men of science theorize that space is limitless. Although man peers farther and farther into space with ever more powerful telescopes, he never finds an end to it. So it is believed that space is infinite, limitless.

[5] Men of science also acknowledge that time is infinite. Ask yourself, When did time begin? For you it began when you were born, but you know that it existed before that. Scientists calculate that the earth has been in existence for several thousand million years, yet when you stop and think about it, did not time exist before that? Yes, it did. No matter how far back one may go, time was always before it. Similarly, Jehovah God is infinite, having no beginning or end. In fact, his great power extends into all time and space. —1 Tim. 1:17.

[6] True, we cannot fully comprehend how God could never have had a beginning. This is because we are limited and finite. We are used to seeing things that have had beginnings. Nevertheless, just because something is incomprehensible this does not mean that it cannot be accepted. We accept that time is without beginning or end even though our minds do not fully comprehend it. Also we accept the possibility of space being limitless, infinite. Should it be any more difficult to accept that God is infinite, especially when we have such powerful evidence of this fact?

[7] We should recognize that God's ways and thoughts are much higher than ours. (Isa. 55:9) We dare not put our human limitations and weaknesses upon him.

With such a view it is not difficult to accept and appreciate that Jehovah is "from time indefinite to time indefinite," yes, that he is eternal, without beginning and without end.—Ps. 90:2; 93:2.

[8] Persons who insist that someone made God or that he had a beginning put themselves on the horns of a dilemma. Why so? Because if someone did make God, then it could be asked, Who made that someone? Yes, and who made the someone who made the someone who made God? As you can readily see, the argument could go on and on and never be resolved.

[9] Further, the only reliable and truthful ancient written record about God is the Holy Bible. It is generally known that its moral standard is of the highest quality and that it advocates truthfulness and honesty. It is in the pages of this book that we are told that God is "from time indefinite to time indefinite," that he had no beginning. Think now: Is it logical to believe that a book that is exemplary in truthfulness on all other matters would falsify the facts about God himself?—Gen. 1:1; Isa. 45:18.

[10] Also consider: If God were created, then the one who created him or was responsible for his beginning would have to be much greater than he is, is that not so? Hence this one would be the one deserving our worship and praise. But the Bible shows that Jehovah is the Most High, the only true God.—Isa. 43:10; 44:6-8; John 17:3.

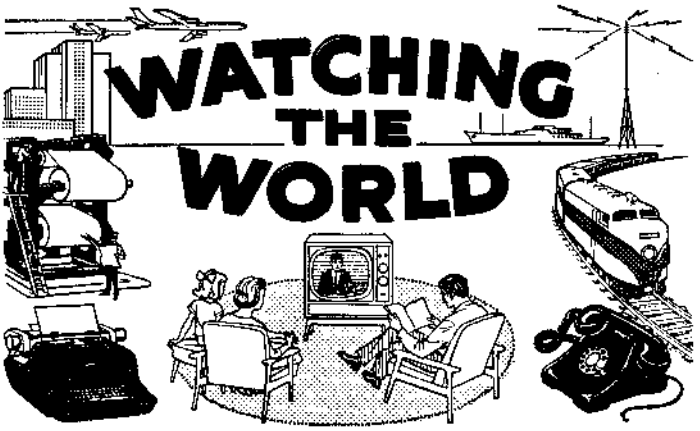
[11] Because Jehovah God is infinite, he will always remain the Sovereign of the universe and continue as the true God for all eternity. The time is near when all false gods will perish forever and will be proved to have been no gods at all. (Jer. 10:10-12) How very urgent that we all examine our lives to see that we are not following any false gods in any manner whatsoever. Why? Because all followers of false gods will soon be destroyed forever. —Ps. 44:20, 21; Rev. 21:8.

[12] To make this examination, many thousands of persons are benefiting from the free home Bible-study course being offered by Jehovah's witnesses. Why not take advantage of this course? Logical facts will be brought to your attention that will help you to appreciate Jehovah as the First Cause and understand more about him. You will also learn that in the near future Jehovah is going to transform this earth into a paradise where you may have the privilege of living forever. The facts proving this will enable you to have the joyful hope of walking in the name of the eternal, true God, Jehovah, for all eternity.—Mic. 4:5.

Can you answer these questions? For answers, read the article above.

(1) What questions do some people ask about God? (2) Why do some persons reason that God must have had a beginning? (3) Why is it logical to conclude that there must have been a First Cause? (4) What do men of science believe regarding space? (5) How is time an example of infinity, and what comparison can be drawn as to God's existence? (6) Can we accept some things that are incomprehensible? (7) How does comparing God's ways and thoughts to ours help us appreciate his infiniteness? (8) What problem is encountered by persons who insist that God had a beginning? (9) How does the Bible's moral standard disprove the idea that God began? (10) If God were created, to whom should our worship go? (11) What will shortly befall all false gods? (12) What hope can we have by a study of the Bible?





Witnesses Champion the Bible

The first three of the twenty-five-city "Peace on Earth" International Assemblies of Jehovah's Witnesses opened the second week in July at Atlanta, Buffalo and New York city. In attendance on the opening day at the three assemblies was a happy crowd of 163,545 conventioners. The Witnesses gathered from over 100 different lands, to hear Bible discourses and to receive instruction on how to aid others to have faith in it and apply its principles.

Despite a steady, chilly rain at Yankee Stadium on opening day, the conventioners using raincoats or umbrellas, proved themselves to be no fair-weather Christians as they packed out the stadium.

Delighting the conventioners was the hour-and-a-half program "Is the Bible Really the Word of God?" Reasons were given why people ought to examine what the Bible says. It was shown that today science is being exalted, and because of the accomplishments of science, people feel they do not need the Bible. Science has produced conveniences, but it has not taught men to love one another. The Bible fulfills an urgent need by showing us how to forge strong family ties, how to live at peace with one another, yes, how to love our fellowman. This excellent program presented outstanding points of evidence upholding the Bible, such as its practicality, its historical accuracy and the fulfillment of Bible prophecy in our day.

Following this program, conventioners heard the forceful talk "Loyal Advocates of the Word of God." Speaking on this subject at Yankee Stadium, N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Society, presented evidence that the clergy of Christendom are not loyal advocates of the Word of God. He cited examples of clergymen who downgrade the Bible as myth, and who actually have spoken out in favor of fornication, adultery and homosexuality. Who, then, are loyal advocates of the Word of God?

"There are hundreds of thousands of persons in all parts of the earth," declared N. H. Knorr, who "want no part with any religious organization that is disloyal to Jehovah God and his Word the Bible. . . . For that reason they have quit the churches, but they have not stopped worshiping God. They regularly gather for worship in the more than 25,000 congregations of Jehovah's witnesses earth wide. . . . They are glad to present to any sincere person the overwhelming evidence that the Bible truly is the Word of God."



72,301 in New York for opening day of "Peace on Earth" International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses

War and Peace

◈ The *Western Producer* printed the following item under the caption "Little Peace": "The Norwegian Academy of Sciences has calculated the frequency and severity of wars as far back as history would permit. They discovered that since 3600 B.C. the world has had only 292 years of peace. During the period investigated there were 14,531 wars, large and small, in which three billion, six hundred and forty million people were killed. The academy said that the value of destruction would pay for a golden belt around the earth 100 miles wide and 11 yards thick. 'Since 650 B.C.,' it said, 'there have been 1656 arms races, only 16 of which did not end in war. The remainder ended in the economic collapse of the countries concerned.' "

Insecticide Pollutes Rhine

◈ Millions of Rhine River fish and some ducks, during the latter part of June, were washed ashore dead from insecticide poisoning. The Dutch Institute of Public Health, which identified the poison as an insecticide called endosulfan and marketed as Thiodan (it is a sulphurous acid ester), said that one microgram—less than one three-millionth of an ounce in a quart of water—was enough to kill most fish. Authorities still did not know how the insecticide found its way into the Rhine River. French conservationists charged, on June 25, that insecticides such as the one that has polluted the Rhine River were responsible for deaths of people as well as wildlife.

"The Good Life"

◈ A booming German economy produced in May a record total of 807,200 job vacancies. With the chance for more lucrative and prestigious factory and office jobs, German waiters, as well as hotel and other service employees, are losing their taste for their professions. Foreign workers are filling the spot in unprecedented numbers. But not even foreign workers can come fast enough. "You find me the waiters, anyone, and I'll hire them," said a restaurant owner to a customer who complained about the service.

Pollution in Madrid

◈ A special report from Madrid, Spain, says: "Known a decade ago for its pure air and crystal-hard skyline, Madrid is now as smoky as New York and, from an airplane, resembles a smudge left by a cheap eraser." Now there is a major antipollution campaign in the city to clear the air. Car drivers were warned that defective exhausts could result in a fine.

"Bloody-Minded People"

◈ A group of scholars appointed by a presidential commission in America told Americans, on June 5, that they had become a "rather bloody-minded people." The 13-member commission issued a 22-chapter report in which it documented in great detail a violent tradition in America, with various groups using violence to gain their ends. "The grievances and satisfactions of violence have so reinforced one another that we have become a rather bloody-minded people in both action and reaction. We are likely to remain so as long as so many of us think violence is an ultimate solution to social problems," the report says.

Buckle Those Seat Belts

◈ A British study of 800 auto accidents showed that a passenger's chances of being killed are doubled if he is thrown out of the vehicle. While half of those ejected were killed, only 25 percent of those who were not ejected died. Use those seat belts.

Confessional Under Fire

◈ Roman Catholic theologians today are seriously questioning the value of or need for auricular confessions. Priest Vincent Harvey quoted a 22-year-old Montreal student as to the modern impression of confession: "It's too easy. You commit sins. Then you go into a little box, tell a few stories to the priests and presto! The slate is clean. In that case why not have an automatic machine —a sort of juke-box with a little sermon and absolution."

Choosing the Right Dentist

◈ Choosing the right dentist is often a serious problem in this day of high costs and specialists. In the United States you can call the local dental society. It will usually recommend the names of several dentists in your vicinity. Another source of basic information is the American Dental Directory, available at public libraries. This guide lists all dentists, their schools, year graduated, age and years in practice. Some further clues: look at the waiting room, its neatness. When meeting the dentist, does he take time to discuss fully your dental problems? Does he ask whether you are seeking emergency care or if you are looking for a family dentist? Is he willing to discuss fees frankly? Be cautious of any dentist not willing to discuss his fees at your request.

Parents and Children

◈ Dr. S. E. Rosenberg, writing for the Toronto *Daily Star*, May 14, said: "Children are natural mimics. . . . Much more readily than they will follow parents' advice, will children follow in their footsteps. Maturity seeks critics, but youth longs for models. What children observe in their parents' behavior will always speak more eloquently than their words or exhortations."

Russian Teen-Agers

◈ Older Russians refer to teen-agers as spoiled. They say the youths lack interest in physical work, or anything but the "good life." They say the schools and homes must share the blame for this attitude. Eduard G. Kostyashkin, head of the section of theory and history of the Academy of Pedagogical Science, also a *Pravda* writer, said that young parents today are so interested in their own pursuits that they do not want to worry about their children.

"Kill the Church"

◈ The Roman Catholic Church was described by Jean-Paul Gignac, president of Quebec's Sidbec steel firm, as 'a dictatorship and a reactionary part of society.' Roman Catholic bishop P. E. Charbonneau of Hull, Quebec, stated: "Our priests appear to be stifled by the structures of the church. Is it necessary to kill the church so the priests can live?" To the question, in unison the listening audience shouted "Yes!" This happened in Quebec, a former stronghold of the Roman Catholic Church.

A House Divided

◈ For 108 years there has been a split within American Presbyterianism. On May 16, the General Assembly agreed to join in serious unity negotiations with the Presbyterian Church in the southern United States. The division began over the issue of slavery during the Civil War. In a speech Dr. J. Randolph Taylor, pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church in Atlanta, reminded the delegates that "there was a slight misunderstanding that took [place] 108 years ago, which divided the nation and with it the church." "That was a long time ago," he said, "and it is a tragedy that while the nation, through force of arms, has been one again for more than a century, our church, even with the force of faith, has not yet been healed of that division."

Why Church Schools Close

◈ Rising costs forced the closing of a number of Roman Catholic schools across the United States last year. A century-old parochial school system in Helena, Montana, was closed on May 28. At first glance money appears to be the problem. But a closer look shows that higher costs result from the decline in the number of young Catholics entering religious orders that would train them as classroom teachers. The economics of this is that priests and nuns are paid $1,500 a year for teaching, while lay teachers begin at $6,200 and get as much as $11,000 for the same work. Among other things, it is this that is closing church schools.

GET YOURS NOW!

How important would other matters seem if your house were on fire? A far more serious situation faces every living person today, yet many are too busy with the details of just living even to be aware of it. Climaxing events of our generation demand extreme wakefulness. You need not be caught napping in the crisis ahead. Read *Awake!* It is pledged to keep you alive to the world situation with sound reasons for hope in God's righteous new system now at hand. Get your subscription now. Only 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me *Awake!* for one year. I am enclosing 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

YOU ARE INVITED . . .

to share this rewarding experience

Have you ever asked questions involving your life and your future without receiving satisfactory answers? Questions like these . . .

What happens to us when we die? Will the dead ever live again?

Why has God permitted wickedness? When will it end?

What evidence is there that the Bible is the only book truly inspired by God, when there are so many other sacred books?

In concise form, what is the message of the Bible?

Now . . .

You can find the answers to these and many other questions in the two books *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* and *"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie."* In just four years over *24 million* copies of these two revealing and rewarding Bible-study aids have been produced for truth-hungry persons all over this world. *Share the rewarding experience of those enlightened through their message.*

Obtain your copies today.
Send only 6/6 (for Australia, 75c; for South Africa, 53c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me the two enlightening books *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* and *"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie."* I am enclosing 6/6 (for Australia, 75c; for South Africa, 53c).

Name .....
Post Town .....

Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

Take the Wise View of Pleasures

True Worship—the Same Everywhere

From over a Hundred Lands They Came!

Alternatives to Blood Transfusion

AUGUST 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of *vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical* sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in *this generation.*

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, President *GRANT SUITER, Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,650,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 280, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, *The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7*	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	*90c*
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Trl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Ilcko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Take the Wise View of Pleasures	3
True Worship—the Same Everywhere	6
From over a Hundred Lands They Came!	9
Mammals in Motion	14
Alternatives to Blood Transfusion	17
Pumping the Oceans	23
Zimbabwe—Riddle of Rhodesia	24
Blinking	26
"Your Word Is Truth" The Wicked a Ransom for the Righteous One	27
Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, August 22, 1969 | Number 16

Take the WISE VIEW of pleasures

THE Creator purposed that man find pleasure in living. That is why he made us with the capacity of entertaining ourselves and others with such skills as music. And the Creator also arranged for us to get pleasure out of satisfying our basic needs, even as his Word tells us: "Go, eat your food with rejoicing and drink your wine with a good heart . . . See life with the wife whom you love." Yes, God's Word does not condemn pleasures in themselves. —Eccl. 9:7, 9.

Jesus Christ, the Son of God, set the example for us in enjoyment of life as in other things. He was no ascetic. He enjoyed the pleasures of friendship, such as visiting at the home of his friend Lazarus. We also read of his being present at a wedding feast in Cana; and on that occasion, far from being averse to the festivities, he miraculously changed water into wine, that good cheer might continue. —Luke 10:38-42; John 2:1-11; 11:1-44.

Nevertheless, the Word of God counsels us against attaching too much importance to the enjoyment of pleasures; we are not to pursue them avidly or greedily. Man should eat to live, not live for the pleasure of eating. At the same time God's Word forbids certain "pleasures" entirely.—Phil. 3:19.

To make the pursuit of pleasure one's chief or sole goal in life is what is called "hedonism"; this is the pagan philosophy that says, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we are to die." Such a selfish and materialistic philosophy is to be condemned, even as are gluttony and drunkenness: "Do not come to be among heavy drinkers of wine, among those who are gluttonous eaters of flesh. For [they] will come to poverty"—not only financially but also in health.—1 Cor. 15:32; Prov. 23:20, 21.

The same principle applies to the pleasures of participating in sports. In moderation sports can be of some benefit. Under the right circumstances they can provide wholesome association, entertainment and physical exercise, which is good for both body and mind. Sports, whether active or the spectator kind, as well as other forms of recreation and relaxation, have their place. But it is not wise to rob oneself of necessary sleep or rest for the sake of indulgence in such pleasures; yet how

many do that very thing! Neither should indulgence in these pastimes loom up so prominently in one's life as to cause one to slight one's obligations to one's Maker and to one's family or fellowman.—1 Tim. 4:8.

Jesus, in his parable of the sower, warned against letting the "pleasures of this life" choke out the seed of God's truth, resulting in unfruitfulness. The Bible counsels: "Let your reasonableness become known to all men"; that is, be moderate, reasonable in all your activities and relations with others. Becoming unbalanced in the pursuit of such pleasures is not being reasonable.—Luke 8:14; Phil. 4:5.

Forbidden "Pleasures"

Then again, there are certain "pleasures" that should be avoided altogether, both because of the principles they violate as well as the harm in which they result. Among such is the smoking of tobacco. The tobacco habit is costly, not only in dollars and cents, but also in health. In fact, ever more and more evidence comes to light underscoring the fact that smoking is a forbidden "pleasure" to those who would be wise. Typical are the findings published in *Today's Health,* September 1968, under the title, "Researchers Strengthen Case Against Smoking."

There is also the questionable pleasure of gambling. It encourages selfishness, for it is, in effect, a form of extortion. Besides, how often those who indulge in it become compulsive gamblers! Thus in the United States alone today there are some six million compulsive gamblers, living in a fantasy world. Their addiction causes many to turn to thievery and even to suicide.—*Science Digest,* April 1968.

Also to be avoided are promiscuous sex relations. When we consider the venereal disease, the illegitimacy, the broken homes and other unhappiness caused by these, the wisdom of God's Word in forbidding the "pleasures" of promiscuous sex is obvious.—Heb. 13:4.

Wisdom dictates avoiding not only the "pleasures" of promiscuous sex relations but also those things that tend to lead to them, such as petting. Such pleasures God's Word limits to those in the wedded state. (Prov. 5:15-20) The wise course is to 'make straight paths for your feet.' This is also the loving course, as it prevents one from stumbling another.—Heb. 12:13.

Seeking Pleasures Through Drugs

Presently the pursuit of pleasures on the part of many youths has taken the form of indulging in marijuana and, to a lesser extent, LSD and other drugs. While there are comparatively few defenders of LSD among professional people, there are many of these that argue that there is no difference between drinking wine and smoking marijuana. They see no harm in the fact that in some United States cities from 50 to 75 percent of the high-school students smoke "pot," as it is called, and that of these an estimated one-third are habitual users. At present there is a widespread movement afoot to legalize the use of marijuana.

But the committee of the American Medical Association dealing with such problems has gone on record in declaring that marijuana "is a dangerous drug and as such is a public health concern." (*Newsweek,* July 1, 1968) And six months previously, Massachusetts Superior Court Chief Justice G. Joseph Tauro upheld the ban on marijuana, saying among other things:

"It is my opinion, based on the evidence presented at this hearing, that marijuana is a harmful and dangerous drug. As far as I can ascertain, its only purpose is the

induction of a state of intoxication or euphoria. The drug has a great attraction for young men and women of college age or less during their formative years, when they should be gaining the education and experience upon which to build their future lives. The use of the drug allows them to avoid the resolution of their underlying problems rather than to confront them realistically. . . . The coincidence between addiction to 'hard' narcotics, crime and promiscuity is too great to be passed off as merely accidental."—*Time*, December 29, 1967.

This forthright opinion by a learned judge underscores the folly of pursuing pleasure for its own sake without taking into consideration the consequences.

Spiritual Pleasures

Pleasures might be placed in three basic categories. There are those that are good in themselves if enjoyed in moderation. And there are those "pleasures," 'sensual pleasures' and suchlike, that are to be strictly avoided as both unlawful and harmful. And there are also pleasures that should be assiduously cultivated. Cultivate pleasures? Yes, just as some people have learned to acquire a taste for olives, celery and other foods, there are pleasures, spiritual pleasures, for which a "taste" can be developed or acquired on the part of imperfect humans whose tendencies are toward earthly, selfish things.

The Bible tells that Jesus Christ, both before coming to earth and while on earth, received joy, pleasure, delight from doing his Father's will. (Prov. 8:30; Ps. 40:8) Just think of the pleasure that Jesus must have derived from watching many thousands satisfy their hunger with bread and fish that he had provided miraculously! How great must have been his pleasure in restoring sight to the blind, hearing to the deaf, strength of limb to the cripple and the paralytic! And what a pleasure it must have been to him to preach the Kingdom good news offering freedom from bondage and release from heavy burdens!—Matt. 11:28-30; John 8:31, 32.

While Christ's followers today cannot perform miracles, they can enjoy spiritual pleasures of both receiving and giving, and they are urged to cultivate these. Among such is the taking in of knowledge of Jehovah God, his dealings and purposes. Thus the psalmist wrote: "I am exulting over your saying just as one does when finding much spoil." How enjoyable it can be to take in Bible truths the Christian witnesses of Jehovah especially get to appreciate at their larger assemblies.—Ps. 119:162.

Even greater are the pleasures of generosity, of unselfishly serving or giving to others. This is not a farfetched idea at all, but in one way or other is generally recognized. For example, who does not like to entertain or play the host to a group of friends? And so as Christian ministers attend to the spiritual need of others and they find someone appreciative of their efforts and conscious of his spiritual need, they derive genuine pleasure from their activities. As one young full-time pioneer preacher put it at a recent assembly: Pioneering gives the most of the greatest pleasure there is, helping others to take their stand for Jehovah. It is even as Jesus said: "There is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving."—Acts 20:35.

So take the wise view of pleasures. Avoid those that are forbidden. Be moderate in the enjoyment of mundane pleasures. And keep cultivating the spiritual pleasures, which benefit others as well as yourself and bring honor to your Maker, Jehovah God.

True Worship
—THE SAME EVERYWHERE

Do the practices of your religion vary from place to place? Is there a religion that truly is the same everywhere?

IS IT reasonable to think that because people live on different continents their worship of God should be different? Is difference in skin color reason for a difference in the way one worships God? Should the language one speaks affect true worship, or should a contrast *in customs or* dress do so?

Consider such questions in the light of what the Bible says about God: "He himself gives to all persons life and breath and all things. And he made out of one man every nation of men, to dwell upon the entire surface of the earth, and he decreed the appointed seasons and the set limits of the dwelling of men, for them to seek God."—Acts 17: 25-27.

How clear it is that Jehovah God provides for all humans, regardless of race or nationality! All of mankind descended *from the "one man" created by God. Thus,* no matter where one might live, under whatever conditions, the true worship of Jehovah does not change due to any of man's natural conditions.

Fixed Laws of God

In the same way physical laws established by God to govern the universe do not change from country to country. These laws are fixed. All humans, regardless of race or nationality, are affected similarly by them.

Gravity, for example, is universal. Long ago the Bible acknowledged the law of gravity when it said about God: "He is stretching out the north over the empty place, hanging the earth upon nothing." (Job 26:7) The gravitational pull of the sun upon the earth is a *chief factor re*sponsible for 'the earth's hanging upon nothing.' In more recent times Sir Isaac Newton expressed the law of gravity in greater detail. It is an unchangeable law established by God. Territorial boundaries, or the language or customs of people do not affect it.

From another viewpoint, any particular individual at any given spot on earth can break one of God's natural laws and feel the adverse effects. If he eats too much, he gets sick. If he drinks intoxicating liquors to excess, certain natural laws will tell him about this regardless of his nationality or the language he speaks. There is a reaction that he cannot escape, because God's laws govern.

This is much the same with God's laws concerning our spiritual life. They too apply earth wide. They come from God, and so they do not change. And just as when man breaks one of God's fixed natural laws he gets into trouble, so likewise with Jehovah's laws on right worship. Break one of them, and eventually you will begin to feel the adverse effects.

Prohibition of Spiritism

Take as an example God's law prohibiting all forms of spiritism. His Word says: "There should not be found in you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, anyone who employs divination, a practicer of magic or anyone who looks for omens or a sorcerer, or one who binds others with a spell or anyone who consults a spirit medium or a professional foreteller of events or anyone who inquires of the dead." (Deut. 18: 10-12) This law applies to all of God's servants everywhere on earth. And violation of it by meddling in spiritism can only lead to adverse effects.

Why is this? Because spiritism is not of God, but Satan the Devil and his demons are behind it. The aim of these wicked spirit forces is to mislead and deceive mankind, and it is through spiritistic practices that the demons are often successful in doing this. The demons actually operate through sorcerers, spirit mediums and persons of that kind, and they have been able to bring much mental and even physical sickness upon those who dabble in spiritism.

How valuable, therefore, is the counsel of God's Word, which condemns spiritistic practices! Such practices are included among the schemes or machinations of the Devil, and the Bible urges: "Stand firm against the machinations of the Devil; because we have a fight . . . against the wicked spirit forces in the heavenly places." (Eph. 6:11, 12) Thus, true worshipers everywhere will take a firm stand against spiritism. In every country on earth true religion will have nothing to do with spiritistic practices.

Yet what do we find to be the case with religions of Christendom? Is the worship of their adherents the same everywhere?

Not the Same Everywhere

Time magazine of February 14, 1969, quoted one psychologist as saying of Brazil: "Brazil is ostensibly a Catholic country, but it is not really Catholic. African rites were brought over by slaves, and the lower-class people who practice spiritism have adopted Catholic saints and some Catholic rituals. They use the Catholic icons [images] to represent their African gods."

Yes, in Brazil one can be both a Roman Catholic and a spiritist. One writer speaks of the majority of Brazilians as adhering to what he called a "synthesis of Catholicism, Africanism, and spiritism." The Catholic Church accepts thousands and thousands of spiritists into her fold, thus mixing demonic worship and other Catholic practices.—Ps. 106:34-38; Gal. 5:19-21; Rev. 21:8.

However, on learning of this, many Catholics in other Latin American countries and elsewhere are aghast. They express themselves as not understanding how the Catholic Church permits such spiritistic practices within her ranks. Certainly the worship practiced by Catholics is not the same everywhere. How, then, could it be true worship?

Attitude Toward Bullfighting

Consider another example. Bullfighting in Lima, Peru, is one of the principal attractions each October during the religious celebrations of the "Lord of miracles." A Lima newspaper observed: "Since 1946, for twenty-one years the celebration of the Lord of miracles is carried on where the winner [of the bullfight] is awarded the 'escapulario' medallion which is esteemed as one of the most important in the world of bullfighting."

The world of bullfighting is closely linked with Catholic worship. Every bull-

ring has its private chapel or altar with its Catholic saint. The toreador prays either to the patron saint of bullfighters, the virgin of Soledad, or to his own private saint, evoking protection from the bull. Then, too, there can be little question about the religion of the majority of spectators who wildly acclaim the spectacle—they are Roman Catholics.

Nevertheless, there are many Catholics who consider bullfighting to be just as cruel and barbaric as it really is. They can see how opposed it is to God's instructions to man to exercise proper dominion over the lower animals. (Gen. 1:28) In fact, Catholic countries in South America are split over the legality of bullfighting. Some permit it; others outlaw it.

Thus, from country to country the practices and religious attitudes of Roman Catholics change. They are divided on what they consider or accept as truth in their worship. They are not united in the same mind on matters. This can also be said of Protestant religious organizations that teach and practice certain things in one area and something else in another place.

Unity That Identifies True Worship

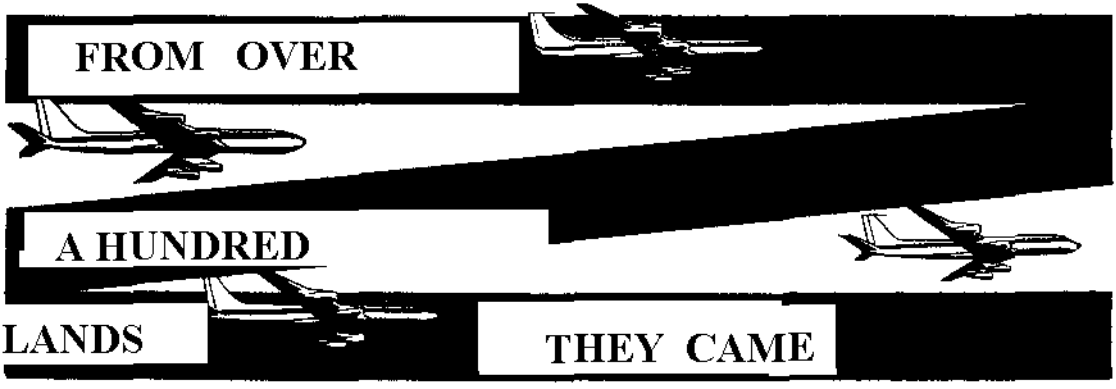
True worship, on the other hand, is the same everywhere. This does not mean that all true worshipers of God dress and eat alike, or are identical in other customs. Customs may change due to locality or environment. Individual tastes, likes and dislikes, induce periodic changes. But these changes or differences among true worshipers do not in any way affect their common adherence to the laws and teachings of God as found in the Bible.

True worshipers everywhere comply with this counsel of the Christian apostle Paul: "Now I exhort you, brothers, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ that you should all speak in agreement, and that there should not be divisions among you, but that you may be fitly united in the same mind and in the same line of thought." (1 Cor. 1:10) In what religious organization is this sameness of mind and thought everywhere evident today?

It is evidenced among Jehovah's witnesses. Only one kind of religion is permitted among them. That is the religion of the Bible. (John 4:23, 24) One cannot be a witness of Jehovah and at the same time practice spiritism. Nor would a witness of Jehovah ever participate in the celebration of the "Lord of miracles" by entering a bullfighting ring.

This unity among Jehovah's witnesses is also evident by their application of God's high moral standards everywhere. Regardless of where you might go in the earth, nowhere would you find persons permitted to remain a part of the Christian organization of Jehovah's witnesses who practice fornication, adultery or homosexuality. Even in countries where polygamy and other abuses are common, such unbiblical practices must be eliminated from the lives of individuals before they are permitted to become a part of the Christian organization.

Yes, Jehovah's witnesses everywhere practice the religion of the Bible. They speak to others about it, even as Jesus Christ did and commanded his followers to do. (Matt. 28:19, 20) As a result many persons today are being helped to put away their unscriptural practices. And they are being helped to become a part of a clean organization that *everywhere* is united in the true worship of Jehovah God. Are you interested in serving God with such a united people? One of Jehovah's witnesses would be happy to call on you free of charge and assist you to this end.



"WE ARE so glad they are here." With those words, the Watch Tower Society's president, N. H. Knorr, expressed to a crowd of over 100,000 delegates to the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses at New York's Yankee Stadium, the joy of having delegates present from so many countries. Yes, for New York's assembly alone, they had come from over a hundred lands to receive instruction from God's Word the Bible!

Over 6,000 delegates had come from Europe, with thousands more from Central and South America and the Caribbean area. When this was stated from the platform, loud applause from the audience showed the keen joy the Witnesses felt due to the united and peaceful gathering of so many conventioners from all parts of the world.

The assembly in New York city, the Society's president also explained, was especially privileged to have branch servants of the Watch Tower Society personally relate experiences from all around the world, telling the conventioners just what is happening in connection with the preaching of God's kingdom in their lands. How thrilling it was to hear these reports!

Arrival of Delegates

At least forty-five charter flights brought delegates from abroad to the New York assembly, and many scheduled airliners brought smaller groups. What a busy time it was for the local Witnesses who, out of loving concern for their Christian brothers from other lands, welcomed the delegates at Kennedy International Airport! Two twelve-hour shifts were maintained at the airport to care for the delegates.

Talking with the delegates at the airport, those on the welcoming staff learned that for most of them it was their first time to visit New York. Aboard one flight was seventy-two-year-old Henri Pougeol, who had never before traveled outside Guadeloupe. But he was soon made to feel right at home.

Those welcoming the delegates found it to be very exciting. Sometimes delegates arrived in their native costumes, as did more than twenty Liberian delegates. Their arrival caused many persons at the airport to take an interest and to inquire about their visit. About ten of these Liberians had proved their faithfulness under a severe test of integrity in 1963, and now the American Witnesses were on hand to meet these faithful brothers.

Day after day brought charter planes filled with Witnesses—from Stuttgart, Helsinki, Amsterdam, Glasgow, London, Kingston, Frankfurt, Brussels, Hamburg, San Juan, Vienna, Copenhagen, Zurich, Düsseldorf, St. Thomas, Cologne, Munich,



Delegates arriving in New York from Brazil and the Caribbean

Stockholm, Buenos Aires and Paris. Some of these cities sent a number of planes. When two charter flights arrived at about the same time, it was an especially busy time for the welcomers. Charter buses took many of the delegates to the Watchtower Society's factory at 77 Sands Street, which was used as a reception center.

As bus after bus unloaded delegates at the Sands Street factory, the area would be abuzz with excitement.

To facilitate the delegates' getting to their accommodations, they were each assigned to one of four groups upon arrival. Group One was those who had no accommodations and who needed to have such. Group Two was those who were staying in New Jersey and who would be taken there in the automobiles of Witnesses from that area, about 150 volunteering. Group Three was those delegates who would be taken by auto to their accommodations in New York city and suburbs by a force of about 200 drivers, Witnesses who kindly volunteered their autos and time free of charge. Group Four was those who would be taken to their accommodations by subway, being guided by some forty young Witnesses, many of them teen-agers who volunteered their time to take foreign delegates right to their rooms.

But what about those delegates who arrived from abroad in the middle of the night? Provisions were made for them to sleep on air mattresses at the reception center. On a few nights, all 500 of the mattresses were occupied, as planes would bring in from 150 to 200 delegates each.

Since each plane would bring in many Witnesses, sometimes two planes arriving at the same time, the place would swarm with convention delegates! Hence there were times when there were delays, but the delegates were patient. Many of the Danish, Norwegian, Swedish, Finnish and other foreign delegates remarked appreciatively about the spirit of helpfulness shown by the local Witnesses.

Great efforts were made to assign foreign delegates, many of whom came from lands with currency restrictions, to rooms that had been offered free of charge or at low cost by hospitable persons.

Foreign-Language Meetings a Blessing

The "Peace on Earth" International Assembly in New York was unique in that meetings were held for nine days. Two days before the seven-day assembly at Yankee Stadium opened, foreign delegates assembled in various Kingdom Halls to hear upbuilding Bible counsel that English-speaking delegates would enjoy later. Also, the foreign-speaking delegates were given descriptions of the dramas that would be enacted at Yankee Stadium to portray Bible events and the application of God's Word to the problems of modern-day life. This proved to be most beneficial, as it enabled them to benefit richly from watching the dramas even though they did not know much English.

Also, during the week of the assembly

at Yankee Stadium, on four mornings meetings in fourteen languages were in session simultaneously in various parts of the stadium. For the Witnesses from Surinam, Belgium, the Netherlands, France, Germany, Italy, Japan, Norway, Denmark, Sweden, Finland, Greece, Brazil, Portugal and Arabic-speaking lands, it was a wonderful blessing to hear the program in their native tongues. Observed one Dutch Witness: "How grateful we really are for the provision of the foreign-language meetings!"

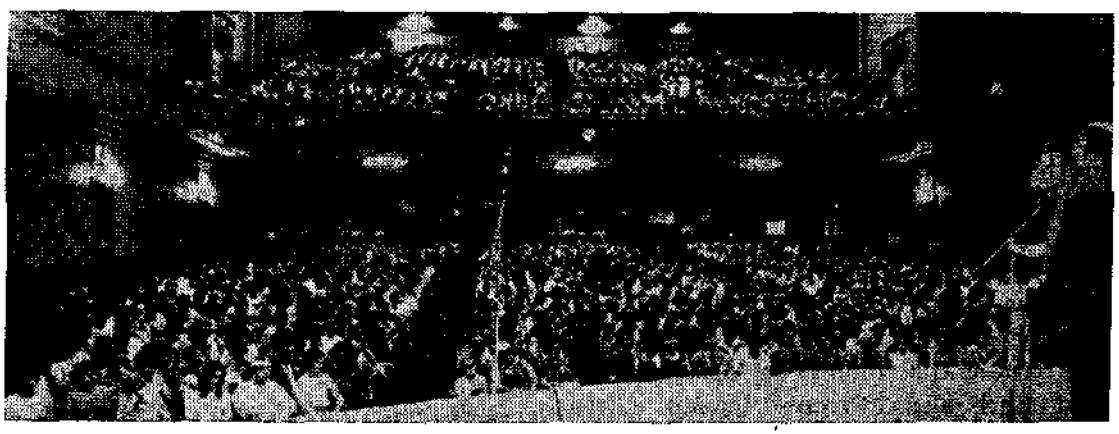
Peak attendance at foreign-language meetings

Arabic	72
Armenian	43
Chinese	29
Danish	529
Dutch	244
Finnish	177
German	4,148
Greek	312
Italian	400
Japanese	85
Norwegian	90
Polish	241
Portuguese	423
Swedish	538

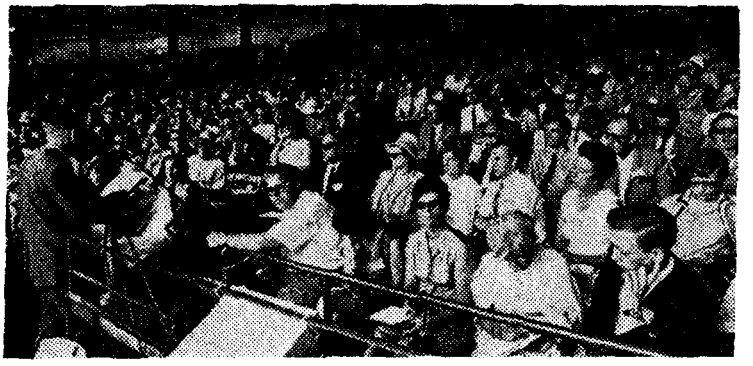
The need for such an arrangement can be seen in the fact that in some groups only about 10 percent could speak English. And they also put forth an earnest effort to attend. An elderly couple from Amsterdam (he being eighty-four and she seventy years of age) were among those on hand.

Those attending the large German-language meetings were able to meet a number of Witnesses who had been in Hitler's concentration camps because they would not compromise Christian principles. One of these, Charlotte Müller, has known God's truth since 1919. She was jailed by Hitler and spent nine years in the Ravensbruck concentration camp. Then in East Germany, under Communist rule, she was imprisoned again for six years. She had spent almost fifteen years in prisons and camps because of her faith in God and his kingdom, and here she was among the happy integrity keepers at the German-language meetings.

The entire program that was heard in English at Yankee Stadium was also put on in French and Spanish in large tents near the stadium. There was much enthusiasm at these French and Spanish gatherings. Observers at the French assembly, for example, noted that the Bible dramas were put on with great feeling and liveliness, fine gestures and a naturalness that was exemplary. Even the preparation of the dramas was international, four of them being prepared by Witnesses in Quebec, Canada, and two by Witnesses in France. Peak attendance for the French and Spanish assemblies came on Sunday, during the



Upward of 2,500 came from Germany; many attended special programs in New York before assembly opened at Yankee Stadium



Sessions were held in seventeen languages at Yankee Stadium; Danish group shown here

public talk "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years." At the French assembly were 2,684, and for the Spanish assembly, 14,444. This plus the huge crowd of 104,883 persons at Yankee Stadium made a total of 122,011 that heard this inspiring talk in New York!

A high point at many of the foreign-language meetings was the release of the songbook *"Singing and Accompanying Yourselves with Music in Your Hearts"* in Danish, Dutch, Spanish, Swedish, German and French. French-speaking delegates were so enthusiastic that they took up many sets of music records to bring back home so as to learn the songs better. Spanish-speaking delegates were especially happy about the new songbook, for most of them had come with no songbooks, the supply of old ones having run out long ago. Some Spanish-speaking delegates said they had wanted a songbook in their language "more than anything else."

Another language used at the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly was sign language—a provision for the deaf to benefit spiritually from the fine program. At the part of the stadium set aside for the deaf were also foreign delegates—three deaf-mute couples from Zurich who could lip-read German.

Tour of Society's Headquarters

Why had so many thousands of foreign delegates chosen New York as their assembly city? Not only to attend the assembly, but also to see the world headquarters of Jehovah's witnesses, the Bethel Home including the recently completed new building, and the Watchtower Society's Brooklyn printing factories.

On the Saturday and Sunday before the assembly thousands made a tour of the Society's headquarters. About 50 percent were from foreign lands. And how delighted they were with what they saw! Expressions of appreciation were numerous. The following are a few of the comments.

England: "It was worth coming three thousand miles." Puerto Rico: "We appreciated so much the Bethel brothers staying at their work so we could all see the factory in operation." Argentina: "What impressed me is seeing publications in so many languages; this helps us see that we are doing a work that is educating the people of the whole world." Japan: "I felt like the Queen of Sheba when she saw Solomon's glory; the half had not been told me." Japanese delegates often remarked about the factory's machine shop and ink room being as clean as other parts of the factory! Other foreign delegates said: "I never expected it to be so big." "What we noticed most of all were the happy faces." "It is the best thing I ever saw in my life!"

Also illustrating the great interest the foreign delegates had in the Society's headquarters is the fact that great numbers of them took a bus trip to visit the 1,500-acre Watchtower Farm, which provides much of the food for the headquarters family.

During the assembly week, as well as a few days before and after, more than 14,000 of Jehovah's witnesses made a tour of the Society's Bethel Home and over 20,000 toured the printing factories.

Many Full-Time Preachers Present

In his closing remarks at Yankee Stadium, the Society's president stated that 1,420 missionaries were assisted financially to attend the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly somewhere in the world. Where did the help come from? From Jehovah's people throughout the world. And at the various convention cities special missionary meetings were held.

At the New York assembly, 478 missionaries met at the Society's headquarters on Saturday morning, July 12. Brother Knorr spoke to them on the need for endurance, and about fifteen of them from early classes of the missionary school of Gilead spoke to the group, to encourage the younger missionaries to stay on in their assignments. One Witness who had served as a missionary in Italy reported that she has been privileged to help 115 persons to learn God's truth. Following such encouraging remarks the missionaries went into the Bethel dining room for a fine meal.

At the New York assembly were many other full-time proclaimers of the good news. From Guadeloupe was a Witness who for twelve years has been a special pioneer, devoting 150 hours a month to preaching the "good news." From the British Isles came an eighty-five-year-old pioneer who has been a Witness for forty years and a pioneer for seven. He expressed hope to return to London in time for the assembly there at Wembley Stadium. A missionary from Argentina related that 180 delegates had come to the assembly from that land; and about half of them were full-time preachers!

Among the 700 Swedish delegates present was seventy-six-year-old Johan Eneroth, the Watch Tower Society's branch servant in Sweden and fifty-one years a Witness, forty-nine of them as a full-time worker. A Swedish first lieutenant before learning God's truth, he has since served in both Denmark and Sweden as a soldier for Jesus Christ.

Present at the Japanese meeting were many special pioneers. Talking to these enthusiastic Christian sisters attired in their native dress was a pleasure. For instance, a special pioneer, Sister Nishigari, related that she went to a town where there were no Witnesses and formed a congregation there, and now she is here for the next class of Gilead School. Also present from Japan were the Arai family: Chie Arai, who is working in the Society's Tokyo branch office; and her sister Hisako, ten years a pioneer and now a special pioneer who has helped form two congregations. Their mother is also a pioneer.

During the New York assembly telegrams and messages came in from all parts of the world. Why? Because of the keen interest of Jehovah's witnesses every-



Witnesses in Creole dress at the French-language assembly

where in this assembly and their love for their Christian brothers. Here are a few examples:

"44,653 of your brothers in Zambia rejoice to send you their warm Christian love." "Greetings and love to you all at the 'Peace on Earth' spiritual feast in New York from 9,811 Korean brothers." "All Japanese Bethel workers supported by over 7,000 publishers send love and Christian greetings to all assembled peace-loving Witnesses from many lands." "From the Equator alongside the slow-moving River Nile we send you our warm loving greetings—Uganda, Africa." "United with all of you we wish Jehovah's rich blessings. Your brothers of the congregations in: Thessalonica, Berea, Philippi, Athens, Corinth and scores of other congregations in Macedonia and Achaia, Greece."

New York's "Peace on Earth" International Assembly came to a close with thrilling remarks by N. H. Knorr concerning plans for further expansion of the urgent work of taking the Word of life to people in all lands, and then prayer to Jehovah, the God who gives peace. How privileged were those who attended this grand spiritual feast, an international assembly to which delegates had come from over a hundred lands!

Mammals in Motion

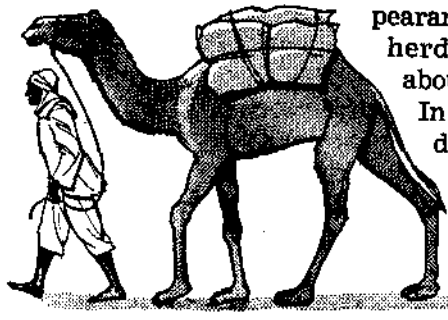


MAMMALS, from the aardvark to the zebra, are marvels in motion. They may leap with their legs, cling and climb with claws, negotiate rough terrain with hoof or nonskid heel, or simply pad along on their paws. Each moves about in a style suited to its peculiar environment. Most of the mammalian species, creatures that nourish their young with milk, are land creatures.

But have you ever given particular attention to how each one moves about? Something common to them all is that they simply push backwards against the surface; the forward force available for movement is exactly equal to that force exerted by the animal in pushing backwards. By use of this power, located in the extremities, mammals in motion display a great deal of beauty and grace. The more we study these creatures, the more we are impressed by the practicalness of their individual gifts. Let us take a closer look at some of them, and concentrate especially on the organs of locomotion—the feet and the legs.

A visit to a zoo has doubtless already impressed you with the astonishing physical variety encountered in the mammal world. But aside from color and size, shape of head and so on, have you noted their feet? Probably the most representative foot is the hoof. The horse has a full hoof, the pig has a cloven hoof, and the camel's hoof is partial. Suppose we choose one of these and consider the value of its foot in

relation to its ordinary environment and activities.



"Ship of the Desert"

The camel is a hardy creature that can bear up under extreme privation. Heat and cold, thirst and hunger that would kill most animals, the camel takes in its stride. Its extra built-in food and water supply permits it to travel nonstop at a uniform pace, never hurrying nor lagging behind, from daybreak till dark. It can actually be pushed to travel to the point of death with a burden of 500 pounds on its back. For any animal to hold up under such punishment for lengthy periods, it must have remarkable feet and legs.

Rather than saying that the camel walks, we might say that he paces. The long front and rear legs on the same side of the body move forward in unison. This produces the rolling effect that may have given rise to the name "ship of the desert." The feet of this "swaying ship" are made up of two toes protected by large, heavy cushioned soles and naillike hooves. The thick, tough cushion provides traction on sand or rock. Large calluses on the leg joints and chest protect these parts from abrasion while the camel is kneeling or lying down.

With all these aids to desert survival, is there any wonder that the camel has been a valuable burden bearer throughout the centuries?

The Mighty Pachyderm

The largest living land mammal is the elephant. This thick-skinned creature—for that is what "pachyderm" signifies—is a plant eater, despite his terrifying appearance. Elephants travel in herds, shuffling along at about seven miles per hour. In an emergency they can double this speed, yes, even triple it for attack. An enraged elephant will charge up to fifty yards, raising his mighty ears menacingly, and throwing the feet forward and outward in a most distinctive manner.

The enormous weight of this animal is supported by massive, columnlike legs that appear to be shapeless and clumsy. But surely it takes this type of leg to support the vast seven-ton body. Because of his massive weight the elephant is incapable of the slightest spring, and could not cross a seven-foot ditch even if it attained the maximum stride of six and a half feet. The sole of the foot is covered with a soft, elastic horny layer as if of crepe rubber, with the additional advantage of a nonskid tread. All that appears of the skeletal toes are the broad nails.

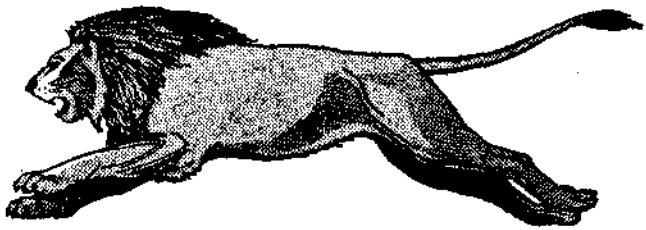
Since the African elephant attains a height of thirteen feet, we might expect him to be rather awkward. Despite the ponderous build, though, he can move through the bush almost as silently as any other wild creature. He moves with astonishingly little noise and is master of the art of concealment. His surefootedness, even on rough terrain, must be credited to his feet and legs.

Paws and Claws

Cats, all the way from the tabby to the tiger, in daily life present an amazing contrast of moods. At rest, as they purr contentedly, they are the picture of peace and relaxation. But when attacked or hunting for food they can explode into

action. In the world of flesh eaters the cat has the sharpest claws. These cutting tools are retractable to prevent blunting through contact with the hard ground. With these safely out of the way even a big cat, a tiger or a lion, can move along quietly on padded paws, often placing his hind feet in the tracks of his forefeet with proverbial softness.

Look at the lion. His padded paws allow for stealth, not to speak of their use as instruments for freshening up his coat where the tongue cannot reach. The loose build of the rear legs makes possible a variety of movements: pushing himself along even when he slinks with belly to the ground; also springing through the air in a series of bounds at a speed up to thirty miles an hour. Then there are the powerful forepaws—with claws retracted, strong enough to stun with a blow; with claws unsheathed, capable of tearing even tough food to shreds.



The Sluggish Sloth

One of the strangest means of mammalian locomotion is that adopted by a small hairy denizen of tropical America—the sloth. Early Spanish explorers called him "the little armored thing," but the modern name derives from the Latin expression *tardipes,* meaning "slow foot." How well this describes the three-toed sloth!

No other warm-blooded creature shows such a disinclination for movement. He is so languid that green algae, which look like moss, attach to his coarse hair, adding to his camouflage as he makes snaillike progress among the treetops. So slow his movements, he reminds one of a study in slow-motion photography.

Zoologists relate him to the anteater and the armadillo, but the sloth looks more like a cross between a monkey and a bear. He has three long, hooked, needle-sharp claws on each of his four paws. Although his legs and arms are incredibly muscular, the sloth is all but helpless on the ground and cannot even support his own weight. The solution to this paradox is that this slow-moving creature was built for life among the treetops—an upside-down life at that. The sharp claws are for climbing, and all his locomotion has to be in a hanging position, head down. Can you now see why his arms and legs have to be muscular?

He can even turn his head round and round until an observer is sure his neck will snap. But no, because his neck is extremely flexible. Double-jointedness makes him a veritable acrobat. Hanging by one hind leg, the sloth can turn his body through almost 360 degrees. This is, in fact, his emergency defense. In this position he can strike out at enemies with both arms, delivering blows with amazing accuracy. But sleep is mightier than the claw, and in no time he can drift off into one of his typical fifteen- to eighteen-hour naps.

Hopper Extraordinary

Take a look, now, at the marsupial family of mammals, which ranges in size from hopping mice all the way up to the largest relative, perhaps weighing two hun-

dred pounds. The generic name "Macropus" means "great foot." Yes, that huge pouched mammal, the kangaroo, comes next to our attention.

Eighteenth-century explorer Captain Cook asked an Australian aborigine the name of this great hopping creature. The reply, "I do not know," sounded to Cook like "kangaroo" and the name stuck. Cook found these creatures hopping around the open plains without any fixed home. The largest grew to a height of seven feet. It looked quite ludicrous to the captain, these creatures bouncing about, but imagine his astonishment when some of these hops lengthened to thirty feet!

The kangaroo's powerful, long hind limbs are the secret of his tremendous springboard action, while the tapered tail acts as a balancing pendulum and rudder for varying leaps and turns while traveling along at full speed. The folded legs suddenly straighten out, sending the heavy body through the air forward and upward.

So, there you have them—the camel, the elephant, the cat, the sloth, and the kangaroo, each equipped for its role in life. Surely, the Great Designer, the God of creation, is to be admired for the intricacies, for the thoughtful consideration, reflected in all his works!

Alternatives to blood transfusion



SHOULD blood transfusions be given children at the request of a physician in spite of the objection of parents? This is a knotty issue that frequently confronts American judges. Because of this the American "Council of Judges" met and formulated "Guides to the Judge in Medical Orders Affecting Children," which was published in *Crime and Delinquency,* April 1968.

This Council consists of some fifty United States judges who work with the "National Council on Crime and Delinquency." It prepares or sponsors counsel in the form of "guides" for the benefit of American judges. Among its members are some of America's foremost judges. As far as it went, the above "Guide" gave fine counsel on this difficult and controversial subject.

For example, the Council took a dim view of the undue haste with which some judges have been influenced to act in giving legal sanction for blood transfusions. In one case an emergency was declared and a blood transfusion was ordered with-

out first having a hearing. The doctor argued that "the child might be cold in his grave" if his receiving a blood transfusion had to wait until a hearing was held. However, a whole week passed before the child was actually given a blood transfusion. Rightly the Council stated:

"By granting the order upon a doctor's certificate without a hearing, the statute, as interpreted by the Ohio court, denies the parents their right to oppose the treatment on religious and medical grounds and thus encourages arbitrary action by medical authorities. As indicated in this very case, it was possible to hold a full hearing without harming the child; the hearing should have been held."

Pinpointing the underlying principle involved, the Council went on to say: "It seems clear that 'blue babies' and accident victims may recover without blood transfusions and that large numbers of persons die or are infected with serum hepatitis from blood transfusions. Any medical decision that a particular procedure is necessary . . . must be justified to the court as proposing the *only* proper procedure in the situation. If there is a *choice* of procedures—if, for example, the doctor recommends a procedure which has an 80 percent chance of success but which the parents disapprove, and the parents have no objection to a procedure which has only a 40 percent chance of success—the doctor must take the medically riskier but parentally unobjectionable course."

Among those who especially appreciated this position are those who may object to blood transfusions because of the risks involved. Without a doubt there are many cases wherein a plasma volume expander would be quite effective, and without the risks accompanying blood transfusions! According to this Council, so long as such 'substitutes' have some chance of success they should be resorted to if the parents object to the use of blood transfusions.

More than that, this Council further advises: "Local representatives of religious sects likely to be involved in litigation over medical treatment should be consulted by the court, as such sects frequently know of physicians or nonmedical practitioners willing to treat children in emergencies in ways not offensive to parental beliefs." How reasonable! How just! It allows for differences of opinion and alternatives and acknowledges that some of these may even be found among "nonmedical practitioners."

Alternatives to Blood Transfusions

Anyone following the course of modern medicine cannot help noting that there is a definite trend toward using alternatives to blood transfusions. Thus Dr. B. F. Rush, Jr., a professor of surgery, wrote: "While a number of institutions and organizations use saline solutions enthusiastically, a larger number continue to depend almost wholly on blood transfusions."—*Medical Science,* May 1967, p. 62.

That this "larger number" are far behind the times is apparent from what the *1969 World Book of Science Service* reported under the heading, "The Need of Blood," as published in the Los Angeles *Herald-Examiner,* February 16, 1969:

> "A few deaths have been attributed to a lack of sufficient matching blood. But why panic? . . . We are not entirely without alternatives. . . . alternatives which may prove preferable to donated blood. Except in unusual circumstances . . . most individuals can remanufacture their own red blood cells within three days of loss. . . .
>
> "Intravenous glucose solution has been the most universally used fluid. Surgeons researching for the U.S. Army have also successfully used normal saline solutions on hundreds of surgical cases, including open heart procedures. They have found the ster-

ile solution avoids all the risks of transfusion reactions, contaminated blood, allergic reactions and serum or viral hepatitis.

"Dr. Stanley Dudrick of the U. of Pennsylvania, in order to hasten body rebuilding processes, enriches normal glucose with many nutrients and introduces it by means of a catheter through the jugular vein. And soon Robert Geyer of Harvard University may have the best answer. He has come closest to developing a true blood substitute by emulsifying the same fluorocarbons out of which teflon is made."

Bearing similar testimony is Dr. Rush, Jr., in his article, "Should Buffered Saline Solutions Be Used to Treat Hemorrhage and Hemorrhagic Shock?" He relates that some physicians are so enthusiastic about these solutions that they refer to them as "white blood," and he says that some medical units in Vietnam have made saline solutions standard routine. He also tells of a hundred operations in which part or all of the stomach was removed and in which only two received blood during the operation and that thirty-four cases of major blood loss were treated with only saline solutions.

A key finding, he states, is that saline solutions be given in quantities three to four times that of the amount of blood lost. It appears that this is so because "shock" requires the replacement of fluid not only in the blood vessels but also in the "extravascular space," for which such solutions are especially effective.

Another writer shows that in "shock" due to burns alternatives to blood transfusions are superior: "Ringer's lactate solution appears the most efficacious single agent available for the correction of shock attending burns without regard to age of patient or extent of injury." One reason for this seems to be that diluting the bloodstream with such solutions aids the flow of blood in the capillaries.—*Annals of Surgery,* October 1966.

Because of the risks associated with blood transfusions authorities have urged checking on hospitals as to the number of single-unit transfusions they give because these can do so little good but may do much harm and even kill. One doctor has asked if this should not be done in regard to multiple-unit transfusions because of the greatly increased risks these entail. After describing these risks, he stated: "No transfusion should ever be given if other therapy will suffice."—*New York State Journal of Medicine,* January 15, 1965.

Just how effective alternatives to blood transfusions can be in a variety of situations the following will clearly show.

In Anemia

Some physicians prescribe blood transfusions routinely for anemia. How ill-advised such treatment can be Dr. B. S. Leavell, Professor of Medicine and Chief of Hematology, University of Virginia, shows: "Now as for anemias due to defective blood production . . . We have some patients who did light housekeeping and got along very well till the hemoglobin got down to 2½ grams . . . It varies with the individual . . . This simply shows that in patients with intrinsic defects . . . there isn't much use of transfusing them if they are surviving . . . they have reached a pretty stable situation and this patient with sickle cell anemia . . . we transfused him up to normal level and in a few months he is back to where he was before."

He also tells of a lively young businessman who had the flu and went to the hospital. "He had a mild anemia which was not investigated but he was so anxious to get out that his physician transfused him to speed his recovery. He received an entire pint of blood despite development of chills and backache during

its administration . . . He finally died." —*Uses and Misuse of Blood Transfusions.*

In support of the foregoing is this experience: "In 1964, I became critically ill with anemia and was transported to the hospital. The doctor said that only a blood transfusion could save me. . . . When I declined this treatment . . . he began giving other treatment and marked on my card: 'He has refused blood transfusions.' The same day I arrived in the hospital, a man in my room died. He had had a blood transfusion a month before. A week later another man in the room was given a blood transfusion for the same sickness I had. . . . However, shortly after this the man . . . suddenly died, whereas I became well."—*1969 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses.*

Brain Surgery Without Blood

Among the most serious operations are those that involve the brain. Yet here, too, certain neurosurgeons have been willing to forgo the use of blood out of respect for the religious scruples of their patients. One such was Dr. J. Posnikoff. Writing in *California Medicine,* February 1967, he told of the "Cure of Intercranial Aneurysm Without Use of Blood Transfusion." After presenting the extent of the problem (it was a large aneurysm) and describing in detail how he dealt with it by means of the two-stage technique, he observes:

"It is the current opinion of most neurosurgeons that transfusion of blood is absolutely essential in operations for intercranial aneurysms. This case demonstrates, however, that each aneurysm should be considered individually. *It therefore behooves us not to routinely deny major operation to those who may be in desperate need but who cannot morally accept blood transfusion.*" (Italics added.)

Another California neurosurgeon tells of performing a craniotomy on a nine-year-old child without using any blood. In Philadelphia a neurosurgeon consented to remove a brain tumor without use of blood, although he had previously never performed this operation without using five to six pints of blood. Not only was this operation an unqualified success but the recovery was so fast that it amazed the entire hospital staff. When asked if he would do it again, the neurosurgeon replied: "Yes, I would be very glad to do so," and he has, since, done so.

Last February in Brooklyn, New York, a two-year-old boy's head was pierced by a part of a metal toy that went in an inch and which his parents were unable to remove. One hospital after another wanted to operate but refused to do so without blood. Finally one of New York city's leading neurosurgeons, Dr. Matthews, was consulted, and he agreed to handle the case. In a matter of minutes he was able to extract the obstacle without even resorting to operation.

Heart Surgery

Among the great strides that modern surgery has made is in open-heart operations. And here again we find some right up in front in performing them without blood transfusions while others still insist on the need of blood. Thus Dr. Denton A. Cooley states that use of a 5 percent glucose solution has been standard procedure at his hospital since 1962. Yet as late as 1967 a patient with scruples against using blood was denied open-heart surgery in Atlanta, Georgia, necessitating his flying to Houston, Texas, where open-heart surgery was performed without using any blood.

Another case was that of a boy named Gino, in the Bahamas. He had a heart murmur requiring surgery. The surgeon requested to use blood in case of an emergency, 'for the lad could die any time.'

The mother remained firm, however, and so the operation was performed without blood. She reports: "Of the three heart patients' operations that day, Gino's was the most serious, yet he was the first one they could move. The doctors would come as many as seven at a time and would marvel at his quick recovery."

Greg, a three-year-old lad living in the state of Washington, was suffering from a serious heart defect. In view of the parents' objection to blood the medical team agreed to operate without blood, but not without first warning of the risk this involved. The operation was a success, even though during the operation it was discovered that the defect was even more serious than had first been thought.

In Gibraltar a woman who had been studying the Bible with one of Jehovah's witnesses was told she needed a heart operation because of an obstructed valve. However, at the hospital the surgeon, upon learning of her scruples against blood, became so angry he sent her home. But the next day it so happened that a heart specialist from London visited the hospital and, hearing of the case, asked the woman to return. After examining her he said he would gladly operate without blood, much to the chagrin and embarrassment of the local surgeon who had refused to do so. The operation was successful in every way.

In Accidents

Serious accidents present a particular challenge to surgeons as they often involve much loss of blood and represent real emergencies. But even in such cases alternatives have proved effective time and again. Thus a California father while at work fell through a hole in a roof and twenty feet on to a cement floor. Rushed to the hospital, he was found to have fractured ribs, left arm and wrist and pelvic bone, as well as sustaining a brain concussion. Slipping into a coma, he kept muttering in Spanish, "Give me glucose. Give me glucose." After five days he came out of the coma, at which time the doctors wanted to remove his spleen because of the danger of its rupturing because of his continued hemorrhaging. But they would not do so without a blood transfusion, to which neither he nor his wife would assent.

Then, as his wife tells it: "I told the doctors that if they refused to do all they could to save him without blood they would be his murderers. They answered that it was I who would be guilty. What else besides giving blood could they do? I quickly retorted: 'Why haven't you given him vitamin B complex, iron and liver shots? Give him vitamin K to help coagulate his blood. How can his body build blood as fast or faster than he is losing it without nourishment?' The doctor answered that he is not a bleeder and that vitamin K could be dangerous. I explained that I know that, but he is evidently unable to stop bleeding now and a little might help. He wanted to know how I knew so much about these things, and I explained that that was what they had done for me years ago when I was rushed to the hospital hemorrhaging." While a week later this father faced another crisis, he fully recovered and that without any blood.

In another case a six-year-old boy in New York State was riding his bicycle when he was run over by an auto. He suffered from skull fracture, broken left arm and leg and severe internal injuries including rupture of his intestines and his spleen. Still the surgeons successfully operated without using any blood. But when complications set in the next day and the boy's heartbeat went up to 216 a minute, the doctors insisted on blood and threatened a court order. However, they were

talked out of it and employed dextran. Within two hours his heartbeat began to slow down and in five days it was normal. Recovery was fast and the lad shortly went back to school, normal in every way.

Late in 1968 a young woman had such a serious accident that the doctors held out little hope for her. However, she fully recovered without the use of blood. While she was recovering, her nurse told her she had had a similar accident and had been given blood and that she had never gotten over the effects of the blood transfusion!

ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

- Is an Economic Crash Coming?
- Problems That Face Sincere Catholics.
- Are You Ready to Fly in the Jumbo Jet?
- Those Mysterious Cosmic Rays.

In Childbirth Cases

That there are alternatives to blood transfusions in childbirth cases has also been demonstrated time and again. One such case was reported in the Tulsa, Oklahoma, *Daily World,* August 6, 1967, under the heading "Tulsan Living Refutation of Transfusions." It told of a mother who had previously given birth to seven children with no more than average discomfort. But with the delivery of her eighth child, a four-pound eleven-ounce daughter, trouble developed, severe hemorrhaging set in. Doctors and nurses tried in vain to stanch the flow of blood. The report said:

"The attending physician reached a decision: the only way to stop the bleeding was by surgery, but an operation was impossible in the face of such blood loss. The patient must have a blood transfusion. A member of Jehovah's witnesses, [she] refused the suggested treatment because it was against her religious belief." When she kept refusing, he told her: "I firmly believe there is no hope; I do not see how you can live through the night." But both wife and husband remained firm. "As the night wore on, the hemorrhaging diminished. The doctor was able to keep her veins from collapsing by transfusions of glucose and other fluid expanders."

She "survived the night, but the count of hemoglobin . . . stood at 2.4 grams per 100 milliliters of blood. It should have been 16. Her hematocrit (relative amounts of plasma and corpuscles in the blood) was down to 7. It should have been 40. Doctors, amazed that she had survived the night, still recommended blood transfusions in view of the tremendous loss of blood. She continued steadfastly to refuse. The day passed . . . On the third day her blood count slowly began to climb. When she was released from the hospital, four weeks to the day from the time she entered, her blood count stood at 10.2 and was steadily improving." Two weeks later she "was moving normally around the house, caring for her family."

A mother in Kentucky who had a similar experience, but with her first child, tells of it in the following words: "In April 1968 I went to the hospital to have my first baby. An infection developed and I hemorrhaged three times in eight days after the child was born, making it necessary to remove my womb. My blood count was down to 3 when the operation was performed. When I woke the next morning I was told by a doctor whom I did not know that my blood count was down to 2.3 and that I would die unless I received blood transfusions. However, my own doctors worked hard to save my life and in seven days my blood count rose to 7. In another week it was up to 9.8 and I went home. Five weeks after the opera-

tion it was up to 11, and since is at 11.5, higher than it has been for years."

Alternatives to Exchange Transfusions

Many doctors take for granted that a newly born infant suffering from jaundice needs to have its blood exchanged, but here again there are those who point to alternatives, at least in many cases. Thus Dr. P. M. Dunn, writing in *The Journal of Pediatrics*, discusses "The Unnecessary Exchange Transfusion." He relates that "at least half" of Rh-factor babies of a certain study did not require any exchange transfusions, and told that the risks accompanying such transfusions are greater than is generally appreciated.

Medical World News, February 17, 1967, reported that "Charcoal Each Day Keeps Jaundice Away." A New Jersey pediatrician is "feeding charcoal to . . . clear the jaundice and eliminate the need for full exchange transfusions." By this method he has been able to cut down the exchange transfusions by more than 90 percent. And says he: "We've had no toxicity and no trouble from the charcoal." In many hospitals the death rate from exchange blood transfusions is as high as 5 percent. In this hospital it is 1 percent.

Sixteen years ago three Rh-factor babies were born in Reading, Pennsylvania, about the same week, two boys and a girl. The two boys were given blood exchanges and both died in a matter of days. The girl was not given any because of her parents' objection to blood transfusions. They were warned she would either die or grow up mentally retarded. Within the past year this girl was on the National Junior Honor Society for outstanding scholarly achievement. Obviously the doctor was mistaken in more than one respect.

More examples could be given showing that there are indeed alternatives to blood transfusions and that these deserve the notice of judges handling such cases. That the counsel of the Council of Judges is indeed wise can be seen from the following experience:

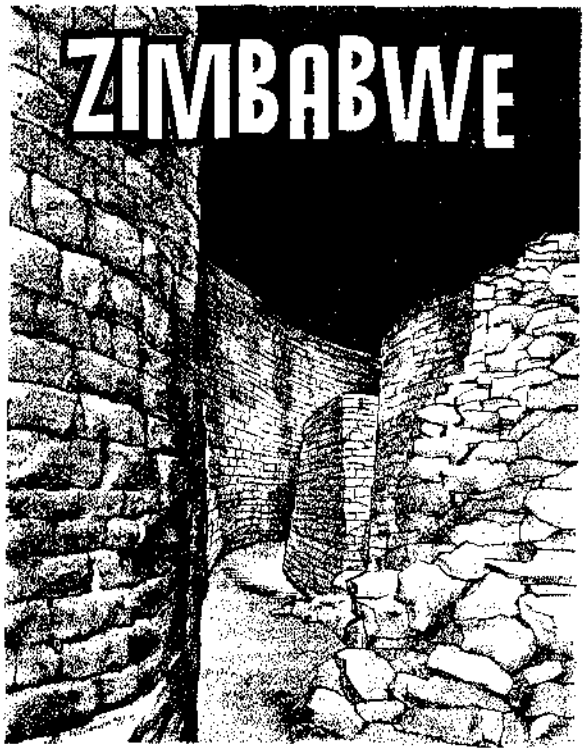
In January 1968 a three-year-old girl suddenly came down with high fever and went into convulsions. When she was rushed to the hospital, the surgeon said that it could well be due to a malignant tumor and that in such an operation if an emergency arose he would resort to blood, and suggested a hearing before the judge. When the matter was explained to the judge, that there likely was a surgeon who would operate without blood, he granted time to explore this possibility. Such a surgeon was located. But because of interference by an anesthesiologist, it was necessary to take the child to a third hospital, where the surgeon, the Chief of Staff, stated: "Yes, I am willing to risk the operation without blood." The operation, which lasted two hours, was wholly successful without recourse to blood; in fact, only a few drops of blood were lost.

Truly it can be said that the words of the ancient wise man, "The one listening to counsel is wise," apply to the judge who heeds the counsel of the Council of Judges in the matter of alternatives to blood transfusions.—Prov. 12:15.

Pumping the Oceans

● There is a tremendous water pump daily lifting from the oceans huge quantities of water. If the oceans were not refilled, in a year the level would drop thirty-nine inches. The "pump" is the sun, which annually evaporates or pumps out of the oceans over 83,700 cubic miles of water.

ZIMBABWE



By "Awake!" correspondent in Rhodesia

IN THE heart of the great Rhodesian veld, not far to the southeast of Fort Victoria, the traveler will come across the remains of a great fortress town, its ruins scattered over a wide area. Most amazing is the complex of vast structures that occupy the center of the area, many of which still stand. Who built them? Why, in a land usually associated with huts, were they needed? And when did all this take place? These are the questions that go through one's mind as one stands amid these ancient ruins and views the distant circle of misty-blue mountains.

Zimbabwe—for that is the name of these ruins—has been an enigma for a long time. Ancient voyagers had reported its existence several centuries ago—at the time linking the location with the land of Ophir from which Solomon obtained his supplies of gold. Then, for a long time, Zimbabwe was lost again. Nobody knew its location. Many doubted its existence. But in 1868 a hunter of ivory stumbled upon the site. Imagine his bewilderment at finding these evidences of an ancient city in the midst of the bush! It must have been like a dream.

Not much bush is left here now. In fact, there are facilities for tourists and every opportunity to examine the area at leisure. Would you not like to do just that? We can preface the tour with the information that Zimbabwe, pronounced Zim-ba'-bwe, is thought to have the meaning "the house of the chief."

Wonder After Wonder

First as we approach the Great Enclosure or Temple we are faced with a wall so tall that it resembles a sheer rock cliff. It is about thirty-one feet high, fifteen feet thick at the base and tapering to around ten feet at the summit, and completely encircles the Enclosure. As we go closer, we note that it is constructed of granite stone, so cut and shaped as to render mortar unnecessary. In single file we go through one of the narrow entrances to the interior, and literally gasp to see the extensive ruins, thinly disguising a system of enclosures, platforms, passages and columns.

At this point we are in what is called the Platform Enclosure, and we can soon see the remains of the raised platform from which it takes its name. Crossing the enclosure toward the platform, we gain entrance into a roughly triangular area behind it, known as the Sacred Enclosure. There in the middle stands a solid stone cone with a flat top, seventeen feet in diameter at the base and tapered masterfully. Nearby stands a second smaller truncated cone. It has been suggested that these together rep-

resent the male and female symbols of phallic worship.

As the Sacred Enclosure narrows toward the northeast we next enter a long, narrow passageway, over 200 feet long, and at places only wide enough for single-file progress. Looking up at the blue sky framed as in a narrow slot between these towering walls, one cannot but wonder who were the builders. The question also occurs, Did ancient priests once use this private passageway leading from the Sacred Enclosure to the north entrance of the Temple Enclosure?

Back into the open again, outside the towering outer wall, and we pause to admire the interesting chevron pattern that runs along the wall near its summit. A bus now takes us over to yet another feature of Zimbabwe, The Acropolis, a steep hill up the sides of which we can observe sections of stone wall clinging to the face some 250 feet above us. We start up and before long find that steps cut into the hillside make the going easier. But these get narrower and steeper as we proceed. How thoughtful of the park management to furnish these rest benches!

On we go up and up, the ascent getting steeper and steeper, until we come to what looks like a crack in the rock face. It turns out to be a narrow passage between two giant boulders, just wide enough to squeeze through—and suddenly we are there. Yes, we have emerged from the cramped passageway onto a flat-topped plateau, with a marvelous view of the countryside for miles around. Inward toward the center of the hill, stone walls again rise up before us, twenty-five feet high. There is a small covered-in gateway, so low we must stoop to go through, and here we are in the midst of what remains of this hill fortress. The nagging question still is, Who built it?

Here are split-level floors, stone dividing walls, winding passages, and, to our left, a fenced-off area. Many evidences there are of alterations and inferior reconstructions. It is clear that more than one people has lived here. At the end of one long passage we emerge into the Western Enclosure. Here is a grand view of the valley below and the entire Temple Enclosure we visited earlier. Steep steps descend from here. But we will move over to the Eastern Enclosure, for it is said that this was the focal point of all the religious ceremonies of the ancient inhabitants of Zimbabwe.

Speculations

Among those who have investigated Zimbabwe there is wide divergence of opinion as to its age and use, so much so that the whole thing is still a riddle. There are those who claim that the whole complex is no more than 500-800 years old, and that it was built by a people native to Central Africa. Others, we have seen, propose a much more ancient history, linking it with Solomon and even the Phoenicians. They point to the similarity of these constructions to those of the Carthaginians. They claim that no primitive tribe could have devised the method of heating the granite rocks, pouring cold water on them so that they might crack into thin slabs from which the stones of this fortress city are built.

Proponents of the "ancient" theory point to the evidences that the original builders must have been familiar with military and defensive engineering. How else could all of the massive ramparts, traverses, screen walls, intricate passageways and hidden entrances, sunken thoroughfares and parapets have been devised? The fact that the surrounding area was and still is gold-mining country is most suggestive. Hoards of mined gold and the readying of shipments to the coast

would certainly require protection in a stronghold such as Zimbabwe.

In earlier times the finding of curious birds carved in soapstone in the ruins of The Acropolis gave color to the idea that the sacred hawk of Egypt, also utilized by star and sun worshipers of the East, was revered by Zimbabwe's builders. A considerable number of phalli were also discovered among these ruins. Certainly there were indications here of something quite different from the crude nature worship of Central Africa's tribes. Still, the whole question baffles investigators.

Old crucibles for melting gold have been found among these ruins. Modern miners in the area report having found crude implements in the old mine shafts, and believe that those early miners, for lack of pumping equipment, simply had to abandon mines whenever flooding occurred.

Not to be overlooked is the possibility that in earlier times a number of men from a more advanced civilization came into this area and managed, for a time, to hold sway over some local tribes, putting them to work to build up this fortress and its surrounding habitations as a safe center for the accumulation of gold and its export.

Reverting again to the interesting chevron pattern that fringes the top of the eastern wall of the Temple Enclosure—it is notable that it extends for only some 265 feet, or that part of the wall receiving the rays of the rising sun during the summer solstice. A coincidence? At least, it is well known in archaeological circles that the chevron pattern occurs frequently—on Egyptian monuments, on Phoenician coins, as well as among many present-day African peoples. It is known to be a hieroglyph for water, and a symbol of fertility.

That Zimbabwe was once a thriving and populous center is noted from the fact that old stone ruins are to be encountered not alone throughout the entire valley but also within a radius of several miles. Whether these represent outposts of the main fortress or living quarters for the garrison or for miners is now difficult to determine. A completely satisfactory solution to the whole question continues to elude us.

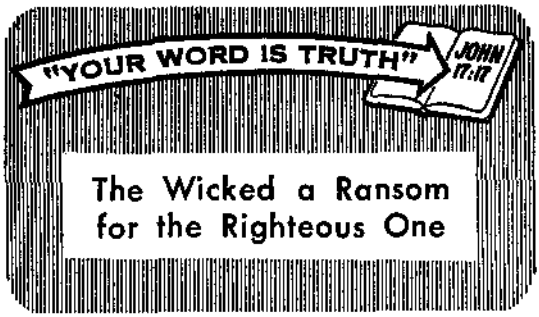
A Place of Quiet Meditation

In these days of bustle and hurry, here is a spot for quiet meditation. Atop The Acropolis the only sound to be heard is the slight swish of the wind in the trees overhead. There is no one to interrupt as one gazes out over the veld, broken here and there by a granite kopje or hill. Mimosa, acacia, wisteria—all have their representatives here. And wild flowers abound.

But now, the sun is setting rapidly. In this latitude darkness comes suddenly. It is time to take our leave, heading back the way we came to Fort Victoria. But not quickly will we forget this strange site, with its numerous baffling clues, its immensity, the quiet and peace that now enshroud it. If the stones could talk, what a story they might tell us! But we must take our leave of Zimbabwe, the riddle of Rhodesia.

Blinking

● The process of closing our eyelids and opening them is blinking. What useful function does this serve? It protects the eyes from injury; it wipes the surface of the eyes clean; it helps regulate the amount of light that comes into the eyes; and it keeps fluid over the front of the eyes. How often do we blink? Most people blink on an average of about twenty-five times a minute.



The Wicked a Ransom for the Righteous One

WOULD it not be strange for someone wicked to provide a ransom for a righteous person? Surely evil-minded, selfish men would hardly consider it worth while to help others voluntarily without also benefiting themselves. It is therefore contrary to their wishes that the words of Proverbs 21:18 are fulfilled upon them: "The wicked is a ransom for the righteous one; and the one dealing treacherously takes the place of the upright ones." But how does this happen?

Generally speaking, those desirous of furthering their selfish interests, regardless of the harm done to their fellowman, would never of their own accord submit to an arrangement that would mean loss to themselves and gain for others. Deliverance for the righteous can therefore come only at the expense of those who would directly or indirectly injure or destroy them. There has to be a reversal of matters, with the righteous person being preserved at the cost of the life of the wicked one.

A number of Bible examples illustrate how this has occurred in the past. For instance, in the time of the Medo-Persian Empire, high officials and satraps plotted against the prophet Daniel due to his having a very prominent governmental position. They succeeded in having King Darius sign an interdict that decreed death in the lions' pit for persons petitioning any god or man, other than the king himself, for thirty days. But Daniel continued worshiping his God, Jehovah, petitioning him three times a day as had been his practice before the law was signed. Although thrown into the lions' pit for transgressing this unjust decree, Daniel was delivered by an angel from certain death. Then came the reversal. King Darius ordered that the wicked schemers themselves be thrown into the lions' pit. Their death ransomed or delivered Daniel from all possible future harm that they undoubtedly would have perpetrated against him.—Dan. 6:1-24.

Similarly, at a later period, the lives of all the Jews were endangered. An Agagite named Haman was exalted to the position of prime minister during the reign of Persian King Ahasuerus (considered to be Xerxes I). Angered by the Jew Mordecai's refusal to bow down to him, Haman sought the death of Mordecai and of all the other Jews in the empire. He misrepresented them to Ahasuerus as undesirable lawbreakers and then added: "If to the king it does seem good, let there be a writing that they be destroyed; and ten thousand silver talents [about $14,235,900 in modern values] I shall pay into the hands of those doing the work by bringing it into the king's treasury." Thereafter Ahasuerus empowered Haman to issue a decree for the annihilation of all the Jews, "young man as well as old man, little ones and women."—Esther 3:1-13.

But soon the tables were turned on the plotter. Queen Esther, who was also Mordecai's cousin, appealed to her husband Ahasuerus for her life and that of her people, and identified Haman as the originator of the murderous plot against them. The enraged king commanded that Haman be hanged on the very stake he had made for hanging Mordecai. The prime ministership was then given to Mordecai, and he and Esther later received royal authorization to draw up a counterdecree for the

Jews to defend themselves against their enemies at the time the law for their extermination went into effect on Adar 13. When that day arrived the Jews stood for their lives and slaughtered those seeking their injury.—Esther 7:3–9:2.

Although Daniel and, later, Mordecai and the other Jews experienced an almost immediate ransoming or deliverance at the expense of their enemies, this is not always the case. During the nearly six thousand years of human history, wicked men have killed many righteous persons. Christ Jesus even said concerning his followers: "People will deliver you up to tribulation and will kill you, and you will be objects of hatred by all the nations on account of my name."—Matt. 24:9.

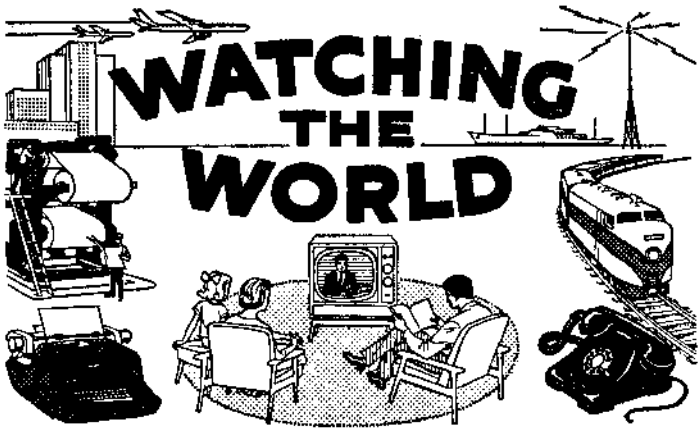
But does the fact that God allows the righteous to suffer entitle them to rise up in revolt, forcing their oppressors to become a ransom for them? No. Even in the case of Daniel and that of Mordecai and his fellow Jews, deliverance came by legal means. They did not become a law to themselves.

Similarly, true Christians today subject themselves to the governments ruling over them and appeal to these for relief from injustices. Since such governments exist by God's permission, they rightly exercise authority to punish lawbreakers and can, as did Darius and Ahasuerus, deliver law-abiding persons at the expense of lawless ones.—Rom. 13:1-4.

Illustrating this is the experience recently had by Jehovah's witnesses in one area of Cameroun (Africa). Local officials there arrested eleven of their number and tried to force them to sign statements renouncing their religion. About four weeks later one of Jehovah's witnesses was murdered. After governmental investigation, much to the surprise of the populace, the local *deputé* (a member of the legislative assembly) was arrested and taken to prison. Other important officials were also arrested. At the trial the *deputé* confessed the murder and was subsequently sentenced to death. But before the scheduled execution he committed suicide in his prison cell. Others involved in the case received long prison sentences. On the other hand, those of Jehovah's witnesses who had been unjustly imprisoned were released and encouraged to continue their preaching activity.

However, even when the governmental authority refuses to render justice and becomes a persecutor of God's faithful servants, this gives the Christian no basis for taking matters into his own hands. A very good reason for this is the fact that Christians cannot determine whether any opposer, even the worst persecutor, will remain such. One of the most zealous first-century Christians, the apostle Paul, said of his former course of life: "I was a blasphemer and a persecutor and an insolent man." (1 Tim. 1:13) And today many onetime persecutors are now faithfully serving Jehovah God. Therefore, were Christians to retaliate in kind, they could actually harm persons who otherwise might have changed their ways and, like Paul, contributed much to the advancement of true worship.

So, when enduring persecution and other abuses at the hands of men, true Christians appreciate that God's merciful forbearance is giving more persons the opportunity to abandon their wicked ways. (2 Pet. 3:9) Patiently they wait upon Jehovah God to take action against the willful transgressors of his righteous laws. Thus at the cost of the lives of the wicked, God's faithful servants will forever be ransomed or delivered from tribulation at their hands.—2 Thess. 1:6-9.



A Declaration for Peace

◈ The first three of twenty-five "Peace on Earth" International Assemblies of Jehovah's Witnesses came to a dramatic close on July 13 when 234,546 persons heard the talk "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years." In New York city at Yankee Stadium, the largest of the three assemblies, 122,011 persons filled the grandstand, the bleachers, the playing field and the tents outside to hear the talk in three languages. The other two assemblies were held at Atlanta, Georgia, and Buffalo, New York. Almost equally as dramatic was the previous day when 197,533 persons in the three cities declared themselves for peace. "Peace with the Creator of heaven and earth, by means of his long-promised kingdom of his Messiah—this is what we hold to be the key to an enduring peace for all the world of mankind," said President Knorr. "When we keep our peace with God, we can never be at war with our neighbors who are fellow creatures of God; peace with God and peace with our fellowman go together." The 197,533 persons endorsed the Declaration as one man with a resounding "I do!" A total of 5,576 persons were immersed at the three assemblies in symbol of their dedication to do Jehovah's will. The week-long assemblies were a source of spiritual refreshment, leaving the Witnesses with a sense of urgency and renewed determination to remain faithful to God, declaring the kingdom of God as the only hope for mankind.

Churchmen Back Violence

◈ The World Council of Churches has been urged to support violence to overthrow political and economic tyranny. The 234 member churches proposed "that all else failing, the church and churches support resistance movements, including revolutions, which are aimed at elimination of political or economic tyranny which makes racism possible." The consultative body included about 70 churchmen, black power advocates, sociologists and conservative thinkers from six continents.

Costly Race into Space

◈ The United States officially launched its all-out moon program on May 25, 1961. The goal was to beat Russia to the moon in a decade. The cost was high. A staggering $24,000,000,000 went into the Apollo program alone. It adds up to $472 for every American family. Almost 500,000 persons were required, in all 50 states. It also required the combined resources of 20,000 American business firms. Yet, American technology has not gone to work on its big cities to do as good a job on its slums.

More Than a Mechanism

◈ That one's heart involves more than merely a mechanism for pumping blood is indicated by some of the results of human heart transplants. Commenting on this, the Panama City *Star and Herald* drew attention to observations made by a member of the heart-transplant team at Stanford University, saying: "A psychiatrist, Dr. Lunde says that five of the 13 people who received heart transplants at Stanford last year developed severe post-operative psychosis [profound disorganization of mind, personality or behavior]. There were also less dramatic effects, such as change in self-image. One 42-year-old man decided he had become 20—the age of his heart donor." The editorial went on to say: "Since medical science began to flourish in the last century, mankind has become increasingly convinced that the human body is just a mechanism. The idea of slipping in new spare parts to keep the mechanism operating is a result of this simplistic conception. . . . If all men understood how miraculous is the human body they take for granted, perhaps man would have more respect for himself and for other human beings."

Illegitimacy

◈ More illegitimate children are being born in New Zealand and the rate of increase is higher than in many other countries. A report says the illegitimate births formed 12.7 percent of total births in New Zealand in 1967, compared with only 8 percent five years before. Comparable figures given for other countries were: Canada, 4.8 to 7.6 percent; Britain, 6.6 to 8.4; United States, 5.9 to 8.4, and Australia, 5.4 to 7.7. Sweden showed an increase from 12.4 to 14.6 percent.

Niagara Falls Shutoff

◈ Drilling and testing operations began on the American Falls at Niagara during the last week of June. Geologists and engineers are seeking ways to lessen the pace of erosion and to remove broken rocks from the base. A temporary dam has diverted the flow of 4,500,000 gallons of water a minute to the much larger Horseshoe Falls. Major slides in 1931 and 1954 have left more than 260,000 tons of broken rock beneath the falls. The falls are to remain waterless until December 1.

The Pope Is No Peter

◈ The Roman Catholic Primate of Belgium, Leon-Joseph Cardinal Suenens, stated that "the institution of the Papacy today needs credibility, and the first step to achieve it would be for the Pope to be elected by representatives of the universal church—not only cardinals and bishops, for I would gladly see the laity adequately included among the electors." "The Pope today does not give the general impression of being Peter's successor," he said, "but rather the successor of Emperors and political sovereigns."

Convents Imperiled

◈ The number of Roman Catholic girls entering convents in America has fallen off at an alarming rate during the past few years. One of the larger communities of nuns, the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, reported the number of novices has dropped from 61 in 1966 to six in 1968. At another large order there were 114 novices entering the convent in 1965 compared to only 35 in 1968. A former nun said the decline is due to the church changing too slowly, stating: "I felt I couldn't wait 20 more years for the church to change." A Catholic journalist said that if the drop-off continues at present rates, it could threaten the very structure of orders of sisters. Nationally, the number of Roman Catholic sisters has declined steadily since 1965, from 181,421 nuns to 167,167 in 1968.

Noise Can Make You Sick

◈ Noise can make you sick both physically and mentally. Experiments have shown that unwanted sound can cause a variety of ills ranging from ulcers to hives. The fact that noise can cause hearing loss has been known for a long time. Noise has a definite detrimental effect on the mind. Listening to rock 'n' roll music raises the blood pressure so high that it is dangerous to elderly persons. Noise that interferes with sleep is a threat both physically and mentally. It lessens the body's resistance to disease and physical stress. A person who is not permitted to dream, even for only a short time, may develop psychoses, hallucinations, suicidal and homicidal impulses and nightmarish memories, according to Dr. Julius Buchwald of the State University of New York's Downstate Medical Center.

Commercial "Pilgrimages"

◈ A concerned Roman Catholic layman says that the piety of millions of American Catholics is being exploited cynically by hard-sell advertising. Bruce Hutchinson of California said that he was perturbed especially about what he calls "the Pilgrimages" and "Catholic tours" that are extensively advertised in Catholic publications. The ads that promote them, he says, are "profoundly hypocritical" because "they are in fact selling a secular product, a vacation trip, by presenting it to us as a religious act, a pilgrimage." Each pilgrimage generally has a "spiritual director," usually a priest who gets the trip free. The idea of having a priest along suggests somehow an aura of holiness to the entire trip. "It is deceiving and exploiting us, stamping a secular pursuit with the seal of the church and persuading countless good Catholics that their trip to Fatima or Glacier National Park is a response to Christ's call for penance," he says.

Skyscraper for Paris

◈ Until recently, Paris buildings were limited to 12 stories. But starting in September, a 58-story building is to be constructed on the site of the former Montparnasse railway station. At 656 feet, it will be Europe's tallest office building —second only in Paris to the 984-foot Eiffel Tower.

Flying Ships

◈ The Seaspeed and the Hoverlloyd are crossing the English Channel with speeds up to 90 miles per hour. The two hovercrafts make more than 20 trips daily. The journey from Dover to Boulogne takes about 35 minutes. The hovercrafts now in use carry 254 passengers and 30 cars. During the peak vacation month of August, the schedule is to be stepped up to 50 crossings a day. The hovercraft has cut by almost two-thirds the time taken to cross the Channel by ferry.

Advantage or Disadvantage

◈ Parents may not be obligated to provide their offspring with a secure future, states Dr. S. E. Rosenberg of Canada, "but they are surely obliged to give them a secure foundation on which to build their future." He then quotes the words of Dorothy Law: "If a child lives with criticism—he learns to condemn; if a child lives with hostility—he learns to fight; if a child lives with fear—he learns to be apprehensive; if a child lives with pity—he learns to be sorry for himself; if a child lives with ridicule—he learns to be shy; if a child lives with jealousy—he learns to feel guilty; if a child lives with tolerance—he learns to be patient; if a child

lives with encouragement—he learns to be confident; if a child lives with praise—he learns to be appreciative; if a child lives with acceptance—he learns to love; if a child lives with recognition—he learns it is good to have a goal; if a child lives with honesty—he learns what truth is; if a child lives with security—he learns to have faith in himself and others." The Bible says: "Train up a boy according to the way for him; even when he grows old he will not turn aside from it."—Prov. 22:6.

2,700-Percent Rise in Cost

◈ If Americans are wondering why they are paying such high taxes, perhaps a quick glance at the rising costs of military hardware might provide some explanation. A Pentagon official testified on June 11 that the Minuteman 2 missile was expected to cost almost $4,000,000,000 more than was originally estimated and that the price of a rescue submarine had increased 2,700 percent. Many a taxpayer wonders why there appear to be growing sums for weapons of death and destruction, but relatively little to combat poverty and disease.

Employee Drug Abuse

◈ There are published reports that say three out of every four companies with 50 or more employees may have a drug-abuse problem, according to Frank E. Bird, director of corporate safety and security for Insurance Co. of North America. Bird said that younger employees, between the ages of 20 and 30, present the greatest drug problems. He cited a report that said 60 percent of all American soldiers with Asiatic service use drugs. Some insurance companies may require a special pre-employment physical examination to determine whether or not those who have served in the war in Vietnam use drugs.

Shoplifting Losses

◈ Last year, 1968, stores registered record losses, estimated to be as much as $10,000,000,000. This does not include losses from fraud, systematic theft, burglary and armed robbery. These losses come from two sources: pilfering (defined as employee theft) and shoplifting. Most shoplifting is done by amateurs—mainly teenagers. More and more store operators realize that tough action must be taken. When shoplifters are now apprehended, a greater number are arrested and charged despite their age.

What Does Your Future Hold?

No man can say for certain what tomorrow will bring. But we *can* know without question what God will do because he has revealed in his Word, the Bible, what his purpose is toward mankind and what the future holds for this present generation. You have a place in that purpose, but whether it will be for your good or your bad depends upon you. Learn what God requires of us and what your future *can* hold for you. The *Watchtower* magazine is published to help you. Read it each issue. Send today. One year, 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

I am enclosing 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c). Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

'Lift Up Your Head' in CONFIDENT HOPE

Why?

With the world torn more and more by discord and confusion, how is that possible?

With man's efforts failing on every hand to restore peace and security, with what confidence for the future?

The answer is one that brings real assurance because it is founded on the Bible. After describing the unprecedented violence and world turmoil the Bible says: "As these things start to occur, raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because *your deliverance is getting near.*"—Luke 21:28.

Could you want more reassuring news than that?

But how can you learn more about it?

What can you do to make certain you will benefit?

Read the books

Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God
and *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*

These two hardbound books total 608 pages and contain literally hundreds of Bible quotations and references. Both for only 6/6 (for Australia, 75c; for South Africa, 53c). Send today.

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

Please send me the two reassuring books *Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God* and *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. I am enclosing 6/6 (for Australia, 75c; for South Africa, 53c).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

Problems That Face Sincere Catholics

PAGE 5

The People at the "Peace on Earth" Assembly

PAGE 12

Those Mysterious Cosmic Rays

PAGE 16

Intrepid Sea Fighters

PAGE 21

SEPTEMBER 8, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,650,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½s)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Is an Economic Crash Coming?	3	How Did They Know?	20
Problems That Face Sincere Catholics	5	Intrepid Sea Fighters	21
Are You Ready to Fly in the "Jumbo Jet"?	8	Land Area	24
Heartbeats	11	Practical Wisdom in the House	25
The People at the "Peace on Earth" Assembly	12	Increasing Praise in the South Pacific	26
Those Mysterious Cosmic Rays	16	"Your Word Is Truth"	
		Were Adam and Eve Real Persons?	27
		Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, September 8, 1969 | Number 17

Is an ECONOMIC CRASH coming?

IN March 1968, the economic system of the Western world seemed on the verge of collapsing. Its underpinnings were badly shaken by the worst money crisis since 1931. Gold was being bought on the world gold markets in London, Paris and Zurich at a feverish rate because people were losing faith in the soundness of paper currencies such as the British pound and the American dollar. Gold was flowing out of the financial reserves of Western governments at a frightening pace. It was only by quick emergency measures taken by the Western governments that serious consequences were prevented.

Then in November 1968, and also in March 1969, the economic system was shaken again as speculative pressure was put on the French franc. It appeared that the franc might have to be devalued. People began selling it for gold and other currencies, putting it under severe pressure. Some persons feared that if the franc were devalued substantially, pressure would come on the British pound and then on the dollar. If they were devalued, especially the dollar, then the tottering economic system would very likely be in a state of chaos, they thought. There is a sound basis to their fears.

Money has value only as long as people have faith in the government that prints it. But if they have doubts about the government's ability to remain economically sound or to continue existing, will they accept its money in exchange for goods and services? Not likely. There were some American tourists last year who were shocked when they had difficulty finding someone who would cash their traveler's checks. This was due to distrust in the soundness of the dollar.

When you see the shakiness of the present economic system and how quickly people can lose faith in a paper currency, can you not see that there are good reasons for fearing that the economic system may collapse from its own weaknesses? But does this possibility necessarily mean it will happen? No; yet there is something coming that is certain, and it will cause all national currencies to become valueless. This is the termination of the governments on whose existence the value of such currency depends. To some persons such a thing may seem to be highly improbable, but nevertheless, it is what the Bible foretells.

Long ago Bible prophecy foretold that "the God of heaven will set up a king-

dom that will never be brought to ruin. . . . It will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms, and it itself will stand to times indefinite." (Dan. 2:44) God's Word is true; he does not lie. When this government of God brings to ruin all man-made governments, will that not mean the total collapse of the present economic system? Will that not mean that the national currencies of those governments will become valueless? How could such currencies continue to have any purchasing power when the governments issuing them no longer exist?

Even the gold that some persons are hoarding to protect their wealth from loss because of the uncertain value of national currencies will not save them.

Under inspiration the prophet Ezekiel foretold that the riches of the people of Judah would be valueless on the day of their calamity, which came upon that kingdom in 607 B.C.E. Their gold and silver that was used as money became valueless to them as the prophet foretold. "Into the streets they will throw their very silver, and an abhorrent thing their own gold will become. Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to deliver them in the day of Jehovah's fury." (Ezek. 7:19) What was said about them can likewise be said about those today who put their trust in money, whether the money be gold and silver or paper currencies. Such money will not save them when God's kingdom brings down in ruins the political governments of our day.

The survivors of the collapse of those governments will be the lovers of righteousness who placed their trust in God's kingdom rather than in the political systems of the world and in the money used by those governments. Because today's money will be valueless as a medium of exchange it should not be concluded that these survivors will be deprived of the necessities of life. As God provides now for those who trust in him and will preserve them through the end of the political governments, so he can be counted on to provide for the needs of the survivors.

At one time Jesus Christ reminded his followers that their Creator provides for the lilies and the birds and can be counted on to provide for their needs. He went on to say: "So never be anxious and say, 'What are we to eat?' or, 'What are we to drink?' or, 'What are we to put on?' For all these are the things the nations are eagerly pursuing. For your heavenly Father knows you need all these things. Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness, and all these other things will be added to you."—Matt. 6:31-33.

The time for God's kingdom to bring down the political governments in ruin and cause their economic system to crash is fast approaching. Now is the time to do as Jesus said: Seek first God's kingdom and his righteousness. It is not the time to be seeking financial security by hoarding gold, silver, gems or even real estate. They can give you no more security than paper currencies when God's kingdom moves against the political governments of the world and those who put their trust in them.

Heed the advice given in the Bible at 1 Timothy 6:8: "So, having sustenance and covering, we shall be content with these things." It is better to seek spiritual riches by building up knowledge and faith in our Creator and his prophetic Word. Using these spiritual riches to help others to transform their lives for the better and to have hope can bring results that are far more rewarding and lasting than uncertain material riches.

PROBLEMS That Face SINCERE CATHOLICS

Church leaders are divided. How can a Catholic determine what is right?

PERHAPS you were brought up as a Roman Catholic and feel that you should remain within the religion you have always considered to be the "original" Christian church. You have been taught that the pope is the God-ordained successor to the apostle Peter, and that as such he is the legitimate head of the Christian church. You felt secure inside a hierarchical system that you believed to be truly apostolic. You would never have dared to contest the spiritual authority of your priest, nor dream that the latter might someday rebel against his bishop, or that a cardinal might openly contradict the pope.

You acknowledged that the Catholic Church had its shortcomings, but you felt confident that, if reforms were necessary, they would come from the pope. You were sure he would have the active cooperation of the bishops throughout the world. Convinced that all prelates were activated by the "one Spirit" and were under oath to obey the pope, you considered yourself part of a religious organization the foundations of which go back to the apostles.—Eph. 4:4, *Douay*.

Your sense of logic told you that there can be only "one [Christian] faith." (Eph. 5:5, *Dy*) For you the Catholic religion had preserved that faith alive throughout the centuries, since long before the Protestant Reformation. The numerous Protestant religions, all different, yet for the most part differing from the Catholic Church only on matters of church government and a few doctrines, frightened you in their conflicting diversity. This made you feel even more sure that you held to the true Church.

But since the Second Vatican Council, this feeling of security has left you. You have come to realize that, while it is true that Christ is not divided, the largest church in Christendom is far from united. —1 Cor. 1:13.

What Is the Church Teaching?

Is the Church of Rome a homogeneous system, teaching the same things everywhere? Are at least all the upper clergy in agreement among themselves as to what is required of good Catholics? If the pope is truly Peter's successor, should not all the cardinals, bishops and priests, not to speak of all the "faithful," submit to his authority?

You would like to be able to reply Yes to these questions, but things you have recently read in the press, heard over the radio or seen on television have set you thinking. You are beginning to realize that being a Catholic means different things in different places.

If you happened to be born in the Netherlands, very likely you would be using a catechism, approved by the Dutch bishops, containing new explanations of at least fourteen important doctrinal points, including original sin, the Redemption and transubstantiation. But these explanations are considered by Catholics in

the Vatican to be "contrary to the faith." So Dutch Catholics are not learning the same things as Italian Catholics. Which of them are true Catholics?

Even in Italy, if you were to stop somebody in the street and ask him what his religion is, and he replied: "I am a Catholic," you could not be sure what he really believes.

For instance, if you were in Florence, you might meet a Catholic from the Isolotto neighborhood. The parish priest there, Don Mazzi, was recently dismissed for unorthodox teaching set out in two small books that have come to be known as "the Catechism of Isolotto." According to the French Catholic daily *La Croix,* this catechism was severely criticized in the Jesuit publication *Civiltà Cattolica* by a church official. He deplored that "for Christians [Catholics] in Isolotto, Christ is a revolutionary who came to earth to help the poor and the oppressed."

ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

- When There Is Crime in Your Neighborhood.
- Venezuela's Prosperous Economy.
- Preventing Accidents to Children.
- Beauty In the Rocks.

Yet, on the other hand, a headline in *Paris-Match* dated December 21, 1968, read: "10,000 Inhabitants of Florence Go to the Help of the Poor People's Priest." So the Italian Catholics who use this "catechism" must have quite a different conception of Christ Jesus from that of more conservative Catholics. Yet they all claim to belong to the Roman Catholic Church. Just what does it mean to be a Catholic?

Even the clergy do not agree as to what is required of good Catholics. Take Pope Paul's recent encyclical on birth control. Catholics living in different places are being required to respect quite different rules of conduct.

For example, in England Cardinal Heenan told British Catholics that couples who conscientiously decide to use the contraceptive pill should not be deprived of the sacraments. (*Le Figaro,* December 9, 1968) Whereas, "the Catholic episcopate of Yugoslavia has decreed strict application of the encyclical *Humanae Vitae* on birth control." (*Le Monde,* January 19-20, 1969) Do not English and Yugoslav Catholics belong to the same church?

In the American magazine *Look,* dated December 10, 1968, author John O'Connor commented on reaction to this encyclical, saying: "If U.S. bishops gave quick genuflection, the hierarchies of Austria, Belgium, Canada, England, France, Germany and the Netherlands emphasized the freedom of the individual conscience." But even in the United States not all the clergy followed their bishops, as the following subheading showed: "U.S. Bishops Disciplined Priests Who Dissented, but About Half of Them Still Oppose Paul's Teaching."

Confirming the widespread Catholic opposition to the pope's ruling, *Life* magazine wrote in an editorial: "The priests and laymen who are objecting to the encyclical—their number includes more than 400 of the leading theologians and religious educators in the U.S., and such internationally known thinkers as Germany's Father Bernard Häring and Hans Kung of Switzerland—have couched that dissent in impassioned but respectful prose."—August 16, 1968.

So, depending on where they live, Catholics may or may not be required to obey the pope's encyclical that bans the use of artificial birth-control devices. It depends on the attitude of their priest or bishop. In view of this situation, can it be said that the Church of Rome is truly Christ's

catholic (universal) church, guided by the "one Spirit"? The Catholic is supposed to look up to his priest and his bishop for spiritual guidance, but if he does so, he may find himself at odds with the pope, the head of the church.

You may reply: "This might be so, but personally I have complete confidence in the pope. He is even willing to render himself unpopular if need be in order to defend the traditional doctrines of the church."

Is the Pope Defending Apostolic Christianity?

The tenacity of Pope Paul is not to be doubted. But is he courageously defending tenets that are based on the written "word of God," the Holy Bible? Consider, for example, priestly celibacy.

In 1967 Paul VI issued an encyclical reaffirming the church's position on mandatory celibacy for priests. His stand on this matter made him unpopular with priests all over the world. What was your reaction? You probably felt sorry for the priests, but agreed with the pope, thinking that he was steadfastly maintaining a rule laid down by the apostles. What are the facts?

Let us consult a standard reference work that is far from being anti-Catholic. In fact, its article on "Celibacy" was written by a Jesuit priest. We read: "The majority of scholars agree that the law of clerical celibacy was not of apostolic origin. St. Paul recommended celibacy, but he also wrote that a bishop should be a man of one wife (I Tim. iii, 2; Titus i, 6). . . . The first and second ecumenical councils of the Lateran (1123 and 1139) removed the possibility of clerical marriage. . . . The great reforming council of Trent, after long discussion, retained the earlier laws, including the Lateran decree that holy orders nullify an attempt to marry. . . . The law of Trent remained the settled legislation of the church. It was incorporated into the 1918 *Codex Juris Canonici* in canons 132, 987 and 1072."—*Encyclopœdia Britannica,* 1950, Vol. 5, pp. 94-96.

So this Jesuit author admits that priestly celibacy did not become mandatory until the twelfth century, and that it is neither apostolic nor Scriptural. According to the Catholic Douay Bible, the Christian apostle Paul wrote: "Ordain priests in every city, as I also appointed thee: If any be without crime, the husband of one wife, having faithful children." (Titus 1:5, 6) About thirty years after Christ's death, the same apostle wrote: "It behoveth therefore a bishop to be blameless, the husband of one wife, sober, prudent, of good behaviour, chaste."—1 Tim. 3:2, *Dy.*

The Douay Bible itself shows that Peter, whom the Roman Catholic Church claims to be the first pope, was married. It says: "When Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying, and sick of a fever." (Matt. 8:14) Church leaders are well aware that celibacy is not a Bible requirement. The influential Swiss Catholic theologian Hans Kung "reminds us that Peter and the apostles were married." —*Schweizerische Kirchenzeitung,* 1967, No. 31.

Many leading Catholic theologians disagree with the pope on his stand on celibacy. They believe priests should be allowed to marry, even as early Christian ministers had this privilege. Their views are shared by thousands of priests throughout the world. Thus, Catholics are completely divided on this issue. As a Paris daily reported concerning Dutch Catholics: "A veritable 'battle' is going on in the Netherlands over priestly celibacy." *Le Monde,* December 19, 1968.

So where do you stand? If you agree with the pope, you are at variance with

many other Catholics and, more important still, with what your own Catholic Bible shows to be the truly apostolic position on this question.

Whatever position you adopt, you must admit that "the unity of the Church . . . founded upon the Apostolic See of Rome" does not exist. What is more, it is clear that the pope does not base decisions on God's Word the Bible. Said Florence priest Don Mazzi: "To obey the hierarchy is to ignore the deepest needs of the poor, but to satisfy these needs is to encounter the opposition of the hierarchy. So we have to become either Pharisees or rebels. And we don't want to become either." (*Time* magazine, December 27, 1968) This dilemma faces sincere Catholics throughout the world, not only on social matters, but on vital moral and even doctrinal issues.

One of the main reasons for your being and thus far remaining a Roman Catholic is the conviction that you belonged to a united and truly apostolic church. The facts, a few of which have been here outlined, show this reason is no longer valid. But do not lose heart. True, apostolic Christianity is being practiced throughout the earth by well over a million united Christians known as Jehovah's witnesses. Probably one of them brought you this magazine. The next time you see one of them, why not ask for help in solving the problems facing all sincere Catholics?

"Jumbo Jet"?

A "JUMBO JET"? Yes, this is the nickname given to the new Boeing 747, but does this new plane really deserve such a nickname? A trip to the plant where it is built at Everett, Washington, soon convinces one that it is not only a jumbo but, as the Boeing people call it, "The Incredible." Approaching the giant 747 plant, large enough itself to hold more than eight American-size football fields, I saw the number two 747 off the line gleaming under a warm sun in the blue, white and silver colors of Pan Am. This is the first 747 to bear the colors of a customer airline.

On approaching closer, I began to appreciate just how big this giant really is. It is nearly twice as big as the Boeing 707, one of the best known

and one of the largest of the present generation of jets. The overall length of the plane is 231 feet, and the tail reaches a height of over 63 feet—approximately the height of a six-story building. The wingspan is more than 195 feet. The cabin is 20 feet wide, more than 80 percent wider than the Boeing 707. And just how much does this behemoth weigh? Well, the gross takeoff weight is 710,000 pounds. At first sight I could not help but feel that something this large should float rather than fly.

As far as speed is concerned, the 747 will be slightly faster than the present generation of jets, for it will cruise at around 625 miles per hour.

Five Main Compartments

Enough for the figures. Let's take a look inside and see what some of the special features of this great plane are. Then, we might better decide whether we want to fly in it. It has been described by its manufacturer as a plane that will end the era of the "flying tube" and begin the era of the "flying living room." The great fuselage will be divided up into five main compartments instead of the one or two compartments found on today's jets. Instead of one aisle down the center of the cabin, there will be two aisles extending the length of the cabin. These aisles will be intersected by five cross-aisles terminating at five double-width doors on each side of the cabin. Incidentally, these double-width doors will be over six feet high—a relief to many taller air travelers.

Another special feature of the 747 will be a lounge located behind the flight deck or cockpit. The flight deck itself will be located above the main cabin, and the pilot will be sitting 29 feet above the field. Incorporated into the flight deck are larger crew quarters as well as room for more sophisticated navigational equipment. Then directly behind the flight deck will be the first-class lounge on the upper level.

One wonders what kind of engine could ever get this huge plane off the ground. Special new turbofan engines have been developed for the 747, each developing 43,500 pounds of thrust. These engines not only are larger and more powerful but are also quieter and more efficient than today's jet engines. To give you an idea of the size, the air intake on the front of each of these jet turbines is eight feet in diameter.

More Passenger Comfort

"But," you might ask, "what do all of these special features mean for me if I am going to fly in that Jumbo Jet?" Well, the manufacturer and the airlines promise a new era of individual passenger comfort in the 747. Have you ever had that "sardine-can" feeling when flying in one of today's jets? The promise is that in the Jumbo Jet this will all be over, even in economy class. Here the seats will be nine abreast, separated by the two aisles. But, they will be at least 10 percent wider than seats in the economy sections of current jet airliners. And have you ever been squeezed into the center seat in a three-seat unit? Well, on the 747 there will be only one set of three-seat units on one side of the aircraft. And the middle seat does not have to be sold until the airplane is 90 percent filled. The promise of more usable space certainly sounds inviting to many travelers.

There will be more room for the passenger to walk around on the 747, too, with the two aisles going the length of the cabin and then the five cross-aisles intersecting the cabin at each set of doors. These aisles and door arrangements make it possible to divide the cabin into five roomlike sections with galleys and lava-

tories distributed throughout the cabin. This should provide for more efficient passenger service on board.

You will note, too, that the 747 has almost vertical walls and high flat ceilings in the tourist or economy section. And here again the taller traveler will feel especially blessed. All of this, of course, provides a feeling of spaciousness that was not possible on earlier jetliners.

But what about first class? Well, the first-class traveler will have even greater comfort, for here one finds extra-wide seats in the forward section of the aircraft, designed for luxurious comfort. And since the flight deck is located upstairs, the first-class section goes right up to the nose of the plane, allowing some of the passengers a "pilot's eye" view. Then there is that lounge that has been placed upstairs behind the flight deck for the convenience and relaxation of the first-class passengers. It is reached by circular stairs at the center of the first-class section. The lounge itself can accommodate around fifteen passengers in both sofa- and lounge-type seats.

Since not everyone is going to be able to get a window seat and view the terrain below, passenger entertainment became an important subject in the development of the 747. One airline has already had a new entertainment system developed that will provide ten channels of audio entertainment ranging from travel tips or lessons in French and German all the way to stereo music with Strauss waltzes or something with a more modern beat. In addition there will be six separate movie screens, enabling all passengers to have video as well as audio entertainment.

"Ah," you say, "that all sounds very good, but I have one more question. When I get to my destination, will my suitcase be there?" This seems to be a problem that plagues many air travelers, but the 747 does promise faster baggage handling. Special containers contoured to the dimensions of the lower compartment of the aircraft have been designed so that baggage can be quickly loaded and unloaded. In fact, a powered system for storing the baggage has been built right into the belly of the plane. So faster baggage handling is promised.

Safety

"Is it really safe?" Well, no aircraft built and flown by imperfect men is 100 percent safe. However, the 747 certainly should offer a very high degree of safety. In fact, it should be safer than today's jet aircraft because of advanced technology. I was told that four independent hydraulic subsystems power the flight controls so that if one system fails another takes over. The huge plane is equipped with dual autopilots. And the instruments have been simplified and made larger and easier to read. Actually the 747 is considered easier to fly and to handle than the 707. After its first flight, back in February 1969, it was described by the test pilot as a "pilot's dream."

It seems that an important by-product of the size of the 747 has been stability. The plane is described as being more stable in turbulent air and also in takeoff and landing.

The 747 is safe in other respects, too. The interior of the 747 is to have new noncombustible materials lining the cabin. And in the case of emergency, the plane can be evacuated in ninety seconds by means of slides located at each of the ten large doors.

The traveler in the 747 will also have the satisfaction of knowing that the plane will have been flight-tested for over a year before going into service. It will be checked and rechecked and, of course, will have to have the necessary certifica-

tion from the United States Government before it can go into service. Out at the Boeing plant one entire 747 air frame is being subjected in ground tests to all types of loads and stresses that are greater than the plane is expected to experience in flight. These tests will continue until this airplane will eventually be a multi-million-dollar pile of junk. But by this time Boeing will know how much the aircraft can take and what it will do.

Problems

All of this may sound good to the prospective traveler in the Jumbo Jet, but certain problems are to be expected. Even though more passenger comfort is promised, the 747 will still be a crowded plane. It could carry up to 490 passengers, but most airlines will have 360 to 370 passengers.

Are the airports ready? Just this one plane, the Jumbo Jet, is going to require almost all new handling equipment, very expensive equipment that will have to be located at every airport where the 747 lands. For example, a special tow tractor had to be built for it, a tractor that weighs as much as a fully loaded DC-6 and which is powerful enough to pull three 707's. Its cost? About $125,000. But this is only one of many new pieces of expensive equipment required to handle this huge plane.

New and larger terminals are required to accommodate the great number of passengers that will disembark when a 747 pulls into its gate. Most present-day terminals are not large enough for traffic right now. Of course, one argument is that air congestion will be reduced because one 747 can carry about as many passengers as three 707's. And while this might cut down on the number of planes arriving, still there are going to be tremendous numbers of people disembarking all at one time—a situation that cannot be ignored.

This whole project is very expensive, not only purchasing the airplane but also providing the ground equipment and the new terminals. For example, Pan American alone has committed over $180 million in ground facilities throughout the world to prepare for the 747 Jumbo Jet. And each of these Jumbo Jets will cost more than $20 million. So a tremendous outlay of funds will be required to acquire and handle the Jumbo Jet throughout the world.

Another problem may be to fill all the seats on this plane. So new lower fares have been suggested with the hope that the 747 will be able to help pay for itself. Of course, such lower fares would be welcomed by most air travelers.

In spite of problems and price, the Jumbo Jet is selling. Major airlines have now ordered over 200 of these huge planes from Boeing, the first twenty-five of them going to Pan Am. Eventually, Boeing will be turning out a 747 every two and a half days at its plant at Everett, Washington.

But, when can you fly in it? Well, you will not have to wait long. The first 747 is scheduled to go into regular service on Pan Am's New York-to-London run in December 1969. So it is only a few months away. The second generation of jets is about to appear on the scene. If you are an air traveler, then in all likelihood you will be flying the Jumbo Jet by 1970. —*Contributed.*

Heartbeats

● When one reaches the age of seventy, his heart will have beaten about 2,500,000,000 times.

The PEOPLE at the "Peace on Earth" ASSEMBLY

HUNDREDS of thousands of persons were in attendance at the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses this year. What a colorful picture they made as they overflowed the stadiums where they met! Their happy, radiant faces were a rainbow of delight in stark contrast to the dark gloom of this world.

But who were these people that came to the "Peace on Earth" assembly? What was their religious background before becoming Christian witnesses of Jehovah? Interviews with some of them reveal what a spiritually rich group they are, filled with the love of the God of peace, Jehovah.

People Who Came from Other Lands

At Yankee Stadium was Konrad Franke, who became a Witness in 1924. He served at the Watch Tower Society's German branch at Magdeburg and later was a pioneer (full-time) minister until the preaching work of Jehovah's witnesses was banned by Hitler. He then shared in the preaching underground. During the years 1933 to 1933 he served as a traveling overseer. He was taken into custody many times by the Nazis because of his faith. In fact, he was in a concentration camp for nine years. Now he is the overseer of Jehovah's witnesses in all of West Germany.

There were scores of others from Germany who told similar experiences of a living faith. Otto Bartzsch, now at the Society's branch office in Wiesbaden, outlived the concentration camps of Buchenwald, Wewelsburg and Ravensbrück. Ernst Seliger spent eight years in Sachsenhausen concentration camp. Once he was buried alive. In 1924 he became a pioneer minister and today, together with his wife, is still a pioneer!

From Liberia came Dorothy Seaman and her friend Jestina Neblett. In 1963 Dorothy was one of many present at Gbarnga when the military police invaded the Christian assembly grounds and persecuted the Witnesses. That persecution motivated Jestina to become a Witness. Now arm in arm they walked together at the "Peace on Earth" assembly in New York.



Konrad Franke, seized five times by Nazi police during World War II, attended New York assembly

Other interesting persons at Yankee Stadium were a thirty-six-year-old Witness and his wife from Vänersborg, Sweden. They were baptized in 1950. He was an atheist who found faith in Jehovah's promise of a paradise earth. Nearby stood a forty-three-year-old Witness who is a French atomic scientist, but en-



Former war pilot, now a peaceful Witness, serving in convention kitchen

gaged in its peaceful pursuits. Not far away was a doctor who practiced medicine at the University of Tokyo, Japan. He quit his practice so that he could devote more time to the preaching work. Also near him was a twenty-six-year-old Witness, a pianist and organist by trade, who has played for Tokyo's main radio and television station, NHK. She was a Buddhist, but now is a pioneer minister of Jehovah's witnesses.

Each smiling face seemed to shield a thrilling experience. The assembly stadiums were bursting with interesting persons. What a joy it would be to know them all!



Public accountant and his son help keep assembly site clean

Who Are Those Who Volunteered?

Conventions of Jehovah's witnesses are operated by volunteer workers. More than 17,000 were used at the assembly at Yankee Stadium. At Atlanta, Georgia, 9,455 volunteers were busy on opening day. Who are the ones that volunteered at the assemblies?

A Witness from Wisconsin was a sailor in the United States navy for twelve years. Now he owns his own refrigeration business and served at the New York assembly as captain over a couple of ice-cream stands. In the checkroom worked a mother and her three daughters; the mother was a missionary Baptist before becoming a Witness.

Volunteering at the Buffalo, New York, assembly was John Badalutz. Before learning God's truth and during World War II he was a B-24 pilot on the Italian front in Europe. At the assembly he worked in the convention cafeteria. And helping out in the sound department was a Witness whose secular work is with a bridge division of a steel company, as a foreman.

At the Atlanta assembly also, Witnesses from every walk of life volunteered their services. A certified public accountant and his son worked in the cleaning department. A president of a chemical company helped out in the cleaning department. A watchmaker helped with fruit packing. A passenger sales representative of Sabena Belgian Airlines helped clean tables. A Witness in the Marine Contracting business helped in the tray-cleaning department.

Serving in the auditing department at Atlanta was E. Robinson, city servant for Jehovah's witnesses in Mobile, Alabama. Witness Robinson recalled that his great-grandmother espoused the cause of peace by subscribing for the *Watchtower* magazine in 1890. When her subscription expired she wished to renew it but cash was scarce. Without hesitation she sold a family Confederate war sword for one dollar to provide the cost of her subscription. Down through the years God's truth came to be shared with relatives. Today, Wit-



Glad to serve others in the cafeteria

ness Robinson says, there are forty-three descendants who are now peace-pursuing witnesses of Jehovah.

The Old and the Young at Assemblies

Seeing between 50,000 and 100,000 Christian people closely nestled together in a giant stadium can be a moving sight. At Yankee Stadium an eighty-five-year-old Witness looked up at the crowds and said: "All these people—it's beautiful!" She said that she was once a Baptist, then a Methodist, then she belonged to the Church of Christ, but with Jehovah's witnesses is "the only place where I found any rest."

Among the great numbers of young persons present were Michael Bamsey, sixteen, and his sister Janet, seventeen, from Plymouth, England. Their father sold his insurance business because he wanted his whole family to be devoted full time in the Kingdom service. The parents are special pioneers; Janet is a pioneer and Michael planned to begin pioneering in September. The trip to New York's "Peace on Earth" assembly was a gift from their parents.

At the Atlanta assembly was ninety-year-old R. B. Cresswell, who entered the pioneer ministry in 1927. He is still pioneering, and all these years has never missed an assembly.

Among the older assembly delegates at Buffalo was eighty-year-old Arthur Howell. He was a Methodist minister before learning God's truth in 1924 and has spent twenty years in the pioneer ministry. Though undergoing five major operations early this year, during which he lost two-thirds of his stomach, he was here at the assembly.

Also at Buffalo's War Memorial Stadium was eighty-five-year-old Katie Kettlinger. She attended the assembly surrounded by her children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. Her face reflected her inner satisfaction. Her great-grandson, the fourth generation, was present, a nineteen-year-old youth who has been a full-time minister for the past year. Grandma Kettlinger, as she is often called, has crisscrossed the United States attending assemblies ever since her first big one at Cedar Point in 1922.

Those Who Were Baptized

Baptism is very much a part of the assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses. In Atlanta 1,619 persons were baptized; in Buffalo 985, and at New York 2,972 symbolized their dedication to God by water immersion, for a grand total of 5,576 for these three assemblies. Who were some of the persons baptized?

At New York's Orchard Beach the first to be baptized was a twenty-year-old social worker from Englewood, New Jersey. The first woman to be baptized was a twenty-five-year-old airline hostess from Sweden. The oldest to be baptized was eighty-five-year-old Sebastina Tropie, who was once a staunch Roman Catholic in Catania, Sicily.

A number of those baptized had unbelieving marriage mates. At Atlanta, a thirty-three-year-old mother of four was baptized despite her husband's protest. "I may be locked out when I get home," she said, "but I trust in Jehovah. I know what is required of me." Another who was baptized despite opposition from her marriage mate was a forty-seven-year-old woman from Houston, Texas, who said: "The little *Truth* book brought me around."

Baptized at Buffalo was a twenty-six-year-old youth who was formerly a member of an ultrapatriotic organization. Dissatisfied with the United Nations, he said, "The Witnesses showed me from the Scrip-

tures that the U.N. was part of Satan's organization, and this is what drew me to the Bible's truth."

Also baptized at Buffalo was a forty-six-year-old man who had been both a Catholic and a Baptist minister. He had made a study of religions, trying to find the right one. After finding no satisfaction in Christian Science, he attended the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses. He was greatly impressed. "What I liked the most," he said, "was how everything discussed harmonized with the Bible. This, at last, was what I was seeking, oh, so many years." And now at the "Peace on Earth" assembly he heard a grand program upholding the Bible as the Word of God!

Others Who Attended the Assemblies

Yes, there were interesting people of all kinds. At the New York assembly one could talk to Walentina Kudriaszow, who visited relatives in Russia last year. She who once belonged to the Russian Orthodox Church was amazed at the number of people in Russia who asked her for a Bible and who wanted to know about God or Armageddon. Her companion at the assembly, Janina Riznyk, told that in 1951 the Russian police came at 2 a.m. and took her and her family along with eighty-five other families to Siberia. They were taken to a large forest where they lived on dried fish, bread and some tea. After working in the forest, they would come to their sleeping quarters where they would cut grass and wild onions and feed this to their children to keep them from starving. They prayed constantly. On the way to work they sang Kingdom songs. Soon the whole imprisoned group became Jehovah's witnesses. Prison officials declared: "We brought these Witnesses to Siberia to exterminate them, but instead they have contaminated the whole area with their religion."

Quite a few at the assemblies were not Witnesses but had been invited or came out of curiosity. One woman who came to Yankee Stadium said she spent all week at the stadium talking to the Witnesses. "They are truly wonderful," she stated. "I have been so touched by the atmosphere that the Witnesses have created here that I would like to have a Bible study lesson in my home."

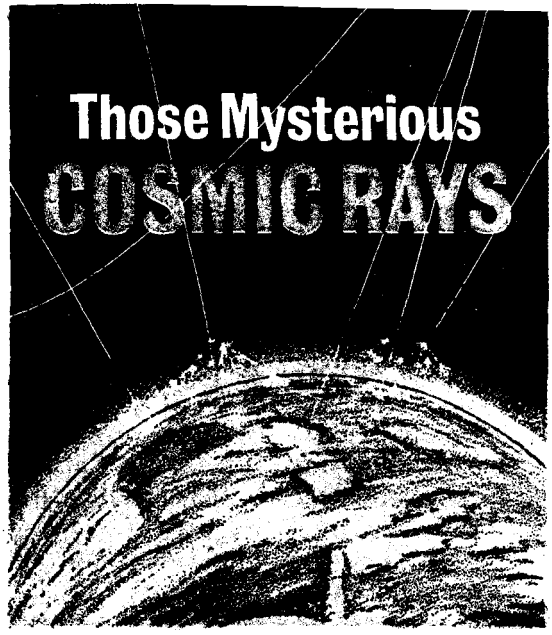
Eight nuns were present for one session at Buffalo's assembly. Two of them commented: "We came to the assembly because we've noticed the throngs of people passing by the convent. All week prior to the assembly the 'father' suggested that we pray for nice weather so that you would have a nice week. And we have been doing just that." "The most impressive part of your assembly is the great number of young people." A Bible study was started with some of the nuns.

Many of those at the New York assembly said they chose this assembly city because they also wanted to see the Watch Tower Society's world headquarters. And more than 15,000 of the assembly delegates toured the Society's Bethel home and upward of 20,000 toured the Brooklyn printing factories. An elderly Witness, after visiting the Bethel home with her husband, sat down and rubbed her feet. "It's a long walk, isn't it?" someone said to her.

"Yes, it is," she replied, "but it is something I can think about and talk about for years to come!"

Were you among the happy throngs at the "Peace on Earth" assembly? Then you have your own gladsome memories of the spiritual good things learned at this assembly, as well as those of the many interesting people that you met. If you were not at the assembly, you can still meet many of these fine people at the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses in your locality.

Those Mysterious COSMIC RAYS



SCIENTISTS stand in awe of cosmic rays. They are by far the most powerful particles known to man. They contain millions of times more energy than any particles that man's largest atomic accelerators can produce.

These rays, known as "primary" cosmic rays, bombard the earth's atmosphere day and night. They collide with the atoms making up the various elements of the atmosphere. This collision produces an explosive shower of "secondary" cosmic rays. It is these "secondary" rays that then speed to the earth's surface.

The secondary cosmic rays penetrate everything, including miles of rock, even lead. In fact, right now, as you read this page, secondary cosmic rays are passing through every square inch of you at the rate of about ten a minute!

Just what are the mysterious primary cosmic rays? Where do they come from? What makes them so powerful? What effect do they have on man?

What Cosmic Rays Are

For more than half a century scientists have been probing the mysteries of cosmic rays. In 1912 the late Victor F. Hess, an Austrian physicist, flew over Europe in a balloon at altitudes up to 16,000 feet. He was seeking more information about the source of mysterious radiation detected in laboratory experiments. Based on measurements made on the flight, he said:

> "The results of my observations are best explained by the assumption that a radiation of very great penetrating power enters our atmosphere from above."

In 1925 American physicist Robert A. Millikan termed the radiation "cosmic rays" because they originated in the "cosmos," or universe. In the decades since then, the nature of cosmic rays has been fairly well determined.

It was discovered that most primary cosmic rays are the nuclei of atoms. These are atoms that have been stripped of their orbiting electrons. By far the most abundant are those of hydrogen, the lightest element known to man. Its nucleus contains only one proton. So the great majority of primary cosmic rays, about 90 percent, are hydrogen protons.

About 9 percent of primary cosmic rays are the nuclei of the next lightest element, helium. The remaining 1 percent are the nuclei of heavier atoms. The heavier the nuclei, the more rarely are they found as cosmic rays.

However, much of the space in the universe contains huge clouds of hydrogen gas, made up of the nuclei of hydrogen atoms. Are all of these particles cosmic rays?

No, for to be classified as a primary cosmic ray, a particle needs to be accelerated to a very high speed and energy. The clouds of hydrogen gas in the universe do

not have such speed and energy. We may illustrate this by thinking of an iron bar lying on the ground. It has potential power, but needs to be put into motion. If you pick up that iron bar and strike something, then it has great power, even smashing the object it strikes. The hydrogen nuclei in gas clouds may be compared to that. They have the potential to be primary cosmic rays, but are not unless they are accelerated to very high speeds, which would be nearly the speed of light, 186,000 miles a second!

Is there a minimum power that a particle must have to be classified as a cosmic ray? Writing in *Scientific American* of February 1969, V. G. Ginzburg, professor at the Institute of Physics and Technics in Moscow, stated:

> "Although there is no universal agreement on the minimum kinetic energy a particle must have to be called a cosmic ray, I shall arbitrarily take this minimum to be 100 million electron volts."

It is estimated that the average cosmic ray has an energy of about 10 billion electron volts (10 Bev). Some hit with much higher energy, up to a billion billion electron volts (1,000,000,000 Bev). And a few have been recorded that were twenty to forty times more powerful than that! How powerful is all this? Keep in mind that the average household appliance operates on just 120 volts!

Where Do They Come From?

For years the origin of primary cosmic rays was a matter of dispute. It still is.

Some thought they came from the sun. Others believed they came from explosions of stars (supernovae) in our Milky Way galaxy. Still others said that some originated in other galaxies. It was also suggested that cosmic radiation may be left over from the explosion of an original fireball that gave birth to the universe.

Early in the 1940's it was noted that our sun produced relatively "mild" cosmic rays during solar flares. Solar flares result from sunspots, which may be likened to magnetic and electrical "storms" on the face of the sun. During these solar flares, huge quantities of particles, mostly hydrogen nuclei, are belched out into space. Some of these particles attain the speed and energy that put them in the category of primary cosmic rays.

However, this did not solve the problem. Why not? Because even when there were no solar flares there was still intense cosmic radiation reaching the earth.

Hence, the following conclusions were reached: (1) Solar flares are too infrequent to be the source of such a steady cosmic-ray bombardment; (2) many solar flares produce cosmic rays with energies much less than what is normally found; (3) the chemical composition of a solar cosmic-ray barrage is different, since helium is largely absent, while about 9 percent of the other cosmic rays are composed of helium. And finally, (4) cosmic rays of very high energy strike the earth's atmosphere from all directions, not just from the sun's direction.

For these reasons it was concluded that the sun contributes no more than a small part of the total cosmic radiation bombarding earth's atmosphere. But then where do these other, more powerful, cosmic rays come from? While it is not definitely known, some think that most of them originate within our own galaxy, the Milky Way. Many scientists think that the sources are "exploding" stars, called supernovae. These are thought to eject the nuclei of elements, mainly hydrogen, far out into space.

However, there are scientists who feel that the heavier nuclei of some cosmic rays are so powerful that they could have escaped from other galaxies and come

into ours, so the source would be outside our Milky Way. Then, as noted previously, some maintain that our galaxy may be saturated with cosmic rays as a result of the explosion of the original fireball that expanded to become the entire universe.

Whatever their origin, these particles are thought to travel a straight path through interstellar space until deflected by various magnetic fields, such as those of gas clouds. As they travel through the galaxy, they may be deflected many times, until they are traveling in an altogether different path and speed than when they started. This is given as the reason why cosmic rays from outer space strike the earth from all directions.

What Makes Them So Powerful?

One thing is certain though. The primary cosmic rays that originate outside our solar system are extremely powerful. They strike the earth's atmosphere with almost unbelievable force. How have they come by such power?

Some scientists feel that they acquire their power when they are initially ejected as bursts of particles from supernovae, exploding stars. But others feel that cosmic rays reach their speeds and power in another way.

Throughout interstellar space there exist magnetic fields and huge magnetic gas clouds. Some particles happen to fall into or near these magnetic fields and magnetic gas clouds at just the right angle. If they remain in the right direction long enough, they are pushed to higher speeds and energies. In their travels through the galaxy, these particles come into contact with still other magnetic fields and clouds and are given a further push.

We might compare this to a person kicking a ball. As it begins to roll slowly, imagine it passing by another person who also gives it a kick so that the ball rolls even faster. Repeat this until the ball reaches maximum speed. In a somewhat similar way, as the nuclei of atoms travel through space, some are caught just right by the various magnetic fields in space and are pushed faster and faster until their speed approaches that of light. Now they contain tremendous energy. They have become cosmic rays. At least this is the process that some scientists favor as the answer.

Secondary Cosmic Rays

As noted earlier, cosmic rays that originate outside the solar system, and also those from the sun, are called primary cosmic rays. None of these actually strike the earth directly. In fact, many that head toward the earth never even reach it, as they are deflected away by the earth's magnetic field.

The primary particles that are not deflected, traveling at nearly the speed of light, come only as far as the earth's upper atmosphere. There they collide with atoms of air, such as oxygen and nitrogen.

When this collision takes place, it starts a chain reaction. The primary cosmic ray, usually a hydrogen proton, breaks apart the atom of air it strikes. This produces a shower of atomic particles. These, in turn, continue to smash into other atoms and particles. One primary cosmic ray plunging into an atom of air may thus produce a shower of millions or even billions of other high-speed particles, powerful secondary cosmic rays.

One such secondary cosmic-ray shower recorded by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology produced some ten billion secondary cosmic-ray particles! The primary ray that started the shower was said to have had an energy of between twenty and forty billion billion electron volts (20- to 40,000,000,000 Bev), a fantastic display of power! At the time, this was more than

500 million times the energy produced by the world's most powerful atom smasher. This gigantic shower of secondary cosmic rays took place, according to scientists, in ten one-millionths of a second!

So the constant cosmic-ray shower that reaches the earth is made up of these secondary particles, the offspring of incoming primary cosmic rays. It is these secondary particles that penetrate miles of solid rock. And while the heavy condensed material known as lead can stop most other types of radiation, it cannot stop the penetration of these secondary cosmic rays.

Yet, the total energy of radiation that actually reaches the earth is only a fraction of what comes in, for even much of the secondary radiation is absorbed by the lower atmosphere.

What Effect on Man?

Nevertheless, every minute of every hour, twenty-four hours a day, a rain of secondary cosmic rays passes through you and everything else on earth. What effect does this have on man?

Scientists do not have a definite answer to this question. However, since cosmic rays are a form of radiation, it has been suggested that they could cause changes in heredity. Indeed, enough of such radiation could not only damage living cells, but kill a person. However, there is not that much lethal cosmic radiation reaching the earth now.

While it is not certain what the long-range effect of cosmic radiation has been on man, it is worth noting that shortly after the flood of Noah's day in 2370 B.C.E., man's life-span took a dramatic drop. Before the Flood some persons lived to be over 900 years old. (Gen. 5:5, 8, 11, 14, 20, 27) Yet some 800 years after the Flood the life expectancy had been reduced to about seventy years, what it is now.—Ps. 90:10.

What does this have to do with cosmic rays? Since primary cosmic rays are stopped from reaching the earth directly by earth's relatively thin atmosphere, it is possible that they were even more effectively absorbed before the Flood. Why so? Because the Bible shows that there was a watery canopy high above the earth. It was this water descending that caused the Flood. (Gen. 7:11, 12; 8:2) This pre-Flood water canopy would probably have stopped primary cosmic rays much more effectively than now. Thus it is possible that man's drastically shortened life-span after the Flood may be due, in part, to the more unhindered bombardment of cosmic rays on our atmosphere.

Too much exposure to cosmic radiation damages living tissue. Thus scientists are concerned when astronauts on moon flights leave the protective atmosphere of the earth. They face direct exposure, not just to secondary cosmic rays, but to the more powerful primary cosmic rays. A flight of a few days may not produce noticeable harmful effects. But a flight of weeks could be different. Any shielding in their spacecraft would not be completely effective. The strong primary cosmic rays striking the atoms in the shielding would set off secondary cosmic-ray showers that would easily penetrate the astronauts.

In addition, a great danger in space travel comes from showers of cosmic rays that originate in solar flares. These are beyond the ability of scientists to predict. So if astronauts are outside of earth's atmosphere and magnetic field when a sudden, giant solar flare occurs, they could be engulfed for days in a huge cosmic-ray shower.

Frightening

Earth's magnetic field deflects many primary cosmic rays so that they do not even reach the earth's atmosphere. But

scientists express great concern when they think of what would happen to life on earth if the magnetic field were not there.

Is there any danger of the earth's magnetic field not acting as a buffer, a protection? Yes. It is generally acknowledged by scientists that the earth's magnetic field has reversed itself many times, being weakened temporarily in the process. It is said that the magnetic field has even been turned off completely in the past! And many scientists think that a magnetic field reversal is now taking place.

What would happen if the magnetic field of earth were weakened considerably in the course of a reversal, or if it turned off altogether, even for a short time? The primary cosmic rays that are now deflected by earth's magnetic field would strike our atmosphere directly. There would be a huge increase of cosmic radiation reaching the earth.

The larger the dose of cosmic rays, the more damaging the effects. In heavy exposure there would be very noticeable effects on the central nervous system and on the eyes. Hyperexcitability, in the last stages resembling epileptic seizures, periods of stupor and incoherence, would come first. Death would follow in a few days.

With lesser, but still lethal, radiation the effects would vary. In general there would be a loss of appetite, nausea, vomiting, followed by prostration, watery and bloody diarrhea. A high fever would ensue. Blood-forming tissues would be affected, and in a matter of days the white cell count would decrease drastically. As a result, the body would lose its natural defenses against infection. Inflammation of the intestinal lining would occur, along with inflammation of other mucous membranes of the body. The blood would lose its ability to clot, and spontaneous external and internal bleeding would result. The body would begin to shed hair. Finally would come delirium or coma, then death.

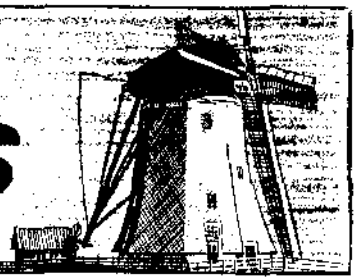
There would be no place to go to escape these vastly increased, penetrating showers of cosmic rays if such a weakening occurred in the earth's magnetic field. Not even the earth itself could provide a hiding place, as these particles would penetrate miles underground.

If, when bringing an end to this wicked system of things soon, as the Bible foretells, the Creator, Jehovah God, chooses to use cosmic rays as part of the destructive forces, then what? Then only the Creator could protect those living things he chooses to preserve. This he could easily do, for while cosmic rays may be largely a mystery to man, they are no mystery to their Creator, who can control them to suit his purposes.—Isa. 26:20; Zeph. 2:3; Zech. 14:12.

How Did They Know?

● Freshwater eels that live in streams of Europe and North America are snake-like fish that grow to a length of about three feet or longer. Their breeding grounds, however, are around the Bermuda Islands in the Atlantic Ocean. The adult eels swim there from their freshwater streams and lay their eggs. After the parent eels spawn, they die. At the age of one year the young American eels swim back to the streams where their parents came from, and the European eels do so after two years. But how do the young know where their parents came from? Obviously, they could not have learned this by experience, since their parents do not make the trip back with them. This knowledge was implanted in them as instinct by the All-wise Creator, Jehovah God.

INTREPID SEA FIGHTERS



By "Awake!" correspondent in the Netherlands

LONG gone is that heyday of naval might when the Dutch fleets swept the oceans and challenged, singly or in combination, the fleets of England, France, Spain and Portugal. That was in the latter half of the seventeenth century. But from that time till the present, Netherlanders have been continuously engrossed with another kind of sea campaign—a series of battles to preserve and extend the dry land on which they live and work and play.

How successful has this warfare proved? Well, consider a few of the astounding facts about the Netherlands, which name has the significance of "Low Countries." Since the sixteenth century some 1,185,000 acres of dry land have been wrested from the North Sea. That is not far short of the whole area of the state of Delaware. Some 60 percent of the Dutch people live in those portions that have been reclaimed —snatched from the foaming, turbulent waters. Forty percent of the present-day land area lies below sea level, and yet produces vast quantities of grain besides nurturing millions of flowering bulbs.

Nor have the doughty Dutch called a truce in the centuries-old war. In fact, they are pushing the campaign, planning more and still more aggressive action. And well they might! Even now statistics show some nine persons for every acre—considerably denser than Britain's 5.5 persons per acre. Not only that, but the price of idleness is too high. The sea would swiftly encroach once more and undo the labors of many generations of sea fighters. So the fight must go on. But what a wonderful thing to think that this program of land acquisition disturbs no international boundaries, requires no military or naval activity, and yet produces such tangible, such beneficial results!

Impoldering

The dictionary defines a "polder" as a tract of low land reclaimed from a body of water, and the method followed by sea fighters is called "impoldering." What does it involve? First and mainly, the dike. A dike has to be constructed all around the area to be reclaimed, and this while it is still awash with water to a considerable depth. First a bed for the dike has to be prepared by scooping off the soft layers of earth, at times to a depth of twelve yards, and often much more. Into this underwater trench sand is deposited —pumped in with a goodly proportion of water. The foundation of the dike is filled up with pure sand until about six and one-half feet below water level. At this point the surface commotion of the water demands that stronger materials be used.

Think of a continuous underwater dike of sand, fairly flat along its crest. Along both edges of the crest small dikes are then built, but these are of boulder clay. The space between these clay dikes is then filled with sand, producing a dike

the main body of which is sand, but which has a hide of boulder clay exposed to the waters. Of course, that clay hide will not last long amid the chafing waters, so while the dike gradually rises other workers are preparing what we could term huge "mattresses" made of brushwood securely tied together. These are weighted with basalt blocks and sunk into position at the foot of the dike. Thus the dike is protected from the sapping power of an undertow.



Dikes can serve as highways

Next, the dike has to be protected with heavier armor above the level of the water, especially so on the seafront side. A row of piles is driven along the top edge of the mattress and these are joined by a plank wall. Straw mats are laid on the clay hide, then strewn with waste brick and stone, with finally a topping of basalt blocks. The crown of the dike is then covered with fertile clay and sown over with grass. Or, it may be that a road will be built along the top of the dike.

Land is also reclaimed by pumping dry freshwater lakes or lakes formed by peat-bog excavations. The general procedure is to build a ring dike around the body of water with a canal along the outside to serve as a reservoir for excess water. Such a dike would not have to be so sturdy as that described above, since it does not have to contend with a permanent body of water on the outside, as do the seafront dikes. The next step is to pump out the water, a job formerly performed by windmill pumps, but today very efficiently achieved by high-capacity diesel or electric pumps.

Then, since evaporation is not sufficient to care for accumulation of more water by rains or by seepage, a permanent drainage system must be constructed. A dried polder is divided into parcels called *kavels*. These are marked off by ditches that do double duty as drains as well as boundaries. The *kavels* are divided into smaller parcels by secondary drainage ditches that feed into the *kavel* ditches. Eventually the waters find their way into the canals, which serve both as waterways as well as for directing surplus waters to the pumping installations.

What if a polder runs short of water during the dry season? Pumping installations are built so that they can pump in reverse and provide the needed moisture. As soon as the polder has been drained, the government takes the responsibility of readying the land for private cultivation —a job that is not completed for some four years. In the fall, winter cole and winter wheat are sown. These are harvested the following year, and then the fields are kept fallow until the sowing of the spring barley on the third year. During the fourth year oats, alfalfa and flax are sown. Then, in the fifth year, the land is released for regular use.

Warding Off Disaster

Disastrous flooding has struck intermittently through the years, driving lowland inhabitants to large mounds or artificial hills called *terpen*. There they would simply have to wait until the floodwaters were again brought under control. It became evident that the best plan was somehow

to shorten the vulnerable coastline. But how? If you will take a look at an older map of the Netherlands you will note that the Zuider Zee is a shallow gulf penetrating far into the country. At low tide its depth is about fifteen feet. An eighteen-and-one-half-mile dike was projected—one that would cut off this gulf from the sea at its narrow neck between Friesland and North Holland.

Begun in 1927, this Enclosing Dike, as it is called, was completed in 1932. It is a massive structure, 330 feet thick at sea level and 500 feet at the sea base. It is equipped with outlet sluices so as to dispose of the river waters constantly draining toward the sea. Other sluices admit boats up to 2,000 tons. Thus, commerce can continue, the dangers from extensive flood disaster are lessened, while at the same time vast territories are added to the Kingdom of the Netherlands. Indeed, 312,000 acres have thus been reclaimed from the former Zuider Zee. Now under way is a 100,000-acre project, and work has also started on a 150,000-acre one. Eventually, all that will be left of the Zuider Zee will be a freshwater lake with an area of some 300,000 acres—Ijssel Lake.

Another Fighting Front

The most severe flood in Dutch history struck the lands around the estuaries in the southwest in January 1953. An area of 400,000 acres was inundated. The toll of lives mounted to 1,800. A commission was formed to study the possibility of defense against future disasters on this front. The result: in 1957 a bill was passed by the government, approving what is called the Delta Plan—a project designed to shut off the estuaries from the open sea and shorten the Dutch coastline by another 420 miles.

In 1961 the estuary between North Beveland and Walcheren was closed. This opening from the North Sea, called the Veersche Gat, is one and three-quarters miles wide, and 70,000,000 metric tons of water push through it with each tide. From each headland, abutments were built out until only 1,062 feet remained to be closed. At this stage culvert caissons would be used. The caisson is a structure 148 by 67 by 67 feet, made so that it can be floated or sunk at will. The long end of the caisson is fitted with gates that can be raised or lowered. Seven of these were fitted into the final gap and sunk. Then, when the tide was most favorable, the caissons were ballasted and the gates shut. A huge volume of sand was then poured over the caisson dam, thus providing a dike that can resist the fiercest raging of the North Sea.

Meantime work began on the task of damming the Haringvliet estuary, flanked by the islands of Voorne and Putten on one side and Goeree-Overflakkee on the other. Here 260,000,000 metric tons of water flow with each tide through its 4,500-yard entrance. To this volume must be added the waters of the Rhine and the Meuse at the receding tide. A dam here will have a double task: protecting the riverheads from excessive flow of seawater, and controlling the flow, distribution and storage of river water. This requires a complex of high-capacity outlet sluices, which have now been built on a foundation of 22,000 concrete piles. The complex is 1,100 yards long, with seventeen sluices, each 186 feet wide with a gate on either side each weighing 467 tons. These sluices allow passage of 4,750,000 gallons of water per second.

The damming of two other estuaries is still in the planning stage. One of them, at the Brouwershavense Gat, will require a dam three and one-half miles long. The

other, across the entrance of the Eastern Scheldt, must cope with a tide that pours 1,100,000,000 metric tons of water into the estuary. As a matter of comparison, the Enclosing Dike was built across the entrance of the Zuider Zee in water averaging 16½ feet, whereas the depth of the Eastern Scheldt averages 57 feet, and in places reaches 132 feet. The Enclosing Dike is 500 feet thick at the base; that across the Eastern Scheldt will have to be 3,630 feet thick.



This would be Holland without its dikes and dunes

In preparation for these larger projects two auxiliary dams are included in the overall scheme: one, already completed, known as the Grevelingen Dam, and the other, nearing completion, between Goeree-Overflakkee and the mainland, and known as the Volkerak Dam. These are to control the flow of sea currents during the building of the larger dams.

At Grevelingen a new method of dike construction was introduced—use of an aerial cableway. This system used two carrier cables suspended between steel towers, with twelve cableway cars each hoisting a net with a capacity of ten tons of gravel or stone per trip. It proved to be fast and efficient.

Fruits of Victory

The intrepid sea fighters of the Netherlands have had to labor hard and long. There have been setbacks and anxious moments. But the overall outcome thus far has been truly fruitful of good. The two larger projects, the Delta Plan and the Zuider Zee Plan, will effect an increase of supplies of fresh water—something vitally required both for farming and for burgeoning industry. The flushing of the Zuider Zee with fresh water from the rivers over a considerable period has produced a body of fresh water. So, too, when the estuaries of the southwest are closed off another freshwater lake will result.

The Delta Plan, particularly, is making possible the construction of a greatly improved road system for the southwest. Both projects have also as an aim the fight against salification. The salt of incoming tides settles at the bottom of rivers, canals and drainage ditches, seeps into the ground and reduces the yield of grains and other crops. The large artificial freshwater reservoirs will have the effect of opposing the seepage of salt waters from the coastal region.

The overall gain may be judged by observing the accompanying map that shows in outline how much of the Netherlands would be under the sea were it not for the vast system of dikes and dunes that stand between a large portion of her population and the endless push and tumult of the North Sea. Certainly, to the sea fighters of the Netherlands there is much better reward for their labors than the grim accomplishments of their most successful naval campaigns.

LAND AREA

● The earth's land area is estimated to be 57,900,000 square miles. Yet that is only 29.4 percent of the earth's surface area. Water predominates.

Practical Wisdom in the House

Applying practical wisdom about your home can save you a great deal of time and energy and produce better results. Shortcuts can take away some of the unpleasantness associated with certain household duties, yes, they can be made lighter and even "fun." Listed below are a number of household hints that many housewives have found helpful.

IN THE KITCHEN

● Would you like your rice to be more fluffy? Simply add one teaspoon of lemon juice to each quart of water while cooking.

● By adding one tablespoon of cooking oil or shortening to the water in which you are going to cook macaroni, you can avoid those messy "boilovers."

● When poaching eggs, you can keep them together by simply adding a few drops of lemon juice or vinegar or one teaspoon of salt to the water.

● If you want to keep heated milk from scorching, rinse the pan with hot water before using it.

● Grease potato skins before baking, to keep them soft.

● To make removal of the shell of a hard-boiled egg easier, add salt to the cooking water.

● To save time and energy in whipping cream, add six to eight drops of lemon juice to a pint of cream. Since too much lemon sours cream, count the drops carefully.

● Do you want to keep peeled sweet potatoes and apples from turning black? Place them in salted water at once after cutting them.

● If you want to avoid crying while peeling onions, submerge them in a pot of water while you peel them.

● To make celery crisp, let it stand in cold water to which one teaspoon of sugar per quart has been added.

● Lemons keep fresh if you place them in a glass jar filled with water and covered tightly.

● To keep cut fresh fruits from discoloring, just sprinkle lemon or pineapple juice over them.

● Fruit jars will open easily if you set them upside down in hot water for a few minutes.

● Cutting tomatoes in vertical slices keeps more juice in. Adding them to your salad last will prevent the dressing from being thinned out.

● To save time and the cleaning of pots when preparing food from cans, do the following: Cut off the can tops, set the cans in a pan and fill the pan with water about half the depth of the cans. Cover the pan with a lid and turn on the heat. In a short time food will be piping hot, and there will be no messy pan to clean.

● To clean your oven in a jiffy, set a pan of ammonia and water in it overnight. The next day you will be surprised at how easy the job has become.

OTHER HOUSEHOLD HINTS

● To thread a needle easily, rub the end of the thread on a cake of soap.

● To tie packages securely, wet the string before using it. As the string dries, it will shrink and thus get tighter.

● Wipe your bathroom windows and mirrors with a little glycerine and then buff them with a soft cloth. This will keep them from steaming up.

● To remove a grease spot from your upholstery, simply rub cornmeal into it and vacuum the next day.

● To keep dust from flying when you are sweeping, dampen the broom bristles and the inside of the dustpan.

● Did you know that cut flowers will last much longer if you set them in leftover tea?

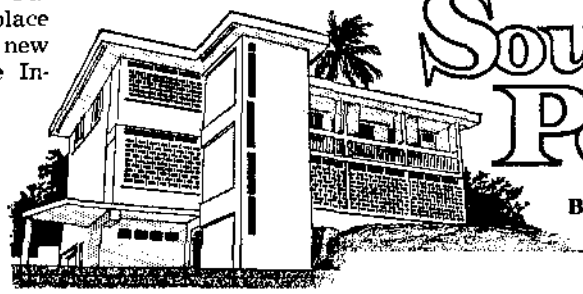
● What do you do when you find the glue supply hardened? Add a few drops of vinegar to it and it will soften up.

● If a window is constantly sticking or is difficult to open, paint the window slides with no-polishing floor wax or rub them down with the end of a candle.

● Hang moth preventatives as high as possible, because the fumes filter downward. Hanging them lower gives only partial protection.

● To remove paint odor from a newly painted room, just place a large, open pan of cold water containing a large onion cut in half in the center of it. The onion will absorb the odor within a few hours.

INCREASING PRAISE in the South Pacific



By "Awake!" correspondent in Fiji

A NOTEWORTHY event in the history of Jehovah's witnesses in the South Pacific islands took place recently when the new branch office of the International Bible Students Association was dedicated at Suva, Fiji.

On Friday, May 16, 1969, 632 persons squeezed into the Kingdom Hall on the first floor of the new branch building to benefit from the dedication program. The upbuilding program and tour of the beautiful new facilities deeply impressed all visitors.

Until the middle of 1958 the Australian branch cared for the work of Jehovah's witnesses in the South Pacific. Then, on September 1, 1958, a new branch was established in the Fijian capital of Suva. A small place was rented and used as a branch office and missionary home for one couple.

In 1958 there were 227 Witnesses preaching the good news of God's kingdom on just a few islands of the South Pacific. But now, eleven years later, the branch cares for the preaching work in Fiji, American Samoa, Tahiti, Western Samoa, Cook Islands, Tonga, Niue, Gilbert and Ellice Islands, New Hebrides and New Caledonia. And the 227 praisers of Jehovah God have increased to 862, of whom 396 are carrying on the preaching work in Fiji! This expansion throughout the South Pacific resulted in the need for this new branch office.

The hundreds of visitors at the dedication program were delighted with the modern facilities. Especially moved were six Witnesses who have watched the Bible educational work of Jehovah's witnesses grow in the islands from when there was just a handful of Witnesses. One of them, now eighty-three years old, was especially overjoyed by the huge crowd and the way in which Jehovah God has prospered his work.

Also, a fleshly brother and sister related how, as youngsters, they were among the nine Kingdom preachers who formed the first congregation of Jehovah's witnesses in Fiji in 1947. Both of them became full-time ministers in 1951, and they are still serving in the full-time preaching work along with their marriage mates.

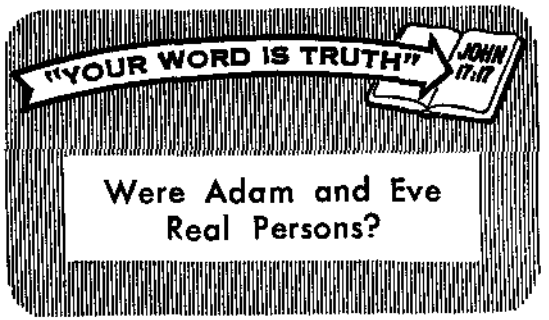
A highlight of the dedication proceedings was the tour of the building itself. It is a two-story structure with a basement. Its outside walls are rose-beige, and it has pale-gray sliding and folding wooden shutters. These can be adjusted to control the afternoon sun on the upstairs balcony of the home.

One side of the building has a specially designed brick grillwork which acts as a sunbreaker. This permits the windows of the Kingdom Hall to be left open permanently, the wide eaves above providing protection from the rain. The large vertical column houses the stairwell, and the foot-wide glass slits emit light for this stairwell.

Inside, the visitors noted the cool color scheme of the Kingdom Hall. They liked the mosaic tiling of the stairways and hall entrance and vinyl tiling on the floors. Appreciated, too, were the louvered windows down both sides of the hall to keep it cool.

Above, they inspected the office on the top story. From here the visitors moved on into the Bethel home, where two couples live. Here, too, is a tastefully furnished lounge, also a good-sized kitchen and dining room.

Many were the thanks given to Jehovah for providing these new facilities. Thanks, too, were expressed to the Witnesses in New Zealand for their loving contributions to purchase the land, and to Witnesses in Australia for their contributions for the building's construction. How greatly the local Witnesses appreciate these fine facilities was shown when 478 attended the first regular meeting in the new Kingdom Hall, which is designed to accommodate only 250 persons. Indeed, there is a great increasing of praise to Jehovah in the South Pacific.



"ADAM and Eve, Cain and Abel are mythical figures. Still, they have lived. They do live; they are ourselves." So wrote clergyman Per Lønning in his book *Utenfor Allfarvei* (*Outside the Highroad*). What this prominent religious leader in the Norwegian State Church wrote is something that many theologians and clergymen are claiming about the first man and woman mentioned in the Holy Bible.

2 Many people do not question these claims, because they think that these religious leaders should know what they are talking about. "After all," some might say, "these men went to seminaries to study the Bible!" Nevertheless, are their assertions accurate? Why do these clergymen make these claims? Are Adam and Eve mythical figures symbolizing mankind, or were they real persons? The answers to these questions are very important because they have to do with the reliability of the Bible as the inspired Word of God. Also, they bear directly upon the matter of sin and death, and of God's provision for human salvation.

3 Where can answers to these questions be found? Why, right there in the Holy Bible! If you will turn to it you will find that Jesus Christ, the very founder of Christianity, did not think that Adam and Eve were mythical figures representing humanity. Matthew 19:4, 5 reads: "Did you not read that he who created them from the beginning made them male and female and said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and his mother and will stick to his wife, and the two will be one flesh'?"

4 Note that Jesus spoke these words to the Pharisees, who were "intent on tempting him." They were trying to prove him to be a fraud and a false prophet. (Matt. 19:3) Now, would Jesus refer to a myth to correct the wrong thinking of the critically disposed enemies? Of course not! Jesus knew that Adam and Eve were real persons. His words, "Did you not read," refer to the account in Genesis. Evidently, the Pharisees, too, accepted this account as historical and authoritative. If not, they would have disputed Jesus' reference to it.

5 Doctor Luke is a historian whose writings have been proved to be accurate even in minute details. In his biography of Jesus Christ, he wrote that he "traced all things from the start with accuracy." (Luke 1:3) In it he outlined a genealogical record of Jesus' line of descent. In his record this accurate historian included "Adam, the son of God." (Luke 3:23-38) Now think, would a meticulous historian such as Luke use a mythical figure in a genealogy compiled to prove that Jesus was the true Messiah? If he did, would anyone accept that genealogical record as genuine? In fact, would anyone think that his biographical record of Jesus was factual? Hardly!

6 Consider the writings of the apostle Paul in which he mentions the first human couple several times. His references to them clearly show that he believed that they were real persons. For example, when he wrote to a presiding minister on congregational procedure he said: "I do not permit a woman to teach, or to exercise authority over a man, but to be in silence. For Adam was formed first, then Eve." (1 Tim. 2:12, 13) If Adam and Eve

were mythological characters, then Paul was nullifying his counsel! No sensible person would take seriously instruction based on ancient fanciful stories. It would be like your employer telling you to do something a certain way because the mythical characters Woden or Thor had done it that way!

[7] Only by accepting the fact that Adam and Eve were real persons can we clearly understand why sickness, suffering and death afflict mankind. Paul shows this at Romans 5:12, writing: "Through one man [Adam] sin entered into the world and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men because they had all sinned."

[8] If Adam and Eve were symbols of humanity as some clergymen claim, how did sin enter all humanity and then spread to all mankind? Can something that is *wholly afflicted with something "spread"* that affliction to itself? No! When something spreads, there has to be a starting point. So sin and death were passed on to their yet-to-be-born descendants through the misconduct of Adam and Eve, a real flesh-and-blood couple. Human sinfulness and its accompanying process of growing old and dying testify to the fact that Adam and Eve once lived.

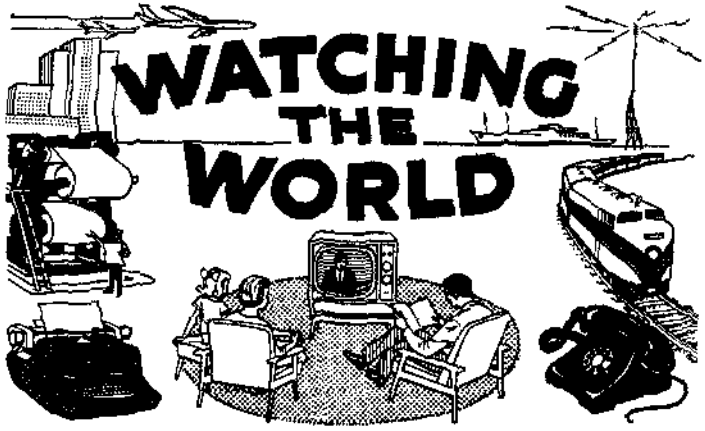
[9] Nor is the Bible account about Adam and Eve contrary to true science. Researchers have concluded that the whole human family has a common origin! Note what Prof. R. Benedict and Dr. G. Weltfish in this connection say in their book *The Races of Mankind:* "The Bible story of Adam and Eve, father and mother of the whole human race, told centuries ago the same truth that science has shown today: that all the peoples of the earth are a single family and have a common origin. . . . The races of mankind are what the *Bible says they are—brothers.*"

[10] Truly, we can accept without any qualms or doubts that the Biblical account in Genesis about Adam and Eve is factual and authentic. Why, then, do clergymen deny it or cast doubts upon it? It is because they do not really believe the Bible nor are they teaching it. In fact, many of them deny that God will forever remove from mankind every trace of sin inherited from Adam by means of the ransom sacrifice of Jesus Christ. They have *failed to tell the people that the time for* God to do this is drawing very near. —Rom. 5:18, 19.

[11] Today hundreds of thousands of Jehovah's witnesses in all parts of the earth are lovingly offering to help anyone who would like to understand what the Bible teaches. Many people are inviting them into their homes to have their Bible questions answered, and this without cost to themselves. Take full advantage of their offer. In so doing you will come to appreciate more fully the accuracy of the Bible and what a marvelously happy future can be yours in a paradise without sin and death by following its principles. —Rev. 21:3, 4.

Can you answer these questions? To answer, read the article above.

(1) What did a Norwegian clergyman write about Adam and Eve? (2) Why is the question about Adam and Eve's being real persons important? (3) What shows whether Jesus Christ regarded Adam and Eve as mythical figures? (4) What shows that the Genesis account about human creation was accepted as literally true by both Jesus and the Pharisees? (5) What evidence is there that the historian Luke viewed Adam as a historical person? (6) How did the apostle Paul show that he considered Adam and Eve real? (7) Accepting the fact that Adam and Eve lived helps us to understand what? (8) Why is it unreasonable to think Adam and Eve are symbols of humanity? (9) What do two science researchers say about the origin of the human family? (10) Why do the clergy deny the Bible, and what do they fail to do? (11) What assistance is available to you so that you can benefit from God's Word?



Witnesses Assemble in London

◈ There were 492,310 persons who attended the eight "Peace on Earth" International Assemblies of Jehovah's Witnesses in the United States and Canada during July. A grand total of 12,894 persons were baptized at these assemblies in symbol of their dedication to do God's will. After these assemblies came to their close, Nathan H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and a host of other delegates boarded planes for London, England, and the European continent, there to attend yet others in the series of "Peace on Earth" assemblies. Seven charter flights left New York for Europe; five for London. These flights represented 2,400 delegates from North America. The tours department in London stated that it has met 108 flights and welcomed more than 4,000 delegates from foreign countries, many from Africa and other parts of the world. At the opening of the assembly at Wembley Stadium, London, on July 29, there were 53,065 present; and this despite torrential rain. Many were soaked, but stayed right through, manifesting a fine spirit. Later in the week, on just one day there were 2,215 persons baptized in symbol of their dedication to Jehovah God, and this figure was said to be not far off the yearly baptism figure in Britain over recent years. A crowd of 82,416 came to hear the advertised public talk "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years."

"A Massive Crisis"

◈ On July 10, President Nixon said that when his administration took office in January he realized that the nation had "a major problem with regard to health care; that the problem was primarily one of enough doctors, the quality of the doctors, enough hospital beds, to take care of the massive increasing demands in this field." But, he added, "the problem is much greater than I had realized. We face a massive crisis in this area."

Traffic Jams in the Sky

◈ Overcrowded airports and airways are causing concern. There were 35 collisions of aircraft last year. Reportedly there have been some 4,000 cases in which planes missed each other by less than 500 feet—a situation termed "hazardous." The Federal Aviation Administration said that it had received from pilots notifications of 2,230 near-misses. But the FAA believes that pilots fail to report a large proportion of such near-disasters. The largest number of near-misses were reported around metropolitan areas. The Air Traffic Controllers Association has called airway conditions congested and unsafe.

To the Moon and Back

◈ On July 16 Astronauts Neil Armstrong, Edwin Aldrin, and Michael Collins blasted off from Cape Kennedy, Florida, on a 240,000-mile journey to the moon. The trip was smooth. On July 20 the moon craft landed safely on the Sea of Tranquility. Man's first words from the moon were: "Houston, Tranquility base here. The Eagle has landed." Not long thereafter Armstrong stepped on the moon, saying: "That's one small step for 'a' man, one giant leap for mankind." Aldrin then came out of the spacecraft and the two men spent some 2 hours and 14 minutes on the moon's surface, performing the planned tests. On July 24 Apollo 11 returned to earth, splashing down safely in the Pacific Ocean about 950 miles from Hawaii. Soon thereafter the astronauts were brought aboard the carrier Hornet and greeted by President Nixon, who said: "This is the greatest week in the history of the world since the creation." Was it really? Was it even greater than when God's Son Jesus Christ walked on earth and when he gave his life to open the way to eternal life for all believing mankind? What did the men think of the moon? Aldrin said: It is "magnificent desolation." For some time to come scientists will be evaluating moon stones to determine what men of faith already know, namely, this: "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth." —Gen. 1:1.

Child's Development

◈ Children mirror their surroundings. A child brought up in a sober, studious, courteous, God-fearing family is, 99 times

out of 100, going to grow up to be a sober, studious, courteous, God-fearing adult; so wrote Dr. Max Rafferty, the California Director of Education and Superintendent of Public Instruction. This is why he says that "most youthful delinquencies go back to Mom and Pop, one way or another." Dr. Rafferty lists a number of points wherein parents most frequently fail: They do not know where their children are. They talk discipline but do not follow through. Too many parents set bad examples. They fail to give their children the ancient rules of morality, modesty and simple decency. And they fail to make them earn the money they receive.

Rows Across Atlantic

◈ John Fairfax for some 15 years dreamed about rowing across the Atlantic Ocean. On July 19 his dream was fulfilled. Alone this 32-year-old man in a 22-foot-long rowboat crossed the Atlantic Ocean. The voyage took him 180 days, twice the time he thought it would take. He had lost some 21 pounds. "I am fed up with rowing," he said. It is not difficult to understand why.

A "Divided Witness"

◈ The churches are presenting a "divided witness," said Dr. Ben Mohn Herbster, the president of the United Church of Christ. He said there are many small villages of 1,000 persons or less in America with seven or eight churches, "none of them strong enough to do what needs to be done."

VD Warning

◈ Venereal disease will become the commonest infectious disease in Britain, if immunization against measles proves as successful as expected, warned Dr. Robert S. Morton, of United Sheffield Hospitals. The provisional figure for the number of people seen for the first time in VD clinics in England and Wales during 1968 was almost 197,000, or one in every 250 of the population. This represented, he said, an increased workload of 52 percent in terms of patients since the beginning of the decade. It was pointed out that sexually transmissible diseases were becoming more prevalent every year in smaller towns and rural areas. *Medical News* (London), July 18, stated: "Most young women found to have gonorrhoea displayed no symptoms. As the disease became more widespread a growing number of women appeared to suffer complications with consequent inability to conceive." Dr. Morton added that "some of our young women are, therefore, paying a high price for emancipation and sex equality. Many are unaware of the threat to their future happiness."

When the Court Rules

◈ A published report told about an enthusiastic singer in one of the nation's churches who used to hang onto the notes after everyone else was quiet. This habit so irked some members of the congregation that they finally had him arrested on a charge of "disturbing a religious meeting." But the judge dismissed the case, saying he had no right to interfere with the way the individual worshiped his God. However, when a man cracked pecan nuts during a church service, a court held him guilty for deliberately being noisy.

Births Down, Illegitimacy Up

◈ In spite of widespread use of birth-control pills and a more frank program of sex education in schools, the rate of recorded illegitimate births in Ontario, Canada, more than doubled between 1957 and 1967. In that same period the number of births dropped. The largest increase in unmarried mothers was found among women under 24. The figures, used by the Department of Social and Family Services in an analysis of population trends, show that 3.2 percent of 151,000 live births in Ontario during 1957 were illegitimate. In 1967, there were 128,000 live births, 7 percent of them illegitimate.

Crumbling Church

◈ The pope of Rome, Paul VI, lamented the difficulties faced by the Roman Catholic Church. He said that a decreasing fidelity to basic church teachings and a "diffused lack of confidence" in the pope, his aides and bishops masked grave dangers for the Catholic Church. On July 31 the pope flew to Uganda, Africa, to reinforce the crumbling church in that continent. He in essence said that it was up to the Africans or the African hierarchy to keep the Catholic Church from disintegrating in Africa.

Reservations for Moon Trips

◈ "We have been accepting reservations since 1965" for moon flights, said a Pan American spokesman. At Pan Am alone more than 30,000 have signed up for a moon flight. At present the plane fare rates averaging six cents a mile for each person, the moon trip would cost $14,000 one way.

Alcoholism Among Children

◈ The Hungarian trade paper *Magyar Hirlap* stated that the nation was facing a growing problem of alcoholism among its children. In the last year and a half reportedly over 4,300 children were treated at medical stations across the country for poisoning directly attributed to overindulgence in alcoholic beverages.

Chilean Violence

◈ The student violence that began in Chile in April has turned out to be no child's matter. It has spread from

city to city, with school strikes, protest marches, occupation of public buildings, farmland seizures and bitter street fighting with riot squads, culminating in the kidnapping and violation of a newspaper editor. The three-month violence began when the government instituted voluntary military training during school hours for 15- and 16-year-old boys. Chile has not been involved in a war with her neighbors since the War of the Pacific in 1879, some 90 years ago.

Valuable "Junk"

◈ In an empty basement a junkman found 25 paintings in a suitcase wrapped in an old blue bedspread. At first he wanted to burn them. Then he unsuccessfully tried to sell them for $1 apiece. People told him to "get lost." Finally he took a couple of the pictures to an art shop. Soon the police were on the scene. The paintings were part of a collection stolen from the home of one of Britain's leading art collectors. The 25 paintings were worth $720,000. The owner offered a $72,000 reward for their return.

Can India Feed Her People?

◈ The last two years has convinced most observers in India that agriculture is making progress. These observers say that it is within the bounds of technological feasibility for India to feed her swelling population, even if it passes the one billion mark by the end of the century. India need never experience another famine, they say. The Agriculture Ministry now talks in terms of an output of 96,000,000 to 98,000,000 tons of food grains. However, the gap between promise and achievement has only begun to narrow, and the optimistic forecasts do not take into consideration the possibility of severe droughts such as India has experienced in recent years.

Race Riot in Malaysia

◈ Chinese and Malays in Kuala Lumpur, the capital, clashed on May 14. At least 20 persons were killed and 60 injured. The crisis was triggered when the Malaysian Chinese Association announced it would not participate in the coalition cabinet of Prime Minister Abdul Rahman. This meant that there would be no Chinese in the government for the first time since the Federation of Malaysia was formed in 1963. About one-third of the population of 10,000,000 is Chinese and a little more than half is Malay.

GROWTH —Impelled by Jehovah

Plants grow when the seed is planted—that is, if the soil is right and if water continues plentiful. So with advancement to Christian maturity. Do you know what is required to be qualified in God's sight? Read the book *Qualified to Be Ministers*. This book will help you to a more fruitful Christian life in the ministry. It will acquaint you with many details in the operation of Jehovah's congregation and help you to make your place secure in God's purpose for his people. Send for your copy today. It is only 4/3 (for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me the hardbound book of 384 pages, *Qualified to Be Ministers*. I am enclosing 4/3 (for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c).

Name .....
Post Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....



WOULD YOU LIKE TO KNOW?

EVERY normal person desires life with good health. We long for relief from the pain and suffering that disease brings, and we long for some way to escape from the weakening effect old age has on our bodies. But throughout the recorded history of man we have been fighting a losing battle. Why? *Would you like to know?* And would you be encouraged to know it will not always be so? or what you must do to ensure for yourself and your family endless life in perfect health? This is not just a dream. It is God's own promise. Read about it in your own Bible. The book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* will show you how. Send now. Only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

Please send me the 192-page hardbound book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. I am enclosing 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

Name .....
Post Town .....

Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

When There Is Crime in Your Neighborhood

"Peace on Earth" Assemblies Span the Atlantic

Preventing Accidents to Children

Beauty in the Rocks

SEPTEMBER 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing *freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those* disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,650,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 8	80c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

When There Is Crime in Your Neighborhood 3

"Peace on Earth" Assemblies Span the Atlantic 5

Venezuela's Prosperous Economy 12

They Did Not Worship Crosses 15

Preventing Accidents to Children 16

Beauty in the Rocks 20

Hardest Substance 22

Australia's First Sheep Dairy Farm 23

The Big Issue in Alaska: Who Should Own the Land? 24

The Human Face 26

"Your Word Is Truth" Appreciating God's Banquets 27

Watching the World 29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, September 22, 1969 | Number 18

When there is CRIME IN YOUR NEIGHBORHOOD

DO YOU feel safe walking along the streets of your neighborhood at night? There are not many neighborhoods today where a person can say that he does. Whether you live in a big city, the suburbs or in a small town, rising crime rates give you good reason to be apprehensive.

Speaking about American streets, Senator John L. McClellan said: "Crime and the threat of crime stalk America. Our streets are unsafe. Our citizens are fearful, terrorized and outraged."

Outraged citizens in one neighborhood in New York city chipped in to hire an unarmed, uniformed guard to patrol the streets during certain hours of the night. A spokesman for the group said: "We've stopped quite a bit of local crime. . . . I'm not saying we're free of crime, but things that happen on the streets—the holdups—are almost down to zero."

In England the greater safety of the streets there has been attributed, in part, to the fact that the police patrol them on foot. As a result, policemen are personally acquainted with the people in the neighborhood and have their cooperation.

A few years ago a New York precinct more than tripled the men on foot patrols for a period of about three months to see what effect it would have on crime generally in that precinct. As a result, crime was cut in half. A remarkable drop in crime was also obtained on New York subways when a policeman was put on every train and in every station during certain hours of the night.

However, in many localities the police lack the manpower to maintain adequate foot patrols. So they use cruising patrol cars. But what can you do to avoid assault if there is crime in your neighborhood?

Be Alert

If you were walking through a jungle, you would certainly be alert to the danger of wild animals. If you have crime in your neighborhood, you need to show the same alertness. A criminal can be lurking on the street or in a building waiting to pounce on you, and he can be just as vicious as any wild animal.

Do not get lost in thought while walking along the street. Keep your eyes moving over the street ahead and occasionally look behind. Muggers watch for unwary persons and sneak up behind them. They may stand in a doorway or be loitering

on the street. When a likely victim walks by they come up from behind and lock an arm around the victim's neck. Sometimes a group of juvenile delinquents will run past an unwary woman, knock her down and run off with her purse. Like animals these criminals pick on the weak and elderly or on a person who is by himself.

So to avoid becoming a victim you need to be alert to suspicious-looking persons loitering on the street ahead of you. Do not take the risk of passing through their midst. Cross over to the other side of the street or turn around and go back to another street. Never hesitate to change directions if all does not look well ahead of you. Walk near the curb, well away from the buildings where a person may be lurking in a dark entrance or in an alley, waiting to pull in an unwary person. Try to avoid walking on streets that are deserted of other pedestrians.

When entering a building with a lobby, look around the lobby first before entering. If a suspicious-looking person is loitering there, do not enter by yourself. If all looks well, take the elevator to the floor you want, but if someone stops the elevator at another floor and gets on and you feel uneasy about being in the elevator alone with that person you can get off immediately before the door closes. Take another elevator or use the stairs. Many persons have been robbed and murdered in elevators.

Using a Car

It is much safer to go about in an automobile than to walk on crime-ridden streets at night. But here, too, you need to exercise good sense and use precaution. Make sure the doors are all locked. If they are not, a criminal can easily open a door when you are at a stop signal and get in to hold you up. If someone acts in a menacing way toward you, drive off immediately.

A woman driver uses good sense when she puts her purse in the glove compartment or on the floor instead of leaving it in full view on the seat of the car.

When You Are a Victim

What if a criminal holds you up on the street and demands your money? Should you resist? What chance do you have against a thug who is armed with a knife or gun? You can always earn more money, but if he shoots or knifes you, the cost will be much more than the money in your wallet.

A good defense for a woman is her scream. A criminal is not likely to stay around and harm her while she is making a lot of noise. If he tries to force her to walk into a dark alley, she could fall to the sidewalk and scream. It would be very foolish to pursue a street robber who runs off with your valuables. He might turn and kill you. Good sense dictates that you should immediately call the police and be thankful if no physical harm was done.

There is a possibility that you live in a neighborhood where crime is not as yet such a serious problem, and you may not feel the need to be alert. But in time your streets may become unsafe, too, as drug addiction among young people continues to spread and the growing breakdown in law and order becomes more general. So think of your own safety by remaining alert, by using good sense and by taking precautions to avoid dangerous situations.

NEXT ISSUE—SPECIAL!

LAW AND ORDER

Whose law? Whose order?
What will solve today's problems?

"Peace on Earth" Assemblies

FROM all over the world, hundreds of thousands of persons poured into stadiums and arenas in thirteen cities of North America and Europe during July and August. These mammoth conventions were part of this year's globe-encircling "Peace on Earth" International Assemblies of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Why were such multitudes of people gathering together? To learn about "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years," which was the title of the main public lecture, and to consider how they must live in order to enjoy the blessings of this coming era of peace.



Delegates from all races enjoyed meals together in cafeterias at "Peace on Earth" assemblies

Begin in East

The assemblies began in the second week of July. Three were held simultaneously in the eastern part of the United States. At these assemblies the mood was set for all the rest: first, those in attendance agreed that the program was wonderfully upbuilding, and second, the numbers attending were far beyond what was expected.

In New York, delegates from 114 different countries came, some 6,000 from Europe alone. Yankee Stadium and surrounding areas were crowded on Sunday, July 13, as 122,011 heard the speaker describe how God would bring total peace to this earth in our lifetime. At Atlanta 57,626 heard the lecture, as did 54,909 who overflowed the stadium in Buffalo.

From these locations, the assemblies moved to the west coast of the United States and Canada, where three were held in the third week of July.

Huge Vancouver Assembly Makes Impact

Never in the history of Canada had there been an assembly of Christians as large as this one. The impact on Vancouver was such that literally everyone knew about

it. It was the talk of the town.

So large was the gathering—65,609 attended the public lecture—that Empire Stadium could not accommodate it, so nearby, the Coliseum and the Agrodome were also rented. Yet, as a television cameraman for station CBUT said: "What has impressed me most is the fact that not once have I been pushed or shoved in a crowd of over 50,000."



Special sections were set aside for deaf-mutes at assemblies so they too could enjoy the program, translated in their sign language

To care for this large group, about 20 percent of those attending worked in various departments free of charge. Persons of varying abilities all volunteered—farmers, mechanics, doctors, nurses, engineers, salesmen, radio announcers, janitors, young persons, housewives. Where their skills were not directly required, they worked as needed: salesmen served in the cafeteria, engineers in refreshment stands, mechanics and carpenters as cooks, janitors in trucking.

A representative of a company supplying the Vancouver assembly saw all this and said: "I am awed by the organization set up here. Having toured the entire setup, I find it hard to believe that there is not a hitch anywhere. It is just astounding!" After a similar tour, the manager of Empire Stadium stated: "What marvelous cooperation at this convention! A prime example of how a gigantic task such as this can be accomplished with a minimum of trouble."

The cleanliness of the assembly grounds astonished observers. The front page of the Vancouver *Province* reported: "Throughout the Stadium and the rest of the Pacific National Exhibition Grounds, litter was impossible to find." And the manager of radio station CKNW in Vancouver said: "The grounds were cleaner than if nobody was there."

One of many experiences involved a Witness who was traveling to the assembly. The group she was with had stopped at a service station in Golden, British Columbia, some five hundred miles from Vancouver. Some time after leaving, she discovered that her purse was missing. Then she remembered that she had left it in the washroom! She telephoned the manager of the station, asking him to give her purse to the next Witness that came to his station with instructions that the purse be taken to the Lost and Found Department at the assembly. The manager asked if she knew who the Witness would be. When she said No, he could not believe that she really meant for him to give her purse to a complete stranger. She assured him that it would be all right, and he did as she requested. Yes, later at Lost and Found she picked up her purse, including the several hundred dollars it contained!

One of the program highlights enthralled the audience. This was the enactment of the Biblical drama of the prodigal son. The powerful and heartwarming portrayal of Jesus' famous parable underscored its theme, "Thorns and Traps Are in the Way of the Independent One." The point of this drama was that a person who pursues a course independent from God puts himself in the way of much anguish; it is the

obeying of God's laws that brings true happiness.

Spanish Assembly at Pomona

During the same week, 14,853 assembled at Pomona, California. This assembly was unusual in that it was held entirely in the Spanish language. It, too, was international in that delegates from eleven different countries attended.

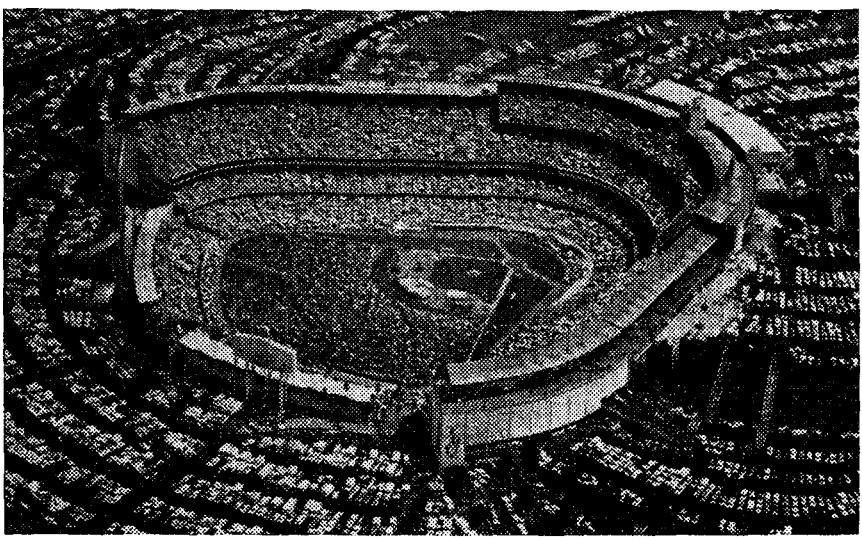
The benefits of proper family training in Bible principles were repeatedly emphasized during the program. Living proof of the effectiveness of such godly training could be seen in the families attending. One family, represented by four generations, had eighty members attending the assembly, sixteen of whom are in the full-time ministry! Another family was represented by fifty-six members!

Another of the dramas especially appreciated had to do with the prophet Daniel shortly after the fall of ancient Babylon in 539 B.C.E. At that time the way was opened up for the Jews to return to Jerusalem and restore true worship there. Daniel was seen talking to one who was reluctant to leave his material wealth. Daniel warned him that by not returning he would miss the purpose of God's deliverance of the Jews. Also, by remaining with the Babylonians who practiced demon religion, he would jeopardize his faith.

The drama highlighted the fact that Christians today who do not serve God zealously also miss the purpose for which they were set free from the bondage of modern-day false religion. That purpose is so they can preach the good news of God's incoming new system, as Jesus foretold at Matthew 24:14. The drama emphasized that no material thing is worth more than our relationship with our Creator.

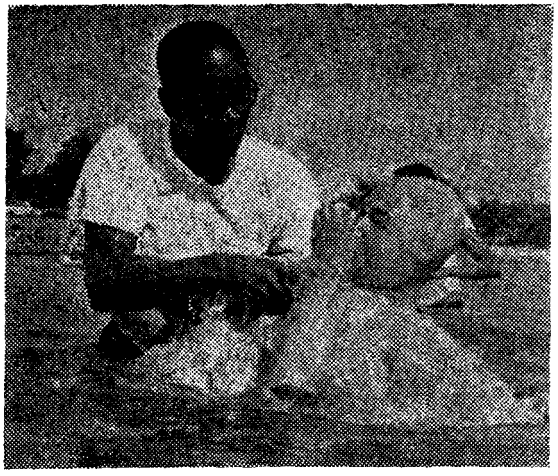
Dodger Stadium in Los Angeles Overflows

Los Angeles' Dodger Stadium was the scene of another gigantic assembly in the third week of July. The 81,032 in attendance far exceeded the seating capacity of the stadium, with delegates coming from 44 states and 21 other countries.



Dodger Stadium in Los Angeles filled to overflowing as 81,032 hear main lecture, "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years"

A striking display set up at "home plate" caught the attention of all. It was of collected war weapons, twisted and torn, unable to cause further hurt. Carefully arranged lights simulated consuming fire. Off to each side was a prominently displayed plow and scythe, reminding the audience that Isaiah 2:4 prophetically



At thirteen assembly cities so far, a total of 27,442 persons were baptized

says: "And they will have to beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning shears. Nation will not lift up sword against nation, neither will they learn war any more." How appropriate a display for this "Peace on Earth" assembly!

That the delegates had indeed already learned true peace could be seen in their behavior. The owner of a motel in Hollywood wrote: "We want you to know that we have never had a finer group of people, and their children were unusually well behaved. In this day and age, it is most gratifying to see both adults and children conducting themselves with dignity and esteem."

The baptism of 2,324 persons took place in a pool located ten miles away. Volunteers of Jehovah's witnesses were stationed at important intersections along the route, holding arrows that pointed the way for the 16 buses, 51 vans and 189 cars that carried the happy baptismal candidates. These were persons from many different backgrounds, but all had the same goal: being baptized in symbol of their dedication to do the will of God.

One newly baptized person acknowledged that the love he had formerly sought as a "hippie" is found in its highest form among Jehovah's people. He fully agreed with the assembly's straightforward exposure of the dangers facing the "now" generation. He stated that he appreciated a religion that "tells it like it is," that integrates its young people with older ones, and that sets a truly fine example for all mankind.

Early in the week, as at all assemblies, the delegates were thrilled when the Watch Tower Society released the new 192-page book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* It shows from the evidence of science and history, as well as from reason and logic, why the Bible is God's Word. It is especially timely in view of the fact that in these "last days" (2 Tim. 3:1-5) the Bible has come under increasing attack.

Assemblies Move to Midwest

The last two assemblies in North America were held in the midwest during the latter part of July, in Kansas City and Chicago.

Following the pattern of the other assemblies, the 40,009 who attended the public meeting at Kansas City far exceeded the seating capacity of Municipal Stadium.

Not only was the stadium overflowing during the week, but so were parking facilities. How was this problem met? Sixty-four chartered bus groups were organized from a number of different points throughout Kansas City. Local Kingdom Hall parking lots became "staging areas" where dozens of cars could park all day. Thousands of delegates traveled daily to and from the assembly in the buses, saving an estimated 800 parking spaces near the stadium.

An interesting observation of the pur-

pose of the assembly was made by the Kansas City newspaper *The Call*. It said:

> "The primary interest of the 40,000 persons who came here from all parts of the world to participate in the preaching and teaching services was in learning more and understanding better the Bible, including the principles, commandments, prophecies and laws that are written in the Scriptures."

In harmony with this purpose, those attending were fascinated by the drama entitled: "Are You a Modern-Day Jonah?" This showed that when God commissioned Jonah to preach to the bloodthirsty city of Nineveh, Jonah reacted by trying to get as far away from Nineveh as possible! Yet, he later faced up to his responsibility and carried out the assignment. The practical application to our time has to do with how each person views the doing of God's will. Do we progress in knowledge and appreciation of God's requirements? Or do we try to run away from our responsibilities to God? The course that leads one to eternal life is to do what God requires.

Police in Chicago Amazed

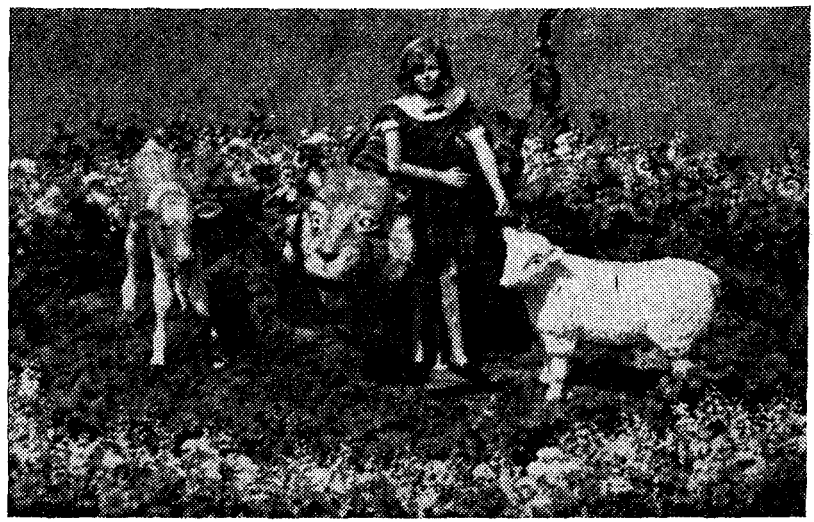
Chicago, the scene of much crime and violence in recent times, saw the final assembly in North America in late July.

Police were amazed at the orderliness of the 56,261 who overflowed White Sox Park. A sergeant of the Chicago Police Department who had been a policeman for fifteen years said: "Jehovah's witnesses are the most disciplined and well-organized people that I have ever known, and the best crowd that I've ever handled. They obey police instantly and they won't leave the curb until you blow your whistle." He added: "They seem to have solved the problems of the world. I haven't seen one argument."

Another policeman stated: "There is no trouble and everybody gets along. They're law-abiding citizens. This is the first large group that I've seen where there is no horn-blowing. I go home feeling good, not like other times when I go home disagreeable and talking to myself."

Still another officer, when asked by a young Witness if he would be glad when the convention was over because of his having to deal with so many people, said: "No, for then I will have to go back to handling ordinary people, and a few of them are harder to handle than 47,000 of you."

The racial harmony at the assembly was also noted by others. The religious editor



Display of plastic animals and girl representing theme of "Peace on Earth" assembly at White Sox Park in Chicago. Picture and description of display carried on front page of Chicago "Daily News"

of the Chicago *Daily News* commented: "The Witnesses don't seem to be conscious of race at all." How did the delegates view this racial harmony? One of them said:

"My nationality is Mexican. I was part of this divided world, being associated with the state religion and was stirred up against people of other races. When I learned of Jehovah and the truth of his Word, I came to be at peace with all peoples. To know that Jehovah is no respecter of persons according to nationality or race and that his visible organization upholds this Bible principle really makes this 'Peace on Earth' International Assembly work!"

Another delegate put it this way:

"I am a Negro, from the black race in Africa. Formerly, I was associated with magic-practicing priests. This kept me separate from other peoples, resenting them. However, on becoming a dedicated Witness of Jehovah, I learned that God made of one man all nations of men. It gives me great contentment to be recognized with all others where there is no showing of partiality, trusting others regardless of race or nationality."

And still another delegate declared:

"I am of the yellow race, from the island of Japan. Before becoming one of Jehovah's witnesses, I formerly belonged to the Shinto religion. This taught me to be superior to others. Then I learned of Jehovah and have come to be at peace with people of all kinds."

Assemblies Leap the Atlantic

On July 29, two days after the Chicago assembly closed, another began in London, England. The assemblies had made their first, but not last, leap of the oceans!

At Wembley Stadium, an amazing overflow crowd of 82,416 attended the public lecture. This figure far surpassed the 50,111 at London's last international assembly in 1963. In attendance were about 20,000 interested persons. And during the assembly, some 500 persons requested a Bible study or manifested great interest!

Many Witnesses came from different countries, particularly Africa. There were 63 different countries represented. Included among the African delegates were several from Biafra.

The coming together of people from all races and backgrounds in peace caused *The Observer* of London to say: "A great and solid multitude of many colours and nationalities winds peacefully into the stadium. . . . Whether or not you agreed with the tenets of their faith, their optimism was evident. And there seemed none of the hysteria or stage management associated with Billy Graham."

At this assembly, as well as the others,



Some of the African and Asian delegates arriving for assembly at Wembley Stadium, London

overseers in the Christian congregations were strengthened by the practical suggestions given in the Bible drama, "Overseers, *Carry On as Men.*" *Portrayed on the* stage was the situation that existed in the congregation at ancient Corinth, Greece. It was noted that many problems arose there, but were cleared up by the counsel of God's Word. Overseers today saw that they could similarly handle difficulties by trusting in Jehovah and sticking close to his Word.

Assembly City	Attendance at Public Meeting	Number Baptized
Atlanta	57,626	1,619
Buffalo	54,909	985
New York	122,011	2,972
Pomona	14,853	472
Vancouver	65,609	1,853
Los Angeles	81,032	2,324
Kansas City	40,009	1,019
Chicago	56,261	1,650
London	82,416	2,215
Copenhagen	42,073	1,407
Paris	47,480	3,619
Nuremberg	150,645	5,095
Rome	25,648	2,212
Totals	840,572	27,442

Next Stop —the Continent

In the next two weeks, from August 5 to 17, there were assemblies on the continent of Europe—in Copenhagen, Paris, Nuremberg and Rome.

In Paris, 47,480 persons were in attendance. And a phenomenal number were baptized—3,619! In Copenhagen, 42,073 attended; in Nuremberg, 150,645; in Rome, 25,648 were present.

At these assemblies, all enjoyed the gripping Bible drama centered around the events in the days of King Saul of ancient *Israel, who plotted against David.* Yet, David did not try to take revenge, but waited for God to remedy the situation. Similarly, if someone in authority in God's organization today commits a wrong, individual Christians do not make matters worse by rebelling, nor do they join the wrongdoer in his actions. They have confidence that, as in Saul's case, God will correct the wrongdoer or remove him in due time.

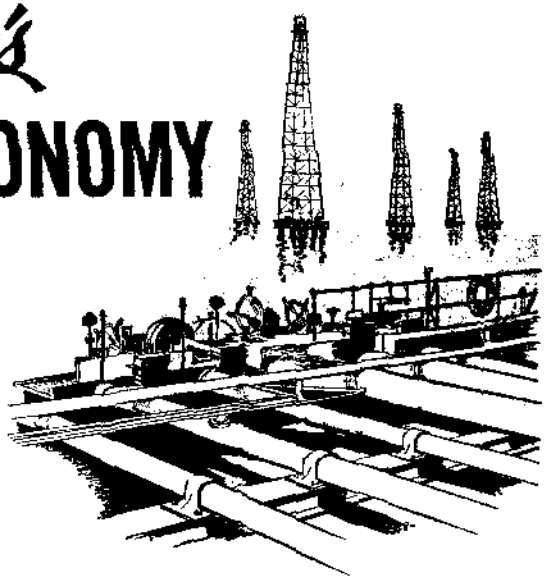
These European gatherings were not the end of the "Peace on Earth" assemblies. From October to December there will be *others in Korea, Japan, Taiwan, Hong* Kong, the Philippines, Papua, Australia, New Zealand, Fiji, Tahiti, Hawaii and Mexico.

No doubt many in these areas will feel just as one seventy-seven-year-old person who has attended assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses since 1915. After attending one of the "Peace on Earth" assemblies, she observed: "This is the best ever. It will help us to be more mature, better organized and more conscious of what true Christians are expected to be."

Young persons had similar comments. One wrote: "Being a teen-ager, I was especially grateful for all of the frank information brought out on the problems incidental to youths in these times. There is no way I can possibly thank my brothers enough for all the time, energy, and love that went into this assembly, but I know *that I am not alone in wanting to express* my gratitude."

No, these persons were not alone in feeling deep appreciation for the "Peace on Earth" assemblies being held throughout the world this year. All who attended not only appreciate what was said, but they also are aware that true peace among many peoples can and does exist even in this time of crisis.

Venezuela's PROSPEROUS ECONOMY



By "Awake!" correspondent in Venezuela

THE economic picture in Venezuela offers a refreshing contrast to that of other lands where the currency may be *in the doldrums, declining* steadily in value or even teetering on the brink. Imagine living in a land where the cost of living rose only one percent last year!

When one thinks of Venezuela and its economy, the word "oil" immediately comes to mind. But Venezuela has been working hard to broaden its economic base and exploit its abundance of other natural resources. Not forever will the pools of oil lying under Lake Maracaibo and under the waving grass of its eastern prairie land go on bringing prosperity to the country. Government planners are seeking means to diversify the sources of income. But with what success?

Oil—the Mainstay

Unlike the situation in other South and Central American lands, the government owns the mineral resources. Thus the income from oil is spread over the entire economy, benefiting the majority rather than the privileged few. Per capita income of Venezuela's ten million people varies from some $745 to over $900, giving Venezuelans more money to spend than their Latin-American neighbors. And the Venezuelan bolivar is the strongest currency in all of South America.

As the world's largest oil exporter, Venezuela pumps an average of 3,600,000 barrels per day. Of the resultant profits the nation receives two-thirds, some $3.5 million per day. Meantime, too, Venezuelan motorists enjoy the lowest price for gasoline in the world—just 11 cents a gallon.

All the usual activities of the oil industry, production, refining, exportation and internal consumption, have seen considerable increase—all, that is, except new exploration. Government petroleum policy keeps stressing operational efficiency and productive use of the oil resources, rather than seeking a higher output of this commodity that is nonrenewable. The latest methods of secondary oil recovery are being applied. In fact, by 1966, over fifty gas reinjection plants were in operation —one of them the world's largest.

It is estimated that at the current rate of production the oil reserves should last for thirteen years. Prudently, therefore, the country's economists have been using petroleum income to build up the framework for greater industrialization as well as for the achievement of needed social reforms. Apart from the dwindling of oil resources, a switch to some power source

other than oil could produce serious effects on the economy.

Groundwork for Growth

In order to lay the groundwork for future industrial growth Venezuela has, in the last ten years, invested 6,000,000,000 bolivars in roads, bridges and hydroelectric development. The country now has one of the best highway systems in all Latin America—17,600 paved kilometers. Superhighways loop around and over Caracas, the capital, and knife out to the most important cities.

The longest prestressed concrete bridge in the world spans Lake Maracaibo, which, by the way, is South America's largest lake. This bridge links Maracaibo, second-largest city, with the rest of the country. Prior to 1962 everything had to be either ferried across the lake or transported 200 miles around its southern shoreline. Now a rich agricultural area has been opened up with direct access to the Pan-American Highway.

At the other end of the country, instead of having to wait in a long, hot, frustrating line for the small ferry, truckers can now roll over the beautiful new bridge that leaps the mighty Orinoco near Ciudad Bolivar and drive on without delay.

Special priority has been given to electrification of the country, since the desired economic development demanded the doubling of the generating capacity each five years. During the past ten years available electrical power has tripled and 1,500 cities, towns and villages have been illuminated in the modern way. Great plants on the powerful Caroni River are generating hundreds of thousands of kilowatts. In fact, hydroelectric potential is almost inexhaustible. In only a few African countries is there a superior potential, developable at less cost.

Other Rich Resources

Besides the pools of "black gold" that underlie Venezuela, this land can also boast several mountains of iron. Its reserves of high-grade iron ore, 50 percent pure, have been estimated at 1,800,000,000 metric tons. Ninth among the world's iron producers, Venezuela can name this mineral as its second most important export. International competition has moved Venezuelans to build a plant that will produce a million tons yearly of enriched ore briquettes, of high enough quality to satisfy international steel mill demands.

Deposits of bauxite, gold, nickel and manganese are also found in the region that is swiftly becoming the pride of Venezuela—that great stretch of land lying south of the Orinoco. This is where the most intensive efforts are being made to build up a center of heavy industry. A steel mill and an aluminum plant are already in operation. The objective is a complete ore-to-metal complex. The steel mill has an ingot capacity of 750,000 tons besides 600,000 tons of finished products per year. The aluminum plant produces 10,000 tons of 99.5 percent pure aluminum ingots each year, and it is planned to double this production this year.

Spurring Industrial Expansion

Government policy, encouraging home production of what was formerly imported, has given great impetus to the development of industry. Manufacturing production has increased at an average rate of 10 percent annually. Consumer goods are now almost totally of national manufacture, whereas ten years ago almost half were imported. Automobile assembly plants, and factories for production of tires, furniture, paper, metal products and building materials, are already producing. Clothing and shoes are being turned out in sufficient

volume to provide for a modest export movement of these items.

In the petrochemical field Venezuela has ambitions. Plans for large-scale expansion have been announced, plans that include construction of a seaport with greater capacity than any other port in the country. Related to this chemical industry will be plants that will house satellite enterprises such as the manufacture of plastics and fertilizers.

Of course, sooner or later there will be problems when the limited domestic market has been cared for. It will then become imperative to increase production greatly and cut costs so as to be able to compete effectively in the world market.

Agriculture Keeps Pace

It is quite significant that the only nation leading Venezuela in agricultural growth in 1966 was Israel—a nation outstanding for its technology in agricultural methods. Not surprising, then, that Venezuela produces practically all of its own food requirements, actually 92 percent.

The government's agrarian reform policy has had much to do with this progress. Ten years ago less than 2 percent of the landholders owned 74 percent of the land. Since then, 150,000 families have been settled on publicly owned lands or on unused land bought by the government from private owners. Farmers get title to their parcels of land so they can will them to their children, obtain credit and technical aid from government agencies. No longer are the farmers working crops in behalf of absentee landlords. Their crops are their own, to do with what they will. Significantly, agricultural production during a period of seven years has risen by 650 percent.

This agricultural expansion has transformed the whole economy. A land that before 1958 had to use its petroleum income to import rice from Ecuador, sugar from Cuba, eggs from Poland, potatoes from Canada, and so on, has become a land that not only feeds its own nationals, but also generates income from the export of many of these same products in addition to the traditional coffee and cocoa. Compared to ten years ago corn production has doubled, there is twice as much sugar, twelve times as much rice, eight times as much potatoes.

The resultant plentiful food supply has tended to keep prices down.

Growing Pains

Venezuela, of course, has its problems. Mainly, these are produced by a very real population explosion. Some 300,000 persons are added to the population each year. That is almost twice the population growth rate in the United States.

Education is a vital problem, one that is being bravely tackled, so much so that three times as much money is being spent for it today as was spent ten years ago. The illiteracy rate has dropped to 17 percent according to a United Nations statistic.

Housing is another pressing problem. Nevertheless, more housing has been built during the last four years than in all the rest of Venezuela's official construction history.

Water storage and distribution have also made vast strides, with the result that now 98 percent of the population in towns of 5,000 or more population have potable water. In the cities more than three million have the convenience of sewer systems as compared with less than a million in 1958.

Restriction of immigration and encouragement for foreign investors are two policies that are being pursued with a view to maintaining a prosperous and growing economy. Incidentally, in any business three Venezuelans must be hired for every

foreigner, unless it is a matter of highly specialized enterprise and the national labor market is experiencing a shortage of available technical personnel.

Low Income Tax, Stable Money

Income tax is paid to the Federal government when a person earns over 12,000 bolivars ($2,666.66). There are no state or municipal taxes. The total tax burden, 12.5 percent of the gross national product, is decidedly lower than the almost 30 percent in the United States, 35 percent in Germany, 39 percent in France and 41 percent in Sweden. It is obvious, then, that there is a friendly tax climate in Venezuela, a climate that encourages investment. That, in turn, aids in expansion of the economy.

Venezuela occupies a unique position. It maintains the highest money reserves in Latin America, something that aids the bolivar to maintain its favored position. The stability and free convertibility of the bolivar have resulted in its use in other countries in credit transactions, particularly since Venezuela's currency was recognized in 1966 by the International Monetary Fund as a "hard" currency.

According to an economic study by the First National City Bank of New York, "part of Venezuela's success may be attributed to a high level of petroleum exports, but its enviable record of economic growth, relative price stability, balance-of-payments surpluses and strong international reserve position must be attributed to sound fiscal policies which have enabled the country to derive great benefit from this important natural resource."

As one Venezuelan economist put it: "In this land economic narrowness and backwardness are contrasted with abundance. That is to say, two profoundly different Venezuelas exist: the Venezuela that has not left the past, with its old houses, its old traditions, its primitive economic systems, and the Venezuela of petroleum, of modern buildings, of expensive automobiles, expensive pleasure installations; the Venezuela of landed patriarchs and peons and the Venezuela of businessmen, constructors, industrialists, technological experts and a growing middle class; the Venezuela of *alpargatas* (woven sandals), machetes, wide-brimmed sombreros, huts and *casave* (bread made out of yucca root) and the Venezuela of luxurious hotels and famous dress designers."

Yes, these contrasts and many more can be seen in Venezuela today. But, will political stability and sound fiscal policy continue to maintain a healthy, growing economy? That is what many Venezuelans must be asking themselves as they observe country after country that has already trod the path they are following fall victim to divisive ideas, debilitating policies and a whole train of attending evils. Meantime the country's economy rides rapidly ahead.

They Did Not Worship Crosses

◆ The cross looms large as a sacred symbol in Christendom. It is therefore interesting to note what a Christian writer of the early third century had to say about the cross: "Crosses, moreover, we neither worship nor wish for. You, indeed, who consecrate gods of wood, adore wooden crosses perhaps as parts of your gods. For your very standards, as well as your banners and flags of your camps, what else are they but crosses gilded and adorned? Your victorious trophies not only imitate the appearance of a simple cross, but also that of a man affixed to it."—The Octavius of Minucius Felix, chap. 29, *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, Vol. 4, p. 191.

PREVENTING ACCIDENTS TO *CHILDREN*

THE elementary school bell had just signaled the end of classes and the corridors were filled with students. A group of four girls rushed down the stairs on the way to their next classes.

Eleven-year-old Barbara was the last of them. As she reached the last flight, she playfully stretched her arm upward to touch the stairs above her. Leaping as she did so, she lost her footing and plummeted down the stairs, landing on her head. She lay unconscious for days. It was finally determined that serious brain damage had been sustained. What a terrible price to pay for one foolish act!

Of course, not all children run recklessly downstairs, out into traffic after balls or across streets against the lights, nor do all ride bicycles in a reckless manner. Many youngsters go through their childhood without serious accidents. But the fact still remains that each year nearly ten million children under fifteen years of age in the United States alone suffer accidents in and near the home.

What can parents do to protect their children and at the same time train them to protect themselves? In a previous issue of *Awake!* suggestions were offered relative to infants and very young children. Let us now examine some more aspects of safety, especially with older children in mind.

Protection in Cars

Motor vehicle fatalities dominate the accident mortality rate among youngsters in the United States. Between the ages of five and ten, the main cause of death and injury is the automobile, many while the children are passengers.

A goodly number of these injuries and deaths could be avoided, or at least the damage minimized, by the simple act of fastening a seat belt or shoulder harness. Although it is estimated that the use of seat belts saves more than 5,000 lives yearly, many neglect to use them. Do you, like many car owners, fail to use them on yourself and your children on short trips? It is estimated that the majority of accidents occur within a ten-mile radius of the home. So those who wait until they take a long trip to use seat belts may never get the chance.

To a great extent the children's safety will depend upon you, the driver. Are you extra cautious at night, in bad weather and during the highly dangerous twilight hours? Do you make it a point never to drive when you are overtired, sleepy, emotionally upset or after taking alcohol or drugs?

Also, do you obey all the traffic rules? This is important, not only for the children's safety, but also because they are watching you as well as the scenery. If they see you repeatedly go through stop signals, weave in and out of traffic, speed, follow other cars too closely or cut off other drivers, it could lay the foundation for their own bad driving habits later. Children are deeply impressed by parental example and mimic what they see.

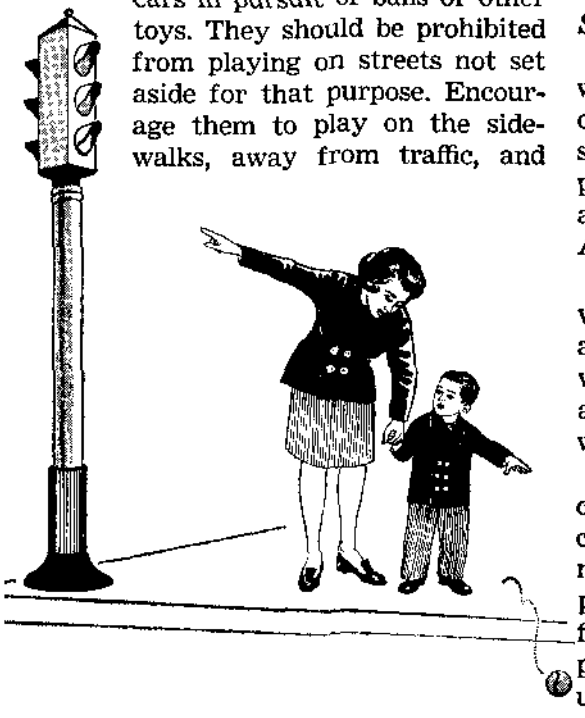
Protection on the Street

Children are often struck down by vehicles because they cross streets against the lights or fail to watch where they are going. By the time a child is about five

years old he can be taught to observe traffic laws. He should learn to cross properly: Cross only at the designated area; cross only on the green light, never on the red; and look both ways before crossing even when you have the light, since some car drivers may run through stop signals. These are *musts* in his training.

After these rules have been repeated over and over again, you can test his understanding. You might want to make a game of it. Taking your son's hand in yours, you might say: "Now, Johnny, I'll be the child and you be the Daddy. You take me across the street and I'll do just what you do." This should encourage his sense of responsibility and at the same time aid you in determining how well he follows your instructions.

Children also have to be told the dangers involved in darting out between parked cars in pursuit of balls or other toys. They should be prohibited from playing on streets not set aside for that purpose. Encourage them to play on the sidewalks, away from traffic, and preferably in playgrounds or areas designed for that purpose.



Safety on Bicycles

Some children may observe other traffic laws, but become careless when they get their hands on a bicycle. When a boy is old enough to own a bicycle, he should learn that riding it brings responsibilities. He should not be allowed to ride in traffic until he has mastered keeping his balance, steering, pedaling and braking, and then only after he has learned to obey traffic signals.

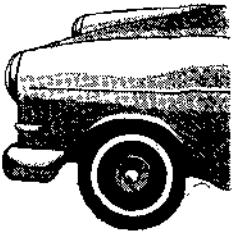
Impress upon him the dangers involved in zigzagging through traffic, riding with feet off the pedals, and hitching rides by holding on to buses, trucks and cars. When he is caught in such actions, you may want to retract his permission to ride until he shows his willingness to ride responsibly.

Safety in Water

Children should be taught respect for water, and the earlier the better. Do your children know how to swim? Most children should learn how to swim for their own protection. They can be taught this, as are many, even before they enter school. And besides, it is a healthful sport.

But even when a child learns to swim well, he should be taught never to swim alone in a pool, lake or other body of water or when a storm threatens. When at the beach, children should swim only where lifeguards are stationed.

One way parents can contribute to their children's safety is by not letting them depend entirely on inflated toys and other plastics to hold them up in the water, especially if they cannot



swim. They should not be allowed to use these in deep water. They are loads of fun for children, but any man-made device can fail. So caution is the keynote when a child is in or near the water.

Discipline's Part in Protection

When children are of school age, they should be warned against following other children whom they know to be reckless. Boys, more than girls, have to watch the tendency toward daredevil behavior when prodded by others. Many a boy would act sensibly on his own, but when challenged or dared by playmates, he throws caution to the winds. Teach them to appreciate that when others goad them into unsafe practices, they are the ones that may get hurt, not the instigators. This requires good discipline.

When the necessary discipline comes as part of the process of learning and is administered in a firm but loving manner, it is a powerful force in the lives of children. They welcome firmness and limits on their behavior, especially when their safety is involved. Are you firm when necessary? Do you mean what you say the very first time you say it? When you tell a child to do something, or not to do it, you must follow your words with actions if he is to understand that you really mean what you say. Then your words will actually govern his actions.

There are times, though, when even docile children may become rebellious. They may not obey even when their safety is involved. So punishment is in order. When it is given, it should not be in a fit of anger, but in a calm and reasonable manner. The child should be told why he is being punished. The form of punishment may vary with each child. For some, just withholding affection or a privilege for a time brings results. For many, isolating them is effective, since most children do not want to be left out of family activities or removed from their playmates. For others, physical pain, a spanking, is the language they understand best. But whatever the method, the punishment should be consistent and supported by both parents.

One of the best ways to prevent accidents is for parents themselves to be disciplined in regard to safety. Many accidents result from conditions that exist right in the home, conditions for which parents are responsible. So parents should be safety-conscious, accepting this as an obligation.

To demonstrate the need for parents to take the lead in uncovering dangerous situations in the home, let us take an imaginary tour. We will be interested only in how safe the home is from the standpoint of the children living there and what can be done to prevent accidents.

Safety Outside the House

Before entering, though, let us look at the outside. We notice some papers, soda bottles and other debris in front of the house. Regardless of who put it there, it creates a hazard. A child racing home from school or running out to play can trip on these and injure himself. So the area around the house should be cleared of debris.

Before continuing around the house, let us stop off at the garage for a few minutes. Some are garages in name only. The garage is really a catchall for various items besides the car itself. What about your garage? Is the floor safe to walk on? Or is it littered with nails, discarded tools, screws, jacks, and the like? These represent a danger to children, who may stumble over them or get cut by them. And some of these items may very well end up in a toddler's mouth! All of them should

be safely locked away in a tool kit, or thrown away.

As we walk around to the back of the house, we see a swing. No doubt the children spend many happy hours there. But how often is it inspected? Do you determine whether the equipment they play with is safe before you allow them to use it?

Coming back to the front of the house, we notice a little boy playing in the driveway. Do you always check your driveway to see if it is clear before you start your car? Many children are injured and some even killed because this is not done.

Interior Safety

Now let us go inside the house. We notice the stairway to the second floor. There is adequate light here and everything appears to be safe. There is a gate at the top of the stairs to prevent the toddler from tumbling down. We notice that the steps are sturdy and secure. The railing is firm and the carpeting is in good condition. Incidentally, we will look in each room to see whether the rugs, if there are any, are tacked down or skidproof.

Since so many accidents occur in the kitchen, let us go there before heading upstairs. Does the mother of the house make sure that, while she is cooking, the pot handles on the stove are turned toward the wall, to prevent the younger children from reaching up and pulling hot things down on themselves? And does she see to it that after she uses various kitchen utensils such as knives, sharpeners, slicers and other instruments that are dangerous, they are placed out of the reach of young children? When not in use, these items should be stored away in a safe place.

How about the living room? Are the lamps securely based and the cords fastened down? Are the floors too highly waxed and slippery? Do you make sure that all electrical outlets are covered with plastic caps when not used so children cannot stick things into them?

Now that we have checked some of the items downstairs, let us see what the upstairs holds. As we enter one bedroom, we notice something right away: A plastic bag was left on a chair. Why is this dangerous? A youngster may playfully pull the plastic bag over his head and then not be able to remove it, perhaps cutting off his air supply. But we also notice good things too. For example, the window was open from the top instead of the bottom, since there is no gate at the window. This prevents children from falling out.

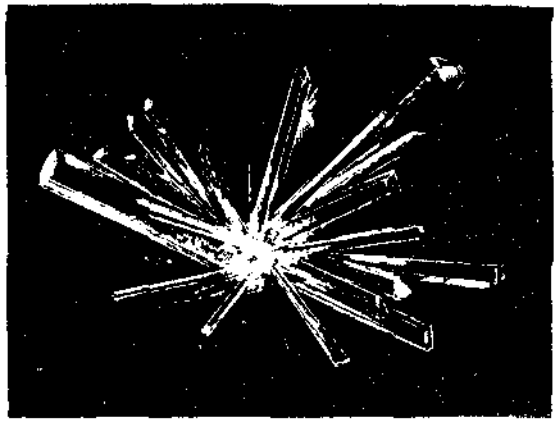
The bathroom is next on our list. Here we notice there is a skidproof rubber mat in the tub and the medicine chest is locked, which is fine. But look—there is a razor blade in the wastebasket, just ready for a child to play with! Perhaps the father discarded it after shaving. The blade should not be left within easy reach of children who may not know how dangerous it is.

We could continue our tour and no doubt still uncover other hazardous conditions, for they lurk in every home. And speaking of touring the home for safety, why not do just that? Why not set aside time to check the entire house for dangerous conditions? You could even make a game of it with the children, seeing who can find hazards that need correcting.

Families that practice accident prevention will have fewer tragedies in their lives. As it was said long ago: "An ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure." How true that is when a child's life is involved!

BEAUTY in the ROCKS

INTERESTED in beauty? beauty that lurks beneath unprepossessing surfaces? beauty that delights and thrills? Then come and visit my basement den, and I will open to you very *slightly* a *door* to a world of beauty the existence of which is hardly even suspected by many persons. You see, I am what is often referred to colloquially as a "rock hound."



But first, let me put you straight on one point. I am not a collector of rocks for a rock garden. That is an entirely different field. I am more interested in the hidden beauty that is to be found below the surface, dazzling, breathtaking specimens that must have been designed by the Creator as a feast for the eyes of his human creation. Have you heard of micromounts? No? Then, I will explain.

These trays of plastic boxes that I have hold an array of mineral specimens from all over the earth, and they are mounted on balsa wood, glued to the inside of each plastic box. These tiny crystal groups are called micromounts because they need to be magnified in order to be appreciated. The convenience of having small samples is that one can pack a great variety into a small space. Then, with the aid of a microscope one can peer into a little world of enchanting beauty.

Notice that each box has a label giving the name of the mineral, with other pertinent information, such as the crystal form, mineral associations and locality from which it came.

"Unexpected" Is the Word

You are probably already familiar with copper and its many practical uses. But have you ever thought of copper as a mineral of great beauty? If not, then let me introduce you to the *copper world*, where variety in crystal form and intensity of color make of this mineral a collector's delight. First, take a look at this little box. It is labeled "Copper, Bisbee, Arizona." See what is inside? Why, to the naked eye it looks like tiny strings of copper wire!

Now, I will mount this specimen under the stereomicroscope, adjust the light and focus it for you. Take a peek now. What has happened to those "strings of copper"? Why, they are transformed into reddish-gold clusters of copper crystals! But that is not all. We will focus on one crystal now. You begin to observe some of the basic crystal forms, one a cube, another an octahedron, and so on. And then growing out of one crystal there appear to be some fine ruby-red needles. These are known to collectors as chalcotrichite (from Greek words meaning "copper" and "hair").

But suppose we step up the magnification of these so-called "needles." They become long, square prisms, the ruby-red

taking on a more intense quality. Breathtaking, is it not? Next take a closer look at the top of one of those slender prisms, and what do you see? Why, it looks like two tiny red pyramids, base to base, with the point of one of them connecting with the top of the prism. This crystal form is called an octahedron, that is, having eight triangular faces. Amazing, is it not, the varied geometric patterns of crystal formation?

Systems of Mineral Crystalization

I should also mention that each mineral falls into one of six different systems of crystalization, a classification that is based on the arrangement of the axes (imaginary lines) within the crystal. To determine the system to which a mineral belongs, one has to know the number, the relative lengths and juxtapositions of the axes within a given crystal. Both copper and chalcotrichite belong to what is known as the *isometric* system. Crystals in this system have three equal axes at right angles to one another.

Here is another interesting mount —azurite, from the Tsumeb copper area of South-West Africa, a region that is noted for its fine mineral specimens. Crystals of azurite seven inches long have been found here. I believe it is all set now. Take a peek through the microscope. A beautiful intense blue, is it not? This mineral's vivid color and great variety of crystal forms have made it a real collector's item.

Next, we will take a look at a malachite —this one from Katanga in the Congo. Note the oil-green "butterfly wings" simulated by the twinning habit of this mineral. Both azurite and malachite are copper carbonates, and both are monoclinic in habit, that is, their crystals have one oblique intersection of the imaginary axes. Getting a little technical for you? By the way, a banded mass of malachite of gem quality discovered in Siberia back in 1800 measured approximately nine by eighteen feet. It was eventually slabbed and made into many objects of art that may be encountered in the world's museums as well as in private collections.

Atacamite is our next specimen. Focusing carefully, you can note the clusters of finely detailed, slender, prismatic crystals with bright-green terminations. Under magnification the color of each crystal becomes a deep tránsparent emerald. This item came from Chile. Atacamite belongs to the *orthorhombic* crystal system, that is, it has the characteristic of three unequal axes.

Now we come to one of my own finds. On this one mount you will see quite a number of minerals—chalcopyrite, stilbite, heulandite, laumontite and chabazite—all formed on quartz crystals. The particular one to notice here is the chalcopyrite. Do you see what look like three brass-yellow triangles standing on their tips? That is chalcopyrite, a copper and iron sulfide, and often mistaken for gold by the uninitiated. This material will crumble under a knife, however. It belongs to the *tetragonal* crystal system, in that its three axes are at right angles, only the two lateral axes being equal in length.

Perhaps you would like to examine this chalcanthite, from the Ting Tang Mine, Gwennap, Cornwall, England. It is a copper sulfate, and belongs to the *triclinic* crystal system. That should tell you that it has three unequal axes intersecting at oblique angles. Note how the crystals in this case are short and prismatic, ranging in color from Berlin blue to sky blue. And they seem to be moist. That is because these crystals, when exposed to air, constantly pick up moisture. In fact, if left in too damp or too dry an atmosphere, they will break down into either a bluish-green

puddle or a greenish-white powder. The name "chalcanthite" derives from a word meaning "flowers of copper."

You will be interested to know that it is quite easy for you to grow some of these crystals in your own home. All you have to do is buy some copper sulfate or blue vitriol at the hardware store. Crush a very small quantity of it on a hard surface. Then shake the powder into some water, making a concentrated solution. Set it aside in a dish or pan in a fairly constant temperature. Check on it daily, and soon you will find that the process of evaporation leaves beautiful crystals such as you see here.

Finally, I want you to see a real treasure—dioptase. It is a copper silicate. Take, for instance, this cluster of crystals from the Congo region of Africa. In fact, I will show you several specimens. Note the variety of brilliant, blue-green crystals from various localities. The fact that these crystals are six-sided shows that they belong to the *hexagonal* system. This system is characterized by three equal lateral axes intersecting at angles of 60 degrees, and a vertical axis of variable length intersecting at right angles. But look at this specimen from Arizona—long, bluish-green prismatic crystals sticking out from the bright-yellow wulfenite crystal. Can you see why this is one of my favorites?

In Search of Beauty

Where did I get many of my specimens? Well, some came from faraway places, as you have seen, mostly by exchange with other collectors. But right around home you may easily come across some dazzling specimens. If you live near some mines or quarries, these are good places for collecting. Of course, you must obtain permission from the owners, and carefully observe their safety rules. Another likely place for the search is in recently blasted areas. Then there are gravel pits, freshly exposed rocks, or even old stone walls—all of them worth investigating.

For tools and equipment I make do with a prospector's hammer, a rock chisel, a collector's bag, old clothing and a sturdy pair of shoes or boots. My collecting trips are very rare. In fact, you can usually collect enough on one trip to keep you busy for many hours selecting and preparing materials for mounting. Such trips can even be made into family outings, with many other things to see and examine while engaged in the search.

A good textbook on minerals aids one to identify his specimens. An old toothbrush and detergent will do for cleaning the piece you select for mounting. A 10X or 20X pocket lens will be useful in the process of selection and mounting. And as to space for storage and display, this presents no real problem. Even with my years of collecting, this small cabinet, 3 x 3 x 2 feet, is adequate. Why, even a desk drawer can be utilized.

Micromounting can be pleasurable relaxation. Every now and then, as one examines the colorful treasures from the rocks, comes the deepening conviction that only an intelligent, beauty-loving Creator, an artist of the highest caliber, could have provided such rich satisfaction for the eyes of earthling men. Yes, indeed, to those who seek, there is beauty in the rocks.—*Contributed.*

HARDEST SUBSTANCE

◆ The diamond is the hardest natural substance known to man. Most diamonds—about 80 percent—are unsuitable for jewelry but are used in industrial cutting, grinding and boring tools.

Australia's First Sheep Dairy Farm

AS WE drove through the large ornamental stone gateway along a wide concrete drive, this sheep farm looked no different from any other small grazing property in the southern part of Australia.

Its 400 acres were carpeted with rich green grass, spreading invitingly over rolling hills, and among stately eucalyptus trees. Abundant irrigation was assured by the 2,000 gallons of fresh water per hour, pumped from a water bore, to fill the three large reservoirs on the farm.

Driving down to a cluster of neat, new brick buildings, we saw that the surroundings bespoke freshness and cleanliness. In fact, the entrance to the buildings, with its colorful flower garden, could well have led to a contemporary home dwelling, so common to the outer suburbs of the capital city Melbourne, some forty miles away.

These buildings comprised the milking sheds, offices, dairy and other amenities of Australia's first farm to produce sheep's milk for commercial purposes. The milk is made into Pechorino and Pechorino Romano cheeses.

It was just 3 p.m. and a commotion accompanied by the barking of a sheep dog led us to peer into the nearest building. What a surprise to find what appeared to be a clinically clean, white tile-walled milking shed rapidly being filled by eager sheep, each darting its head into a tiny bail. An attendant filled small food troughs with special food pellets, locking each sheep into its bail as he went, until two rows of twenty-four sheep were ready for milking.

The concrete floor of the milking shed had been built with a shallow stainless-steel-lined pit between the two rows of milking bails. Suspended from steel frames overhead were plastic tubes and suction cups used to draw the milk from the sheep. Now two workmen dropped to the pit, each working on a row of sheep to clean the sheep's udders and attach the milking cups. The sound of regular pulsing beats of the milking machine could be heard, and a large glass reservoir above the bails began slowly filling with white milk.

Twice each day a flock of 400 Border Leicester crossbred sheep, each delivering about one quart of milk per day, are being milked on the farm to produce some 700 gallons per week. As we watched, the glass bowl regularly filled and emptied as the milk flowed through overhead pipes to the nearby dairy. Here it was cooled and run into two large covered stainless-steel refrigerated vats, to await dispatch to the cheese factory next morning.

We had the pleasure of meeting the owner of the property. He is an elderly Italian who migrated to Australia some forty-eight years ago. By ingenuity and hard work he has developed a large business producing eighteen varieties of cheese, including the two kinds from sheep's milk.

The owner was very proud of his unique project and was pleased to show us some of the other features of his farm, including one of two nurseries. Each contained several hundred beautiful, white, woolly lambs, kept cozily warm by oil heaters. Many were feeding from plastic teats attached to a central channel flowing with a specially prepared liquid diet. Wire mesh on the raised wooden slat floor allowed for easy cleaning and for preserving the hygienic conditions that prevail.

Next we moved upstairs to the shearing shed, where hundreds of sheep are led up from the yards below. Here they are shorn and the wool is graded and packed ready for the market. Looking down, we were able to see the entrance to the fenced yards, where the sheep are directed by fences through a chemical footbath as they enter and leave the area. Thus spread of infection among the sheep is carefully prevented.

Our guide explained that the large circular area fenced with a high steel wall that we could see below was actually a shower. Here the sheep from time to time are washed by shower jets from around the walls and overhead, just as is practiced on other sheep farms in Australia.

Returning to ground level, our tour had come to an end. We had visited Australia's first sheep dairy farm, one of the few in the world, where much hard work and expense had been applied to transform a timbered area into a beautiful farmland.

The big issue in Alaska: WHO SHOULD OWN THE LAND?



By "Awake!" correspondent in Alaska

IN A land of 375,000,000 acres and only 250,000 inhabitants, how could there possibly be a problem over landownership? Yet there is. To grasp the issue fully, one must appreciate the area involved as well as the true nature of the territory.

Alaska's area is one-fifth the size of all the other continental states put together. And far from being a region of perpetual snow and ice as some have pictured it, the whole state, with exception of the mountainous areas, is virtually free of snow during the summer. It is not unusual to experience temperatures in the 80's and 90's above zero Fahrenheit, particularly in the Fairbanks area. Even temperatures of over 100° have been recorded.

Studies suggest that the future of agriculture in Alaska is most promising. Add to that the mineral wealth that has been uncovered—coal, iron, copper, gold—as well as the recently discovered gas and oil deposits in the Cook Inlet and North Slope areas. Then throw in also the resources of the forests and the surrounding seas, and one begins to realize Alaska's tremendous riches.

Is there any wonder why ownership of such a rich land has become a boiling issue? Should the land be owned by the Alaskan natives, that is, the various aboriginal groups such as the Aleuts, the Eskimos and the Indians? Or, should the State of Alaska be the sovereign owner? Or, should the Federal government hold title in part, through its Bureau of Land Management?

Native Land Claims

Under the present arrangement, native groups are allowed to live on the ground and draw sustenance from the land, but not legally own it. The contention of these groups is that they have the right to own, develop and manage land their ancestors have "used and occupied since time immemorial." These lands claimed involve 290 million acres of Alaska's total of 375 million acres.

The Alaskan natives are asking for both full title to the land they claim, as well as compensation for the claim areas that have been taken from them. Full title would allow them to use the lands in the way that any owner might.

Development of these claims has involved research into the origin of land tenure, reaching back to the time when, by the Treaty of Cession (1867), Czarist Russia transferred Alaska to the United States for the sale price of $7,200,000. At the time there were many who considered this price exorbitant for "a frozen waste." The Czar, as absolute sovereign of Russia, had vested in him the power to extinguish all rights and claims, even those of the native population. Thus, for an additional $200,000 he added a clause to the Treaty that was, in effect, a title guarantee pro-

tecting the United States against anyone else laying claim to the land.

The native claimants, however, contend that the intent of that guarantee was to protect the United States from any claims by the Russian-American Company, and not from claims by resident natives.

In further support of their claims, the native groups point to Article Three of the cession treaty, which states: "The uncivilized tribes will be subject to such laws and regulations as the United States may from time to time adopt in regard to aboriginal rights of that country."

Several courts have interpreted these "aboriginal rights" to include property rights, as in the case of *United States* vs. *Berrigan* (1905): "The uncivilized tribes of Alaska are wards of the government. The United States has the right, and it is its duty to protect the property rights of its Indian wards."

Subsequent acts of Congress have continued to protect the native population to a degree, insofar as use and occupation of the lands have been concerned. But always Congress has shied clear of including the question of title to such lands. The native groups are now demanding title or just compensation.

The State's Position

The State of Alaska sees no precedent in the dealings with the Indian tribes in the lower forty-eight states. Those Indian nations received titles to their lands by treaty after numerous wars. Thus, their ownership of the lands was established, and they could develop and utilize such lands as they wished. However, in Alaska the situation is different, some claim. No treaties were ever made with the native population, largely because there was little hostility and also because Congress abolished treaty making with the Indians in 1871.

Many feel, therefore, that the question is one of morals rather than law. Most of those involved in State functions feel that the native population should be compensated, though not to the full extent of their claims. Morally, it is felt that their "home" should not be taken from them without reasonable compensation.

Proposals for reimbursing the natives vary. Some favor paying two cents an acre based on the sale price of the land in 1867. Others are for giving the natives titles to the land that they need to maintain themselves. However, there are many questions that must be cleared up and settled.

The "Land Freeze"

The Department of the Interior has had land claims by Alaskan natives on its books for some twenty-five years. However, most of these have been filed since 1965, during a period when important mineral discoveries have been made. These claims involve 85 to 90 percent of the State's total land area. Imagine the situation if 90 percent of the area of the lower 48 states were claimed by Indian groups!

In the past, the State did not consider a native claim on property to be a serious factor when determining ownership. But in recent years the native claimants have acquired more competent legal counsel. Their claims, though unchanged as to their validity, are not so easily dismissed as heretofore. And there has been so much publicity on the subject that, if they were dismissed, there could be a chain reaction of serious proportions. Even in recent State elections very little was said about the land claims by candidates because of its being so controversial a subject.

The United States Department of the Interior, acting through the Bureau of Land Management, paid little attention to the native claims while they were still few in number. Though no dispositions were

made of the lands in question, oil and gas leases were granted. Recently, however, the Secretary of the Interior has decided that these land claims, vague though some of them are, do cast doubt on the availability of surface and mineral rights on such lands. The result has been the much-talked-about "land freeze."

The Statehood Act (1959) by Congress gave Alaska the option to select 105 million acres of Federal lands within Alaska before the expiration of a twenty-five-year period. Normally, after the State selects areas, the Bureau of Land Management runs a title check and, if satisfied, grants tentative approval to the State for their acquisition. Later, the State must be granted a patent to make the acquisition of the land documentary; though in the meantime the State assumes it has title when the tentative approval is received.

However, for the past year or so the Bureau has refrained from granting tentative approval of selections if any native claim is involved. Meantime, the State now has only seventeen years left in which to complete its selections. If the native claims are not solved in the near future and the selection of lands by the State is hindered, then the State will be unable to keep on granting gas and oil leases. One of Alaska's major income sources thus would be adversely affected.

To forestall such consequences, the State of Alaska has filed suit against the Secretary of the Interior, asking an injunction to prevent his department from interfering with the State's selection of lands, and so hindering the growth and development of Alaska.

Uncertainty of the Future

Native claimants and the State of Alaska, despite their differences, all want the same thing—development of Alaska's resources. Both parties are agreed that there should be an early settlement of the issue. The State feels that only Congress has the authority to spell out the moral principles that would legalize the native claims. So, the waiting continues.

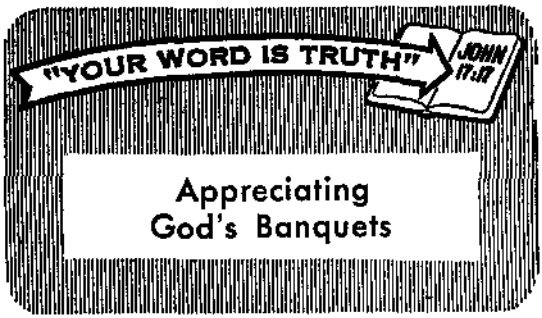
The latest proposal for settlement was made by the Federal Field Committee for Development Planning in Alaska. By its terms (1) 100 million dollars from the U.S. Treasury would be granted to a new corporation owned by Alaskan natives; (2) such native corporation would be granted 10 percent of all income from leasing or sale of minerals from Federal loans for ten years for giving up their right to the land; (3) the natives would receive four to seven million acres of land for their own use; and (4) protection to the natives for their fishing and hunting subsistence would be provided.

Even if agreement by compromise is reached, there will still be many problems crying for solution. For example, native leaders have proposed that compensation or allocation of lands be made on an individual rather than on a tribal basis. If applied individually, years might well be spent in court sessions to determine who would be entitled to a piece of land or a money grant. Courts would also have to settle the question of whether those of only part native blood would be eligible.

Alaskans are eagerly awaiting settlement of this big issue involving landownership.

The Human Face

● A person's face is made up of fourteen bones and thirty-two teeth. The lower jaw is the only bony part of the face that moves. The face is the most distinctive part of a human creature.



Appreciating God's Banquets

AMONG the parables that Jesus Christ gave was the one about a certain man who had prepared a banquet or "grand evening meal" for the many guests he had invited. The parable says: "He sent his slave out at the hour of the evening meal to say to the invited ones, 'Come, because all things are now ready.' But they all in common started to beg off."—Luke 14:16-20.

What is the meaning of this part of the parable?* The certain man who provided the "grand evening meal" could be none other than Jehovah God, the Giver of "every good gift and every perfect present." (Jas. 1:17) This is also apparent from a similar parable in which a king makes a wedding supper for his son. (Matt. 22:2) The slave by whom he notified the invited guests that the "grand evening meal" was ready would, logically, be Jesus Christ, who issued invitations for his heavenly Father. And what is the "grand evening meal"? It would represent the opportunities to be in line for the kingdom of the heavens.—Matt. 4:17.

When was this first invitation given to become a part of the kingdom of the heavens, and to whom? It appears that Jesus gave this invitation during the three and a half years that he preached. During this time it was the religious leaders who, above all others, had the first opportunity to come to be in line for the kingdom of the heavens. They were familiar with the Hebrew Scriptures and therefore best in a position to appreciate the invitation. This is also indicated by the fact that Jesus told one person whom he had cured not to tell anyone else about it but to show himself to the priest.—Matt. 8:4.

That these had the first opportunity to be in line for the heavenly kingdom is also apparent from Jesus' words to these religious leaders at the close of his ministry: "The kingdom of God will be taken from you and be given to a nation producing its fruits." "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, . . . how often I wanted to gather your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks together under her wings! But you people did not want it." The religious leaders did not want it. They were more interested in their selfish pursuits and possessions than in God's kingdom.—Matt. 21:43, 45; 23:37, 38.

The parable goes on to say: "So the slave came up and reported these things to his master. Then the householder became wrathful and said to his slave, 'Go out quickly into the broad ways and the lanes of the city, and bring in here the poor and crippled and blind and lame.'" —Luke 14:21.

Particularly beginning with Pentecost did this part of the parable have fulfillment. Those looked down upon and despised, even as was Lazarus when compared to the rich man, were then invited, and these responded. These two classes are likewise set in contrast in the parable of the "penny," in which those serving all day grumbled at what those who had worked for only one hour received.—Matt. 20:1-16; Luke 16:19-31; Acts 2:14-41.

For three and a half years after Pentecost this Kingdom invitation was extended to the lowly ones of the Jewish nation. But, as the parable went on to say: "In time the slave said, 'Master, what you

* See also *The Watchtower*, October 1, 1944.

ordered has been done, and yet there is room.'" So the master said to his slave: "Go out into the roads and the fenced-in places, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled." This third invitation was extended still farther out, beyond the city of Jerusalem itself. This would well picture how the Kingdom invitation with urgency then went out beyond the nation of Israel to the Gentiles, Cornelius and his household being the first to accept this invitation.—Luke 14:22, 23; Acts 10:1-48.

In modern times the same pattern has been apparent, even as in the parables of the rich man and Lazarus and of the "penny." The religious leaders had the first opportunity. Being more interested in selfish and personal matters than in God's kingdom, they begged to be excused. In their place the spiritually poor, crippled, blind and lame have been invited and have responded. The invitation has even gone out to the heathen nations so that all the seats in the banquet might be filled.—Rev. 14:1, 3.

However, Jehovah God has not only prepared a banquet or "grand evening meal" for those in line for the kingdom of the heavens, but he also has a banquet of blessings of which the "other sheep" partake right here on earth. (John 10:16) This banquet is described at Isaiah 25:6, 8: "Jehovah of armies will certainly make for all the peoples, in this mountain, . . . a banquet of wine kept on the dregs, of well-oiled dishes filled with marrow, of wine kept on the dregs, filtered. He will actually swallow up death forever, and the Lord Jehovah will certainly wipe the tears from all faces."*

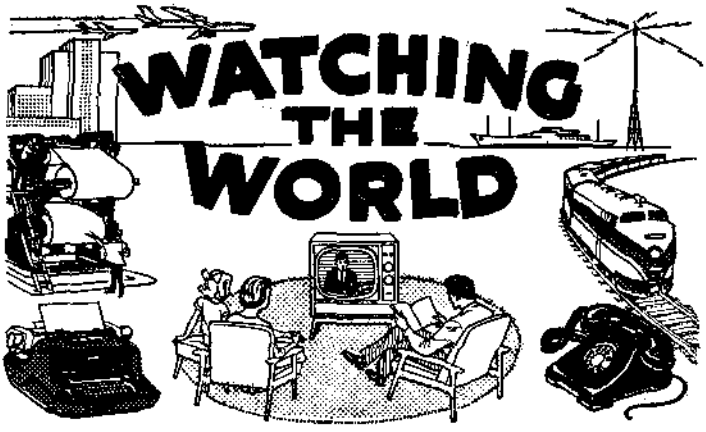
Just think what that banquet will mean! There will be not only an abundance of material food for all peoples, but also an abundance of spiritual food. More than that, there will be no more tears, no more sorrow. Even dead ones will be resurrected; otherwise it could not be said that Jehovah swallowed up death forever.

Would you like to be in line for this banquet? If so, then you must meet certain requirements, even as was the case with those invited to the "grand evening meal." When you hear the good news about this banquet you may not beg off and either ignore it altogether or give it a secondary place. Rather, you must keep on seeking first God's kingdom and his righteousness. That means being conscious of your spiritual needs and appreciating that man does not live by bread alone but by every utterance coming forth through Jehovah's mouth.—Matt. 6:33; 5:3; 4:4.

That, in turn, means you will need to take in spiritual food regularly, both by a private study of God's Word and by associating with others to hear God's Word expounded and taught at the congregational assemblies of God's people. More than that, it means also acting on what you learn, for Jesus said: "My food is for me to do the will of him that sent me and to finish his work." What kind of work are we to do? Sharing in the grand proclamation work now going on of telling all who will listen the good news of God's kingdom, in keeping with the prophetic command at Matthew 24:14. Included also is the work of making disciples of people of all nations and baptizing them. That work requires both patience and perseverance.—John 4:34; Matt. 28:19, 20.

As added opportunities are presented to you, do not beg off, but be like Isaiah, who, when he heard the call, responded with, "Here I am! Send me." Doing so, you will be sharing in a spiritual feast now and will assure yourself a place at the banquet for all peoples in God's new order.—Isa. 6:8.

* See also *The Watchtower*, April 15, 1965.



French Franc Devalued

◈ Early in August Georges Pompidou's government in a surprise move cut the value of the French franc, from 20.255 U.S. cents to 18.004. Pompidou stated: "Common sense advises us to align the franc on a rate recognized in foreign markets." He explained: "We content ourselves with taking note of a fact and acting on it." The announcement took the world by surprise. The devaluation is the 13th for the franc in the past 40 years.

Death of Churches Foreseen

◈ Clergyman Richard Sutcliffe surprised delegates to the Eastern Canada Synod of the Lutheran Church by stating that the institutional church will be dead in five years. He stated: "Anyone who can read the signs can see it coming and inside of five years. . . . God is telling me to get out of the protection of the institutional church and into that hellish world." Sutcliffe observed that "the world no longer respects clergymen. Part of it is our fault." In view of such comments, how timely the message of Jehovah's witnesses who have been urging honest-hearted religious people to flee such dying Babylonish religious systems. —Rev. 18:4.

'Give Ten-Year-Olds Contraceptives'

◈ The increasing tide of immorality, illegitimate births and abortions among teenagers in Great Britain prompted Anglican clergyman Guy Daniel of Coinbrook in Buckinghamshire to advocate that contraceptive devices be supplied to girls as young as ten years of age.

The Dangers of Tobacco

◈ Toronto, Canada, juvenile court judge William Little stated: "Tobacco is one of the most harmful drugs. Few can disclaim the lethal attributes of tobacco. Tobacco meets the requirement of a narcotic. It's habit forming. There's no question about it. The insidious thing about tobacco is that it can kill you." In spite of such testimony even young children of 13 and 14 years of age are becoming addicted to the tobacco habit.

Conscience Triumphs

◈ The habit of loyalty and obedience, developed during twenty-three years in the priesthood, made James P. Shannon, Auxiliary Bishop of the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis, try to uphold Pope Paul VI's encyclical asserting that "each and every marriage act must remain open to the transmission of life." In a confidential letter to the pope, Shannon said that he had found the birth control teaching "simply impossible of observance by many faithful and generous spouses." "I cannot believe that God binds men to impossible standards," the bishop said. "I must now reluctantly admit that I am ashamed of the kind of advice I have given some of these good people . . . because it has not been an honest reflection of my inner convictions." Later, Shannon formally submitted his resignation as Auxiliary Bishop of St. Paul-Minneapolis and pastor of St. Helena's parish.

The Moon and the Hungry

◈ The American Ambassador to the United Nations, Charles Yost, issued a sober reminder that the conquest of space still leaves the earth in bad shape. "Half the world's people still go to bed undernourished and hungry," he said. "Education in most countries is still inadequate in quantity and still more inadequate in quality." The human race, the ambassador said, suffered from both scientific and moral schizophrenia: "We fly to the moon, we conquer old age, we pour out a fabulous stream of goods, we build more and more centers of learning for young people; yet, at the same time, we tolerate massive wrongs against the quality of human life." "In almost every country," he said, young people "are demanding of us who govern them what we are doing with their world."

Spain Sentences Priests

◈ Five Roman Catholic priests were given prison terms ranging from 10 to 12 years by a Spanish military court for Basque separatist activities. The Basque priests were tried on charges of military rebellion and dispensing subversive propaganda. At least 40 priests were reported under arrest, and others have gone under-

ground to escape detention. The Basque fight for independence is centuries old, and priests often have led the fighters. The arrests and sentencing of priests has raised a thorny issue between the Vatican and the Spanish government.

Desalination Gaining

◈ The ancient effort to turn salt water into fresh is finally gaining on a world scale. Desalted water available for drinking has reached 133,000,000 gallons per day, an increase of 34 percent over the past two years. There were reportedly some 25 desalination plants completed in 1967 and 1968—20 in developing countries—and another 14 are currently under construction.

The Tax Treadmill

◈ If it takes the average United States citizen an hour to fill out his tax return, the government will spend in that same amount of time $22,000,000. The calculation is based on the government's budget for fiscal 1970, amounting to $192,900,000,000. That is $100,000,000,000 more than 1960, just 10 years ago. How fast is the government spending tax dollars? Counting every day and every hour during the year, including weekends and holidays, the spending pace is about $22,000,000 per hour, $367,000 per minute and over $6,000 per second.

Divorce and the Church

◈ An oft repeated myth is that the Roman Catholic Church has always banned divorce. One result of the current theological ferment, however, is the exploding of old myths by scholars. The evidence, as unearthed by reputable Catholic theologians, indicates that the Catholic church allowed divorce and remarriage for at least the first 11 centuries of its existence. Thomas D. Roberts, a Jesuit archbishop said: "I was appalled to find that I had never heard the facts about the church's actual past teaching on divorce. I didn't know anything about these things, and here I was a bishop at the Vatican Council and 73 years old at the time. The truly appalling thing is that I had gone right through my Jesuit training and become a bishop without having heard the facts. This shows how badly we've been taught, even the so-called theologians amongst us." The discovered fact is that a number of popes of the past granted divorce and remarriage to Roman Catholics.

TV Violence

◈ Dr. Fredric Wertham, the noted New York psychiatrist and author of *A Sign for Cain: An Exploration of Human Violence* said: "Violence on the screen is depicted as a way of life. Few arguments or conflicts on TV are settled without a fight. Never is it taught in this School for Violence that violence itself is reprehensible." Dr. Wertham has estimated that the average youth today may, between the ages of 5 and 14, have seen the violent destruction of more than 12,000 people. As long as violence is so prominent in the fantasy world of television, movies and comics, there will always be the possibility of confusion between fantasy violence and real-life violence in the minds of young children. A six-year-old boy, son of a policeman, asked his father for real bullets because his little sister does not "die for real when I shoot her like they do when Matt Dillon kills them" on television.

Cars in Canada

◈ According to the Canadian Press, car ownership in Canada expanded last year at more than three times the rate of population growth. Automobiles registered last year amounted to one car for every 3.4 people in Canada.

Honesty a "Hang-Up"

◈ One would imagine that an educator and a priest would uphold youths' demand for honesty in all things, but apparently not so. Edmund Ryan, S.J., told members of a university club that there exists among college students today "a cult of sincerity," in which the principle of honesty as the best policy is carried to extremes. Honesty, he said, is a "hang-up" of youth today. The priest told the audience how one student asked him what he thought about the atomic bomb. His reply was that it should be used only as a last resort. "Take off that collar!" the student demanded. "As a priest you should see that the bomb is immoral." Ryan said that the youth even after discussion left firmly convinced that he, the priest, was a warmonger. Was he not? Would Jesus Christ have said the atomic bomb should be used as a last resort? It is unthinkable to conclude that.

War's High Costs

◈ The total cost of the Vietnam war has been estimated to have passed the $110,000,000,000 mark. According to James L. Clayton, a professor at the University of Utah, the Vietnam war is the most expensive war in U.S. history, with the exception of World War II. Clayton told a Senate committee: "The cost of the Vietnam conflict, even assuming a major deescalation at the end of this year and a total withdrawal next year, will be about $350 billion." The war in Vietnam, he stated, "has cost ten times more than support for education, and 33 times more than was spent for housing and community development. We have spent ten times more money on Vietnam in ten years than we have spent in our entire his-

tory for public higher education or for police protection." If the trend continues, he said, wars may soon be simply too expensive to contemplate and governments too cumbersome to endure.

Christian Dimension Lost

◈ G. Emmett Carter, Roman Catholic bishop of London, Ontario, recently told a group of high school students: "The Roman Catholic Church has separated itself too far from the world of men." He stated that the true goal of the church has been lost through "superficial and exaggerated legalism." Because of losing touch with mankind, "the church lost sight of the 'Christian dimension' and began to value a false asceticism." He described the "Christian dimension" as being to love your neighbor as yourself. As a result, more and more people feel that their religion of Christendom is irrelevant and meaningless for this day.

Man Pollutes Ocean

◈ Thor Heyerdahl of the expedition craft Ra said a disturbing factor of his 40 days at sea was to see the way man has polluted the seas. Every once in a while, he said, they saw some bottles or plastic containers sailing in the same current but slower. "But this is not so scaring," said Heyerdahl. "What really is disturbing is that we have sailed for hours in a sea filled with an ugly black substance composed of some sort of petroleum product. We ran into large areas filled with this waste, first off the coast of Spanish Sahara, and a few days later off the coast of Mauretania in northwest Africa. . . . A month later we sailed into a similarly polluted area. Here in mid-ocean between Africa and Central America we again noticed the disgusting appearance of the water as soon as we bent over to wash in the morning, and there was no improvement by the time we crawled into bed at night. The material looked like spongy brown matter from a sewer when floating by, but resembled black soft asphalt when picked up. The lumps vary in size from small crumbs to a loaf of bread as it floats here and there, . . . from horizon to horizon and beyond."

Unsinkable Lifeboats

◈ A new spherical-shaped fiber glass lifeboat promises to eliminate the dangers of tipping upon lowering, of capsizing or being swamped. Tests conducted with the 5,500-pound lifeboat, which measures 12 feet in diameter and can accommodate 28 people, indicate that regardless of the position of the ship, or the capsule's impact with the water, the vessel will remain upright and afloat.

What Is Man's Origin?

What is your view of the origin of man? Most persons would answer without hesitation: "Why, he is the product of evolutionary changes over countless millenniums of time." But, have you ever considered the possibility of another origin, one that is backed up by remarkable evidences? one that scientific facts cannot successfully contradict? Read the revealing and rewarding book *Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?* Send only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me the book *Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?* I am enclosing 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

WHAT ARE YOU LIVING FOR?

Have you ever asked yourself: "What am I living for?" Most persons have and many are not satisfied with the answers. Are you?

For over ninety years *The Watchtower* has been giving real incentive for viewing the future with confidence. That confidence has not been misplaced. Now, with world conditions constantly worsening, there is even more reason to be encouraged. That is because persons of our generation have the prospect of living to enjoy a thousand years of peace! Does that seem incredible? Then you owe it to yourself to consider the evidences.

This past summer the subject "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years" was the featured talk at the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses. Hundreds of thousands in attendance thrilled at the prospect and the part they can have in that blessed future. If you yearn to enjoy that foretold 'peace on earth for men whom God favors,' join with them in getting ready.

Read *The Watchtower* regularly. During the next twelve months this important talk, along with other principal talks of the assembly, will be featured. In addition, many other fine articles dealing with our hope for the future will be published. You will be aided to answer in a more positive way the question: "What am I living for?"

Send at once. One year, 9/-
(for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

I am enclosing 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c). Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

LAW AND ORDER

WHOSE LAW? WHOSE ORDER?
WHAT WILL SOLVE TODAY'S PROBLEMS?



OCTOBER 8, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,700,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5s; South Africa, 3½s)

Office	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

The Cry for Law and Order 3
How Others Look at Law and Order 4
Do They Have the Answers? 5
What Does the Breakdown Mean? 8
Law and Order for All Mankind Near! 11
Crime, Violence and War Wiped Out —Peace and Security World Wide 12
Injustice and Discrimination to End Forever—Justice and Unity for All Mankind 16
Poverty, Hunger and Bad Housing Replaced—Decent Living Conditions for All 20
Law of Sin and Death Gives Way —Rule of Health and Life Prevails 24
Do You Really Want Law and Order? 28
Watching the World 30

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, October 8, 1969 | Number 19

The Cry FOR LAW AND ORDER

DO YOU feel there is more danger to your safety now than twenty years ago? than even five years ago? Are you more uneasy about walking down a street after dark? Do you feel more concern for your children's safety? Are you more aware of the need for locks on the doors and windows of your home?

If you are like most people in the world, your answer to these questions will be Yes. Everywhere there is growing anxiety about personal safety because of the increase in crime and violence.



True, perhaps you personally have never been held up, mugged, sexually attacked or had your home robbed. But more and more people are experiencing these things.

This is especially so in cities. *Time* magazine stated: "There is hardly a single big city in which the individual feels completely safe on the streets at night." One person who wrote to the New York *Times*, May 20, 1969, put it this way:

> "Realizing that muggings are taking place by the hundreds and thousands every day in our city, moves me with deep sorrow toward the plight of myself and my fellow New Yorkers. . . .
>
> "Anyone who has ever seen a cold sliver of steel blade inches from his face, as I have twice, can never again look at a man he does not know with even the most basic human trust. Anywhere he goes at night and often in the day in this city, he must be on guard with the fear of a soldier lost behind enemy lines."

If we add to this the rioting and student unrest, we can see why, in a recent poll, 81 percent of those polled agreed with the statement: "Law and order has broken down," Even smaller towns and rural areas are now experiencing this breakdown. And it is becoming much the same in every country on earth. As the president of the Columbia Broadcasting System said:

> "Discipline is breaking down. . . . This turmoil is tragic. But it is also, as James Reston wrote, 'the biggest story in the world today.' "

He noted that the entire matter came down to the "deceptively simple question of law and order."

LAW AND ORDER. That is the cry we hear so much about these days. But just what does it mean? To many, perhaps yourself, it means being able to walk the streets free from muggers, robbers and rapists. It means not having your home or business robbed.

But does it mean this to everybody?

How OTHERS Look at Law and Order

THERE are many today who feel that the present law and order are actually *working* against them. They want more than just safe streets and homes.

For instance, the Houston *Chronicle reported:* "Some young people are resenting the use of the term law and order." Many youths are bitter toward the world their elders have made for them. Just one of many reasons for their bitterness is noted by *U.S. News & World Report:*

> "About half of those killed [in battle] were *too young to vote in most States. More were* killed at age 20 than at any other age. . . . The big majority of these youths were not *professional* military men, but youths who *had been in uniform just a year or two.*"

Growing numbers of young men feel frustrated by laws that require them to kill and be killed, but that they did not make or approve. They claim these laws are unjust.

Members of minority groups also may take a different view of the present law and order. The New York *Times* said of many American Negroes: "The new stress on U.S. law and order is considered by them to be at the Negro's expense." Their cry is for a law and order that will give them social justice and equal opportunity.

People in certain poverty areas of the earth feel that existing laws keep them crushed, restrict them to small tracts of land that are unproductive, maintain them in a state of economic slavery.

Others, though not undergoing poverty, also feel that certain laws are unjust. For example, they may pay a sizable income tax, but see some wealthy people pay little or none because their money is in tax-free investments. Or they may be fined for parking their automobile on the wrong side of a street. But that may have been the only space available, since there may not be enough parking space. Many such things combine to produce gigantic frustrations that put people in a rebellious mood.

Clearly, there is something wrong with the way things are going. There is growing discontentment with existing conditions everywhere. What is the answer? Do away with all law and order? Let everybody do as he pleases? This would result in anarchy, total chaos. This condition almost nobody wants. There has to be *some sort of law; there has to be some* kind of order.

But the big question is, Whose law and and whose order? *Is there any system that* will produce law and order along with true justice and equality *for all?* Well, *what has been tried? Have the different* systems originated by men worked? Do they have the answers? If not, who does? *What is the answer?*

DO THEY HAVE THE ANSWERS?

WHAT answers are being offered for today's growing lawlessness?

One of the solutions often proposed is this: USE MORE FORCE. The cries are: "More police!" "Tougher jail sentences!"

No one can rightly deny that a criminal should pay the penalty for his crime. The Bible states that God gave his nation of ancient Israel laws providing for punishment of wrongdoers, even including the death penalty. (Num. 35:31; Ex. 22:1-6) Nor can anyone deny that a weakening of law enforcement in our day could only result in far worse conditions.

The question, then, is: Can a strengthening of the present law-enforcement systems of human society effectively stem the rising tide of crime?

Can Local Law-Enforcement Agencies Solve the Problem?

Faced with growing crime, police forces in many places are being increased. But police prevention of crime depends to a large degree on cooperation from the public. Today in many areas cooperation with the police is at an all-time low. Besides this, the policemen themselves are subject to the tempting offers of men who would corrupt them.

To what extent can an increase of the police forces ensure safety today? You will be interested to read what the *Times* of June 3, 1969, had to say about New York city:

> "It would cost $25-billion a year—a third the total annual budget of the [United States] Defense Department—to have one patrolman around the clock on each of the city's four-sided blocks.
>
> "And even if this were possible, policemen say it would not stop crime since more than half of it is committed in areas that they do not patrol—homes, restaurants, hallways, and elevators."

Recognizing how difficult the problem is, James Vorenberg, former director of the National Crime Commission in the United States, stated: "To a considerable degree law enforcement cannot deal with criminal behavior." Why not?

Because enforcing the law alone does not change the wrong desires or the hatreds within people. It does not mold basic attitudes. Where the basic thinking is wrong, law enforcement alone will not correct it.

Nor does law enforcement alone eliminate injustice, prejudice and poverty. It does not make greedy men generous, nor arrogant men humble. It does not do away with conditions that often breed frustration and crime.

What Can Governments Do?

Can national governments solve the problem, since they have much more power than city officials? What is their record?

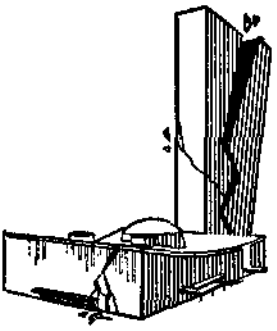
Have they, for example, been able to maintain peace among themselves, settle their differences in an orderly way, based on just laws? You know the answer. Since 1914 national governments have been caught up in the most destructive wars in history. Well over *100 million* persons have been killed or injured! Damage to homes and property has been enormous. Intense hatreds were fired. What influence has this had on attitudes *within* the nations? Has it inspired respect and loyalty toward existing law and order? *Look* magazine gives this answer:

"In nations the world over, both the general public and their leaders always seem to be able to justify any violence perpetrated on their fellow man. . . . Certainly, the existence of sanctioned violence abrades [or erodes] the concept of law and order."

Of the United Nations, the May 1969 issue of *World Union* from the Netherlands said:

"The United Nations . . . has been unable to establish any sort of international order. Since its formation we have witnessed the most insane arms race in history and lived under constant threat of a third world war."

This arms race is costing thousands of millions of dollars every year.

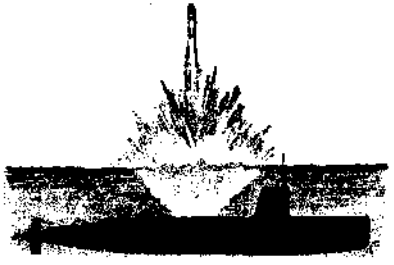


Clearly, governments are not solving the problem. No matter how sincere individuals within them may be, they prove ineffective in producing true law and order.

What of the Economic Systems?

Would improved economic prosperity guarantee reduced lawlessness? By no means. Paradoxically, the richest nations in the world have the highest crime rate! And rising crime among children of wealthier people has bewildered officials. The Royal Bank of Canada *Monthly Letter* of March 1969 admitted:

"Increasing criminality in the midst of prosperity within the nation presents grave issues to the people of Canada. They are up against the realization that they must revise the usual hypothesis that poverty causes crime; they have to allow for the possibility that affluence, too, can be a breeder of criminal acts."



The world's economic systems are not diminishing frustrations that may breed criminal acts. If you have been shopping lately you well know about the constant rise in prices. Taxes, too, take an ever bigger bite out of income. This economic squeeze contributes to growing discontent. Some react to that squeeze in criminal ways, as is seen in the fantastic increase in shoplifting and in the number of people who cheat on income taxes.

Is it practical to look to the world's economic systems for help when they themselves are in an almost constant state of crisis? After one of many recent international crises, *Newsweek* said: "Once again, the world's delicate monetary structure teetered on the edge of chaos." Financial authority L. Albert Hahn said of the world's economic system: "Undoubtedly, this system is going to collapse some day." Can that be the basis for a stable society?

What of the World's Religions?

Well, then, are the world's religious organizations at least leading the way to true law and order?

What do we find among the churches of Christendom? Today we read of more and more clergymen condoning or excusing violence, political meddling, premarital sex, even adultery and homosexuality. The churches themselves are often torn by disputes and rebellion.

Moreover, as Martin Marty, in *The Search for a Usable Future*, said: "Poll-takers find negligible differences between Christians and non-Christians on any significant humane or ethical issue." Thus, Christen-

dom's churches have proven no better than those they call "pagans."

Pointing up one of the causes of diminishing influence by Christendom's churches, *U.S. News & World Report* noted this observation:

> "The prestige of Christianity in the world has been gravely impaired by the frequency with which the so-called Christian nations have used violence as a method of international change."



But not only members of Christendom's churches have fought one another on battlefields, in riots or revolts. Members of non-Christian religions have done the same, with Moslem fighting Moslem, Buddhist fighting Buddhist, and Hindu fighting Hindu.

Law and order must spring from the heart to be effective. The world's religions claim to be the instructors of the hearts of men. Thus the major responsibility for the collapse of law and order must be laid at the steps of those religious organizations. They have failed to lead the way to a genuinely moral, peaceful society among mankind.

Is Science the Answer?

Will science provide the basis for an orderly society?

Scientific technology has produced many machines and products that people enjoy. But along with this came big cities, and these have not worked; they have become focal points of trouble. Science has also produced rapid transportation. But now problems mount as air and land traffic snarls, and tens of thousands are killed in accidents each year.

Too, where did the machines and materials come from that increasingly pollute the water and air, even the food we eat? Where, for that matter, did the devastating weapons come from that destroyed tens of millions in this generation? From science.

Science has made it possible to send men to the moon, but the cost is gigantic. At the same time thousands of people starve to death *every day,* cities decay, crime skyrockets.

Would you say that science is solving the really important, most urgent problems of mankind? The truth is as Professor H. S. Commager of Amherst said in *Saturday Review:* "At the end of a generation of unparalleled advance in science and technology, mankind found hunger more widespread, violence more ruthless, and life more insecure than at any time in the century."

Also, the Melbourne, Australia, *Herald* reported the following in regard to the direction that scientific advances were taking mankind: "Vice-Admiral Hyman Rickover, whose development work made him known as the father of the U.S. nuclear submarine, warned man . . . that unbridled use of technology 'may become a Frankenstein destroying its creator.'"

So there you have man's unpleasant and unsatisfying record. After all these many centuries of opportunity, he has simply been unable to bring law and order with justice and equality. He does not have the answers.

Why not? Why do human schemes continue to fail? What does today's breakdown really mean?

WHAT DOES The Breakdown MEAN?

TRUE, there were other periods in history when law and order broke down. The Roman Empire at its end saw this on a large scale. This is why some people regard today's crime and violence as 'normal,' merely 'history repeating itself.'

But the present breakdown means much more than that. It involves much more than just one country. Authorities now realize that never before have all elements of society in all countries on earth experienced such a severe breakdown at the same time.

However, some say that this can be explained by the population increase and by better reporting of crimes. Is this the case?

Just Population Increase and Better Reporting?

If the breakdown is just a matter of population increase, then we should find crime increasing at about the same rate as the population. Is it?

In France, *Le Figaro* states: "Juvenile delinquency quadrupled since 1955." But juvenile population did not. In Sweden, crime has increased twelve times as fast as population; in Germany, ten times; in the United States from 1960 to 1968, eleven times—and in the last year, 1968, crime rose seventeen times as fast as population!

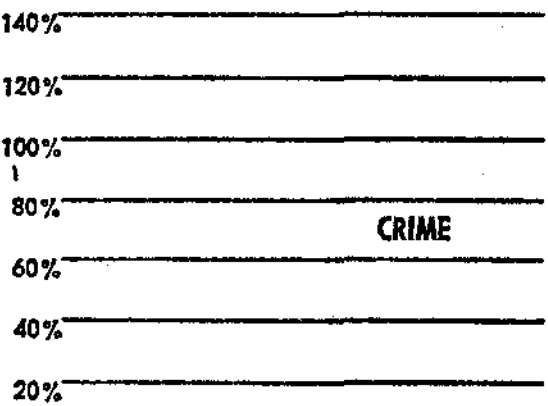
Consider, too, that police officials say that much, if not most, crime goes unreported! In some places burglaries occur about three times as often as they are reported, rapes even more often. In some cities only one-tenth of certain crimes are reported!

That population increase and better reporting do not explain matters can be noted in the following *Associated Press* report:

> "FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover assailed today those who attempt to minimize the nation's crime problem by blaming it on the large increase in the youthful population and fuller tabulations by police. . . . He said those who try 'to explain away the shocking truth behind crime statistics' are doomed to failure."

Just the 'Criminal Element'?

Nor should you think that it is just the 'criminal element' that is involved in this



From 1960 to 1968 the population of the United States rose 11%; but crime rose 122%—11 times as fast!

breakdown. The *Sunday Bulletin* of Philadelphia stated: "Most crime is committed by people who wear nice, clean shirts to work every day and who get together over lunch in company cafeterias or downtown restaurants to decry the way law and order has broken down."

The same source showed that so-called 'decent' people steal many times more merchandise and money from companies they work for than do holdup men. In the United States, they get over *seventy times* as much, $4,000,000,000 compared to $53,000,000!

So it is not just hardened criminals who are involved. The attitude of stealing, cheating and turning to violence is saturating much of the human family.

One Clear Meaning

One meaning of this vast breakdown is clear. It was noted by editorial writer David Lawrence: "The more we search for an alibi, the more we discover that unhappiness on earth is man-made. Our key weakness is that we have not solved the problem of self-government." Humans have failed to govern themselves successfully!

True, man has great mental capacity. He invents amazing machines. He explores ocean depths. He rockets to the moon. But, by his own wisdom and judgment he still fails in controlling his relations with other humans.

No one can say that man has not tried, often sincerely. History shows that for thousands of years everything conceivable in the way of human rule has been experimented with. So it cannot be argued that more time is needed. And if any age should have expected success, it is this one. Instead, it has seen the most dangerous breakdown of all.

Where to Look

Does it make sense to keep looking to proved failures for solutions? No, we must look elsewhere.

But where? Why not look to man's Maker for answers to the problems of mankind? None of us today were living when man's problems first began. But the Creator was. He has seen all the developments that have led to the present crisis. Surely the Creator of man knows best why human society is breaking down. He knows what the remedy is.

We do not have to wonder about the answers either. God has made this vital information available to any sincere person who wants it. These satisfying, convincing and truthful answers are found in the communication that God inspired as a guide for the human family—the Bible: "All Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial for . . . setting things straight." —2 Tim. 3:16.

Why Man Fails

The Bible clearly shows that God did not create humans with either the right or the ability to govern themselves successfully apart from their Creator. Jeremiah 10:23 says: "To earthling man his way does not belong. It does not belong to man who is walking even to direct his step."

We might illustrate this by referring to our need for food. God created us with the absolute need to eat food to stay alive. It is not something we can do without. If we stop eating, our bodies break down.

In the same way, God created man with the absolute need for the right mental food. This mental food is information and guidance from God. It is not something humans can do without. (Matt. 4:4) If they throw off this guidance, their affairs break down just as surely as their bodies would if they stopped eating or had a defi-

cient diet. That is why Proverbs 3:5 counsels: "Trust in Jehovah with all your heart and do not lean upon your own understanding."

Here we see the basic problem: Mankind generally has disregarded God's superior wisdom and has leaned upon its own inferior thinking. It was so with our first parents, who rebelled against God's guidance. (Genesis chap. 3) Since then, for nearly 6,000 years, the vast majority of people and rulers have done the same. Since man was created a free moral agent, God has permitted him to make this choice. But man must take the consequences.

The results are before your eyes. It has happened as the Bible says: "Man has dominated man to his injury." (Eccl. 8:9) Human rule, independent from God's guidance, has led to inevitable breakdown. While God permitted man's tragic experiment in self-rule, he put a definite time limit on it. He will not permit lawlessness to continue indefinitely.—Eph. 1:10; Rev. 11:18.

ARTICLES IN THE NEXT ISSUE

- Can Religion Appeal to Youths Today?
- A Warning from Ancient Rome.
- Fantastic Light with a Future.
- The Little Dots That Move People.

What Today's Breakdown Really Means

The Bible shows that today's global breakdown in law and order is highly significant. What it really means is that this system of things alienated from God is nearing the end of the time limit that God allowed it! It has arrived at its climax.

Even those who do not base their conclusions on the Bible see that a climax is coming. Harvard professor George Wald, Nobel Prize winner, said in Canada's Victoria *Daily Times* of April 9, 1969:

> "Over the past few years, I have felt increasingly that something is terribly wrong —and this year ever so much more than last. . . . I think we've reached a point of great decision, not just for our nation, not only for all humanity, but for life upon the earth."

Professor Fred Hoyle of England warned that society has "already started to disintegrate."—The Melbourne *Age,* March 4, 1969.

This is just what the Bible foretold would take place as God's permission of human rule drew to its close. Second Timothy 3:1 said: "In the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here."

All the evidence in fulfillment of Bible prophecy shows that the "last days" began in the year 1914. *Time* magazine of August 30, 1968, observed: "To date, the 20th century's most fateful year was 1914." The beginning of World War I saw this system enter its final period of human rule. The worst breakdown in history began. Since then it has picked up speed.

Read for yourself what the Bible says would take place to mark these "last days." Second Timothy chapter 3 gives many details. Matthew chapter 24 records many that Jesus gave. One of these was "the increasing of lawlessness," which we see everywhere.—Matt. 24:12.

But the fact that we live in the "last days" does not mean there is no hope. It does not mean that law and order with justice and righteousness will never be realized.

It means just the opposite! Today's global breakdown is positive evidence that the good conditions that honest persons long for are very near to being realized!

LAW AND ORDER FOR ALL MANKIND Near!

WOULD you like to live under a government that would free human society from crime, violence, war, injustice and poverty?

A government that can bring such benefits will never come by digging deeper into the same old barrel of human failures. It can be brought about only by One who has the proved ability to establish universal law and order. That One is Jehovah God, the Creator. His ability is demonstrated in the visible heavens, of which nuclear scientist Cecil B. Hamann said:

> "Lifting our eyes to the heavens, we surely must exclaim with wonder at the orderly sweep of the stars. Night after night, season after season, year after year, century after century the worlds of outer space have followed their courses through the sky. They return so regularly in their orbits that eclipses may be predicted centuries in advance. . . . If they were subject to no laws, would men put their faith in them to guide them across the seven seas or through the unmarked paths of the sky?"

The God who established such amazing law and order throughout the universe could surely establish it on one tiny planet, could he not? And God's clearly stated purpose for our day is to provide a government to do just that! The Bible foretold:

> "In the days of those kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be brought to ruin. And the kingdom itself will not be passed on to any other people. It will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms, and it itself will stand to times indefinite."—Dan. 2:44.

Daniel's prophecy shows that all governments of men will be replaced by one government of God! It will not try to patch up men's failing systems, but will crush them to clear the way for a much-needed change. (Mark 2:21, 22) And since it will rule from heaven, humans will never be able to control it or to corrupt it.

Is there any possibility that God's kingdom will become oppressive? Well, are the physical laws that God has established to regulate the universe oppressive? No, instead they make for marvelous order and harmony. In the same way, God's laws for governing human relations will make for the very best order and will provide the greatest benefits. Only if a person ignores them will he come into difficulty, just as you would if you ignored the law of gravity and jumped off a high building.

We can be sure God's rule will not be oppressive or unjust, because his Word guarantees: "He purposes to judge the inhabited earth in righteousness." (Acts 17:31) Also, the Bible says: "God is not a man that he should tell lies." (Num. 23:19) So when God promises a new order where "people must dwell in a peaceful abiding place and in residences of full confidence and in undisturbed resting places," then we can believe it.—Isa. 32:18.

Such a government ruling over earth is just what mankind needs to bring relief from today's horrible conditions. But just how will it solve the problems of crime, violence and war? What evidence do we have right now that it will really work?

CRIME, VIOLENCE AND WAR WIPED OUT—

WHAT would it mean to you to be able to throw away locks and keys and never worry about thieves?

How would you feel to be able to walk anywhere at any time and know that anyone you meet is a friend?

Would you not feel deeply comforted to know that war was forever a thing of the unpleasant past?

Such genuine peace and security are not a dream. They are sure to come, but only under the rule of God's kingdom.

True, some may call it unrealistic to believe this. Yet they continue to put their trust in imperfect humans who have promised solutions that never come. Is that realistic? No, the realist is the one who faces the facts and puts his trust, not in failing humans, but in God, who "cannot lie."—Titus 1:2.

Getting Rid of the Bad

How will God realistically deal with today's rising lawlessness? Well, how does a farmer deal with weeds that have overgrown a plot of land he wants for a crop? He uproots the weeds, or plows them under, taking them out of the way—yes, by force! Proverbs 2:22 says: "As regards the wicked, they will be cut off from the very earth; and as for the treacherous, they will be torn away from it."

Why should we believe that force will work in this case when it has failed under man's rule? Because God has perfect control of his force. Genesis 18:25 says: "It is unthinkable of [God] . . . to put to death the righteous man with the wicked one." How unlike the nations of this world who destroy lives indiscriminately in their warfare!

Yet you should not think that the cutting down of wicked ones involves only a few people. Much of what is acceptable to the majority these days is detestable to God. For instance, many do not think that fornication, adultery and homosexuality are wrong. Many make a practice of lying, cheating and stealing, perhaps operating behind a front of legality. Some prefer to be drunkards; others promote violence and killing. Yet, God's Word warns that unless such persons turn from their course, they will be cut down with this wicked system. —Rev. 21:8.

That the wicked who are to be annihilated will be many is prefigured in Bible prophecy: "Those slain by Jehovah will certainly come to be . . . from one end of the earth clear to the other end of the earth." (Jer. 25:31-33) This will be right and just, for Jehovah is the judge and can read the hearts of men.

Thus, in one clean sweep, Jehovah will rid the entire earth of all crime and violence! Yet, how do we know that this lawlessness will not crop up all over again?

Righteous Ruler of God's Kingdom

To preserve righteousness, a righteous ruler is needed. He must be one who himself keeps God's standards of law and order.

Where can you find such an administrator for our planet earth? Who is there that unswervingly spoke the truth, stood up for what was right, pleaded the cause of the poor and oppressed, and had such love for others that he laid down his life for them?

The only one who has all the qualifications is Jesus Christ, the one who was

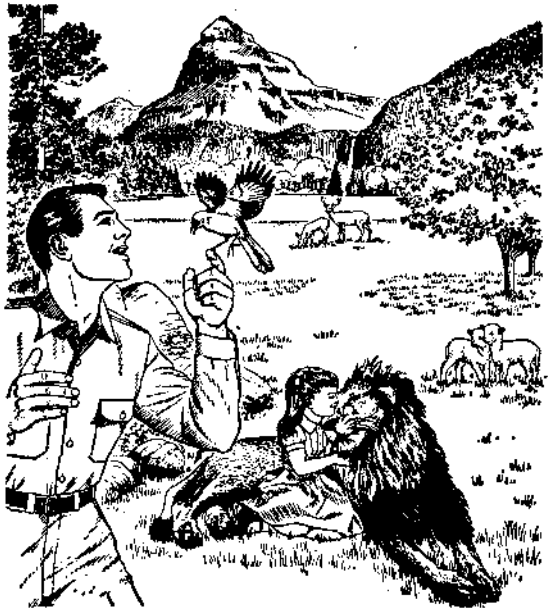
"tested in all respects . . . but without sin."—Heb. 4:15; John 3:16.

While on earth, Jesus proved faithful toward God's standards of truth and righteousness, even when subjected to an agonizing death. His reward was that God resurrected him to heavenly life with the right to be ruler of God's kingdom. (1 Pet. 3:18; Ps. 110:1) Then, with the establishment of that heavenly kingdom at this "time of the end," Christ began to rule. "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ, and he will rule as king forever and ever." —Rev. 11:15.

Since Christ himself sets the best example of one who keeps God's law and order, his subjects are encouraged to do the same. Too, honest-hearted persons will be drawn to lawful, loyal service of this righteous ruler because he deals with his subjects in such a considerate way. For he said: "Come to me, all you who are toiling and loaded down, and I will refresh you. Take my yoke upon you and become my disciples, for I am mild-tempered and lowly in heart, and you will find refreshment for your souls. For my yoke is kindly and my load is light." (Matt. 11:28-30) Yes, what a delight to obey that kind of ruler!

Associate Administrators

The Bible shows, too, that Christ Jesus, as ruler of God's heavenly government, has many capable administrators as heavenly associates. (Rev. 20:6) They are numbered at 144,000. (Rev. 14:1) That many will certainly be sufficient to see that God's standards of law and order are maintained earth wide in the new order.



These associate administrators have much the same qualities as Jesus. How do we know? Because they all will have served as his loyal followers on earth, proving their love for righteousness by maintaining loyalty to God's laws under persecution even to death. Hence, they too are rewarded by being resurrected to spirit life in order to rule with Jesus from the heavens. (Rev. 3:21) And what kind of attitude do they have as administrators? Jesus said to the first ones in line to be of these associates:

> "You know that the rulers of the nations lord it over them [the people] and the great men wield authority over them. This is not the way among you; but whoever wants to become great among you must be your minister, and whoever wants to be first among you must be your slave."—Matt. 20:25-28.

Would you not want to be the subject of rulers who are honest, truthful and

humble, who unselfishly serve the needs of mankind? Christ and his corulers have proved themselves to be such. Under their rule, people will never again chafe in hopelessness and frustration due to feeling that their governments do not care about them or are not honestly working in their behalf.

Further Encouragement

There are other aspects of the rule of God's kingdom that will encourage law and order. For instance, today much hatred and division are incited by political and nationalistic propaganda. Much crime and immorality are incited by motion pictures, television shows and reading matter that stimulate the baser emotions of people.

But in God's new order every means of communication will be devoted to that which is true, wholesome and upbuilding, "because the earth will certainly be filled with the knowledge of Jehovah." (Isa. 11:9) This will help produce an entirely new atmosphere, a new spirit throughout the world, one that encourages people to do what is right.

Also, a strong deterrent to wrongdoing will be the fact that no lawbreaker will ever 'get away with it.' Even electronic devices are unable to catch some lawbreakers today. But the Bible tells us: "Jehovah—in the heavens is his throne. His own eyes behold, his own beaming eyes examine the sons of men." (Ps. 11:4) So no crime will go undetected by God and his Kingdom representatives.

Any person who stubbornly refuses to change from a wrong course in God's new order will not be allowed to continue living, for that would jeopardize the peace and security of others. The rule will be: "As for the sinner, although a hundred years of age he will have evil called down upon him." (Isa. 65:20) That will mean his destruction. What a comfort and protection that will be for those who want to do what is right!

Can we have absolute confidence that such heavenly administration of law and order will really work? Yes! And we do not need to wait until God's new order for proof. We can examine that proof today!

God's Standards at Work—Now!

Bible prophecies show that when the "last days" began in 1914, God's heavenly government in the hands of the enthroned Son of God began ruling. A government has subjects over which it rules. Who, then, are the subjects of God's Kingdom government? The ones who acknowledge: "Jehovah is our Judge, Jehovah is our Statute-giver, Jehovah is our King." (Isa. 33:22) They are those who worship Jehovah God and bear witness to others about him and his kingdom.—Isa. 43:10.

So God's heavenly government has subjects on earth today—faithful witnesses of Jehovah. Now more than a million of them in 200 different lands actively work in behalf of that kingdom.—Matt. 24:14.

What are they doing about law and order right now? First of all, they are getting the right foundation for it. Regularly, they take in knowledge of God's laws from his Word. (John 17:3) They do this in private study, at their family Bible studies, and at their more than 25,000 congregations throughout the world where all meetings are devoted to Bible education and practical application of Bible principles to daily living.

Law and Order Now!

What has this produced? For one thing, the fulfillment of the prophecy: "They

will not lift up sword, nation against nation, neither will they learn war any more." (Mic. 4:3) Yes, among Jehovah's witnesses the problem of war has been solved already!—1 John 3:10-12; 4:20, 21.

What is true about war is also true about crime and violence. These things are virtually nonexistent among Jehovah's witnesses. They have learned to respect their neighbor's life, property and rights.—Rom. 14:19; Gal. 5:19-23.

Others who examine the Bible-based society of Jehovah's witnesses recognize the high quality of their law and order.

When city officials in Pasadena, California, observed Jehovah's witnesses during one of their large conventions, they exclaimed: "Amazing!" "Never saw anything like it in my life!" A person at city hall there said: "It is amazing to have more than 100,000 visitors [Jehovah's witnesses] in a city for more than a week and not one incident from the group to be reported to the police."

Source of Their Success

How are they able to accomplish what this world has not? Because the Bible is their 'constitution,' and they live by it. When it tells them to be peaceful and law-abiding wherever they live, rendering "Caesar's things to Caesar," they comply. But when it tells them to render "God's things to God," they make sure they do that too. And when there is a conflict between God and "Caesar," they "obey God as ruler rather than men."—Matt. 22:21; Acts 5:29.

God's laws work so well because they are based on love, which reaches the heart. Jesus said: "You must love Jehovah your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul and with your whole mind," and "you must love your neighbor as yourself." (Matt. 22:37-39) This deep-rooted, genuine love for God and neighbor cultivated by proper Bible education is the very strongest deterrent to war, crime and violence. It touches the heart and motivates people to want to do what is right.

Even under the severest persecution, Jehovah's witnesses stay loyal to God's laws. For example, when the Nazis under Hitler demanded that Jehovah's witnesses in Germany break God's laws, they refused. So they were sent to concentration camps. An inmate of those camps, N. Gun, later wrote in his book *The Day of the Americans:* "The members of Jehovah's Witnesses, it must be said, showed such courage, daring, virtue, and stoicism in adversity that they deserve a special salute. They were rocks in a sea of mud."

It is not government buildings or armies that show whether a government is really successful. It is what that government produces and how its subjects support it. Now, what government in our time produces such law and order among its subjects that policemen and armies are not needed? What government receives such wholehearted support that its subjects as a body willingly choose to suffer and die rather than disobey its laws? Only God's kingdom ruling over its subjects is accomplishing these things today.

Thus, when the Bible speaks of law and order in God's new system, it is not speaking about something that may not work. It is working—and right now! And its visible effects will be even more evident after the wicked are wiped out, eliminating their evil influence. Then, "the meek ones themselves will possess the earth, and they will indeed find their exquisite delight in the abundance of peace."—Ps. 37:11.

INJUSTICE AND DISCRIMINATION TO END FOREVER---

FOR law and order to be truly effective, it must be accompanied by justice and equality. Prejudice and hatred based on racial or national differences must be ended.

However, if we look to humans to bring this about on their own, the outlook would be very depressing. Mankind's history is filled with injustice and discrimination resulting from such national or social prejudices.

Entire nations and races have been oppressed, enslaved and even annihilated because of these prejudices. Today we see growing hostility between black and white, Jew and Arab, Chinese and Malay. We see suicidal tribal warfare in Africa and rising nationalism almost everywhere.

World's Political and Religious Ideologies Fail

The situation today is just as Ivo Duchacek observed in *Conflict and Cooperation Among Nations* when he said: "Nationalism divides humanity into mutually intolerant units. As a result people think as Americans, Russians, Chinese, Egyptians or Peruvians first and as human beings second—if at all."

Not even powerful political ideologies such as communism are able to overcome this national and racial hostility. For example, in March of 1969 one of many armed clashes between the two leading Communist nations resulted in the death of 31 Russians and many Chinese.

Nor are the religions of this world able to overcome national and racial prejudices. A Catholic man who had studied at the Notre Dame and Cantoria seminaries in Paris noticed how his fellow Catholics killed one another during World War II because of national differences, and stated:

> "I was scandalized by the sermons pronounced by my chaplain about the soldiers on the 'other side.' Time and again, at confession, I asked him why the pope did not forbid Catholics on both sides from massacring each other. I received no answer."

Even in the *same* nation, persons may attend the *same* church with others of the *same* race and nationality, yet look down on them because they are not as wealthy or socially prominent. One person from the United Church in Canada wrote:

> "The church was run by ten-dollars-a-week Christians. If you gave less, the ushers did not show you to your pews but did show the big givers. Wealthy members were stiff-necked, not speaking to middle class families."

Probably you have noticed such things yourself, because these experiences are by no means uncommon. Everywhere divisions exist because of nationality, race or social standing. The mutual political or religious beliefs of people fail to overcome these divisions.

Basic Change Needed

Even if political governments were to pass laws outlawing hatred and prejudice, ordering people to love one another, would that help? No, because the basic thinking of people cannot be changed merely by passing a law. Love cannot be legislated into human hearts. As American educator Horace Mann said:

JUSTICE AND UNITY FOR ALL MANKIND

"Let but the public mind once become thoroughly corrupt, and all attempts to secure property, liberty, or life, by mere force of laws written on parchment, will be as vain as to put up printed notices in an orchard to keep off canker-worms."



What is needed is a basic change in thinking and heart attitude. But that can come about only by the right kind of education. Today, however, the educational systems of all nations are geared to their nationalistic views. People are educated to compete with others in pride.

Such education can never eliminate national, racial or social prejudices. Its appeal to right thinking is superficial at best. Its effect on human hearts is just as *superficial.*

God's Kingdom Brings Right Education

Only under God's kingdom will a fundamental change come. How? By the right kind of education.

Remember, after the end of this wicked system of things, God's heavenly government will have total control of the earth. That means it will have total control of all education. There will not be hundreds of conflicting systems of education operating throughout the world in God's new order as is the case now. No, there will be only the one system that God provides through *his Kingdom representatives on* earth.

Teaching people the truth about proper human relationships will receive high priority in God's new order. Every person will be taught Jehovah's righteous standards. That uniform education will bring to the attention of everyone that "God is not partial." (Acts 10:34) No person is favored by Him over another because of nationality, race or social background. Emphatically, the Bible declares: "Is there injustice with God? Never may that become so!" (Rom. 9:14) Each person can thus be assured of justice, of fair treatment.

In God's new order all men will learn that they are indeed "brothers," since they have all originated from the first man and *woman that God created:* "He made out of one man [Adam] every nation of men." (Acts 17:26) Instead of pride of race, of nationality or of social standing, earth's inhabitants will learn to love and respect one another, treating one another with dignity. Jesus said: "I am giving you a new commandment, that you love one another; *just as I have loved you, that you* also love one another. By this all will know that you are my disciples, if you have love among yourselves."—John 13: 34, 35.

Remaking the Personality

But how can such a command to love one another succeed when we previously said that any law to this effect enacted by political leaders would fail?

It will succeed because the knowledge of God is powerful enough to reach the heart and transform a person's deepest attitudes. The Bible says of Jehovah that his "law is truth." (Ps. 119:142) It also says: "The word of God is alive and exerts power and is sharper than any two-edged sword." (Heb. 4:12) So God's truths can pierce to the very hearts of men, moving them to break the bonds of prejudice.

With every person on earth being fortified with the right mental food, there will be a wholesome remaking of personalities. The Bible shows that such a deep-rooted change is possible when it says: "Strip off the old personality with its practices, and clothe yourselves with the new personality, which through accurate knowledge is being made new according to the image of the One who created it, where there is neither Greek nor Jew, . . . foreigner, Scythian, slave, freeman, . . . clothe yourselves with love, for it is a perfect bond of union."—Col. 3:9-14.

So in God's new order, all will learn the right viewpoint—God's. Eventually, in the fullest sense will it be true that "the earth will certainly be filled with the knowledge of Jehovah as the waters are covering the very sea." (Isa. 11:9) Hence, the Bible principle is that, with God's judgments going forth, "righteousness is what the inhabitants of the productive land will certainly learn." (Isa. 26:9) Thus, of the entire human family it will be said: "All you are brothers."—Matt. 23:8.

Yet, if you view the human family today, you may rightly wonder if all this is possible. What proof is there that people of different races, nationalities and social backgrounds can become "brothers"?

Again, you can examine the evidence right now. If such harmony can be demonstrated under present conditions, then surely in God's new order there would be even greater harmony, since the pressures of this evil world will be gone.

Justice and Unity Right Now!

Bible prophecy says: "It must occur in the final part of the days that . . . many peoples will certainly go and say: 'Come, you people, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, . . . and he will instruct us about his ways, and we will walk in his paths.' . . . And he will certainly . . . set matters straight respecting many peoples." —Isa. 2:2-4.

Notice that this prophecy speaks about the "final part" of the days. This calls to mind the period referred to as the "last days" at Second Timothy 3:1. So right now, today, you should expect to find people learning Jehovah's ways and becoming unified in a worldwide bond of love, regardless of race, nationality or social standing.

Where can you find such harmony anywhere on earth today? The world press acknowledges that this kind of harmony does exist. The St. Petersburg, Florida, *Times* reported after a recent convention:

> "WITNESSES PRACTICE RACIAL HARMONY. 'Black and white together.' The Jehovah's Witnesses don't sing about it, they just practice it. Not only has the convention been a massive example of racial harmony with black and white worshiping together, but it has tucked some 700 Spanish-speaking Witnesses into its programs without a murmur."

After a similar convention of Jehovah's witnesses, an observer wrote to the Asheville, North Carolina, *Citizen:*

> "Never was there a policeman in sight. There were no raucous noises, no disturbances and no altercations. . . .

"The order was perfect and there was no obscene shouting. Remember there were at times as many as seven thousand people around the headquarters—a good many of them colored.

"There was NO litter about. . . . Undoubtedly they were motivated by the Spirit of Good Will towards humanity."

A former member of the United Church of Christ in the Philippines contrasted those in her church with Jehovah's witnesses, saying: "We were disposed to be cool toward those of different dialects; we were regionalistic. The Witnesses did not have this drawback."

A Negro mother in the United States relates her experience:

"Jehovah's witnesses came to our house at least two or three times before we ever decided to have a Bible study conducted in our home. Along with being prejudiced toward white people, I was very opposed to having the Witnesses come to my home. But I just decided to let my husband find it all out by himself.

"About a month later, the Witnesses invited us to their Kingdom Hall. Well, here is where I really thought that it would 'do my husband in.' However, even I was surprised to see the Witnesses when we got to the hall. They were altogether different than I thought they would be. Warm and friendly just aren't words enough to describe them. . . . To them there was no difference in our colors. We were just the same as they were. That did it with me. I was so ashamed of myself.

"From all of our Bible studies we have learned how to conduct ourselves, how to love each other, and now we know that this is the right way to go. It has changed our relationship with each other, made us have a happier marriage, made us be better parents.

"It has given us something to hang onto and showed us what we have to do in order to gain everlasting life. Before that, we could have gone to church for a hundred years, and we never would have learned what Jehovah God's purpose for us was."

No matter where you look—in Africa, Asia, Europe, the Americas, the islands of the seas, it is the same—Jehovah's witnesses have overcome the barriers of racial, national and social prejudice.

How has this been possible? Do these persons have greater intelligence than others? Do they go to the better schools of this world? No, it is because they are doing what Isaiah's prophecy foretold: listening to what Jehovah says in his Word, and then living it in their daily lives.—Prov. 2:1-9.

It is a fact that among the more than a million witnesses of Jehovah in 200 lands an unbreakable bond of love and unity exists. This is solid proof that injustice and discrimination will truly end forever in God's new order.

However, what about the huge economic problems of today? What about poverty, hunger and poor housing? How will these matters be dealt with in God's new order?



POVERTY, HUNGER AND BAD HOUSING REPLACED—

ARE you eating well these days? Do you live in a comfortable home? Do you have a steady income?

If you can answer "Yes" to any one of those questions, ther you are quite different from most people on earth.

Why? Because about 10,000 persons starve to death every day, two-thirds of the entire human family being underfed. And most people in the world live in poverty, in bad housing.

Yet, what if just one of the world's most powerful nations were to use the money it now spends on war preparation to build houses costing $10,000 apiece? A total of *eight million* private homes could be built every year! And what if the money spent on war by all nations were used the same way? A lovely home could be built for *each new family* now being formed throughout the entire world!

However, this is not being done. And there is no indication whatsoever that it will be done by human governments.

Economic Systems Not Satisfying Needs

The hard fact is that this world's economic systems are not satisfying mankind's basic needs. On the contrary, the world's poor and hungry are rapidly increasing.

A United Nations survey found that the unemployed in Latin America alone had risen from 18 million to 23 million from 1960 to 1968. Local governments there are not able to hold out any real hope of improvement. This has resulted in the building up of a cynical, angry mood among many, especially the young people.

In Africa, poverty, overcrowded slums and hunger are the order of the day.

Even the wealthy United States has millions of poor people. Also, its 'middle class' is being squeezed financially as constant inflation brings rising prices. All this brought forth the following comments recorded in *U.S. News & World Report* of July 7, 1969:

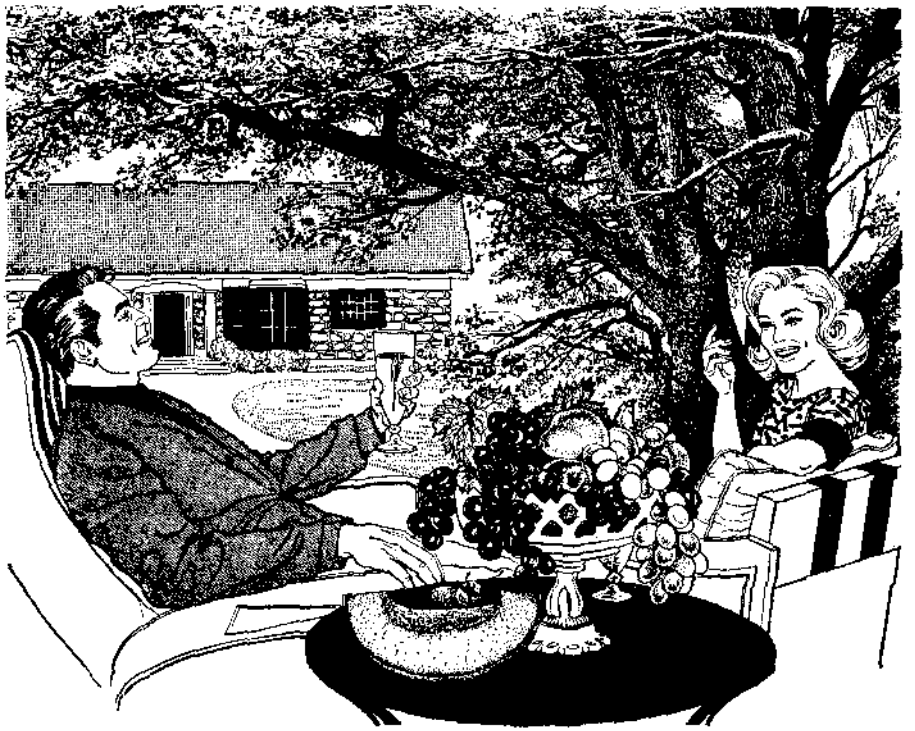
> A machinist in Indiana: "They fix wages so you can just keep your head above water. When I made $16 a week, I saved. Now I make $700 a month and can barely get by."
>
> A dairyman in Illinois: "There's no retiring now. You almost have to work to the end of your life. A lot of people have saved for the rainy day and then don't have enough. Social Security doesn't cover it any more."
>
> A painter in California: "The fact that all taxes go up with no end in sight is discouraging. People are more frustrated than I can remember in a long time."

These comments are not unusual. They are typical. Yet, these persons live in the richest nation on earth. Imagine how people feel in countries such as India, where in Calcutta alone there are 100,000 persons living on the streets because they have no home or income!

However, while today's economic systems are failing to meet mankind's needs, the economic system in God's new order will meet them. Indeed, it will supply an abundance, for God's Word promises: "You [God] are opening your hand and satisfying the desire of every living thing." —Ps. 145:16.

No Wasting of Resources

Today, much time, energy, money and material are spent producing things that do not help mankind one bit. Weapons of



war take a tremendous proportion of the resources of nations.

In God's new order, such waste will not be the case. Since there will never again be war or violence, no guns, bombs, missiles or other weapons will ever be manufactured. The many materials now wasted on these things will be turned toward peaceful pursuits. Isaiah 2:4 sets the rule: "They will have to beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning shears."

Under the central authority of God's heavenly kingdom, all of earth's rich resources will be used for man's good. Those "ruining the earth" will be gone.—Rev. 11:18.

Selfish Competition Replaced by Loving Cooperation

Nor will there be the waste that comes from economic competition. Today, individuals, businesses and nations try to outdo one another, even attempting to put others out of business. Much anxiety, hatred and war have been caused by economic competition.

How distressing it is can be noted in an editorial entitled "The Competition of American Life," carried by the New York *Times* of June 25, 1969. Commenting on the difficulty President Nixon had in finding qualified men for high office, it stated:

> "'I had never realized,' one Cabinet member remarked the other day, 'what a toll the fierce competition of American business and professional life has taken on many of our most talented and successful men. Many of them have simply been worn out in the struggle. Many more have all kinds of family problems they cannot leave. In a great many cases, they have taken to drink to such an extent that the risk is too great.' . . .

"Meanwhile, the competition is beginning earlier and increasing all the time: to get into the best schools, to get into the best universities, and to meet the tests of a compulsive and driving society. . . . [Mr. Nixon's] search for successful men is turning up some tragic cases and forcing some somber conclusions."

Long ago, the Bible recorded the folly of such competition, stating: "For what does a man come to have for all his hard work and for the striving of his heart with which he is working hard under the sun? For all his days his occupation means pains and vexation, also during the night his heart just does not lie down." "All the proficiency in work . . . means the rivalry of one toward another; this also is vanity and a striving after the wind."—Eccl. 2: 22, 23; 4:4.

God's Kingdom rule will eliminate this competition. Since there will be only one government, there will logically be only one system of economics. Instead of competition between humans, there will be cooperation. Love for one's fellowman will mark all human relations. (John 13:35) Nor will some be rich, while others are poverty-stricken. And all will share in working for mankind's benefit, the rule being: "If anyone does not want to work, neither let him eat." (2 Thess. 3:10) This means no lazy persons will live off others. No, it will not be a 'welfare state.'

Pleasure in Work

Work in God's new order will be a real pleasure, as man will be able to see the direct results of his labor. But that is frequently not the case today. How many people actually enjoy their work now?

Thousands stand on mass-production assembly lines, inserting a nut, bolt or small part in machines all day long. They do it just to make money to pay their bills, not because they enjoy it. Others toil in the hot sun as migrant farm workers on property and crops that will never be their own. Their personal satisfaction is often small. And how much pleasure can there really be in trying to sell products through misleading advertising, trying to push on people things they do not really need, or making products you know are designed to wear out soon so more can be sold?

God's new order will bring splendid changes in this regard. The carrying out of the "kingly law" of 'loving your neighbor as yourself' will eliminate the greed that converts men into mere cogs of a huge machine. (Jas. 2:8) It will also move men to do good work, motivate them to produce, not shoddy products, but excellent things for their fellowman, fine workmanship in which they will take genuine pleasure.—Eccl. 3:12, 13.

Housing Problems Solved

The promise made long ago to ancient Israel will be fulfilled toward all on earth under God's government. "They will certainly build houses and have occupancy; and they will certainly plant vineyards and eat their fruitage. . . . the work of their own hands my chosen ones will use to the full. They will not toil for nothing." —Isa. 65:21-23.

Jehovah did not purpose for man to live piled on top of one another in squalid city slums. That goes against the very nature of man. *Look* magazine of June 10, 1969, states: "Among all vertebrates from mice to hippos to men, the one universal condition that produces uncontrolled aggression is overcrowding. Among humans, hostility erupts when people start intruding on each other's 'personal space.' "

When Jehovah created man and woman, he placed them in a lovely garden, not a miserable city slum. (Gen. 2:7, 8) Cities

were first built by men, alienated from God. (Gen. 4:17; 10:8-12) They have since brought all kinds of misery, frustration and crime. But soon, in God's new order, the crowded cities of today will be gone forever, replaced by decent homes for all.

Earth Produces an Abundance

In God's new order, man will not have to struggle in vain with the earth, as he often does now. Then, Jehovah will bless humankind with an abundance of food.

The Bible book of Psalms describes God's blessings, saying: "There will come to be plenty of grain on the earth; on the top of the mountains there will be an overflow." "[God] is making green grass sprout for the beasts, and vegetation for the service of mankind, to cause food to go forth from the earth." Yes, "the earth itself will certainly give its produce; God, our God, will bless us."—Ps. 72:16; 104:14; 67:6.

Will It Really Work?

But how do we know that humans will not again create awful living conditions? How can we be sure they will not turn decent homes into miserable slums?

For one thing, God's kingdom will be in total control. No potentially bad condition will escape its notice or correction. For another, all those living then will have been educated in God's ways. They will have learned God's high standards of cleanliness and order that make for decent living conditions.

Do we see such high standards among worshipers of Jehovah today? After a large convention of Jehovah's witnesses in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, the coliseum manager said: "Without reservation, that's the cleanest, most orderly bunch of people that has been in the coliseum in the nearly 10 years I have been there." And after their huge convention in New York in 1958, attended by over 250,000, the *1959 Arena, Auditorium & Stadium Guide* said:

> "Not so much as a match stick or discarded candy wrapper could be found in the stadiums and other areas they had rented. Thousands of their members, men, women and children, made up a committee to leave every square foot of area as clean or cleaner, than they had found it."

What they do at conventions, they learn to practice at home. By making their minds over to God's standards of law and order, they come to appreciate neatness and cleanliness. Even if their homes used to be messy, friends observe that they begin to keep them neat and clean. This does not require a lot of money, but a willingness to work. Since this is now being done even while surrounded by neighbors who often do not care what their homes look like, you can see how much easier it will be in God's new order when everybody will have learned the same high standards of good order.

Then, too, in times of disaster, such as floods or storms, Jehovah's witnesses aid their brothers, supplying them freely with money, materials and time, giving what they have. Such a spirit of unselfishness is what will prevail earth wide in God's new system.—2 Cor. 9:11-14.

Is it not thrilling to consider a new order free from war, crime, injustice, poverty and hunger? What a delight it will be to live in peace and security, in unity and love, having decent living quarters and ample nourishing food! That would really be, as Jesus called it, "Paradise."—Luke 23:43.

Persons living under those conditions will surely want to keep living. But yet, sickness and death now prevail. What will God's Kingdom rule do about these great enemies of mankind?

LAW OF SIN AND DEATH GIVES WAY---

THE rule of God's kingdom will bring in a health program far greater than human governments have even attempted. This will have a decided effect on earthly law and order. Why so?

The way you feel has a lot to do with the way you act. Sick persons often do things they would not otherwise do. Illness as simple as a headache or indigestion can provoke irritable words and bad-tempered actions, and these may trigger violence.

Prolonged and serious illness can bring neurosis. The neurotic may attempt suicide or become mentally deranged. Such persons have carried out mass murders —sometimes of their own families. You have read about such things in your newspaper.

Modern Health Programs Insufficient

Good health is a priceless possession, a vital factor in contented living. But the human family today is not healthy. Some 700,000,000 persons in Africa, Asia, Central and South America still suffer from malaria. Malaria, elephantiasis or hookworm may be no problem in the so-called "advanced countries," but there cancer and heart disease take an ever greater toll. These advanced countries also face mounting dangers of pollution—of air, water and land. As Dr. Barry Commoner said recently:

> "The new technological man carries strontium-90 in his bones, iodine-131 in his thyroid, DDT in his fat, and asbestos in his lungs." —The New York *Times*, May 3, 1969.

Big cities, too, find it ever harder to handle sanitation, sewage and waste disposal problems. Such conditions do not contribute to orderly living.

Contrary to what many believe, medical science has been unable actually to extend man's life-span. The March 1968 issue of *Scientific American* stated:

> "The common impression that modern medicine has lengthened the human life-span is not supported by either vital statistics or biological evidence. To be sure, the 20th-century advances in control of infectious diseases and of certain causes of death have improved the longevity of the human population as a whole. These accomplishments in medicine and public health, however, have merely extended the *average* life expectancy by allowing more people to reach the upper limit which for the general run of mankind still seems to be the Biblical fourscore years."

This shortness of human life also affects law and order. How is that?

Knowing that life is short gives some, even youths, a feeling of frustration. People feel cramped for time to accomplish all they want to accomplish. The urge to get where they are aiming quickly often drives men to aggressive acts without regard for the interests of others. This is true of national rulers as well as ordinary citizens.

We cannot discount these factors of poor health and short life when considering the problem of law and order. They contribute to the growing number of drug addicts. Impatient, short-lived humans stain modern highways with the blood of millions killed in auto accidents. The urge to 'get rich quick,' to 'get all the pleasure one can before old age sets in,' lies at the base of countless legal violations and criminal acts.

RULE OF HEALTH AND LIFE PREVAILS



How did mankind get into this situation? How can relief come?

Source of Problem

Mankind has learned many valuable things about human health and human illness. But medical science still does not know the real cause of sickness and death. Medical scientists know that disease is a 'biological disorder,' an abnormal condition. Cancer cells, for example, are cells that have 'gone wild,' multiplying without any regard for the orderly functions of other cells and body organs. But what causes these disease-producing disorders?

Germs, bacteria, microbes, viruses? This is not the final answer. For medical scientists tell us that the defensive system built into the human body is so complex and so powerful that man should never get sick. Persons with proper nutrition and high resistance are often not affected by the bacteria that bring death to others.

Researchers and biologists speak of the human body as possessing "potential immortality," of the possibility of the body's never dying, due to continual self-repair and self-renewal. As biochemist William Beck observed:

> "I can see no reason why death, in the nature of things, need be inevitable."

So not only sickness but also old age and death appear to be abnormal, out of order for the human body. Why, then, does mankind chafe in bondage to these things? Human scientists can only theorize as to the answer. As the book *The Cell*, part of the Life Science series, states:

> "There . . . are a number of theories which attempt to account for the invariable and apparently inevitable aging process within the cell—and therefore within man himself. None of them is definitive, none generally accepted."

Only the Bible gives us the answer to our questions. It alone tells us the cause of sickness and death. And it gives assurance

that this disorderly condition in human bodies will be removed under the program of health and life carried out by God's righteous government.

Freedom from the Law of Sin and Death

In the Bible, in the apostle Paul's letter to the Romans, chapter eight, verse two, he speaks of persons being 'set free from the law of sin and of death.' The Bible shows that that law began to apply when the first human pair rebelled against their Creator in Eden. (Gen. 3:1-19) By their rebellion they placed themselves out of harmony with God, his law and his order. They lost their good conscience toward God and the peace of mind this brought. They showed a sickening of the mind and this also introduced imperfection into their bodies. As the apostle expresses it, they came under "sin's law," became its slaves, and "sin ruled as king with death" over them. It has since ruled over all their descendants, including us today.—Rom. 5: 12, 19-21.

But the purpose of God's Kingdom rule by his Son Jesus Christ is to restore obedient mankind to harmony with Jehovah God, the Creator. Psalm 68:20 tells us: "To Jehovah the Sovereign Lord belong the ways out from death." He has provided the legal means for canceling out the sinful condition of all those who seek him and who place themselves under his direction. That legal means is the ransom price paid by his own Son, who gave his human life in perfect sacrifice and thereby became God's "Chief Agent" of life and salvation to all those who obey.—Acts 3:15; Heb. 2:10.

After God's heavenly government cleanses this earth of those who willfully reject his provisions for life, a thousand-year-long program will go into effect to bring all those living to a state of human perfection. God's Son and those who 'rule with him as kings and priests' will apply the benefits of Jesus' sacrifice to all obedient ones. (Rev. 20:6; 22:1, 2) With such help and by making continual progress in righteousness they will eventually be set completely free from the bondage to sin, sickness and death inherited from their forefather Adam. Yes, thereby God will "wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more."—Rev. 21:4.

What About Now?

Even now persons can be benefited, not only mentally but also physically, by God's provisions. How is this?

In the Bible book of Proverbs, chapter four, verses 20 through 22, we read:

> "My son, to my words do pay attention. To my sayings incline your ear. May they not get away from your eyes. Keep them in the midst of your heart. For they are life to those finding them and health to all their flesh."

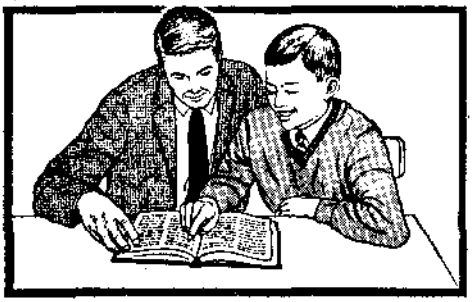
Many healthful benefits result to those who study God's Word and apply its superior laws and principles in their lives. For example, many nations of the earth are now experiencing an alarming upsurge in venereal diseases—syphilis and gonorrhea. Why? A statement by the Public Affairs Committee in the United States says:

> "The revolution in sex attitudes of the past twenty years and the excessive sex emphasis in our mass media have done their share in aggravating the venereal disease problem in our country."

But those who hold to the fine moral laws of the Bible are safeguarded from such crippling diseases.—Prov. 5:15-20; 7:22-27; Eph. 5:3.

Moderation is the rule set out in the Bible in matters of eating and drinking. (Prov. 23:20; Luke 21:34) Those following it have years added to their lives as they avoid overeating and drunkenness. Paying sincere attention to the apostle's counsel—"whether you are eating or drinking or doing anything else, do all things for God's glory"—they also stay free from costly and enslaving addiction to drugs. (1 Cor. 10:31) They do not foolishly risk lung cancer or other ailments from smoking.—2 Cor. 7:1.





The exercising of self-control in all these matters enables persons today to enjoy genuine self-respect. It contributes to their contentment and mental health. The importance of such mental health is seen in this statement from the book *Cancer*, by Dr. J. E. Hett:

> "The impulses of shock, worry, hatred, anger, jealousy, revenge and ill-will put extra pressure upon the endocrine glands. Through these the functions of the stomach and intestines are inhibited. Poisons are created which do damage to the tissues. These, in turn, interfere with the proper activity of the mind. It becomes a vicious circle."—Page 85.

With good reason the Bible says: "A calm heart is the life of the fleshly organism, but jealousy is rottenness to the bones." (Prov. 14:30) How wise, then, to follow the Christian counsel: "Clothe yourselves with the tender affections of compassion, kindness, lowliness of mind, mildness, and long-suffering. Continue putting up with one another and forgiving one another freely if anyone has a cause for complaint against another. Even as Jehovah freely forgave you, so do you also." —Col. 3:12, 13.

Only the Bible provides the spiritual food that enables persons to replace negative, damaging emotions with healthful, upbuilding qualities. The love of God and love of neighbor it develops in one protects the person from becoming involved in violent disputes, riots and other disorderly outbursts. The individual enjoys the peace of mind that only a good conscience can bring.—1 Pet. 3:16-18.

Finally, the knowledge of God's purposes for the future, the promise of his righteous new order contained in the Bible, strengthens the hearts of honest persons with hope. They do not become sick due to anxiety, despair or frustration. They see in the present distressful conditions on earth the clear evidence that their hope is soon to be realized, that, indeed, their "deliverance is getting near." (Luke 21:28) They truly have something worth while to live for.

What gives order to your life, your thinking, your daily activity? What is your purpose in life, the goal toward which you are aiming? Think about these things as you consider the following article.

Do You Really Want LAW AND ORDER?

DO YOU really want law and order? And, if you do, what kind of law and order do you want?

Could you be interested just in law and order that lets you keep living as you have, perhaps pursuing certain personal ambitions free from disturbance?

Or is your concern for the kind of law and order that sets standards for righteous conduct, based on unselfishness, love and respect for the rights of others? In your concern for the rights of others, do God's rights enter into your consideration?

Some persons would prefer to leave God out of the matter. But genuine law and order can never come in that way. No system of rule devised by men has yet produced law and order that lasted. Old systems go down, new systems arise, last awhile and then are themselves replaced. Existing laws are regularly revised due to general dissatisfaction with them or because they are ineffective in preventing abuses and misdeeds.

Loyalty to human law codes steadily weakens earth wide. More and more people are obeying only those laws that favor them or do not interfere with their aims and ambitions. Even military men, when captured and threatened or pressured, violate the codes of conduct of their countries. Some who resist such pressures willingly violate other codes of conduct when free.

Humans need law from a higher source than mere imperfect creatures like themselves if they are to give full and constant loyalty to that law. Only law from God can command such loyalty.

To all persons who really want that true law and order, God issues an invitation to enjoy life on earth under his heavenly government. (Matt. 24:14) But he does not force anyone to do this. Those who choose to reject God's law and order are free to do so. However, they must accept the consequences of their choice.

Rejecting God's Law and Order

God's Word shows that each person must accept responsibility for his attitude toward God's laws. It states: "Because I have called out but you keep refusing, . . . when what you dread comes just like a storm, and your own disaster gets here just like a stormwind, when distress and hard times come upon you . . . they will keep calling me, but I shall not answer; they will keep looking for me, but they will not find me, for the reason that they hated knowledge, and the fear of Jehovah they did not choose. They did not consent to my counsel; they disrespected all my reproof."—Prov. 1:24-30.

Persons who reject God's high standards will not have his protection when this system ends. God is not obliged to help such ones. The Bible states: "They will eat from the fruitage of their way, and

they will be glutted with their own counsels. For the renegading of the inexperienced ones is what will kill them, and the easygoingness of the stupid is what will destroy them."—Prov. 1:31, 32.

Today many persons are "renegading," that is, acting traitorously against God and his laws. Young people and grown persons are rebelling against all law and order, particularly God's. But such persons are called "inexperienced." They really do not know what they are talking about. They lack wisdom and understanding.

Others are just willing to float along and take the easygoing way, as if things will blow over and somehow improve without their having to do anything. But, as the Bible shows, this is stupidity. Jehovah God has decreed the end of this system, and both renegades and easygoing ones will go down with it. It would not make sense to follow such ones, would it?

Obeying God's Law and Order

The reasonable and sensible course is to turn to Jehovah, learn what his laws are, and then obey them. God's Word promises those who do: "As for the one listening to me, he will reside in security and be undisturbed from dread of calamity."—Prov. 1:33.

Yes, the one who listens to wisdom from Jehovah and does His will is going to be safe when disaster strikes this system. He is the one who will survive into God's new order, as the Bible says: "Seek Jehovah, all you meek ones of the earth, who have practiced His own judicial decision. Seek righteousness, seek meekness. Probably you may be concealed in the day of Jehovah's anger."—Zeph. 2:3.

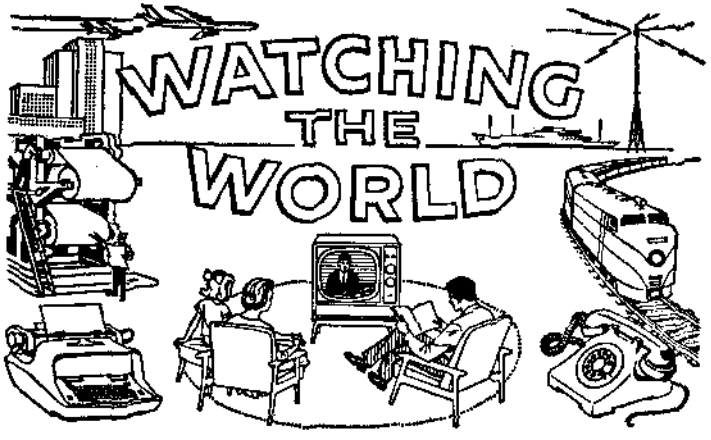
The knowledge from the Bible, God's Word, is the very heart of learning God's law and order. And it cannot be learned in an hour or two. Some persons feel they should be able to learn all about God's purposes without putting forth any real effort. The unreasonableness of this attitude was pointed out by a scientist in the book *Behind the Dim Unknown*. He remarked:

> "God is certainly no less complex and many-faceted than His universe. . . . no one seems to expect to know all about astronomy after a single course in college. Yet I am continually amazed at those who expect God to be somehow less intricate and awesome than the universe and who demand complete answers to all questions regarding God during an hour's lecture, in the course of an evening's bull session, or, even worse, from their elementary Sunday-school teacher."

Since the key to life is knowledge of God, we invite you to take advantage of the special six-month Bible-study course Jehovah's witnesses offer to all interested persons, free of charge. Hundreds of thousands of persons in all parts of the earth are currently learning the Bible's true teachings in this way. In the privacy of your own home you will be able to search the Scriptures so as to "make sure of all things."—1 Thess. 5:21.

Soon the present human systems will be plunged into confusion and chaos in a "great tribulation such as has not occurred since the world's beginning until now, no, nor will occur again." (Matt. 24:21) This drastic change comes by God's execution of his righteous judgments. You will be involved in that change in one way or another, for life or for death.

If you really want what is right, if you want to see true law and order, then you will want to do as the Great Judge and Life-giver says: "My law do not forget, and my commandments may your heart observe, because length of days and years of life and peace will be added to you."—Prov. 3:1, 2.



Law-Abiding Society

◈ "Imagine, if you can, 40,000 visitors in a city and all of them in the habit of being law-abiding citizens because they want to be," reported the Seattle *Times* about Jehovah's witnesses attending the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly at Vancouver, B.C. The writer of the article added: "I saw no drunkenness, no walking on private lawns, no illegal parking, no traffic offenses and heard no profanity on the part of the visitors. And imagine! No littering! I walked the length and breadth of Empire Stadium and saw no paper on the grounds while tens of thousands of people ate and drank from paper plates and cups. I saw tens of thousands of people get up from their seats in the stadium at the noon lunch recess and reserve their same seats for the afternoon session by leaving on them their tape recorders, binoculars, umbrellas, purses, sweaters and cameras and walk away to be absent about 90 minutes with no worry or concern about theft. . . . I do feel very strongly that by their high standards of morality, courtesy and honesty they bring nothing but good to any city they select for a convention."

During the assembly in Chicago, Officer Sweeney stated: 'If everyone were like Jehovah's witnesses, the police would be out of a job.' This law-abiding, peaceful decorum was noticeably present at all the assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses, despite the large crowds. A total of 492,310 people attended the lecture "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years" at the eight assemblies in North America, and 348,262 at the five European assemblies, for a combined total of 840,572. Another thrilling aspect of these assemblies was that 27,442 persons were baptized.

Camille—A Calamity

◈ On August 17, hurricane Camille slammed into the Gulf Coast, killing more than 300 persons in Mississippi and Louisiana. Camille proved to be the mightiest storm to hit the nation's mainland in nearly a century of weather record keeping. Her 205-mile-an-hour winds literally ripped to shreds cities, towns and villages. Some 200,000 people fled their homes. Total property damage seemed sure to approach $1,000,000,000. So powerful was Camille that she swept across the Appalachian Mountains and produced floods in Virginia and West Virginia with a death toll and property damage that compared to that along the Gulf Coast.

A United Press International dispatch, dated August 17, says that more than 10,000 persons were killed in the coastal areas of Kwangtung Province in Red China by typhoon Viola. It was said that some villages were entirely swallowed up by tidal waves.

Crime and the Community

◈ The chief inspector of constabularies, Sir Eric St. Johnston, saddened the British when he reported that crime was on the increase in that land and that crimes outside London topped the million mark for the first time last year. "We cannot escape the fact that a greater proportion of the public is becoming more dishonest each year," Sir Eric said. "More and more people are prepared to break laws relating to offences against the person and property."

An Imposed Peace

◈ British soldiers with automatic rifles keep the peace between Protestants and Catholics in Northern Ireland. Britain is doing what she said almost 50 years ago she would never do again—impose peace on the Irish by force of arms. In two weeks of August, eight persons died and hundreds were injured as a result of the rioting among these religiously divided people.

Turmoil in Tokyo

◈ A six-month blockade of Hiroshima University by students ended on August 18 when 1,200 policemen stormed the administration building amid a hail of rocks and gasoline bombs. Fourteen policemen and three students were injured. The students were demanding greater student power in deciding university policies. About one-third of Japan's 327 universities are currently involved in student strikes.

Heart Transplants

◈ Dr. Philip Blaiberg, the world's longest surviving heart transplant recipient, died on

August 17. He lived 19 months and 15 days after receiving the heart of another man. He was 60 years old. The transplanted heart failed because of chronic rejection. From the moment a new heart was transplanted into Dr. Blaiberg, his body fought to reject it, and at his death it had been reduced to a clump of scar tissue. With drugs, the rejection process can be slowed down, but not stopped entirely. Since December 3, 1967, a total of 141 persons are known to have had heart transplants, and as of August, only 29 were alive. The average survival of heart transplants has been only about two months. Dr. Irvine Page of the Cleveland Clinic suggested that some patients would live longer without the operation.

Crime and Correctives

◈ Crime in the United States increased 122 percent between 1960 and 1968, 11 times as fast as the population. These figures were revealed by the annual "Uniform Crime Reports" of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Statistics of repeaters disclosed that 63 percent of the offenders released in 1963 were rearrested within five years and 43 percent of that total ran afoul of the law within a year. Said the New York *Times* editorially: "It is a deception to believe that, under the present set-up, crime ends when the courts convict."

Shadow of Fear

◈ A recent survey in Germany, undertaken by the German Allensbacher Institute for Demoscopy, showed one in every five Germans is stricken by excessive and unfounded fear. Most of those experiencing this fear blame it on the rise of crime and the publicity on crime. Most Germans questioned admitted being comfortable at night only on heavily trafficked and lighted streets.

Employee Dishonesty

◈ The head of a business security firm estimates that Canadian merchants lose $450 million a year due to dishonesty and thievery. It is assumed that about 3 to 5 percent of business losses will be due to theft by outside workmen; another 16 percent due to mistakes, such as in invoices; 28 to 31 percent due to shoplifting; and the remaining 48 to 51 percent due to employee dishonesty. Gordon S. Cox, founder of Cox Retail Audits Ltd., states: "Thefts will occur right through a business, from the cash register back to the maintenance department. We've recovered everything from $50 to $30,000 from dishonest employees." Facts such as this are a further evidence of the moral decline marking the last days of this system of things.

The End of an Era Near!

What observant person today can doubt that we are approaching the end of an epoch? This age of violence into which the world of mankind was suddenly plunged by World War I in the year 1914 cannot fail to reach its grand climax in disaster, unless it is stopped sooner by superhuman power. The repeated proofs of inability of men and nations to rule themselves are bound to lead to a state of world frustration and perplexity where mankind will have no human way out.

What then? What can stand that fiery test?

Read the fascinating and rewarding book *"Babylon the Great Has Fallen!" God's Kingdom Rules!* It is only 6/3 (for Australia, 75c; for South Africa, 53c).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me the hardbound book of 704 pages *"Babylon the Great Has Fallen!" God's Kingdom Rules!* I am enclosing 6/3 (for Australia, 75c; for South Africa, 53c).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

What will the 1970's Bring?

Peace? Prosperity? Plenty?

FEW WORLD LEADERS are so optimistic. Most realize, and freely admit, that we are facing one of the most crucial periods in history. The New York *Times* observed editorially: "Throughout the entire world people are caught up in convulsive change. . . . Issues that formerly took a century or more to come to a boil are in constant eruption. Everything is being bunched up—time, space, nations, peoples, issues. And everything has a fuse attached to it.

"The habits of nations, always variable, have become starkly irrational."

And a noted columnist commented in *Newsweek:* "This . . . marks, I believe, the historical fact that we are living through the closing chapters of the established and traditional way of life."

What part will the 1970's play in this "convulsive change"? How much of the "closing chapters" will be written?

You cannot afford to take chances with the future. You owe it to yourself and your family to be forearmed. Forewarn yourself. *Awake!* will keep you informed. Read it regularly.

Awake! One year, 9/-
(for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

I am enclosing 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c). Please send me *Awake!* for one year. For mailing the coupon I am to receive free the timely booklets *Man's Rule About to Give Way to God's Rule, When God Is King over All the Earth* and *"Look! I Am Making All Things New."*

Name .....
Post .....
Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

Can Religion Appeal to Youths Today?

PAGE 5

A Warning from Ancient Rome

PAGE 9

Dog Towns of the American West

PAGE 13

Women of the Far East in the Twentieth Century

PAGE 21

OCTOBER 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,700,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

What's Happening to Heart Transplants? 3
Most Widely Used Languages 4
Can Religion Appeal to Youths Today? 5
The People Who Farm 8
A Warning from Ancient Rome 9
A Mosquito Killer 12
Dog Towns of the American West 13
Fantastic Light with a Future 17
'Gaps in Man's Knowledge' 20
Women of the Far East in the Twentieth Century 21
The Little Dots That Move People 24
"Your Word Is Truth" Bible Prophecy Is Not of Private Interpretation 27
Watching the World 29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, October 22, 1969 | Number 20

What's Happening to HEART TRANSPLANTS?

THE death of Philip Blaiberg in South Africa marked the end of an era for many in the medical profession. Blaiberg, who died in August, was the world's longest-surviving heart transplant patient. He had lived over a year and a half since the operation, a total of 594 days.

Blaiberg's death prompted a sobering review of the future of heart transplants. As Houston heart surgeon Dr. Denton Cooley said: "As long as he was alive, so was the heart transplant program. But now we must consider whether to continue or not."

What is the major problem that is causing such a reassessment? It can be noted in a statement that gave the cause of Blaiberg's death as "chronic heart rejection." While the technical aspects of the transplant surgery had been a success, at the very moment that the new heart was received a fierce struggle began, one that Blaiberg would be losing every day thereafter. That struggle was his body's "rejection" of the "foreign" element, the second heart.

God created man with a marvelous mechanism for protection against disease-bearing germs and viruses. This mechanism enables the body to go to work immediately to begin attacking any foreign substances introduced into it. While not fully understood, it appears that the main factor involved is a type of white blood cell, called the lymphoid, or lymph cell. Humans have thousands of millions of these lymph cells. These have a "built-in" ability to recognize other cells in the body. When they recognize cells that belong to the body, the lymph cells remain passive. But when they recognize cells that do not belong to the body, then they manufacture antibodies that attack the invaders, either neutralizing or destroying them.

In acute, or immediate, rejection the transplanted cells that are attacked swell up and die a sudden, massive death. However, in other instances, the rejection proceeds at a slower pace. In Blaiberg's case, the rejection was slow. But while slow, it was relentless. His body's defenses never let up attacking the foreign cells of the new heart.

The medical profession tries to counteract this rejection process. But doing so presents them with a serious dilemma. If the process can be slowed by the use of various drugs, the new organ will not be

rejected as quickly. However, the more the suppression, the less the body can defend itself against disease-bearing germs. So while drugs may delay the rejection process, they also lower resistance so that the patient may contract other illnesses.

Blaiberg contracted hepatitis in about six months. Then he got pneumonia. By a delicate balance of drugs that counteracted the rejection process and drugs that counteracted the new illnesses, he was kept alive. Yet, all the time the rejection continued without letup.

What condition was his second heart in at the time of his death? The New York *Times* of August 19, 1969, reported: "So much of Dr. Blaiberg's heart muscle was destroyed, in fact, that his heart was back to the condition of his original heart before the transplant operation, doctors said."

Another heart transplant was out of the question. Why? Because, as *Time* magazine of August 29 stated, his deteriorating new heart "could no longer pump enough blood to his lungs to pick up oxygen for his body's needs, or to his kidneys to sustain their vital filtering function. As a result, these organs had also deteriorated."

A sober reappraisal of heart transplants comes because doctors know that they cannot halt the rejection mechanism at this time. As Dr. Christian Barnard, who performed Blaiberg's transplant, admitted: "I have never bluffed myself or the world that we have a cure. It is not possible to prevent rejection, but only to slow down the process." That is why there are so few long-term survivors. As of August, of 141 patients who had undergone heart transplants, only 29 survived.

A similar rejection is at work in other types of transplants. Figures reveal the following: lung transplants—20 recipients, one survivor; pancreas transplants—10 recipients, one survivor; liver transplants—100 recipients, 14 survivors. In kidney transplants, among persons not related 58 percent die within a year, persons related having a higher survival rate.

Because of the low rate of survival, and the short term, many institutions have taken a hard look at transplants, particularly those of the heart. Cleveland cardiologist Dr. Irvine H. Page said: "The results in heart transplantation do not warrant the time, expense and risk." A New Orleans cardiologist Dr. G. E. Burch declared: "It is an injustice to hold out hope to a sufferer at this time that a heart transplant is the solution."

No person in his right mind wants to die. Life is precious, so man wants to live. But cannibalizing human organs is not the answer to longevity. The answer can come only in Jehovah God's new order after the end of this system of things. As God's inspired Word guarantees at Revelation 21:4: "He will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more."

Long life, yes, everlasting life, will then be available, not if one can find a heart donor and can afford the medical bills, but to all who exercise faith in Jehovah's provision for eternal life through the ransom sacrifice of his Son Jesus Christ. What a delight life will be then! It is with good reason that the Bible calls it "the real life"!—1 Tim. 6:19; John 3:16.

Most Widely Used Languages

Chinese is used by more people than any other language, but is confined mostly to Asia. English is used by about 400,000,000 people, more than any language except Chinese. But English is used in many more places on earth than Chinese is.

CAN RELIGION APPEAL TO YOUTHS TODAY?

Why are youths often soured on religion? Is any religion attractive to them?



DO YOU realize that almost one-half of all people living today are under twenty years of age? These hundreds of millions of youths are growing up in a confused world. Many are becoming increasingly disillusioned by what they consider to be the failure of their elders. In their despondency some have turned their backs completely on God.

The principal of a Catholic high school in Victoria, Canada, revealed that 75 to 80 percent of his Grade 12 students admitted that God had little or no meaning for them, that high-school religious instruction made little or no impression on them. "I love God but I hate the church," one teen-ager said. This reflects the increasingly common feeling that the church is just another part of the "Establishment," and has abdicated its position as exemplar and guide.

But is religion really incompatible with youth? Is it simply not possible for progressive-minded young folks of today to find answers to their problems through religion? Are you one who feels that religion and youth just do not mix?

Whatever you personally believe, undoubtedly you would like to hear both sides of the matter. To do this, consider how two students with different viewpoints might discuss the subject.

Hypocritical Religion

"Cesar, it's good to see you again. I thought I'd meet you at the youth rally we held last week, but I didn't see you there. I notice you don't run around with the old crowd anymore. Where have you been keeping yourself?"

"Well, Pedro, I have been quite busy lately. You know, I have been studying the Bible."

"You? Studying religion? I'd never have believed it! What could religion possibly offer a fellow like you? I haven't been to church in a long time. I think religion is outmoded and dying out."

"I know how you feel. That's exactly what my sentiments were before I began studying the Bible. But look at it this way, Pedro. If a lawyer failed to keep up with the law and began to advise his clients simply on the basis of his own ideas, would you blame the law because the clients were misled?"

"Of course not. It's the lawyer's fault."

"Exactly. And that's how it is with God's law. The majority of the churches today are not applying God's laws found in the Bible. Instead, they follow their own traditions and philosophies. It was like that when Jesus was on earth. He told the religious leaders of his day: 'You have made the word of God invalid because of your tradition.' And then he quoted God as saying: 'It is in vain that they keep worshiping me, because they teach commands of men as doctrines.' (Matt. 15:6, 9) True, some of the clergy have made attempts to 'modernize,' but instead of applying God's law they have

ended up merely conforming to the world and so have lost their influence. But the Bible itself is really up-to-date and has given me some excellent counsel."

"Well, I have nothing against the Bible, but it's all those sanctimonious 'holier-than-thou' airs that disturb me. I see people go to church pretending to be good, then come out and act worse than before. If there's one thing I hate, it's hypocrisy. I think I'm as good as they are even without going to church."

"At least you're honest in your views, Pedro, and that's good. A hypocrite claims to be one thing and does another. But look at what the Bible says about hypocrisy, here at Matthew 23:3: 'All the things they tell you, do and observe, but do not do according to their deeds, for they say but do not perform.'

"Also in 2 Timothy 3:1-5 it says that many hypocritical persons would arise in the 'last days' and that we should avoid them. It says that they would have a form of godly devotion, but prove false to its power. So it's not surprising that there is so much hypocrisy today, but still this shouldn't embitter us against God or make us feel that all religion is wrong. If you had lived during the time of Jesus' earthly ministry, I don't think you would have rejected Jesus as 'just another Pharisee,' would you? So, it wouldn't be wise to judge all religions as false because many of them fail to set the right example."

"Well, I think you've made your point there, Cesar. But, really, is there any religion today that has that 'power' you were talking about?"

Religion Free from Hypocrisy

"Yes, there is. Since I've been studying with Jehovah's witnesses I have found a people who really do practice God's principles without hypocrisy. As to the 'power,' I can testify that it is really there. Take my case, for example.

"You remember how at night I'd wait until everyone in the house was asleep and then I'd sneak out quietly to join the rest of the gang. And you know how we used to 'live it up,' vandalizing property, stealing, smoking 'pot' and getting drunk. Looking back, I realize that I was the hypocrite, pretending to be one thing to my parents' face, and doing just the opposite behind their back."

"I guess you're right at that, Cesar, although I'd not thought about it like that before. Here I am condemning hypocrisy, but I've practiced my share of it too."

"Well, I used to think that all young folks acted like that, so I suppose I just went along with the crowd. But one day I was invited to the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses and I saw some young people there who were really serious, clean and happy. It made me think. At first, I was cynical and some of my questions must have sounded a bit belligerent, but the Witnesses were understanding and their answers made sense.

"Since then I've spent quite a bit of time associating with Jehovah's witnesses and have found them to be sincere people with high standards, and they really try to live up to them. So I began studying the Bible, and now I have changed quite a few of my views as well as a lot of my bad habits."

Realizing Genuine Freedom

"But don't you find that religion stifles your freedom? I mean, you won't be able to have good times with us anymore, will you?"

"That's what I thought at the beginning, Pedro, but it just isn't true. I thought I was really free and enjoying myself when we were going around with the gang with nobody to interfere with us. But now I

realize that I was a slave to my own desire to be 'mod' and conform. Besides, weren't we always hiding our activities from our parents and the authorities, ending up frustrated and tense?

"I've learned from the Bible that man was given freedom by God, but it is a limited freedom, bounded by reasonable restrictions. At Revelation 4:11 the Bible tells us that we were created because of God's will, and so we exist primarily to do that will of God. When we have proper guidance then we can safely enjoy the freedom God gave us, but without that guidance we may well abuse our minds and bodies, especially since we are still young and lacking in experience. Only now am I experiencing real freedom—freedom from wrong thinking, bad habits and a bad conscience. It is a safe freedom, since it is bounded by the supreme authority, Almighty God."

A Time for Serious Consideration

"But I have always felt that youth is a time to enjoy myself, to be happy-go-lucky, leaving more serious matters until we're older."

"That has been the thought of many, but you notice now how many high school and college students, including yourself, Pedro, are taking a more active interest in serious things than before. In fact, youth is the time to think deeply and lay the foundations for future life. Why, it is possible to ruin your entire life by just one bad mistake when you are young! What the Bible says at Galatians 6:7 is really true: 'Whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap.'

"Look at the number of suicides among young people. In the United States, for example, suicide is the second leading cause of death among college students, and there may be as many as 5,000 suicides a year in the age-group from fifteen to nineteen. What a shame to have lost all desire to live, when in fact the best years of life are still ahead! Isn't it better to listen carefully to more experienced people, thus laying a good foundation for future life?"

"But if youth is a time to prepare for the future, wouldn't it be better to get a good education and prepare for a good job, rather than study religion?"

Materialistic Goals Unsatisfying

"I agree that a good education is a fine help and I have tried to study hard myself to lay a good foundation of knowledge, but materialistic goals alone are not enough. Take, for instance, our own city. Would you say that the only ones who are restless and in many cases violent among the youth are the children of poor parents?"

"No, in fact I have read in the newspapers that a large number of those who commit crimes are sons of the more affluent."

"So, doesn't that show that a purely materialistic philosophy is impractical? Many of these young men and women are materially self-sufficient, but still they lack something. They are restless. They need spiritual and moral guidance if they are to avoid the frustrations of today's world.

"As you know, Pedro, I was very ambitious when in high school. I wanted to land a good job and really be somebody in the world. But since studying the Bible I have learned to be more balanced. My goal now is not just to make money or 'be somebody,' but to serve God and respect his principles so as to gain the hope he offers of eternal life in real happiness."

Student Efforts Insufficient

"Don't you think, though, that these student demonstrations we have been stag-

ing are for the ultimate good of the community?"

"It's true that many of the students are sincere in their desire for a change. But really, Pedro, are not many of the students demonstrating about local school problems, often minor injustices, rather than about major wrongs?

"Also, there is always the danger in a demonstration of losing one's control or of having radical or criminal elements take advantage of your cause. You have to admit that during the recent demonstrations at the university quite a bit of damage was done to property. Then again, if the demands of the students are met on one point, this will encourage more agitation and more demands until law and order may break down in a state of anarchy. Then the community would suffer rather than benefit, wouldn't it?

"We often hear of 'student power' and it is a very real power. But power without control can be very dangerous, just as an atom bomb in the wrong hands would be disastrous. I'm sure you remember what happened in Communist China not too long ago. The 'Red Guards' were sent out to implement the government's cultural revolution, but eventually the government had to control the 'Red Guards' stringently because they got out of hand."

"Yes, I can see that, but at least youth is trying to get things accomplished."

"True, youth is idealistic. But keep in mind that the 'Establishment' of today is composed of men who were once youths. No doubt they too felt that they could solve all the world's problems if given the chance. But once in power they often find that the problems are far more complicated than they had realized, and that they are becoming more difficult as time goes on."

"What does the Bible say we should do, then?"

"The Bible counsels us at Romans 13:1 to 'be in subjection to the superior authorities.' That means obeying the laws and respecting authority. That is what Jehovah's witnesses do. This doesn't mean that they are satisfied with the present system of things. Far from it."

The Bible's Solution

"The Bible explains that neither adults nor youths, no matter how sincere their efforts may be, can solve the world's problems. Rather, it is God alone, through his kingdom, who will bring an end to the entire unjust system and establish a righteous rule that is far beyond our greatest expectations.

"This is where I have placed my hope, Pedro, and this is where I am devoting my time and energy, because it is only through the true worship of God and this way of life that I have found real meaning to life. I would like to recommend that you look into this for yourself, Pedro, and I'm sure you will find the answers to the questions you have about life and the future."

"Well, Cesar, you've certainly made me think. I never dreamed that I would think of taking up religion again, but from what you've said I would like to sit in on your Bible studies. If that religion can make such a change in you and give you a real purpose in living, then maybe that's really what I'm looking for."

THE PEOPLE WHO FARM

In the United States and Canada, fewer than 8 of every 100 persons live on farms. In Asia, South America, and parts of Europe, over half the people are farmers. About 70 of every 100 Africans farm as a way of life.

A WARNING FROM ANCIENT ROME

LYING for business advantage; crime in the streets; sexual immorality and easy divorce; entertainment that features brutality. Does that sound like a description of the world in which you live? It is! But did you know that it is also a description of ancient Rome?

These very practices so weakened the Roman Empire that, in 476 C.E., it collapsed before its enemies, just as a mighty tree that is rotten inside crashes to the earth in a storm. There is a warning in this for us.



Lovers of Money

The Romans were materialists who lived for the possessions they could gather about themselves. Since money bought these things, they sought it with avarice, having no scruples as to how they got it. A Roman writer by the name of Martial revealed the general attitude of the Roman gentry when he urged a friend who tended to be honest to leave Rome. Why? Because this friend was not a parasite, could not tell lies like an auctioneer, could not cheat old ladies out of their property, sell false political or gambling rumors or in other ways get money by corrupt means.

Love for money made wealthy old men who were bachelors very popular in Rome. They were fawned upon by acquaintances who had hopes of being mentioned in their wills. Describing this, the book *A Day in Old Rome,* by William S. Davis, observes: "The rich bachelor is sure of obsequious service from innumerable quarters. The more he coughs and the paler he grows, the more the presents he receives and the more do loudly condoling friends press to his bedside. They reach the very depth of servility, and sometimes they are rewarded." Once mentioned in a will it was not beyond one of these friends to hasten the bachelor's death.

As might be expected among these money-loving people, street crime was high. After sundown people did not venture out on unlit streets unless accompanied by friends or slaves with torches. Dagger men were lurking on the streets. There were also lawless young nobles who would roam the streets in groups, taking evil pleasure in beating up poorly guarded persons found traveling the streets at night.

Justice in the courts was for the man who had money and who was able to put on an appearance of wealth by wearing handsome rings and a fine toga. If a person's appearance did not reflect riches, the jurors would assume that he was a nobody and would vote against him. Regarding this, the book *Beacon Lights of*

History by John Lord states: "What shall we say of the boasted justice, when judgments were rendered on technical points, and generally in favor of those who had the longest purses; so that it was not only expensive to go to law, but so expensive that it was ruinous? What could be hoped of laws, however good, when they were made the channels of extortion, when the occupation of the Bench itself was the great instrument by which powerful men protected their monopolies?"

Even in the days of the Christian apostle Paul, 400 years before the fall of Rome, bribery of public officials was not uncommon. The Roman Procurator, Felix, kept Paul in prison for two years, awaiting trial, in hope of getting a bribe from him. —Acts 24:26, 27.

Without Self-Control

Being materialists, the Romans catered to the lusts of the flesh in every conceivable way. The book *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* by Edward Gibbon states: "The greater part of the nobles, who dissipated their fortunes in profuse luxury, found themselves poor in the midst of wealth, and idle in a constant round of dissipation. Their desires were continually gratified by the labour of a thousand hands; of the numerous train of their domestic slaves, who were actuated by the fear of punishment; and of the various professions of artificers and merchants, who were more powerfully impelled by the hopes of gain."

Wives had their extramarital love affairs and husbands had their mistresses. Even teen-age boys frequented the brothels and had affairs with women and men. Divorce was easy. All a person had to do was to tell his mate before witnesses: "Take away your property!" It was not uncommon for a couple to separate, marry elsewhere, separate again and resume the old marriage. Some women boasted, as is commemorated on their tombs, of having had eight husbands in five autumns.

The book *Roman Imperial Civilisation* by Harold Mattingly remarks: "There was room for many virtues of private life, for devotion of husband and wife, for firm family loyalties. But there was much to justify the Christian protest. Standards were too low; immorality was taught by theatre and public shows, and marriages were too easily undertaken and broken."

When it came to eating and drinking, the Romans here too manifested lack of self-control. Their banquets very often developed into orgies. Emetics would be served to the guests so they could vomit in a place specially designed for that purpose and then return to the banquet table and continue indulging in the sensual pleasure of eating and drinking.

An actual tomb inscription expressing the self-indulgent attitude of the Romans says: "Bathing, wine, and love-affairs—these hurt our bodies, but they make life worth living. I've lived my days. I revelled, and I drank all that I desired. Once I was not; then I was; now I am not again—but I don't care."

A Brutal People

The fine qualities of compassion, mercy, kindness and empathy were not common among the Romans. They were so morally corrupt that they were insensible to the welfare or sufferings of others. Gibbon states: "In the exercise of domestic jurisdiction the nobles of Rome express an exquisite sensibility for any personal injury, and a contemptuous indifference for the rest of the human species. When they have called for warm water, if a slave has been tardy in his obedience, he is instantly chastised with three hundred lashes; but should the same slave commit a wilful murder, the master will mildly observe

that he is a worthless fellow, but if he repeats the offence he shall not escape punishment."

In Roman arenas the people took particular delight in watching gladiators kill one another and wild beasts tearing humans or other beasts apart. The book *The Historian's History of the World* by Henry Smith Williams observes: "We must remember that these things were not done casually, or under the influence of some strange fit of popular frenzy. They were done purposely, systematically, and calmly; they formed the staple amusement, I had almost said the normal employment, of a whole people, whose one audible cry was for *'panem et circenses,'* 'bread and blood'."

You Reap What You Sow

By living for sensual pleasures and for material things the Romans selfishly sowed with a view to the flesh, and so reaped corruption as a result of it. This is a fundamental law expressed in the Bible: "Do not be misled: God is not one to be mocked. For whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap; because he who is sowing with a view to his flesh will reap corruption from his flesh." (Gal. 6:7, 8) The cultivation of vices can lead in only one direction and that is downward to ever lower levels of depravity as was so vividly demonstrated by the Romans.

We see today the same process in operation world wide. Moral decay is growing steadily worse. Many groups of young persons advocate sexual freedom; many male college students think nothing of bringing co-eds into their room for the night or of setting up housekeeping without being married; and some religious leaders speak out in defense of homosexuality.

Expressing the free and easy view being taken of sex, Dr. Joseph Fletcher, a professor at the Episcopal Theological School in Cambridge, Massachusetts, said: "No sexual act between persons competent to give mutual consent should be prohibited, except when it involves either the seduction of minors or an offense against the public order." Is this not like ancient Rome?

Sexual promiscuity, the use of sense-stimulating drugs and overindulgence in alcohol are all part of the frantic pursuit of sensual pleasures that has engulfed not only young people but adults as well. As a result venereal diseases are reaching epidemic proportions despite modern forms of treatment; illegitimate births and abortions are on the increase, and alcoholism and drug addiction are rapidly growing problems.

From World War II to 1961 male homosexuality in Great Britain alone rose 600 percent, and in 1967 illegitimate births there reached 70,000. According to the *Chicago's American* of March 11, 1968, the illegitimacy rate in the United States between the years 1938 and 1965 skyrocketed, not only among youths, but especially among adults. The paper reported that the illegitimacy rate "for the 15-19 age group of mothers increased 123 per cent." Then it said: "But in the 40-and-over age group, it increased 300 per cent; the 35-39 group, 400 per cent; the 30-40 group, 673 per cent."

A mother in Rhodesia said: "My daughter had an abortion just after she was 17. . . . Today no young girl is safe. If mothers dare to ask their daughters the truth (and get it) they may get a nasty shock." How much like ancient Rome!

Entertainment

As with the Roman Empire, entertainment today is not usually conducive to instilling good morals, respect for human life, compassion and unselfishness. In *The*

Saturday Evening Post of November 5, 1960, the following observation was made regarding popular literature and theater: "Realism [in literature] turned out to be sex, sadism, shock and degeneracy. . . . Likewise in our theater the only valid material has come to be obscenity, blasphemy and decadence, our tastes so jaded that the nuances of normal human behavior no longer interest us. There is a grim historic precedent for this. The stuffed and bored Roman aristocrats, for kicks, ate a sauce made from putrefied fish while they watched people being torn apart in the arena."

With every imaginable form of human brutality, sadism and moral degeneracy being depicted regularly on television and movie screens as "entertainment," is not the present generation like the Romans who eagerly watched similar things in their theaters and arenas?

We also see today the same overpowering love for money that contributed to the corruption of the Roman Empire. In business and in government right principles too often give way before the greedy pursuit of money. In countries all over the world moral decay is manifested in the regular practice of bribing government officials in order to get a contract approved, get things past customs, and so forth. From time to time misconduct by political leaders in taking bribes or misusing public funds becomes so scandalous it gets into the newspapers. So people are usually well aware of the existence of political corruption.

With respect to this greed for money Dr. Stuart A. MacCorkle, director of the Institute of Public Affairs at the University of Texas, remarked: "It seems to me that the theme of the day is to take all you can regardless of how you get it—and a lot of this attitude is seeping down from high places." It manifests itself in growing employee dishonesty, the underhanded practices so common in the business world and in the persistently rising crime rate. Out of love for money lawless youths and adults are making city streets as unsafe to walk as were the streets in ancient Rome.

What are we to conclude when we see all these evidences of moral decay in the world today? Is it not obvious that the world is following a similar path? This time, however, it is not only one nation, or one empire, that is infected; it is the entire global system of things.

Seeing the trend of things back in the latter part of the nineteenth century, the historian John Lord said, after writing about the fall of the Roman Empire: "But if amid our magnificent triumphs of science and art, we should accept the Epicureanism of the ancients and fall into their ways of life, then there would be the same decline which marked them,—I mean in virtue and public morality,—and there would be the same penalty." This time, however, there will be a difference.

The ultimate fall of the present system of things will come, not at the hands of men, but as a judgment from God, as was foretold long ago in Bible prophecy. It is there in the Bible that we also find hope for something better—a righteous new system of God's making that will never develop internal moral decay. We do well to inform ourselves about it.

A Mosquito Killer

● Fish are the chief enemies of mosquitoes, which in many areas spread the dreaded diseases, malaria and yellow fever. Fish destroy mosquitoes by eating their eggs.

DOG TOWNS of the American West



STRANGE, is it not, that there are animals that build their own towns and prefer the civic atmosphere to isolation? Stranger still that they should have housing regulations, police service, precinct divisions and a considerable measure of civic pride. Like the Indians and the buffaloes, however, they are a swiftly disappearing feature of America's Great Plains. Yes, we refer to prairie dogs—now mainly to be found in protected parklands.

At one time these dog towns were numerous and vast—one of them, in the Staked Plain of upper Texas, extending a thousand miles in width and some 250 miles long, and having an estimated population of 400,000,000. The advent of the cattlemen and their huge herds brought with it a declaration of war upon these dog towns—a war of extermination. Human combatants did not hesitate to resort to poison gas. No mercy was shown. Young and old, male and female, all were to be slain.

In the process of justifying this slaughter, the claim was made that the forage of the Great Plains was insufficient to support the millions of prairie dogs as well as the swiftly multiplying herds of the cattlemen. Every 256 prairie dogs, it was said, ate as much forage as one cow, 32 of them as much as one sheep. Besides, did not their burrows constitute a grave danger to the livestock—resulting in broken legs? So the campaign went on and on, without regard to any possible benefits that might accrue to the land as a result of prairie-dog activities.

Meet Mr. Prairie Dog

Of course, you are in for a surprise when you meet Mr. Prairie Dog, for he is not a dog after all. He is a yellowish-brown little rodent, twelve to fifteen inches long, standing some five inches at the shoulder, plump and short-legged, and having a stubby tail that wags up and down instead of sideways. He looks more like the cottontail rabbit—that is, without the rabbit ears, for his ears are tiny, round things, closely set and giving him a somewhat flathead look. In weight he varies between one and a half and three pounds.

Note some of his other characteristics. His forepaws are equipped with long claws, ideal for digging. His eyes are quite unusual. They have orange-colored lenses that act as filters to help him withstand

the intense glare of the sun. Placed well forward, they are about the first thing to appear above the surface when he is emerging from his home.

In his youth Mr. Prairie Dog is quite playful. When excited, even in adulthood, he lets out sharp little barks. Perhaps you can begin to appreciate why the little rodent should get the name "prairie dog," what with bark and wagging tail and other characteristics that remind you of playful little yellowish puppies. In zoological circles, however, he gets a name that means "dog-mouse."

Town House à la Prairie Dog

The prairie dog lives and breeds underground. His burrow is really engineered—not merely a hole in the ground. The entrance hole, six to eight inches wide, is set in the midst of a miniature volcano crater. This is because he has purposely built a rampart one or two feet high, having a circumference of from twelve to fourteen feet. And there may be as many as twenty of these to every acre. The burrow entrance leads into a precipitous tunnel descending perhaps fourteen feet, then turning sharply and continuing horizontally for some distance before gradually inclining toward the surface again to what is apparently a dead end. Actually, however, that dead end is so close to the surface that the prairie dog can use it as an escape hatch whenever danger threatens.

The main tunnel has several short branches turning off to the right or the left. One of them not far from the surface seems to be a sort of guardroom or listening room as well as a place to turn around to check whether intruders are following. In the other passages there may be bedchambers, one of them at least the delivery room where the tiny half-ounce pups are born in litters of about five—blind, hairless and voiceless. By the fourth week they are already well furred; by the fifth the eyes are open, and they make their first feeble barks; by the sixth they are ready to accompany mother on the first trip to the surface.

A New Neighbor Moves In

When a prairie pup is grown up and decides he needs his own home, he will first select the spot, and begin digging with sharp claws, passing the loose earth under his belly and kicking it backward with rear feet. At times he will be seen pushing the loose earth before him with strong forepaws; at other times, emerging backward, kicking out the earth with powerful strokes of the hind legs. Perhaps a younger animal will peer into the hole inquisitively only to be met with a barrage of flying earth that sends it tumbling backward in surprise.

The first of the loose earth is used to form that circular rampart around the entrance. The dog carries loads of the moist earth to the desired spot, and then rams and packs it into a firm condition by repeated drives with his flat nose. As the creature works he holds his body in a curved position, shoulders bent, so that the body can act as a powerful tamping machine, driving the hammerlike muzzle into the earth. Before the dwelling is completed, the little builder may bring as much as twenty bushels of material to the surface.

That circular rampart serves as a protection against flooding when unduly heavy rainfalls soak the plains. The far end of the burrow is very useful too. Not merely does it provide refuge when some burrowing enemy has pursued the prairie dog into its home, but also it provides an air pocket in which the dog can find refuge until floodwaters subside. The crater-like entrance porch serves both as a lookout station and a convenient point from

which to exchange gossip with the neighbors.

In a prairie-dog town each animal finds itself a member of a clan or "coterie," as it is called. Each "coterie" occupies a distinct precinct of the town, and dogs of another clan are not welcome. At the approach of a strange dog the first one noticing him will jump abruptly on his hind legs, raising its forepaws in the air and giving a loud yip. That constitutes a territorial warning, and right away there are responses from neighboring mounds as, one after another, local dogs express protest at the intrusion. On the other hand, dogs of the same "coterie" use one another's burrows, groom one another's fur, and are constantly at play.

During the heat of the noonday, activity is at a minimum as the little creatures retire to their burrows for a siesta. But early in the morning and in late afternoon the whole town will be astir. Scores of dogs will be stretched out on the ground while companions go over their fur, cleaning and dressing it. Others squirm and wriggle in the dust to rid themselves of fleas and ticks. Younger animals will engage in games. One will chase another until, like a football tackler, he can bring him down. Then they reverse positions, and the chased becomes the chaser.

There are always sentries on the watch, standing at rigid attention, scanning now the earth and now the sky with beady eyes. At first sight or sound of the unusual, they will yip out a warning. Two sharp barks and every prairie dog within earshot scurries to its own mound and stands upright. As soon as they see the enemy approach they duck into their burrows. And many an enemy they have, in addition to humans. Badgers, coyotes, foxes, black-footed ferrets, rattlesnakes and ground owls will invade the burrows at times. Eagles and hawks will swoop down from the sky on any dog-town citizen that has ventured too far from the home base.

Prairie dogs have been known to seal off a burrow into which a snake has trespassed. And as a precaution against skulking ground enemies, citizens keep the plant life around their entrances for many yards cut quite short, thus depriving unfriendly intruders of cover.

Shopping and Socializing

The prairie dog simply forages for what he needs as he needs it. And his diet, though largely vegetarian, is varied. He relishes wheatgrass, bromegrass, grama grass, Russian thistle, sagebrush, prickly pear and saltbrush. For water he relies on his ability to manufacture fluid in his body by metabolic conversion of carbohydrates—something he has in common with many denizens of the desert. A tiny form of milkweed as well as a miniature mallow called "Cowboy's Delight" are special treats. The black-tailed species of prairie dog will also eat some grasshoppers, particularly when these threaten him with a shortage of forage. The white-tailed species will eat grubs, adult beetles, larvae of moths and butterflies. Still, shrubby plants, weeds, grasses and seeds make up the bulk of his diet.

During the winter season, though they do not hibernate in the strictest sense, prairie dogs drowse away most of the time in their burrows. But even then, on a bright sunny day when the temperature hovers around zero, they will come up on top to enjoy a change. Wintertime is when they live on the reserves of fat they have built up during summer and fall. Some animals get so layered with fat that when they look back over their shoulders their sides crinkle like corrugated paper.

Whenever prairie dogs meet while out foraging, they pause for greeting, touching noses as though bestowing a kiss, fon-

dling and patting one another, at times even sitting on their haunches, the forepaws of one resting on the shoulders of another. Two have been known to sit facing each other, placing their forepaws together with repeated pat-a-cake movements, then dropping to the ground and rubbing noses. Can you imagine what gossip they indulge in on such occasions?

Some authorities claim that some of their antics when meeting each other are really a system of determining which is a dog from their own precinct and which from another. Whatever the purpose, they are fascinating to watch. One observer, for example, saw two females meet while out foraging. They bowed and then, standing straight up with forepaws touching, put their muzzles together as though kissing. But when two old males met, they whirled around and tried to kick up dirt at each other.

- ***Is There Harm in Rock 'n' Roll?***
- ***How Safe Are Oral Contraceptives?***
- ***Thanksgiving Day—What Does It Mean?***

—In the next issue.

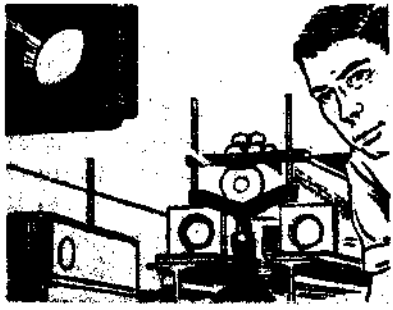
Vanishing—for Better or Worse?

There was a time when the three- to four-hundred-mile belt of the Great Plains, extending from Canada southward to Mexico, was populous with dog towns. The gently undulating reaches of this treeless, semiarid region were once alive with the play and work of millions of prairie dogs. Now a great stillness has descended upon it. Unless one visits some specific, protected park areas, no longer can one hear the yips of excited prairie dogs or see them playing and foraging in surroundings that were well suited to their way of life.

As is often the case with shortsighted human policies, the campaigners for extermination of the prairie dog appear not to have considered the possibility that this little creature might confer benefits upon humankind. Only in 1939, and perhaps too late, the United States Department of Agriculture issued its report on the subject. Was it true that these little creatures seriously threatened the forage supply for livestock? Neither Russian thistle nor rabbit brush are suitable for cattle, yet the prairie dog thrives on them. One dog's stomach was found to contain 20,000 seeds of the poisonous knotweed. In Montana it was noted that as high as 70 percent of the food consumed by prairie dogs was locoweed, rank poison to livestock. And 14 out of 20 stomachs examined in the month of May contained cutworms —as much as 35 percent of the food consumed.

And not only does the prairie dog star in the field of poisonweed disposal, but he also confers another signal benefit on the land where he pursues his instinctive way of life. His numerous burrowings serve to turn over and churn up the soil, aerating and sweetening it, supplying water drainage, and generally readying it for cultivation by man.

There is something inhuman about man's dealings with this little relative of the squirrel. On the other hand, there is much about the prairie dog to remind one of imperfect humans: the gossiping on the front porch, the socializing, the community activities and prejudices, his 'getting up on his hind legs' when angry over some matter, one old dog's 'doing dirt' to another, and so forth. Nevertheless, it does seem regrettable that a little creature that crams his eight years of life to the full with the joy of living should now be pushed so close to the brink of extinction.



Fantastic Light with a future

JUST nine years ago, in 1960, a radical new kind of light was first produced. Never before had it been known to exist on earth. It is the purest, sharpest, most intense light with which man is acquainted, burning billions of times more intensely than the light at the sun's surface. It easily cuts through diamond, the hardest substance known, and it can vaporize any substance on earth.

The idea for producing this fantastic light was first proposed in a paper published in 1958 by two scientists, Arthur L. Schawlow and Charles H. Townes. Two years later Theodore H. Maiman built the first device that successfully produced short bursts of the proposed light. The device is called a laser, which word stands for *l*ight *a*mplification by stimulated *e*mission of *r*adiation. What the laser does is to amplify or strengthen light.

When it became known that such a light-amplifying device could be built, the laser received an unprecedented amount of publicity. Its potential fascinated the imaginations of men. The military saw in it, for example, a super weapon—a death ray. On the other hand, grand applications of the laser were foreseen in medicine and industry.

Development and Sales

In the beginning, however, there were disappointments as efforts were made to transform the laser from a laboratory curiosity to a working item of practical value. But recently the laser has started to live up to its early raves, as more powerful and efficient lasers have been developed and an increasing number of profitable applications have been found for them. Evidence of the laser's success is seen in the sale of thousands of them each year.

In 1965 an estimated $97 million was spent on lasers. Nearly 60 percent of this amount was on research, but the rest was accounted for by sales of lasers and laser products. Now the general business connected with lasers is estimated at as high as $300 million a year. But so rapidly is the market growing that some experts predict that lasers will become the next "billion-dollar-a-year industry," probably sometime in the early 1970's. Lasers are now sold for as low as $200, but others cost tens of thousands of dollars each.

It is true that they are still in their early stages of development. As Dr. Schawlow noted: "Lasers are still very primitive devices. They're still about at the crystal-set stage of radios, or airplanes around 1910." But when one considers what they can do, it is understandable why industries are devoting so much time and expense to their development.

Fantastic Power

The power of light increased in intensity by a laser is truly fantastic. Describ-

ing a demonstration of this power, one observer wrote: "The technician aims [the laser] at a piece of steel the thickness of a quarter, using a lens to focus the beam to a fine point. . . . you hear a whine, a sharp report. This time a shower of incandescent sparks flies from the piece of steel. It has been pierced all the way through by that awful blast of light."

As ever more potent and efficient lasers are developed, the prospect of actual "death ray" weapons being produced comes closer to reality. In fact, there is serious talk among scientists regarding the possibility in the future of lasers being used against unfriendly missiles.

But even though some lasers can be focused to provide light powerful enough to kill, others are very gentle, weak enough so that one can put his hand in front of their beam without harm. Yet the intensity of even a very weak beam is fantastic. This was demonstrated not long ago with a Surveyor spacecraft that landed on the moon.

The spacecraft had aboard a television camera, which was aimed toward the part of the earth experiencing darkness. On the earth several laser beams were pointed toward the spacecraft on the moon, some 240,000 miles away. These were beams of only one or two watts, hence much weaker than an ordinary 60-watt bulb. Nevertheless, the television camera on the moon very easily picked up the laser beams and radioed back a picture of these bright spots on earth. Amazingly, the laser beam of two watts showed up brighter on the moon than all the hundreds of millions of watts of electric lights in such population centers as New York city and Los Angeles!

What is the secret to producing such intense light? Just what is a laser? How does it operate?

Incoherent and Coherent Light

The characteristic of ordinary visible light is that it is incoherent, that is, the waves are jumbled. They are of varying size and frequency, and travel in divergent directions. By using reflectors, such as in a searchlight, ordinary light can be made to move in one direction. However, there is still general disorder within the beam of light, and it eventually fans out and disperses.

The laser, on the other hand, is a device that produces coherent light, that is, light that is all of the same wavelength, and these light waves are all in phase or in step. It might be likened to a column of soldiers all in step marching down a street. Then another column joins in, and it is also in step with the first column. As this group continues, another column joins, always in step, until the original column is increased or amplified manyfold. The laser is a device that assembles light waves in such an orderly way and emits them in step in the same precise direction with the same timing. Thus, light is increased in intensity or brightness to a fantastic degree.

The first laser beam, produced in 1960, employed synthetic ruby. However, the ruby laser is only one of many kinds of lasers. It is an example of a solid-state laser, that is, the "lasing" material is a solid. Various gas lasers also have been made, such as the helium-neon, ionized-argon and carbon-dioxide types. The gas laser beam is generally more coherent than the solid-state laser beam, and it is also somewhat easier to operate continuously.

The radiation emitted by lasers, in the majority of cases, is visible to the human eye, because it is a wavelength to which the human eye is sensitive. However, there are other electromagnetic radiations that are not visible to the human eye, such as

radio waves, infrared or heat waves, microwaves, X rays and cosmic rays. Back in the early 1950's Dr. Townes invented a device that produced microwaves that were all in step and amplified manyfold. This device is called a maser, which stands for *m*icrowave *a*mplification by *s*timulated *e*mission of *r*adiation. On the suggestion that the maser could be applied to visible electromagnetic radiation, the laser was invented. The laser is thus sometimes called an optical maser.

Uses of the Maser

The very weak microwave signals the earth receives from the heavens must be amplified in order to study their source properly. It is here that the maser is ideally suited. The maser amplifies these weak signals and does not introduce any "noise" or other spurious radiation that other types of microwave amplification devices do. The maser was used, for example, to measure the 1.25-inch-wavelength electromagnetic waves coming from the planet Jupiter. This information enabled astronomers to determine that the temperature of Jupiter is about 141° F. below zero.

The maser is also suited as a clock. An ordinary clock keeps time by periodic motion, which is achieved by a pendulum or a balance wheel. The electromagnetic wave oscillations in a maser are very constant and are periodic, not varying with temperature or position on the surface of the earth. These inherent oscillations of the maser are so accurate that a maser clock would not gain or lose any more than three or four seconds in a thousand years.

Applications of the Laser

However, it is the laser, or optical maser, that is finding by far the majority of uses. Hundreds of ingenious applications have been found for it in industry, medicine, military technology and space exploration.

Some applications of the laser stem from the fact that its light can be focused to an extremely small point. Just as a "burning glass" can be used to focus the sun's rays to a small area and cause flame, so the laser can be concentrated on an infinitesimally small area.

Due to its intensity, tiny holes can be drilled into extremely hard substances. The Western Electric Company has successfully employed a ruby laser system to drill and resize diamond dies that it uses in making extremely fine copper wire. A drilling operation that once required long hours or even days by conventional methods, the laser now does in two minutes or so.

The laser is used also to vaporize small amounts of material from very delicate instruments, such as a balance wheel in a watch. If desired, the vaporized material can be analyzed by a spectrograph to identify its chemical elements. The Jarrell-Ash Company in Waltham, Massachusetts, has sold scores of lasers at $15,000 each, designed for use in making spectrographic analyses of objects.

In one instance, a painting that was supposedly done by a sixteenth-century painter was exposed as a forgery by this laser device, which is called a microprobe. The painting was placed under the microprobe, and a carefully calculated blast of light from the laser vaporized an infinitesimal amount of paint, leaving a tiny, unnoticeable crater in the painting. The plume of vapor, under analysis by a spectrograph, revealed a trace of zinc, and zinc-based paint pigment was not used until 1820!

The laser is also finding wide application as a measuring device. Boeing and other large aerospace firms use laser techniques for a variety of measurements and cali-

brations. Small spot welding of metals is also done using a laser beam.

The laser, too, is finding wide application in medical areas. Particularly has it been successful in welding a detached retina into place in the rear of the eyeball. The light passes through the transparent cornea and other parts of the eye to the retina, where the light is absorbed and fuses the retina to the tissue behind it. Melanoma cancers, the type containing black pigments that absorb laser rays, also have been successfully treated.

Its Future

However, undoubtedly the most spectacular applications of the laser are yet to be realized. Dr. Schawlow predicts that within twenty years it will be a common tool "in the office, in the factory, and in the home, where it could be used for peeling potatoes." Already a laser is soon to be marketed that will be used to erase typing mistakes.

Dentists also envision using a laser to remove caries. Since the carious area of the tooth is darker colored, light will be absorbed in that area and thus vaporize the decay, leaving the white part of the tooth unaffected.

The laser's use in the field of communications is particularly exciting. Theoretically, one laser beam could transmit the entire text of the *Encyclopœdia Britannica* in a fraction of a second, or it could carry all radio, TV and telephone messages of the world simultaneously.

On the other hand, engineers at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology are experimenting with a rock-pulverizing laser to be employed in boring underground tunnels for highways and railroads. And, remarkably, lasers make practical the idea of three-dimensional photography, as well as enormous, wall-size TV screens. Dr. Townes explained in an interview:

"We should someday have TV screens the size of a movie-house screen. . . . Today, if you project a picture from a TV tube on a very large screen, it would be too dark. The laser beam, however, can be swept across the screen and you can get a pretty good picture with enough illumination—and in color, because you can get various colors of laser beams. . . . I would think this will be simple and practical enough. So it is very likely to come along sooner than the three-dimensional TV."

In just the nine short years since its birth, this fantastic new kind of light is finding amazing applications. But apparently this is only the beginning. Truly, it is a light with a future!

'Gaps in Man's Knowledge'

The theories of men in connection with the earth and life upon it are often not built upon a firm basis of factual information. This is shown by the comments of W. H. Bradley of the United States Geological Survey. In the book *The Fabric of Geology* (1963), page 22, he writes of the growing realization that "the earth's history and the processes involved in shaping it are vastly more complex than was thought even a generation or two ago. We have, so to speak, become more conscious of the number of variables and the magnitude of the gaps in our knowledge. . . .

"Everything is too new, too pregnant with the possibility of growth and change —too much is clearly missing or imperfectly understood—for us to become preoccupied with reflective thinking about what is already known. . . . Some day we may grow old and have more laws; right now we are busy exploring, experimenting, and trying to understand more of the 'how' of those processes that have produced the features of the earth, its crust beneath, and all it contains."

Hence, when theories of men conflict with the Bible, which will you believe?

WOMEN OF THE FAR EAST
In The Twentieth Century



AT FIFTEEN Miss Tranthi Ho Le joined the Viet Cong guerrillas, partly out of a sense of adventure, and partly because she was told that she could help emancipate Vietnamese women. For three years she lived in the jungle, becoming an expert in guerrilla warfare. By 1969 she had become a "seasoned combat veteran" and had command of a twelve-girl mortar squad.

Back in 1913 a girl like Tranthi would have been happily changing the diapers of her baby brother, while watching the fragrant rice boil for the family supper, somewhere out there in the once peaceful fields of the Mekong Delta.

Edith A. Dizon, mother of six, is an expert concert organist. But she has traveled extensively abroad as a woman air pilot, a music specialist, a writer, a cultural observer and public relations officer. She is also a lieutenant in the Makati police force, and a judo specialist in the Philippines.

In 1913 she would have been happy in the simple role of wife and mother. Her musical skills would have been enjoyed by her own family and close neighbors.

In the year 1969 the most powerful woman in all Asia is undoubtedly Chiang Ching, adviser to the cultural revolution committee of the Chinese People's Liberation Party, mistress of China's Communist Party and wife of China's leader, Mao Tse-tung.

Thirty years ago she was an easy-mannered housewife, busy raising two daughters and preparing her husband's meals. Today she has a voice even in her country's military affairs.

Yes, the earth-wide developments of history have produced drastic changes in the lives of women. Many consider the year 1848 as the starting point for these changes—a year when some unhappy women in New England, in the United States of America, began a campaign for equality with men. But the truth is that it took the momentous conditions of the year 1914 to enforce an altogether new view of woman's role among the nations.

The Philippine Woman

Turning attention momentarily from examples of change in the role of women, let us consider the situation that confronts the average Philippine woman. We shall call her Liwayway, which means "dawn." She is a shy creature, but no weakling, for she stands loyally by her husband and children whatever the crisis. Her position is aptly illustrated by that of the frail orchid of the Philippine forests, a flowering

plant that clings closely to the tall molave tree through sunshine and storm.

She is a fine cook, an expert dressmaker and a shrewd breadwinner. She never ventures into the councils of the menfolk; that is not her field. The only time she raises her voice is in the disciplining of her children, whom she rules with a firm hand. For all her shyness, she is held in high esteem by her family—a satisfying reward indeed.

Though there are still many thousands like Liwayway, multitudes of Filipina women have stepped out from under the traditional parasol into the bright sunlight of the modern world. They are restless and eager for change. They feel that Liwayway is old-fashioned for clinging to timeworn ways.

"Today's woman," they keep urging Liwayway, "ought to improve herself, socially, intellectually and culturally." "A college degree would be a desirable goal for her," they say. At such educational institutions she would participate in student debates, students' rights movements and demonstrations.

That, admits Liwayway, would qualify a woman for competition with men in various fields. But would it make her a devoted wife and a loving mother? She might be a success in the big world, but would she be a success at home?

"Come with Us, Liwayway"

Thus, Liwayway finds herself powerfully drawn in the currents of a swiftly changing society. She wants to cling to the safer ways of the past, but the call to change becomes daily more insistent. Not that she is against progress, but she doubts whether this change in woman's role is really for the better.

Liwayway knows that women who become a "success" in the world often sacrifice husband and home in their efforts. Liwayway recalls the statement in the *Reader's Digest* of November 1968 (Asian edition): "Women at the top have also won success by relinquishing many of the female prerogatives. As a group, they tend to make home and family, when they have them, accommodate the total pattern. When it comes to a showdown, it's often the job that wins out; a high proportion of executive women are single or divorced."

But the modern Filipinas, who would have Liwayway follow them, point to what one prominent lady judge wrote. This female judge "deplores the fact that women, especially in developing countries, are reluctant to run for public positions, are content to leave politics to the men, and worse, are not using their right to vote." —*Woman and the Home,* October 15, 1967.

Those who would have Liwayway depart from the old paths also point to the United Nations' publication *Magna Carta of Women,* which says in part: "The welfare of the world and cause of peace require the maximum participation of women as well as men in all fields."

So, the new Filipinas continue to chant, "Come with us; come with us." They claim that women of this twentieth century, particularly women of the Far East, have a new and vital role to play, a role that they hope will influence the future for good.

One More Searching Look

At their insistence, Liwayway does take one more long look at the changing role of women in this twentieth century. Some startling facts appear.

In Burma, for example, women are the legal equals of men, are independent and retain their maiden names even after marriage. Ceylon had as its prime minister a woman. A lady from India was once president of the United Nations. A Vietnamese woman heads the South Vietnamese Na-

tional Liberation Front's team at the Paris peace talks.

And look at India! In that land there are 73 women members of parliament, 206 women members of State legislatures, 2 union ministers of state, 19 state ministers and deputy ministers and one chief minister. That is said to represent 8 percent of the total number of seats in parliament and State legislatures. And at present India's *prime minister is a woman!*

During the 1965 elections in the Philippines, women wielded 4,490,210 votes and put into office women who would protect the rights of women in general. There are three women governors and one vice-governor. There are more women in the Congress and in the Senate than ever before. With the 1970's it may be expected that many more women will be elected to office.

More and more women of the East are competing with men, taking over their jobs. The impact of war and revolution is hastening the process. In North Vietnam, for instance, women have taken over the "fields of agricultural and industrial production, communications, transportation, health services, education, cultural studies, reconstruction, engineering and, to a certain extent, politics."—*Graphic,* July 17, 1968.

In South Vietnam the women are not far behind. "In their diaphanous silk *ao dais,* they can readily appear as delicate and inconsequential as so many songbirds. In fact, Vietnamese women are birds of a very different feather. . . . they have become, under the pressures of two decades of war, *Asia's most emancipated* women."—*Time,* Asian edition, November 8, 1968.

And in case there is a tendency to discount them as poor substitutes for men, just remember that the Viet Cong employ all-female combat units. "Our women have so much power!" one Viet Cong male is reported to have exclaimed.

Some Sobering Thoughts

There is another facet to this picture of women and their role in the Far East. Consider Tranthi Ho Le. The press reports that she found no contentment as a Viet Cong guerrilla. She wanted a more peaceful, a more feminine way of life. She escaped to Saigon.

The trend that draws women into active pursuit of political, military or business careers also can leave children without *the needed tender care of a mother.*

Furthermore, the path of the new Filipina has led to frustrations, disappointment, failure. She has tried to stifle the demands of her own physiology, the need to belong to someone, the overpowering need for her to expend loving, motherly compassion on children.

On the grounds of emergency, current conditions, and so on, many a new Filipina may try to justify her desertion of the woman's place in the family and in the home. But, as Liwayway often wonders, will such women ever be able to turn back to normal life as a loyal wife and a de*voted mother?*

Almost everyone has heard of Abraham's wife, Sarah. She was a humble, God-fearing woman of the Orient. Liwayway takes consolation in the fact that Sarah was highly recommended by the highest Personage in the universe because *she knew and maintained her position as* wife and mother, loyal to the principles of her Creator.—1 Pet. 3:1-6.

THE LITTLE DOTS THAT MOVE PEOPLE

By "Awake!" correspondent in Ivory Coast

COLORFUL lights, blazing torches lit up the evening darkness as the returning chariot of the victorious Egyptian general swept into the Roman amphitheater. His breathtaking entrance climaxed a long procession of beautifully costumed soldiers flushed with triumph and a magnificent ballet in which nimble dancers enthusiastically whirled to the delight of the audience hushed with awe. The night air was filled with gorgeous orchestral harmonies, rich choral singing and the blare of jubilant trumpets. Music triumphal! The sight of all this enthralled the audience, and the stirring sonorities that filled their ears thrilled them.

Suddenly the scene changes to where an audience of young people, mostly teenage girls, are gathered in their thousands, screaming uncontrollably. Some tremble violently, others sob, a number faint, and most are hysterical. Four young men with long hair on the platform hold the attention of all, and rising above the bedlam of sound is the rhythmic throb of electric guitars and drums.

That first occasion described above was a dignified open-air performance of Giuseppe Verdi's opera, Aïda, at Verona, Italy. The second, a performance by the Beatles at Shea Stadium, New York city. Both demonstrate in their own way the tremendous emotive power of music. There is no doubt that music exercises a powerful influence on people, rousing strong emotions, whether base or noble. Yes, those thousands of little dots that appear across the pages of music, when translated into sound, generate a power that has long been recognized by man.

Ancient Imaginings

Writers of ancient times entertained the superstitious idea that music could place people under a spell. Many of their legends reflect this belief. For example, it was said of Orpheus that his playing was so miraculous that it held spellbound enchanted animals, birds and trees, and that even rivers came to listen to his melodies. He was supposed to be the son of Calliope, one of the nine Muses, goddesses who were thought by the Greeks to preside over the liberal arts, and from whom we get the word "music." When Orpheus' beloved wife Eurydice died, he went in search of her, according to the legend, to the world of the dead, and there played so beautifully that the god of the underworld let her go.

There are other examples of this superstition in Greek fable. For example, the jealous and violent king of the sea, Triton, was said to calm the waves or lash them into tempestuous fury merely by blowing his magical horn, a twisted seashell. The Sirens were reputedly sea-maidens whose singing was so captivating that passing sailors were lured to their death on the rocks as they felt themselves irresistibly drawn by the power of the music. One day, however, it was said, Orpheus sailed by,

playing his lute, and the Sirens were so chagrined at being outdone that they drowned themselves.

Because of its great emotional impact, false religion has, for the most part, played up the role of music in its services of worship, while playing down the role of the mind. Greek choruses were an integral part of the ancient Greek ceremonies of religion, just as African ritual dances are vital in the pagan worship of Africans. The stone whistle and certain drums are held sacred in parts of Africa. When used in ritual playing, the drum is supposed to be inhabited by the spirits of the jungle or the elephant god.

History of Music

There is no doubt that music and grand themes were familiar among God's angels long before human history began. It is interesting to note, however, that the first instruments for music were manufactured for humans by Cain's descendant, Jubal. (Gen. 4:21) The need for music to soothe the spirit and help wicked men to forget the evils was highlighted by Saul's commandeering the service of David as a harpist.—1 Sam. 16:14-23.

Archaeologists have brought to light Egyptian bas-reliefs and Assyrian wall decorations that depict music makers of very early times. Vocal and instrumental music was to be heard continually in the palaces of Rome, and it is said that their costly instruments included flutes, enormous lyres and hydraulic organs. Through the centuries music has undergone many changes, for better and for worse. Though some like to think that this modern age has come a long way from the rhythmic tom-toms of Africa, one has only to listen to some of the compositions currently considered popular and he is transported in imagination back to the primitive life of the jungle.

Music's Spontaneous Expression

Despite the misuse of this art by some today, music has a legitimate place in men's lives. Think of the spontaneous outburst of joy when Moses and his human flock sang of their deliverance from Pharaoh of Egypt. Then there was the song of Deborah and Barak, signalizing their gratitude to Jehovah for triumph over their enemies. Call to mind, too, the touching song of King David—his lament over the death of Saul and of his friend Jonathan. The Scriptures credit David with being "a skilled man [at] playing upon the harp." —1 Sam. 16:16, 18; Ex. 15:1-21; Judg. 5: 1-31; 2 Sam. 1:17-27.

Whether we can play some musical instrument or not, most of us enjoy music —get real satisfaction out of the various expressions of music. Often music can enhance the oral expression. And there is such a variety! There is music to stir us to action, music to soothe and lull to sleep, music to relax with, music for the dance. And stories set to music certainly make a deep impression on the listeners. Some sing because they are happy, some because they are sad, and some because the sound of running water in the bathtub or shower has struck a responsive chord.

What Is Music?

It is one thing to sing or hum a familiar ditty without knowing anything about written music. It is quite another to read and write music so that the melody can be reproduced accurately. The tonal scale best known to the Western world is called the diatonic scale. It is divided into eight notes that ascend or descend in a certain order. Starting with "do"—there are two whole steps, then a half step, three whole steps and then a half step: *do, re, me, fa, sol, la, ti, do*. These notes can be raised a semitone, that is, up a half step (sharps) or lowered a half step (flats).

By arranging these notes in a certain way and lengthening or shortening the duration of certain ones to fit a particular beat or rhythm, we can produce stirring strains or a haunting melody. The alteration in pitch is what makes a tune, as anyone can tell if he has heard someone hit a wrong note.

Orientals sometimes divide the scale into twenty-four intervals or quarter tones. And most old folk music has a five-note scale as does ancient Chinese and Scottish music.

The tunes are recorded in written music by the use of small dots with short vertical lines attached to them. By placing these dots or notes in various positions on a bar of five horizontal lines, the position on the scale is indicated for each note. Using different types of notes indicates how long they are to be held.

Instruments Determine the Color



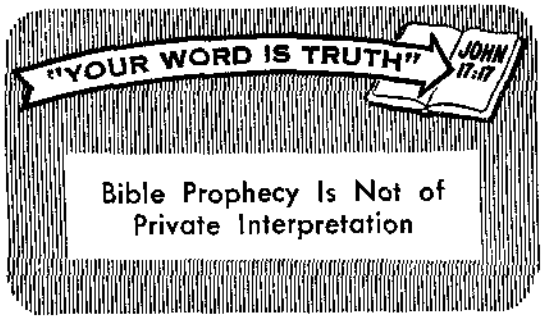
Playing a melody on various instruments will give one a variety of colors or timbres. If we choose to play a happy melody on a flute, the sound will be sweet and birdlike. On the bassoon, it will sound low and mellow and, no doubt, amuse us! On the guitar, the sound of it may cause one to want to dance to it. Yes, this melodic line of little dots can have its color changed just by the instrument that is used to play it.

The various instruments are divided into four main classes: string, woodwind, brass and percussion. In string instruments the sound is produced by rubbing the strings with a bow or plucking them. On most woodwind instruments the sound is produced by blowing into a hollow chamber with the help of reeds located on the mouthpiece. In brass instruments the lips are all-important to producing music. Percussion instruments, including the piano, the triangle, the cymbals and all types of drums, are those in which there is a striking or beating action involved. Of course, each class of instruments has a great variety within it.

Some of the unusual ones are the horns made of seashells, the wooden talking drums of Africa, the forked harp with a calabash attached to serve as sounding chamber, and the balaphon, an African-style xylophone with rows of little calabashes of various sizes underneath to give the tones.

One of the finest of all instruments, however, is the human voice. Though not perhaps possessing the large range of a number of other instruments, it is capable, with training, of far greater depths of emotion and shades of feeling. And its worthiest theme is the singing of the praises of the One who created man and his marvelous voice, the God whose name alone is Jehovah.

Truly, music is a marvelous gift, and like other gifts, when properly used, it blesses the giver and the recipient. When it is used in conjunction with the tongue in expressing what is good, true, joyous or upbuilding to the mind, then it reflects something of the glory and majesty of the only true God, who is worthy of every musical expression of praise.



MEN sometimes make accurate forecasts based on their own interpretation of existing trends and circumstances, but often their predictions are wrong. This is because the available evidence is either improperly evaluated or is insufficient for making a reliable forecast. By contrast, Bible prophecies stem from an unerring source. Wrote the apostle Peter: "No prophecy of Scripture springs from any private interpretation. For prophecy was at no time brought by man's will, but men spoke from God as they were borne along by holy spirit."—2 Pet. 1:20, 21.

In fact, man's interpretation of how existing conditions will affect the future generally suggests something altogether different from divinely inspired prophecy. For example, the Jews in the eighth century B.C.E. felt secure in their fortified cities. They, in effect, reasoned: 'Never will Jehovah permit the destruction of his temple. And, even if we are threatened by the Chaldeans, Egypt's military might will save us. Why, the mere report that a military force was coming from Egypt caused the Chaldeans to withdraw from against Jerusalem. So we need not fear a calamity at the hands of the Babylonians.' This was the way humans viewed the prospects for the future.—Compare Jeremiah 5:17; 7:4, 14; 14:13; 37:5-10.

How different, though, was God's prophetic word! Through his prophet Jeremiah, Jehovah said: The Chaldeans "will shatter with the sword your fortified cities in which you are trusting." (Jer. 5:17) "I will do also to the house upon which my name has been called . . . just as I did to Shiloh" (Jer. 7:14), where the tabernacle had been located in Joshua's time. (Josh. 18:1) "Look! The military force of Pharaoh that is coming forth to you people for the purpose of assistance will have to go back to their land, Egypt. And the Chaldeans will certainly come back and fight against this city and capture it and burn it with fire." (Jer. 37:7, 8) Unbelievable as these words may have seemed to the Jews, they were fulfilled.—Jer. 44:2.

No less astounding were the prophecies uttered by Christ Jesus over six centuries later about the destruction of Jerusalem for her unfaithfulness to Jehovah and her rejection of His Son as Messiah.—Matt. 23:37-39; Luke 19:42-44.

In order that his followers might not share Jerusalem's fate, Jesus told them: "When you see Jerusalem surrounded by encamped armies, then know that the desolating of her has drawn near. Then let those in Judea begin fleeing to the mountains, and let those in the midst of her withdraw, and let those in the country places not enter into her." (Luke 21:20, 21) Jesus' disciples may well have wondered how they would be able to escape without greatly endangering their lives. Human reasoning would have suggested that once the enemy surrounded the city it would be too late to flee. But completely unexpected developments made escape possible.

Cestius Gallus came against Jerusalem in the year 66 C.E. Although the capture of the city was within his reach, he did not persevere with the siege. "Cestius," writes the Jewish historian Josephus, "suddenly called off his men, abandoned hope though he had suffered no reverse,

and flying in the face of all reason retired from the City." This strange turn of events, so contrary to what anyone would have predicted in view of Cestius' seemingly favorable circumstances, enabled Christians to heed Jesus' prophetic exhortation to flee from the doomed city.

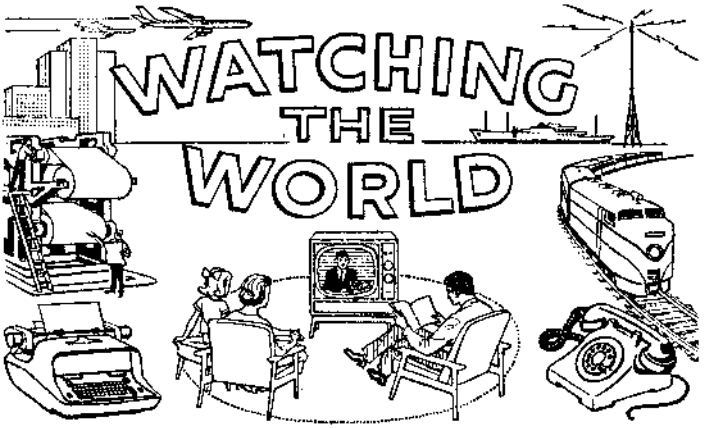
Around Passover time of the year 70 C.E. the Roman armies, under the command of Titus, returned and again laid siege to Jerusalem. Nearly four decades earlier Jesus had foretold that the enemy forces would build a fortification with pointed stakes around the city. (Luke 19: 43) Yet even at this late date there was no tangible evidence that this would happen, especially since it was not the usual procedure. Josephus reports that at a council of war various views were expressed about taking the city. Seemingly Titus alone conceived the idea of encircling Jerusalem with a wall to keep the Jews from leaving the city so as to bring about their surrender or, if this did not materialize, to make it easier to take the city due to the resultant famine.

The unexpected came to pass. Titus' arguments won out. Thereafter the army was organized to undertake the project. The legions and the lesser divisions of the army competed with one another to finish the task. Individually the men were spurred on by a desire to please their superiors. The countryside about Jerusalem within a distance of some ten miles was denuded of its trees to provide materials for the construction. Amazingly, according to Josephus, the fortification was completed in just three days, an undertaking that ordinarily would have required months to finish.

Both of the temple and the city Jesus had prophesied: "They will not leave a stone upon a stone." (Luke 19:44; 21:6) This would have been difficult to foresee even at the beginning of the siege, for Titus evidently was desirous of doing the very opposite. Note his words addressed to the Jews, as quoted by Josephus: "Most unwillingly I brought engines to bear on your walls: my soldiers, ever thirsting for your blood, I held in leash: after every victory, as if it was a defeat, I appealed to you for an armistice. When I got near to the Temple I again deliberately forwent my rights as victor and appealed to you to spare your own holy places and preserve the Sanctuary for your own use, offering you freedom to come out and a guarantee of safety or, if you wished, a chance to fight on other ground."

But contrary to the original intentions of the victorious Titus, the prophecy was fulfilled. The historian Josephus reports that the entire city and its temple were razed to the ground, with the exception of three towers and a portion of the western wall. Says he: "All the rest of the fortifications encircling the City were so completely levelled with the ground that no one visiting the spot would believe it had once been inhabited."

Bible prophecies are truly a product of God's spirit and are not based on men's private interpretation of conditions and trends existing at the time they were uttered or recorded. "Consequently," as Peter wrote because of having seen Jesus' transfiguration, "we have the prophetic word made more sure; and you are doing well in paying attention to it as to a lamp shining in a dark place." (2 Pet. 1:19) By heeding the prophetic Word, we may be privileged to see the end of all wickedness and share in the blessings of a new system of things foretold to become a reality in our generation.—Luke 21:25-32; 2 Thess. 1:6-10; Rev. 21:4, 5.



Falling Sequoias

◈ More of those beautiful giant sequoias have fallen this year than in any previous year on record. In one area ten of those ancient giants toppled to the ground. In Yosemite National Park, California, the 2,000-year-old Wawona Tunnel Tree crashed to the earth. Authorities blame heavy snows for the falling epidemic. The ground has become wetter than usual, loosening the roots.

Rising Divorce Rate

◈ Divorces in the Soviet Union have jumped from 270,200 in 1960 to 646,300 in 1967, the last year for which statistics are available. The rate of 2.7 per thousand, for 1967, is one of the highest in the world.

Bilingual Canada

◈ Officially, on September 7, Canada became a bilingual country, the two languages being English and French. The new law makes provision for federal services, government agencies and courts to provide services in both English and French in districts where at least 10 percent of the population speaks the second language.

Scientific Slips

◈ Studies of moon rocks have led to the conclusion that the rocks were not several hundred million years old, as many geologists had speculated, but at least 3,100,000,000 years old, according to their calculations. Scientists at first said the moon was made of earthlike layers. The studies now being made show that these initial ideas have almost as many holes in them as the moon itself.

Control Locust Plagues

◈ The desert locust has puzzled mankind ever since its appearance early in man's history. Apparently sharp changes in temperature or humidity whet the appetite of the locust. He becomes a voracious eater. He and his fellow locusts eat almost everything in their path. One ton of locusts, which is only a small platoon in a typical swarm, can consume as much in a day as ten elephants, 25 camels or 250 people. Over the centuries they have inflicted famine in many areas of the earth. Now the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations has a program to check locust "plagues." Weather satellites and air spotters locate locust concentrations. Some 42 countries report locust whereabouts. Last summer when clouds of locusts were reported, spray planes knew where to go. They dumped loads of spray until the swarms were stopped.

'Unbalanced' Bishop

◈ Bishop Ralph Dean of the Anglican Church of Canada spoke to his denomination's just-concluded General Synod. In an emotional baring of the soul, he provides startling evidence of the reality of spiritual and moral anguish that has not only led some rebels to assault institutional churches but also tormented some of the highest of the hierarchs. The bishop said: "I'm not sure I believe in the Church anymore . . . I give the Church, as structured—and I don't just mean the Anglican Church of Canada—ten more years of life. . . . I don't believe I'll ever again be what you call balanced, because I've been pushed against the wall, and that's right out of balance. . . . I believe that within my lifetime we shall be the Church of the dispossessed. . . . If our Church dies in its present form, it will die from self-strangulation by its own prosperity. We possess all things; that's why we have nothing." More and more people are becoming aware of the emptiness of "churchianity" and are fleeing its grip to share in true worship with Jehovah's witnesses.

Seaway to Alaska

◈ The first commercial ship ever to negotiate the Northwest Passage to Alaska did so on September 14. The 1,000-foot S. S. Manhattan cut through 800 miles of Arctic ice to fulfill a dream that merchant voyagers have had for some 500 years. The ship's destination was Point Barrow on Alaska's oil-rich northern coast.

How Many Mates?

◈ Women in Tanzania were out campaigning for the right to have two husbands. Their demand followed the govern-

ment's proposal to make it legal for a man to have two wives. The government's proposal calls for a new law allowing a Moslem or a "Christian" to have two wives, if his first wife agrees. God's law contained in the Bible says that a Christian should have but "one wife," despite what others say to the contrary.—1 Tim. 3:2.

Church Attendance Drop

◈ The rector of the Roman Catholic Theological College in Amsterdam, Jan C. Groot, said: "Most people feel that going to church is no longer an obligation but simply a matter of individual choice. Some are also becoming distrustful of religious institutions." In the last two years the Sunday attendance dropped by about 5 percent annually, which he sees as reflecting a distrust in religious bodies. Most church officials expect the drop to become even more serious in the near future.

Death Penalty

◈ While some nations are endeavoring to get away from using the death penalty, Brazil authorized capital punishment in peacetime for the first time since 1891. Those persons proved guilty of acts of subversion or terrorism were warned that the nation will not tolerate such behavior.

What Has Happened to the Churches?

◈ Not all church buildings are used for religious purposes anymore. In upstate New York one former German Lutheran church is now the residence of a retired museum official, and another houses a discotheque. A onetime Episcopal church in South Carolina has been turned into a restaurant, and what used to be a Baptist church in Amenia, New York, is now a supermarket.

Burglars and Bank Robbers

◈ Five robbers entered the bank in Halifax, Nova Scotia. One of them hopped over the counter and tossed $1,360 to his accomplices. Before too much of them was seen, they had fled. But the police gave chase. Several blocks away the robbers were caught. All but $120 of the cash was recovered. Who were these robbers? One was six years old, two were ten and two were eleven. And some people keep on insisting that times have not changed.

A British mother told a juvenile court about her nine-year-old daughter who stole money, robbed a drugstore, smoked cigarettes and finally set up shop selling her stolen goods just across the street from the local police station. The police finally caught up with the girl and the gang whom she bossed at a grocery shop where she had just stolen some money. They found she got in by breaking the door down with her shoulder.

Postal Flood

◈ Some 78,367,000,000 pieces of mail each year are handled by the United States postal service. This is over 15 pieces of mail for every man, woman and child in the world.

Printed Page Popular

◈ While 94 percent of all households in the United States have television sets, it does not mean that Americans have stopped buying books and newspapers. In 1967 Americans consumed about 18,348,000,000 pounds of newsprint and supported 4,255 newspapers and 2,037 periodicals. In addition to this paper mountain, 21,877 new books were published.

Land Full of Violence

◈ The *Alabama Journal* in a recent editorial said: "There is something contagious about violence. . . . It is all but impossible for even the most conscientious parent to keep his children from being exposed to unrestrained violence in our society. Films which are rated for general audiences are frequently orgies of violence. Even in the cartoons, violent competition is always the theme, with animals being flung off the sides of mountains, run over by trains, or blown up by dynamite charges. . . . All this surely has the effect of enuring youngsters to violence."

Highway Slaughter

◈ Highway crashes killed 55,200 people in the United States last year. They injured about 10,000 people every day—nearly ten times the number hurt by all forms of violent crime. Drive carefully!

Screening Prayers

◈ Opening prayers are now being limited to two minutes—and not a second more—in the United States senate. The new chaplain, Dr. Edward L. R. Elson, sixty-two, Presbyterian minister, reportedly screens the proposed prayers of visiting clergymen to make sure the prayers are short and do not offend any of the 100 senators. Might it not be wiser to ask whether the prayers please God?

Seeking Simpler Life

◈ In the last five years more than 10,000 Americans have moved to Australia with the intention of remaining for life. Surveys indicate that the influx has paralleled the rise of violence and unrest in American life. Mrs. Margaret Valance, a former Chicagoan, who operates an advisory service in Sydney for Americans intending to migrate, said: "Almost all of the writers spoke of social unrest and violence among the reasons for wanting to move their families to another environment in Australia."

Popes Grant Divorce

◈ In his influential book, *Divorce and Remarriage*, Catholic theologian Victor Pospishil agreed with Jesuit archbishop Thomas D. Roberts that the Roman Catholic Church's return to its former position allowing divorce was inevitable. Archbishop Roberts predicted that since the Catholic church had seen its way clear to grant divorces in the past it would do so again as the facts became generally known. The facts he referred to are such as those reported in the Toronto *Daily Star*, June 2, which revealed: "St. Gregory II, pope from 715 to 731, said divorce and remarriage was permissible if a wife could 'not render the conjugal duties to her husband because of some ailment.' . . . . Stephen II, pope from 752 to 757, decreed that divorce was permitted after adultery . . . Pope Eugene II reaffirmed this teaching, as did Pope St. Leo IV in 853. They were upheld in their decisions by church councils. Pope Celestine III, pontiff from 1191 to 1198, permitted a woman to divorce and remarry if her husband apostasized into paganism. This decree was set aside by Pope Innocent III who admitted, however, that 'a certain predecessor of Ours thought differently.'" Pospishil in his book argues that divorce can hardly be called uncatholic when the Eastern Orthodox church, which Rome has always acknowledged to be part of the universal Catholic church, permits its members as many as two divorces. Little wonder that some Catholics are expecting more changes in church doctrine.

Church Madness

◈ A young man stood in the pulpit of Moerkhoej (Danish Lutheran) Church, in a Copenhagen suburb. Casually he ripped page after page out of the Bible, as loudspeakers blared "soul" and "beat" music. This was part of the planned religious program. It was called a "church happening" or "x-mass." The forty-five-minute service was described as "a pale imitation of a second-grade discotheque."

Quake Sense

◈ Several seconds before a recent 100-second earthquake in the area of Cairo, Egypt, monkeys at the Giza Zoological Gardens panicked and peacocks screamed. Moments later frightened people rushed into the streets when buildings started to sway. "Monkeys and peacocks are endowed with a sixth sense for earthquakes," Cairo zoo director Rahim said. "The other animals do not have that sensitivity."

"WHAT'S THIS WORLD COMING TO?"



NEWS reporters

tell us what's happening—but cannot tell us why! or what to do about it! For that matter, neither can the world's leaders. But, *there is a solution!* Because it relies on the Bible *Awake!* can keep you informed and can alert you to the one sure place of security.

Read *AWAKE!* One year, 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c)

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

Please send me *Awake!* for one year, 24 issues. I am enclosing 9/- (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c).

Name .....
Post Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

What Has Happened to RESPECT FOR AUTHORITY?

Obligation to obey the law is being challenged on all sides. But does this growing lack of respect for authority change man's basic needs? Does man's ability to walk on the moon change the law of gravity? Rather, should not our generation more than any other see the need for proper controls and respect the order of the universe that makes such scientific accomplishments possible?

Knowledge brings responsibility. And man's knowledge of scientific laws and his increasing ability to use them have not brought increased knowledge of spiritual laws or the ability to use them to bring harmony and peace among the peoples of the world.

What has happened to respect for authority? Isn't it significant that the increase in lawlessness has gone hand in hand with the increase in disrespect for the Bible? Just as dependence on scientific laws is necessary for success of scientific achievements, so our dependence on the same Lawmaker's laws is vital to govern our spiritual life with success. Think about it. Then try to find a valid reason for anyone's disregarding the Bible. You can benefit personally and so can your family. Read the Bible regularly. But read it with understanding. Read it in the modern language of today. Read

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures Only 8/6
(for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c)

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

I am enclosing 8/6 (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c). Please send me the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures.*

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

Thanksgiving Day—What Does It Mean?

PAGE 5

Is There Harm in Rock 'n' Roll?

PAGE 9

How Safe Are Oral Contraceptives?

PAGE 13

When Disaster Strikes, What Will You Do?

PAGE 22

NOVEMBER 8, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,700,000

Now published in 26 languages

5¢ a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

Do You Try to Avoid "Growing Pains"?	3
Thanksgiving Day—What Does It Mean?	5
A Tiny Engineer	8
Is There Harm in Rock 'n' Roll?	9
Earth's Water	12
How Safe Are Oral Contraceptives?	13
Pachamanka—Ancient Pressure Cooker of the Andes	16
Continental Divide	18
South-West Africa, Alias Namibia —Land of Pleasing Variety	19
When Disaster Strikes, What Will You Do?	22
Helping Others Grow Spiritually Strong	26
"Your Word Is Truth" What Is Man's Spirit of Life?	27
Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, November 8, 1969 | Number 21

Do You Try to Avoid "GROWING PAINS"?

GROWTH is said to be the most basic of all physical functions. It is also an interesting subject. Did you know, for example, that growth is not brought about by an increase in the size of the individual cells? Instead, it is caused by the increase in the number of cells. The cells of an elephant and those of a mouse are about the same size, only the elephant has so many more of them!

Another interesting point: Physical growth of land animals, we are told, is governed by the law of uniform stature. No matter how favorable the environment or how much food is available, the stature of the creature remains quite the same.

The rate of growth in humans is not always the same. Boys and girls, upon entering adolescence, experience a sudden spurt in growth, usually from two to three times that of their prior rate of growth.

In times past mothers were prone to describe any aches and pains associated with adolescence as "growing pains." Pains that are really growing pains usually are felt in the legs. They cannot be avoided and there is little one can do about them.

There are also other kinds of growth that are not of a physical nature. There is intellectual, emotional and spiritual growing up to maturity. The law of uniform stature does not apply here. Depending upon one's environment and even more upon one's own efforts, one can, at least to a certain extent, keep on growing for the greater part of his life in all three dimensions—intellectually, emotionally and spiritually. This kind of growth might also be said to have "growing pains" associated with it. One should not try to avoid these pains, for one can do so only at the cost of growth itself.

To illustrate. A person may be shy, timid, backward, introverted and suffer from feelings of inferiority. All such are signs of emotional immaturity even though they may have a genetic or glandular basis. For such a person to grow emotionally to maturity he must put forth painstaking effort and be willing to suffer not a few "growing pains." He must be willing to make mistakes while he is learning and to suffer rebuffs while he is getting used to taking the initiative in meeting people. Willing to suffer these "growing pains," he will gradually become emotionally mature and able to give and receive pleasure in his association with others.

The same applies to intellectual or mental growth. It is not easy, even as W. H.

Armstrong shows in his book *Study Is Hard Work*. That is one of the reasons why young boys like to play truant. To grow mentally one must be willing to discipline oneself, to concentrate, to pay attention, to apply oneself to the taking in of knowledge and learning to think. Were one to try to avoid such "growing pains," one simply would not grow much intellectually.

In particular is spiritual growth accompanied by "growing pains." Jesus "learned obedience from the things he suffered." (Heb. 5:8, 9) And as he taught his disciples he repeatedly found it necessary to reprove them, all of which involved a certain amount of displeasure or suffering for them, but which it was necessary for them to undergo if they would grow to maturity as Jesus' disciples.—Matt. 16:23; 20:20-28; Luke 9:54, 55; 24:25-27.

And so today: One who begins to study the Bible with one of the Christian witnesses of Jehovah often is subjected to a measure of ridicule and opposition by his relatives and acquaintances. He cannot avoid this "growing pain" if he wants to keep on growing spiritually. By continuing to do what he knows is the right and wise thing regardless of what other people may think, say or do, he will be growing to spiritual maturity.—Ps. 118:6.

Those who continue to study the Bible with the Witnesses may find that they have to make striking changes in their lives to bring them in line with God's moral standards. Applying Bible principles may require that painful adjustments be made. But these "growing pains" likewise may not be avoided if a person would keep growing spiritually.—1 Cor. 6:9-11.

Then there is training for the Christian ministry that includes giving student talks and receiving counsel in public. Though the counsel is given kindly, this may not be easy for a sensitive person to take, but it is essential if one is to grow spiritually. The same is true of learning to share in the public ministry, offering Bible literature to people on the streets or from house to house. All such involves the "growing pains" of getting used to ridicule or to having doors slammed in one's face. But these pains may not be avoided if one would grow to spiritual maturity.

Even as with Jesus' disciples, you may at times need to be given reproof. Such is not pleasant but painful. But if you would advance, grow spiritually, you must be willing to accept it and neither belittle it nor turn away from it. (Heb. 12:4-11) Or it may be that you have erred and need to make a confession or an apology. Again, these are not easy things to do, but you may not try to avoid such pain if you would keep advancing to spiritual maturity.

What will help you to endure "growing pains"? Adherence to Bible principles. Of great value is humility, for often what causes us to shrink from "growing pains" is pride or vanity. Love for Jehovah God and a desire to please him will also help you. Such love will help you to take yourself less seriously, which likewise so often lies at the bottom of one's trying to avoid "growing pains." When we know what is the right and wise thing to do in any given situation, unselfish, principled love will help us to do it regardless of the "growing pains" that may be involved. For as the apostle Paul tells us: "Love . . . bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things." Yes, such love will help us to endure even the "growing pains" of advancing to maturity, be it intellectual, emotional or spiritual maturity. —1 Cor. 13:4-7.

THANKSGIVING DAY

—What Does It Mean?



THROUGHOUT the United States on November 27, families will be having reunions around tables heavily laden with roast turkey, cranberry sauce, pumpkin pie, and many other tasty dishes. It is on this day that the country observes a national religious holiday—Thanksgiving Day.

Each year since October 3, 1863, it has been declared a national holiday by presidential proclamation. It was on that day that President Lincoln made the first of such proclamations, saying: "The year that is drawing toward its close has been filled with the blessings of fruitful fields and healthful skies. To these bounties, which are so constantly enjoyed that we are prone to forget the source from which they come, others have been added, which are of so extraordinary a nature that they cannot fail to penetrate and soften the heart which is habitually insensible to the ever-watchful providence of almighty God."

Since Lincoln's time the last Thursday of nearly every November has been declared a legal holiday; since 1941, it has been the fourth Thursday. This, however, does not mean that a thanksgiving celebration was not observed before Lincoln's day. It was in some States, on different dates, but not in others. In fact, thanksgiving proclamations had been made from time to time for various reasons since the time of the Pilgrims. But Lincoln's proclamation made Thanksgiving Day a national observance for the first time.

The practice apparently had its beginning, as far as the United States is concerned, when the Plymouth colonists in Massachusetts had a good harvest in the summer of 1621. During the previous winter they had lost nearly half their number to the severe weather. So they were particularly thankful for a good harvest that year. But the celebration did not become an annual observance for them.

Being people who believed in Almighty God, they sincerely gave thanks to him for the good harvest. As can be noted from President Lincoln's proclamation, the national observance of this day was for the same purpose—to give thanks to God for his blessings of "fruitful fields and healthful skies." But does the Thanksgiving Day celebration mean that in America today?

Lack of Faith

In the New York *Times* of November 24, 1967, it was reported that concern was expressed in church services that "God was becoming meaningless to large segments of the populace." Particular concern has been expressed over the growing faithlessness of youth. *The Southern Cali-*

fornia Clergyman of December 1967 quoted Dumont F. Kenny, president of York College, as saying: "We're facing a deluge of nonbelief, particularly among our younger generation." It also quoted a New York rabbi as saying: "A vast segment of the American people, never ever concerned with Marx, have become totally indifferent to the religious point of view."

How can Thanksgiving Day have any meaning to this growing number of Americans who lack faith in God? How can they give thanks to someone they may not even believe exists? How could it possibly be a day of thanksgiving for them as was originally intended?

What about clergymen who think God is dead? How can Thanksgiving Day have any meaning to them? How could they recognize any blessings or bounties as coming from him this year when they think he does nothing? A large number of clergymen have adopted this view. According to the *National Observer* of January 31, 1966, "A 'God is dead' mood pervades the thought of 90 percent of the Protestant theologians under 40." Are they not helping to spread disbelief in God?

Other clergymen are also doing this by publicly expressing distrust in the reliability of God's written Word, the Bible. How could these men, with a clear conscience, preach Thanksgiving Day sermons that thank God for his blessings when they reject the truthfulness of one of his greatest blessings, his written Word?

For many unbelievers the day may mean nothing more than an excuse for gluttony and drunkenness. For others it may be an occasion for a family reunion, but they may not give any thought to the generosity of the Creator. Thus a great many Americans fail to perceive the original purpose of the holiday as declared by President Lincoln.

There are, of course, some people who have faith in God and who sincerely view this day as a day of thanksgiving to him. But is it really necessary for them to have a national holiday officially proclaimed by the president in order to express thanksgiving to God? If they feel that they have received blessings and bounties from him, why thank him only one day out of the year? Why wait until such a day is proclaimed by the political state? Should not thanksgiving come spontaneously from the heart the year around? Would that not be more in keeping with a godly attitude?

As a whole, the people of the United States are no longer an agricultural people who feel very dependent upon the soil and the crops it yields. This was the situation when the Pilgrims gave thanks for a good harvest, but now only 5.9 percent of the people in this country engage in farming. So the need for a harvest festival to give thanks for good crops is not felt by the majority of the American people. In this industrial country much of the significance of a harvest celebration has been lost.

In view of the changed circumstances, is not Thanksgiving Day now little more than a traditional day for having a special meal? Without that meal most Americans would not feel that they had observed this national holiday. Therefore, some welfare agencies provide the traditional meal for derelicts on city streets, and the government provides it for military men who are far away from family members. By eating the traditional foods for this day they feel they have celebrated it.

Scriptural View of the Holiday

There is nothing in the instructions that the Bible gives to Christians against having family reunions or against having a special meal as long as there is no gluttony or drunkenness involved. So if Christians

want to have family reunions and a special meal on a day when everyone is off work, that is for them to decide. There is nothing unscriptural about it. Of course, they do well to take into consideration the impression this gives to others. (Rom. 14: 13-21) But what about participation in a politically established religious holiday?

Does it seem reasonable for a person who gives the Almighty God undefiled worship as instructed in his written Word to join unbelievers in observing a religious holiday? There are not only atheists but many who worship man-made gods of wood and stone who celebrate Thanksgiving Day. How could a true Christian have religious fellowship with such persons and still expect to be acceptable in the eyes of the true God?

- *From the Moon—to Where?*
- *The Joy of Being with Children.*
- *Life as It Is in Abidjan.*

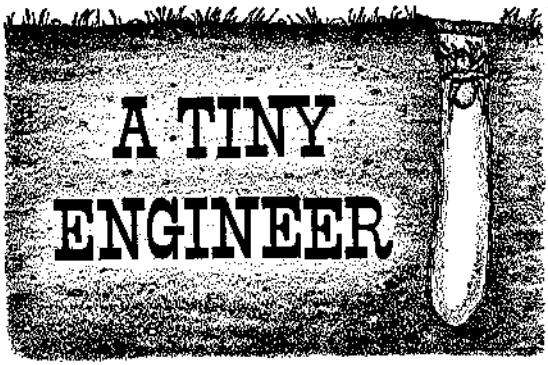
—In the next issue.

The Bible commands Christians: "Do not become unevenly yoked with unbelievers. For what sharing do righteousness and lawlessness have? Or what fellowship does light have with darkness? . . . Or what portion does a faithful person have with an unbeliever?" (2 Cor. 6:14, 15) So how could persons desiring to obey God's written Word join with atheists, with people who think God is dead and with people who worship false gods, in observing a national religious holiday? Would that not make them "unevenly yoked with unbelievers"?

The early Christians in the days of the apostles of Jesus Christ did not join with the idolatrous Romans in observing Roman religious holidays. The Saturnalia, for example, was the annual Thanksgiving celebration held once a year in December by the Romans. It also included feasting and drinking, but the early Christians did not participate in that national celebration. To the Romans this was a sacrilege. A writer of the second century, Tertullian, wrote: "We are accused of a lower sacrilege, because we do not celebrate along with you the holidays of the Caesars in a manner forbidden alike by modesty, decency, and purity."

It was their practice to refrain from engaging in traditional celebrations of the Roman world, as that would yoke them with unbelievers. Even the celebrations among the Jews that were once acceptable to God were shunned by them. To some Jewish Christians who wanted to cling to these celebrations of days and seasons, Paul, who was an apostle of Jesus Christ, said: "You are scrupulously observing days and months and seasons and years. I fear for you, that somehow I have toiled to no purpose respecting you." (Gal. 4: 10, 11) He had toiled to bring the liberating truths of Christianity to these Jews, but he feared that his efforts might have been wasted because they wanted to continue engaging in religious observances that God no longer sanctioned.

Dedicated Christians today follow the example of the early Christians and refrain from participating in national religious holidays, but other persons, who do not have the same sensitive Christian conscience, may want to observe them. This is a personal decision. However, due to the change in religious attitudes among the people in general, a great many persons will have difficulty today finding any real meaning in the Thanksgiving Day celebration.



ON THE front rank of terrestrial engineers, architects, inventors and craftsmen you will find the lowly trap-door spider. Native of the warmer areas of the world, she is in a class by herself due to her superb tunneling ability. And we use the term "she" advisedly, for the male leads a vagrant life, having nothing to do with construction of her home and living out in any hole or cranny he can find. Even at courting time he has to tread lightly in the presence of the female, for she is not above attacking and devouring him.

Survival is one of the main preoccupations of the spider. Says one author: "Spiders of all sorts have many enemies which possess enormous advantages over them in respect of either strength or agility, or both combined: enemies with wings, swift in movement. . . . enemies with stings deadly as the terrible urari-poisoned arrow, watchful, merciless, quick to attack; enemies clad in an impenetrable coat of mail, against which the spider's weapons are powerless, whilst the spider's own body is soft and vulnerable." Are you afraid of spiders? Surely they have more reason to fear!

So Mrs. Atypus, the trap-door spider, has to construct a refuge for herself and her young. The "trapdoor" reveals the genius of her craftsmanship. So expert is she that her silken doors dotting the dark earth are virtually invisible. How does she camouflage these coin-sized doors so well?

Her home is a deep hole she digs in the earth, and which she lines with pure silk from top to bottom. The door turns on a precision hinge of woven silk. Now the camouflage: she ingeniously conceals the entrance by planting moss on the outside of it—living moss taken from the immediate neighborhood—or, she will weave dead leaves and bits of stick or grass into it. The trapdoor is made long before she finishes her tunneling, for she must have safety while she completes her home at leisure.

How strong is that all-important little door? There are two types, the wafer type and the cork type, the latter being the stronger. Why, a penknife blade has been known to bend in the attempt to pry it open! When enemies approach from without, she runs to the door and sinks her fangs into it while her claws dig deep into the silken sides of the tunnel. Thus her body acts as a living bar, locking the door against intruders.

There are other dangers, too, besides the larger enemies like the centipede. Her little ones need protection from rain and microscopic parasites. Her trapdoor is so precision fitted that moisture and lice are kept at bay, and she is able to mother as many as forty long-legged babies in comparative safety. Their "hole-in-the-ground" home is a haven of luxury.

But take a look at the mechanics of its construction! Within eight hours she has excavated the equivalent of nine times her own body length. By comparison, a man would have to dig a hole with his teeth to a depth of fifty feet, shoring it up as he went, and all in eight hours, all the while risking enemy attack. Yes, for while Mrs. Atypus is laboring, "Pepsis," a wasplike creature, hawks about, hoping to take advantage of her preoccupation, sting her to death, saw off her legs and drag her away.

But see how she works! Only her mandibles and fangs are used to carry out every tiny pellet of excavated earth, depositing them one by one outside the shaft. Her lining of the tunnel with silk has a real practical purpose, other than making the home comfortable and shoring up its earthen walls. It offers her a more secure foothold than the earth, as she busies herself with housekeeping and the rearing of her young.

Compared with her mobile efficiency, man's digging machinery is clumsy and awkward. Her operations are carried through without the din and clangor of man's excavating machines. Mrs. Atypus took no course in engineering and design, obtained no diplomas. The great Maker and Designer of all things, animate and inanimate, gave her the instinctive ability to cope with her environment.

IS THERE HARM in ROCK 'N' ROLL?



THE popular music of much of modern youth for some years now has been dominated by what is known as rock 'n' roll. This is a very loose term. It includes not only great extremes in quality but also a great variety of musical forms and idioms. The thing that most forms of "rock" music have in common is the emphasis on the rhythm, "the excitement of the hard, thrusting, unmistakable beat."

What is the origin of the name "rock 'n' roll"? According to *High Fidelity* magazine, November 1967: "The term rock-and-roll has a sexual connotation—rockin'-and rollin' originally meant fornicating. But then, the word jazz, once a verb, meant the same thing." "Rock" music appears to have got its start with the combining of Negro rhythm and "blues" music. This no doubt helps to explain why the influence of Negro performers and Negro music in the field of "rock" has been so strong. One prominent phase of it got its start with the popular Elvis Presley and his sexy way of singing songs. "Rock" might be said to have received its greatest boost, however, with the "Beatles."

Another thing that "rock" groups generally have in common is their youthfulness. As Leonard Bernstein observed: "This kind of music is completely of, by and for the kids, and by kids I mean anyone from eight to twenty-five years old." Just how much this is the case can be seen from the fact that one of the outstanding "rock" groups consists of three youngsters, two of whom are fourteen, and the other, twelve years old. A survey of the viewers of one of the popular groups, the 'Monkees,' found their average age to be ten years.

Today modern youths are going all out for the various kinds of "rock," both by their buying records and tapes and by their playing "rock" music themselves. They largely account for the sale of its records being annually a $2,000 million business in the United States alone. Is youth's preoccupation with "rock" a good thing, or could harm come from it? Much depends on the nature of the "rock" music and the extent to which youths become addicted to it.

Exploited by Commercialism

Youths and parents, of course, cannot expect the music industry to weed out any harm in rock 'n' roll. The profits are too great. And it is easy for commercialism to exploit modern youths by appealing to their weaknesses, their prejudices, their passions, even as the motion-picture industry is doing. Thus concerning the music-publishing business, *High Fidelity*

magazine, November 1968, stated: "The music business is a whore. It will make and market anything whatsoever that it thinks will sell, as witness its processing of propaganda for drug use. It does very little for purposes of honor. It does what its public, particularly its young public, wants it to do."

Yes, today entertainment is big business, and big business has no qualms about exploiting youth for the sake of profits. Among the ways it does this is by forming rock 'n' roll groups. Modern youth has plenty of spending money, either from parents or from earning it themselves. To get this money in its coffers big business appeals to youths by flattering them, by offering them what they want or can be induced to want. As author Gene Lees well expressed it: "No industry manipulates the youth with the cool surgical skill of the pop music business." Not that all rock 'n' roll music is dominated by big business. Its quick and easy profits have lured ever so many little fellows to reach out for its financial rewards. Youths are easily 'taken in' by the rock 'n' roll producers because youths tend to conform to those of their own kind, their peers.

Protest and Rebellion

One aspect of "rock" music is its protest. No question about it, the younger generation does have valid grounds for protesting against much that is going on in the world today. A popular music magazine pointed out that, among both the performers and their fans, there are those who evince "a troubled concern for the drift of American society today—its materialism, its apparent selfishness, that rat race toward illusory accomplishment, the filth and stagnation of the nation's cities, the lethargy of Congress, the terrible moral questions posed by the war in Vietnam." And this concern is expressed in the lyrics of some of the rock 'n' roll music.

But such kind of protest lyrics are recognized to be in the minority. By and large the lyrics of rock 'n' roll express subtly, covertly or openly youths' rebellion at the standards and principles of the older generation, even as many youths do by their appearance and the language they use. Concerning this, writer Gene Lees stated that since the young have ever been inclined to be rebellious, and never more so than today, "the industry is shrewdly selling them rebellion—packaged, wrapped, plastic rebellion."

Quite similar are the observations of Daniel Greene, as published in the *National Observer,* January 15, 1968: "Nothing, perhaps, reflects the gap between generations more strikingly than the new music. It echoes all the other manifestations of youth's rebellion against the established order—the hippie movement, drug use, social protest, aggressive pacifism, ludicrously rag-tag dress, widespread rejection of religion and moral convention, and chronic aversion to combs, barbers and beauty shops." Thus one lyric ridicules parents for watching TV, although youths spend far more time watching it than do adults. Another song, "She's Leaving Home," blames parents for her doing so.

However, such lyrics merely bring added meaning to what has been termed "the rebellious vitality already present in 'rock.'" So while censors can restrict the more offensive lyrics, they cannot censor the rebellion out of "rock," for it is part of the music, the rhythm. As D. Greene further observed: "No matter how much the lyricism matures, the beat is still the thing in rock music. . . . The words are usually hard to hear anyhow . . . The sound of pop music, in fact, has always been its compelling attraction." And says N. Diamond, a "rock" songwriter: "Most records are not bought for their lyrical

content, but for their musical content. If the music catches me I'll listen to the words. If the music doesn't go over, never mind."

Bearing this out are the observations of Richard Goldstein, a widely published commentator on the modern music scene. In the New York *Times,* November 24, 1968, under the heading "Why Do Kids Dig Rock?" he wrote: "To do away with revolution in rock, one would have to ban the music itself, since revolt is inherent in its nature as a charged version of the blues . . . It is easy to forget . . . that rock 'n' roll began as the music of juvenile delinquents . . . The first riots were . . . occasioned by pop music and the sudden release from repression that it encouraged. Its squalid savagery summoned up the twin demons of violence and vitality. Its pounding intensity functions as a sound track of revolt."

How all this underscores the potential harm that lies in much of "rock" music! It suggests that youths be both moderate and extremely selective in indulging their fondness for "rock" music.

Its Noise and Violence

Then again, rock 'n' roll can cause harm when it is characterized by a loud sound and physical violence. The loud sound is either due to sheer physical strength or to electronic amplification. As one teenage performer expressed it: "From the standpoint of my age, I should say that I like it 'cause it's loud. This is true. I know from the dances I used to go to. I'd walk in the door and the first thing that hit me was the volume. It would really be exciting —for about five minutes anyway." In fact, according to *Electronics Illustrated,* January 1969, and the New York *Times,* August 20, 1968, 'hard rock' can definitely harm one's hearing. This damage may well be serious and permanent depending upon how loud the music is and how long one is exposed to it.

Even more objectionable is the violence that some "rock" groups display at their public concerts. A leading player of an extremely popular "rock" group, in the course of a concert, threw a microphone off the stage, spit at his audience in the first row and ended up by setting his guitar afire with cigarette lighter fluid. An English "rock" group demolishes an automobile on the stage during their performances. The third most popular "rock" group in England is "compelled to destroy on the stage, to kick drums, throw mikes to the floor, smash amplifiers, beat guitars into bits of wood and wire." (*Life,* June 28, 1968) And in one group 'the drummer is flailing away as if inflamed to reach unreachable heights of percussive fury. His equipment is unequal to the challenge. A drum tumbles off the perch; a cymbal goes flying. Now the drummer is on his feet kicking and hurling instruments in all directions while the rest of his group keeps on performing as if nothing was happening, save to dodge flying objects!'

Are such goings-on really musical entertainment? Or are they merely exhibitions of emotional frenzy? Do they not encourage lawless and violent expression on the part of those who witness them? These live performances on the part of some of these groups are one of the most objectionable parts of the rock 'n' roll scene. "Sensual," "Satanic," and "wicked" are the adjectives used in the press to describe these performances.

Blasphemous and Immoral

But that there should be such public performances is not to be wondered at when we note the blasphemous and immoral sentiments that are expressed in the lyrics or words of many of the rock 'n'

roll songs. And the mood of the music is always in keeping with the words. Thus one leading female singer who depends heavily on liquor when performing and who declaims against all hypocrisy in adults sings out: "We have no need for a God, each of us is his own." And one of the more elite of the "rock" groups holds forth with blasphemous lyrics that sarcastically satirize such favorite Biblical expressions as "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit . . ."

Among recent "rock" groups to appear is one whose performers are described as 'singing with their hips, arms, and groins, and occasionally with their voices.' Their message to modern youth is epitomized in the title of one of their songs, "Kick Out the Jams, Brothers and Sisters." And what does it mean to "kick out the jams"? To cast off all restraint.

Among the latest recordings offered to the public by one of the members of the Beatles is the one entitled "Two Virgins," containing performances by himself and his mistress (at the time, now his wife). It is being sold in a jacket with a picture of the two in the nude, front view for the front of the jacket and a rear view for the back of the jacket. A number of British record companies refused to handle it. In the United States a new record company was formed to publish it. And its name? Tetragrammaton, the word standing for the four Hebrew letters for Jehovah, the Creator, God of the Bible and of the universe!

Yes, as Richard Goldstein tells in *Life* magazine: "Rock is subversive, not [only] because it seems to authorize sex, dope and cheap thrills, but because it encourages its audience to make its own decisions about societal taboos." Or, in other words, it encourages youth to do as it pleases regardless of right principles. This is clear from ever so many titles and lyrics such as, "Let's Spend the Night Together," "Live for Today, Buddy, Because Tomorrow May Never Happen," "I Wanna See and Hear Everything."

There are many melodies performed by "rock" artists that are, to some persons, pleasing in themselves, and there are also many lyrics that are decorously sentimental or otherwise not objectionable. But in view of all the foregoing it would seem that all youths who are concerned with doing what is right do well to be both discriminating and moderate in their enjoyment of "rock" music.

In particular should youths that profess to be Christian ministers be selective. They know what the Christian stand is in regard to singing songs that idolize the State or that celebrate pagan holidays. Should they not be equally careful to avoid all popular music the theme or lyrics of which blaspheme God or the Bible? Should they not be careful to avoid music that expresses rebellion against parents, that encourages various kinds of immorality such as fornication or the use of habit-forming drugs?

Christian youths who really live by the Bible appreciate that "the wisdom from above is first of all chaste, then peaceable, reasonable, ready to obey." But is not much of "rock" music today just the opposite? Does it not breathe the spirit of this world? And the spirit of this world is "earthly, animal, demonic." Truly, harm can come to youths from "rock" music unless discrimination and moderation are exercised.—Jas. 3:15, 17.

Earth's Water

The oceans, glaciers and ice caps of the earth comprise together over 99.3 percent of the earth's supply of water.

How SAFE Are ORAL CONTRACEPTIVES?

THROUGHOUT the world approximately fourteen million women are using oral contraceptives that are commonly called "the Pill." These women and others who are contemplating use of these contraceptives need to give careful consideration to possible side effects. Recently there have been a growing number of reports indicating that the effects are not good.

The use of oral contraceptives by the public began in 1960 when the United States government granted permission for them to be marketed. This was four years after initial large-scale trials were begun with them in Puerto Rico. As early as 1961 reports began to come out indicating possible undesirable side effects. But conflicting conclusions have been drawn from studies of the possible side effects of oral contraceptives and doctors are sharply divided in their opinions about them.

One who expresses the view of those who think there is no reason for anxious concern about use of these contraceptives is Dr. Willard Allen, chairman of the Department of Obstetrics and Gynecology of Washington University School of Medicine in St. Louis. He is reported by the New York *Times* of May 9, 1969, as saying that there are few if any hazards connected with the use of the hormones when use is limited to a few years.

Along this same line of thought, Dr. Robert Hodges observed in the *International Journal of Fertility* of October-December 1968: "We feel the risk is so small for the general population that these drugs should continue to be freely available."

On the other hand, there are doctors with serious reservations about the safety of these contraceptives. Doctor Louis Lasagna of Johns Hopkins University, for example, thinks that oral contraceptives should be prescribed only for women who are unable or unwilling to use mechanical contraceptive techniques effectively. His conclusion is that the "Pills are not necessarily the best or the only way."

Doctors of the Soviet Union are convinced that oral contraceptives have side effects that are sufficiently serious to warrant their rejection. The Soviet government is, therefore, not producing oral contraceptives for the Soviet people. Instead it is mass-producing the IUD, which is a spiral or loop of a certain material, such as plastic, that is inserted in the uterus. Of course, this may, in some cases, cause problems such as perforation of the uterus, cramps and pelvic inflammatory disease.

Furthermore, a report on the subject made by a World Health Organization scientific group and published in the WHO #397 pamphlet with the title "Intra-Uterine Devices: Physiological and Clinical Aspects" acknowledged that it is not known exactly how the IUD causes its antifertility action and that it may not actually prevent conception. It said: "It is well known that about two percent per year of women using IUD contraception

have become pregnant with the device *in situ,* but it has not yet been established whether fertilization occurs in IUD-users who do not become pregnant."

If it is true that the device does not prevent conception, from the Biblical viewpoint its use would be comparable to abortion. But whether that is actually so, the publishers of *Awake!* are not in position to say.

How the "Pill" Works

An oral contraceptive usually contains two chemical components that resemble the natural female hormones estrogen and progesterone, which are secreted principally during pregnancy. The synthetic hormones in the contraceptives prevent ovulation. Ordinarily a woman releases an egg cell from one of her ovaries every month except when she is pregnant. If she takes the synthetic hormones, this monthly release of an egg appears not to occur. It also seems that these synthetic hormones cause the lining of the uterus to be rendered unsuitable for implantation of the egg.

It is claimed that oral contraceptives are nearly 100 percent effective when taken according to directions. Among American women, only about one percent have become pregnant while taking them. Obviously the possibility of pregnancy while a woman is taking the "Pill" is very slight, but it appears that there is risk of bad side effects.

Blood Clots

Studies made in Great Britain indicate strongly that oral contraceptives are a factor in producing unwanted blood clots in the veins. There have been cases in which such clots have become lodged in the lungs and heart, with fatal results. In other instances they have lodged in the brain, causing strokes. Regarding the frequency of such clots *The Canadian Medical Association Journal* of January 1, 1969, said: "Hospital admission for venous thromboembolism is said to occur nine times more often in women who take oral contraceptive agents than in those who do not."

In a British study it was estimated that the rate of death from blood clots in the lungs or brain is about seven times as high among women using oral contraceptives as among those who do not. This estimate was for women in Great Britain. The rate may be different elsewhere.

Small clots apparently caused by "the Pill" have also blocked the flow of blood to intestinal arteries and the retinal arteries of the eyes. One woman felt so convinced that oral contraceptives had caused her to become nearly totally blind in her left eye and to have a damaged right eye that she is suing the company that makes the ones she used.

In an article appearing in the *International Journal of Fertility,* issue of October-December 1968, Dr. Christopher Tietze acknowledged that there is a link between oral contraceptives and blood clots. He said: "The one important condition for which an association with the use of OC's [oral contraceptives] has been established is thromboembolic disease, including its sometimes fatal outcomes, such as pulmonary embolism." By that he meant a fatal blood clot in the lung.

Just such a blood clot apparently caused the death of a twenty-nine-year-old English woman, according to Professor James Webster, a pathologist. At the inquest he stated that a blood clot had formed in one of the large veins and had become dislodged, cutting off the blood supply to a lung. She had been taking an oral contraceptive for at least two years. The coroner, Peter Monkman, said: "It is quite clear that the Pill was the cause of death."

It seems that the estrogen component of oral contraceptives increases the coagulability of blood and in some instances causes the formation of blood clots. This bad side effect was one of the reasons given by the Soviets for rejecting oral contraceptives. Professor David Danforth at Northwestern University Medical School said: "There is increasing evidence of hypercoagulability of the blood in response to oral contraceptives."

The United States Food and Drug Administration acknowledges that there is a "clear-cut cause and effect" relationship between blood clots in some women and their use of oral contraceptives, but it takes the view that "the Pill" is "safe" inasmuch as only comparatively few people die each year as a result of using it.

Cancer

Although clear proof has not as yet been established that connects cancer with oral contraceptives, there seems to be enough evidence to suggest it. Consequently physicians will not prescribe them for women with any suspicious change in a breast or indications of cancer.

It was noted in *Medical World News* of February 14, 1969, that a study conducted by Dr. George Wied at the University of Chicago "reportedly shows a sixfold increase in positive Pap smears [a medical test for cancer of the uterus] among women who have taken oral contraceptives."

There are enough indications linking "the Pill" with cancer to cause one cancer epidemiologist to say: "We're worried about it." This concern was reflected by the United States Food and Drug Administration in its recommendation that women using oral contraceptives have a Pap smear test once a year as a check for cervical cancer.

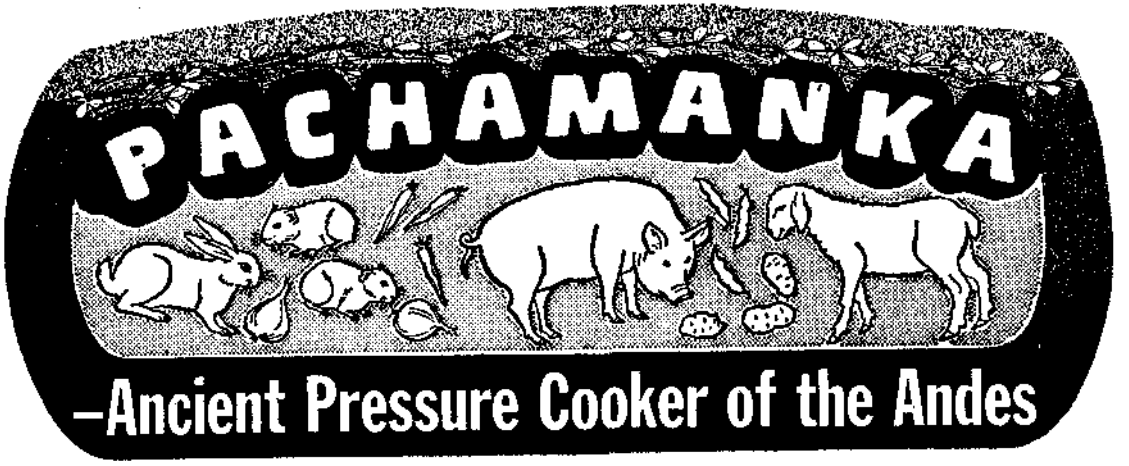
Other Side Effects

Increased blood pressure from the use of these contraceptives was noted by Dr. A. M. Macintosh in *The Medical Journal of Australia,* issue of November 30, 1968. He said: "I have observed significant rises in blood pressure which returned to normal levels on stopping administration of the pill . . . The cases tabulated do not prove that the pill causes a rise in blood pressure. However, they more than suggest that it does so."

A research team at Stanford University Medical Center in California also noted this association. When fourteen women they examined for high blood pressure were taken off oral contraceptives all fourteen showed signs of improvement. A rise in blood pressure may be the reason why some women who are taking these contraceptives complain about severe headaches.

Other bad effects that seem to be related to them are marked increases in weight, acne, nausea, vomiting, dizziness, depression, pelvic pains, brownish discoloration of the face, a bloated feeling, retention of salt and water, upset in blood sugar that resembles diabetes, and abnormal liver function. Clear proof that all these problems are indeed caused by oral contraceptives has not been established to the satisfaction of medical authorities. Nevertheless, the relationship seems to be more than just casual.

It is well to keep in mind that when any drug is taken into the body there is a risk of causing an undesirable side effect. People react in different ways. A vaccination, for example, may cause no serious side effects in one person but may in another. So when a person contemplates the taking of any kind of drug it is well to weigh carefully the risks involved.



—Ancient Pressure Cooker of the Andes

By "Awake!" correspondent in Peru

LIVING at an altitude of some 10,699 feet, away up in the Peruvian Andes, the cook finds that one of her best friends is her pressure cooker. Indeed, in this rarified atmosphere, how else could one enjoy the drumstick of an overactive barnyard chicken or a cut of beef from a cow who has obviously walked too far in her lifetime? Up here the ordinary means of tenderizing would take longer than the hungry citizen might care to wait. So pressure cooking is the answer.

But pressure cookers are such a recent innovation, you may think. How did the Indians of the high Andes manage in centuries past? Without the use of metal utensils, they developed their own special cooking system. This, as remembered and perpetuated through the centuries, is called *"pachamanka."*

Pachamanka combines two words of the Quechua language of the Incas—*pacha,* meaning "earth," and *manka,* signifying "kettle." Quite apropos, too, for the whole meal is cooked in a hole in the earth. Round, smooth, granite stones are used to line a one-and-a-half-foot hole, the top is sealed and the whole looks very much like a stone beehive. An opening is left on one side as a stokehole. Through this fuel is inserted and a fire burns for some three or four hours until the lining of stones attains a high temperature.

The season for *pachamanka* is the rainy season, the harvest season, reaching from February to May, when the corn is ripe and milky on the stalk, and all the potatoes and legumes are available for this taste treat. Yes, we had heard of the reputation of *pachamanka,* but we had adopted the view that seeing and eating are believing. Well, here we were the recipients of an invitation to a *pachamanka* shortly after our arrival in Huancayo, the heartland of this culinary tradition!

Pachamanka Country

The Mantaro Valley in which Huancayo is located is beautiful and historic. Four hundred and fifty years ago the Inca rulers dispatched runners, called Chasquis, up this same valley, to bear messages and perhaps precious articles to and from the northernmost reaches of their empire in Quito, Ecuador. Fortunately, we do not have to run the thirty kilometers to our destination. Our host has hospitably provided a pickup truck and chauffeur for the ride out into the country.

One perspiring hand clutching the other, we brace ourselves to see this ride out to

its hoped-for conclusion. With a lurch, kicking up rocks and dust like one of the local bulls, we are off in a hurry. The pleasant surroundings of this valley countryside, green and dewy from tropical rains, have much to attract the eye and fire the imagination. In every field we spy thatched tepees on stilts. These, we are informed, are the sleeping quarters of night watchmen who must pass the harvest season right in the field to protect the crops from the depredations of thieves.

Adobe fences have been decorated with a variety of political slogans. Along the edge of the road burros plod along, men perched on their padded rumps, the men's wives walking behind. These hardworking women are often seen carrying sheep, pigs, ducks, chickens, dogs, as well as babies on their backs, but today they are burdened down with groceries and eucalyptus bark and branches. The standing trees, planted in rows, blink their shadows at us as we speed by. And off at both sides, rising abruptly over 1,500 feet, with rain clouds hugging their slopes, are the bulging arms of the Cordillera.

As we near journey's end, we turn off the paved highway and follow a farm road. Bouncing out of our seats at regular intervals, we move along this pocked trail until we are forced to a halt at a stream's edge. After a walk through several acres of purple-blossomed potatoes, we arrive at our host's chacra or farm.

Preliminaries

Just before entering the courtyard we passed the beehive-shaped stones, in process of heating up for the meal. We had heard that animal dung is sometimes used for fuel, so we are pleased to see eucalyptus twigs and branches feeding the fire. The preliminary welcome being over, and since there will be a couple of hours before mealtime, we are invited to try some duck soup and fruit gelatin.

Beside the table, on the windowsill, we notice a quart jar. It is three-fourths full of alcohol, and coiled at the bottom is a pickled snake. We have seen this same concoction before, and so wonder if this "firewater" will soon be used again to massage a victim of arthritis, neuritis, lumbago or rheumatism, or perhaps swallowed as a cure for the grippe.

When we manage to tear our eyes from this fascinating sight we realize what a busy place we have visited. Indian women are crushing ripe corn, eventually filling a dishpan full of the milky gruel. To this are added lard, raisins, cinnamon, peanuts and sugar. This mixture is placed in a husk of corn and carefully folded. Our Peruvian friends call it *"humita"*; we might call it sweet corn cake, or sweet tamale. Scores of these are being readied for the *pachamanka.*

Having staved off our immediate hunger, our hosts lead us out by the fire and we settle into wicker chairs. Overcoming their timidity, different ones begin to quiz us about many things: our former home; our North American menu, and so on. "Have you ever flown in a plane? Were you afraid? What are the redskins like?" These are but a few of the typical questions.

Meantime, preparations go on apace. Several men using a large board cautiously knock the bulk of the stones to one side of the hole. Those remaining at the bottom are brushed free of ashes and then the women bring on the various ingredients of the *pachamanka.* Next to the stones are placed a variety of potatoes in their skins. Then comes an earthenware casserole containing guinea pig marinated in lard, garlic, powdered red-hot peppers and whole peeled potatoes. Follows then a layer of hot stones, and then atop these

mutton, pork and rabbit are deposited. More hot rocks and then the *humitas* or corn cakes. Finally, a crown of alfalfa, lima beans, and a wild herb called *"mama-killa"* (Quechuan for "mother moon") is constructed.

The mound of food is now about completed, that *mama-killa* being the unique seasoning of this special meal. Burlap bags are draped on top to protect the food from the earth that is then shoveled on top as a seal for this amazing pressure cooker. Not a drop of moisture is allowed to escape. And as the heated rocks do their job we settle back to chat amiably.

Dinner and After

How do we know when *pachamanka* is ready to eat? Well, even the royal Incas had no wristwatches with which to time the cooking process, so the cook just has to make an experienced guess or poke a hole in the mound in order to gauge the odor and so determine the readiness of the food. Forty-five minutes after sealing the "earth kettle" the dirt is carefully scooped off, the burlap bags removed, and oh! what a delicious aroma!

It is time to eat. First course (the first must be last, you know) is made up of beans. As we nibble away on them our plates are being filled with mutton, rabbit, potatoes and sweet corn cakes. There are no knives and forks. This meal is one from which we cannot go without greasy fingers. As we munch away happily, we cannot help noting the wrinkled brows and cautious moves of those extricating the food from the intense heat of the rock stove.

Finally, to the delight of these simple folks of the central sierra, the *cuy* or guinea pig makes its debut. No mistaking what it is, for there on the plate is what looks like a chicken's thigh, but extending from it is a thin little arm, five curled-up fingers at its extremity. We pick up our portion and bite. Our teeth sink into the tenderest of meat with the flavor of chicken. What a delectable morsel with which to wind up this unique meal! And we are experiencing that delightfully full feeling.

The sun, peeping through rain clouds, is racing toward its early appointment in the western hills. Soon it will be dark and we must get back home. We express our satisfaction to our kind hosts, and then retrace our steps to the pickup, reflecting on the hospitality of these simple Indians. How friendly and warm they have been to us *Americanos* of the North!

The Inca rulers who are believed to have popularized, if not originated, this traditional pressure-cooker meal, have long since faded into history. But how glad we are that their descendants have passed on the art of the *pachamanka* from generation to generation! Having been to one such delightful meal, we are eager to go again. It is something well worth repeating. After all, in the field of good eating, what could be more down-to-earth?

CONTINENTAL DIVIDE

● The Continental Divide is a watershed that runs north and south through the Rocky Mountains in North America. It is so called because the high land divides the rainfall and melting snow so that streams on one side flow in a direction opposite to streams on the other. These tiny streams are really the headwaters of river systems. In Glacier National Park, on Cutbank Pass, three tiny streams originate within a few feet of one another. But the divide separates them so that one carries water to the Pacific Ocean, a second to the Gulf of Mexico, and the third to Hudson Bay!

SOUTH-WEST AFRICA ALIAS Namibia —Land of Pleasing Variety



By "Awake!" correspondent in South Africa

QUITE readily one can locate South-West Africa on the map of the world. It fronts the west coast of Africa just north of the Orange River. Some encyclopedias have no special heading for this country, simply tacking on some information under the heading "South Africa, Union of." Indeed, one reference work flatly states that South Africa officially made South-West Africa a province of its Union on October 31, 1934.

Toward the latter part of the nineteenth century the European powers were busy carving up Africa into spheres of influence. Each was intent on gaining a large share in its rich resources. Looking up an old encyclopedia of that time, one would find on the map no such country as South-West Africa—no, not even German South-west Africa. Instead, north of the Orange River, Africa's west coast bore such names as Great Namaqua Land, Damara, Ovambo. German interests were only beginning to penetrate this area, which they claimed as a colony at about that time.

But then World War I changed all that. Germany was obliged to yield up its African colonies, and South-West Africa was, by the League of Nations, placed under the care of South Africa as a mandated territory. Now South Africa does not wish to have her mandate over the territory replaced by a United Nations Trusteeship. And it would seem that the majority of South-West Africa's population are content to remain a mandated territory of South Africa.

However, the Afro-Asian nations have espoused the cause of the minority of South-West Africans, largely because of South Africa's apartheid policy—a policy, they claim, that discriminates against and oppresses nonwhite Africans. In 1966, though, the United Nations International Court of Justice said that those Afro-Asian nations had no legal right to question the performance of the mandate given to South Africa. And earlier, in 1950, the Court rendered an opinion to the effect that South Africa was not obliged to submit this territory to a trusteeship agreement.

Nevertheless, in May 1968, by majority resolution of the United Nations General Assembly, an eleven-nation trusteeship council was created to take over South-West Africa. And the following month the Assembly called upon the Security Council to enforce the May resolution, and also decreed that South-West Africa be henceforth known as "Namibia." However, South Africa refuses to view the United Nations as the successor to the League of Nations, and thus does not agree to relinquish this mandated area of some 300,000 square miles.

That name "Namibia" is derived from the desert of Namib, the area skirting the Atlantic Ocean, a desert whose sand dunes extend inland to a depth of 60 to 100 miles. Some of the dunes rise to a thousand feet. The area has been dubbed "Skeleton Coast," for few shipwrecked seamen ever managed to survive the pounding seas, the quicksands and the seemingly endless barren dunes.

A Look at the People

Doubtless the desert of Namib and the more ancient name of Namaqua are reminders of the Namas. These people are a light-skinned Hottentot race, similar in appearance to the Bushmen, and sharing with them the distinctive clicking sounds that are peculiar to Bushman language. The remnants of the true Bushmen, the little yellow hunters, famous for their use of the poisoned arrow, are presently in the Kalahari Desert, high on the plateau of the interior.

In the north, bordering the Portuguese territory of Angola, there are the Ovambo, an agricultural people whose history, in comparison with that of other tribes, has been a fairly peaceful one. The Damaras, a dark-skinned Negroid tribe, were probably the first miners in Africa. In the northwest are the Hereros, a tall, proud, pastoral people having great herds of cattle. Of distinguished demeanor and lighter complexion, they are believed to come from the Hamite tribes of North Africa.

The population of the country includes one more large group, the Basters, an Afrikaans-speaking people of mixed Hottentot-white ancestry. They moved in from South Africa about a century ago, and settled in the Rehoboth area near the city of Windhoek, where they live in accordance with their traditional patriarchal system.

All together, there are ten population groups in the territory, each with its own vernacular. Yet, the population of this vast country is only a little more than 600,000. Officially the business of South-West Africa is conducted in three languages—Afrikaans, German and English.

To get a good look at the people one must visit the towns—Windhoek, for example, in the brisk, sunny atmosphere at 5,428 feet above sea level, as well as other points served from there by daily flights, such as Okahandja, Otjiwarongo, Outjo and Tsumeb. At Windhoek you come upon a miniature metropolis. In this vicinity you find people living in German castles, large modern apartments and in shanties put together with a variety of scrap material.

Intriguing differences in dress can be seen on Windhoek's streets. The modern miss in her miniskirt can be seen, as well as the statuesque Herero women with their long Victorian gowns and stately turbaned headdress. These ankle-length gowns are worn over ample petticoats, and decorated with numerous beads, bows and buttons.



Corn granaries in Ovamboland

Points of Interest

Bushmen paintings are to be found in many parts of the territory, the most famous of which is the "White Lady"

rock painting. This is an eighteen-foot-long frieze that is considered one of the most important of these ancient specimens of art in the world. It is to be found in the awe-inspiring rock landscape of the Brandberg. This particular painting has not yet been definitely placed as to identity, origin or age.

There are other rock monuments that go farther back into history. One is an eighty-foot stretch of sandstone that has dinosaur footprints etched into its surface. Still another attraction is the petrified forest. This seems to indicate that, at some time in the ages past, pine trees were swept by water to this arid land, and, buried in mud, petrified during the passage of centuries. The longest trunk thus far discovered is over a hundred feet, and its circumference is estimated to be between ten and twenty feet.

The Etosha Game Park in the northwest, embracing as it does over 26,000 square miles, is almost twice the size of Switzerland. It is the largest game reserve in the world and contains thousands of zebra, springbok and wildebeest, as well as elephants, lions and giraffes. Visitors find in this game park one of the world's most unusual tourist camps. It is called Namutoni, and was formerly a German fort. Today it would make an ideal setting for a Foreign Legion film.

Another unique feature of South-West Africa is the Fish River Canyon. It is forty miles long and has a drop of 2,500 feet to the river below. It is second in size only to the Grand Canyon in the United States of America. There is also a meteorite that is estimated to weigh about sixty tons, and is the largest that has ever been found.

The country also has a rich and variegated supply of minerals. The most significant are copper and diamonds. These latter, for which whole dunes are removed by some of the world's largest bulldozers, constitute South-West Africa's most important export. Second in importance to diamonds is the Karakul industry. The hardy Karakul sheep, first introduced by the Germans at the turn of the century, actually thrive in the arid conditions of the Kalahari Desert. Thereby the overseas market is supplied with beautiful and valuable pelts.

What of Namibia's Future?

That this is a land of rich natural endowment there can be no doubt. And it has a pleasant variety of landscape, of population and of customs that enhance its interest to the visitor. No doubt, too, this sunbaked land is one of earth's political hot spots. The current political situation in Namibia or South-West Africa stems from developments following the two world wars.

Nevertheless, life carries on as usual for its peoples. And there are signs of progress in the form of new hospitals, schools, dams, native housing and training schemes. However, as in every other developing country, there are problems—many of them still to be tackled.



Herero women



IN AUGUST, Hurricane Camille, packing winds of 218 miles an hour at her peak over an area 175 miles in diameter, was "the greatest recorded storm ever to hit a heavily populated area of the Western Hemisphere," according to Dr. Robert H. Simpson, director of the National Hurricane Center.

Camille came off the Gulf of Mexico on the night of August 17 and slammed her might at the shoreline of Mississippi and Louisiana, then ripped through Alabama, Virginia and West Virginia, ravaging and killing with an awesome fury. Cars and houses were smashed like toys; trucks tumbled end over end. Giant freighters were tossed about and beached. Trees were uprooted or twisted and torn to shreds, roads and bridges demolished. Thirty-foot tides swept into city blocks. Towering waves crashed repeatedly at the shoreline and at buildings. In minutes towns and cities were in ruins; 41,000 families found their homes destroyed or heavily damaged, 25,000 persons were homeless. More than 300 people were dead, and property damage was estimated at $1,000,000,000.

How would you have behaved had you been in this storm? When disaster strikes, what will you do? What can you do?

Hurricane Camille was no surprise storm. Forty-eight hours before she hit the Gulf Coast, hurricane warnings went up. There was plenty of time to board up windows and get out of the low areas to higher ground. Hours before the storm arrived, in addition to police warnings, Camille turned the Gulf Coast sky charcoal black at midday as an added warning of her intentions.

While some 200,000 people fled their homes to higher ground to sit out the storm, there were others who stayed behind. "Most of these people have been through hurricanes before, and we had no reason to expect that this would be so bad," said Mayor J. J. Wittmann of Pass Christian, Mississippi. People simply did not believe that a hurricane could be so destructive. So, many followed the traditional way of riding out hurricanes along the Gulf Coast. They got themselves a bottle of whiskey, sat back and relaxed. Others gathered into waterfront apartments to party away the storm. Two dozen met in one such apartment. The police urged them to move inland to safety, but they refused. Only three survived.

In Pass Christian, a town of about 4,000, more than 100 bodies were found sprawled in the mud. One entire family of thirteen was killed. Victims' bodies were found in bushes, trees and on rooftops. One beachhouse survivor's apathy was shaken. Said he: "From now on when they say 'hurricane,' I'm heading north." But for hundreds, there will not be another chance,

because they ignored warnings that should have been heeded.

For survivors who failed to prepare to weather the storm, there was no gas, electricity or drinking water. Roads, for the most part, were impassable; railroads, washed out; telephone lines, down. The stench of death was everywhere. Medicine was scarce. Pascagoula, Mississippi, was invaded by hundreds of poisonous snakes flooded out of swamps. Looters and black marketeers added to the misery. Gasoline and drinking water were sold for $1 to $1.50 a gallon, and bread for a dollar a loaf, until authorities began arresting profiteers.

In some areas fashionable homes were evacuated. Their owners could not take much with them. The storm all but destroyed many of these homes. The front walls and windows were knocked out, the furniture was shredded; the wind tore up the roofs and leveled the trees. What the storm did not destroy, looters often stole. In one place more than $12,000 worth of precious silver was looted. National Guardsmen were sent in to prevent further theft.

Survivors who trickled back slept in automobiles or gutted buildings, guarding what little was left of their property. Refugee centers sprang up and were packed with victims eating in emergency kitchens. Some people even begged from house to house. The scene was one of pathetic hopelessness.

Loving Concern

However, there was another kind of scene in the storm zone. One saw acts of love, deep concern and personal sacrifice. For example, a congregation minister of Jehovah's witnesses writes from Gulfport, Mississippi: 'As soon as we were relatively sure that the storm was headed in our direction, we got in touch with our Christian brothers and sisters to help us reach everyone in the congregation. Several questions were given them so that they would know what to ask persons, such as: "Where will you go if the hurricane comes here? Will you need transportation? What help will you need? Be sure to buy groceries. Get things that will not need cooking. Buy dried or canned goods. Also get containers of water and take them with you. Be sure you let your book study servant know where you are going or what help you will need. If you change your plans, please let us know immediately, so that we can help you or so that you can help others as needed." Other congregations were called to see if they had been warned and what they were doing. By evening we knew the whereabouts of all our Christian brothers. Nothing was left to chance. We prayed to Jehovah God that he would see us through.'

This same loving concern was seen among Jehovah's witnesses elsewhere and was deeply appreciated. In Mobile, Alabama, a Witness was awakened by the ring of the telephone. "It was one of the Witnesses calling to tell us that Camille was heading for Mobile," he says. "It wasn't long before the book study servant called to warn us also. The overseer had already called him. It gave me a feeling of comfort to know how concerned our Christian brothers were about us." Many others had similar experiences.

God's Word, a Force for Good

This tender brotherly love was seen to have its roots deeply embedded in the love of God and in true Christian training. One letter from Theodore, Alabama, said: "We made preparation to evacuate and thus obey Caesar's law as God's Word the Bible commands us to do. Some of our neighbors didn't. They were trapped upstairs

with five feet of water in the downstairs apartment."

At Kingdom Halls as well as in homes, Bibles and Bible literature were carefully put away in waterproof containers. From Gulfport, a Witness, referring to Bible literature, said: "These were my most valuable possessions." Another made a similar statement about possessions: "As in every hurricane I've been through, my bound volumes of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines are my first concern. I did all I could do to protect them. All my latest literature from the assembly, my Bible, I packed and took in the car." Still another Witness states: "Knowledge of the Bible and Jehovah's promises really mean something to you in times like these. We were so composed that our neighbors thought we had been through hurricanes before."

The Comfort of Prayer

In Gulfport, about thirty Witnesses, including the overseer, went to the Kingdom Hall. A Witness who was there during the storm wrote: "A number of trees crashed to the ground, but the wind was so great we could hardly hear them fall. At times blasts of wind that sounded like a huge freight train went over the top of the hall. [An air force base in Biloxi, Mississippi, counted forty-seven tornadoes in their vicinity.] We prayed. The storm impressed upon me the need of prayer at all times, to pray incessantly. In the morning we could see devastation everywhere, but the Kingdom Hall was not damaged. How thankful we all were that we followed the wise course of our overseer and stayed in Jehovah's house."

Another said: "We were invited to go to the home of a Witness seven miles to the north. There were seventeen of us present. Each one was encouraging the other. The storm was awesome. A part of the roof from the frame house was torn away. My son who was sleeping awoke. 'Mamma,' he said, 'Jehovah won't let the hurricane hurt us, will he?' My son and I prayed together. When morning finally came and we looked at the devastation outside, we knew that Jehovah had protected us."

A traveling minister wrote: "We were in total darkness, with the exception of candlelight, in a two-story project. The water began to rise. The refrigerator began to float, along with the other furniture that was not taken upstairs. It was a frightful sight. Nine of us prayed silently to Jehovah. At 3 a.m. the waters receded. The danger had passed. We all thanked Jehovah in prayer."

Another Witness, at the request of her husband, went with her children to a nearby public-school building. She said: "Continuous prayer to Jehovah was our only comfort. During the calm of the hurricane, we went from the classroom to the center of the building. Just then the roof caved in where we had been. The room was demolished. It was a wonderful blessing of Jehovah that we survived. I will thank Jehovah as long as I breathe, because I know that it is only through his mercy that we are living."

Love Demonstrated in Deeds

The test of true Christian love began to manifest itself in the way the Christian Witnesses came to the aid of their brothers. Said a report from Moss Point, Mississippi: "Our city was torn up . . . a nightmare. People's faces had stunned, shocked expressions. It was a depressing, helpless feeling, but for us Witnesses, never a hopeless one. We were thankful to Jehovah that we were alive and that those in our congregation were all fine."

"As soon as we could get out, we hurried to find out how all our Christian

brothers were," said a report from Gulfport. "Some were hard to reach, but we soon knew that all were all right."

An overseer from Gulfport reports: "As our Christian brothers started to come to see how we were, the food and clothing supplies began to pour in. Witnesses from all over the world responded in whatever way they could. In fact, the response was so immediate and great that we had some things brought in that very day after the storm. New Orleans sent four truckloads. Jacksonville, Florida, sent a whole semi-trailer full of food and clothes, water and gas. We survived the storm, but our Christian brothers almost drowned us with their love. They kept sending truckloads of supplies, until we begged them to stop. They sent sheets of plywood, rolls of tar paper, buckets of tar, concrete blocks for putting the buildings back on their foundations, nails, gas for the cars, kerosene for lanterns and generators for electricity. They sent about everything that was needed."

Another report tells of Witnesses coming from 300 miles around to help with the cleanup work. Work crews were formed. Some crews went from Witness home to Witness home repairing roofs and in some instances putting on new roofs. An eyewitness states: "I counted fifteen on one house putting the shingles on it. They accomplished this task in about 2½ hours. They cleaned up wet homes, disinfected them and cleared yards. It was something to see."

Money, too, poured in to help those who had need of assistance. A special bank account marked "Jehovah's Witnesses Relief Fund" was set up. This was supervised by three Witnesses.

So much food in the form of canned goods, in addition to clothing, was sent to the Gulfport area by the Witnesses that the overseer invited persons living in the community, who were hit hard by the hurricane, to come to the Kingdom Hall to get some of these supplies. Many came. It was the first time that most of them had ever come to the hall.

Some men who had opposed their wives' studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses were pleased to see the warm love and cooperation among Jehovah's witnesses. An unbelieving husband said to his neighbor: "You can say what you want, but Jehovah's witnesses were the first ones here to check on us to see if we were all right." A number of observers still tainted with racial prejudice were quite amazed to see crews of white Witnesses cleaning out the mud and debris from the homes of their colored Christian brothers.

Jehovah's witnesses, along with others, however, did suffer and endure much during the storm. Several Kingdom Halls were severely damaged. Many homes and house trailers were badly wrecked or destroyed. But Jehovah's witnesses were most grateful to Jehovah that not a single Witness perished in the storm.

Some saw in this experience the value of theocratic training. Others felt "Jehovah's protecting hand." "We could see in some measure the way that Jehovah may protect us through Armageddon," said one. Still others were moved by the loving concern of their Christian shepherds and the immediate and overwhelming show of love by deeds of labor and gifts of their Christian brothers. "Nowhere else but in Jehovah's organization could such love be found"; "I'm so thankful to be a part of Jehovah's wonderful organization," they said. No doubt the storm made Jehovah's witnesses more aware of the presence of God's visible organization, the far-reaching power of prayer and the ever-binding force of Christian love. It made them proud and deeply happy to be Jehovah's witnesses. —John 13:34, 35.

Helping Others Grow Spiritually Strong

A TRAVELING minister of Jehovah's witnesses in Colorado had the privilege of helping an interested person become spiritually strong. How did he do it? Consider what he says in the following experience:

"In one congregation the presiding minister and I made a return visit on a woman who was very interested in the Bible. We started a Bible study with her and she made rapid progress. Soon she and her entire family began attending the meetings at the Kingdom Hall. Her son John seemed especially anxious to make rapid progress toward spiritual maturity.

"John wanted to comment at the meetings but did not know quite how to do it. I showed him how I studied the *Watchtower* lesson and the method of underlining the key points that answered the printed questions at the bottom of the page. He was enthusiastic over the idea. When I returned for my next visit, I was elated to see John taking a full part in the meetings.

"Next, I wanted to help John to have a wholehearted share in the preaching work and to develop the right attitude toward it. I emphasized certain things he needed to remember. One was that Jehovah is directing this work and that we should not get discouraged if there is little response to it. We are publicizing Jehovah's name and purpose and acting as his witnesses. I illustrated this by telling him of a telegraph messenger. Whether people appreciate what the telegram contains or not, the messenger has done his job when he delivers it.

"On my next visit, I was able to help John to make return visits to those who show interest in the Bible. I explained the value of preparing for these visits and the main purpose of them, namely, to start studying the Bible with these people. He responded well to this assistance, for when I returned to his congregation, John was conducting three home Bible studies.

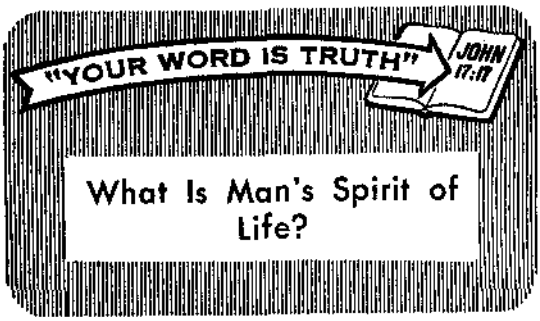
"About a year after John began attending meetings he took the courageous step of baptism. I stressed to him the need to stick close to Jehovah and his organization and to study his precious Word, the Bible, regularly. I also told John to expect opposition and that he would need to work continually to keep spiritually strong and to grow to spiritual maturity.

"Later I had the unspeakable pleasure of hearing John tell some of his experiences on the circuit assembly program. Yes, he had come a long way toward becoming spiritually strong. Perhaps the most amazing and thrilling thing about this experience is that John was only ten years old."

Another Witness tells how she helped an interested person to grow rapidly in spiritual strength: "I began to study with a woman who showed keen interest in learning the Bible. As we studied, she wrote down extensive notes in a little notebook, noting key points and the scriptures that supported them. After her second lesson, she told an old friend of hers all the things she was learning. Impressed, her friend asked her to teach her all of them. She then claimed that she was not qualified because she was just learning so she would send someone else. 'No,' replied her friend, 'I want only you. How long will it be before you are qualified?' The new student said she did not know but would ask me.

"At our next study this woman was in a quandary as to how to care for her friend's spiritual need. She claimed that she could not teach anyone anything. I asked her why not and explained that Jehovah by his spirit qualifies one to teach. Further I told her that it is not how much one knows but how much one loves what he knows and is willing to use it that brings Jehovah's blessing. I explained that the more we use the things we learn, the more we actually learn ourselves.

"I encouraged her to use the same booklet that we were studying and that same material that we covered the weeks previous. She agreed to this method. Within a short time she started another study in addition to the one with her old friend. Both of these persons with whom she is studying have come to the meetings at the Kingdom Hall and one even came to the district assembly. This zealous woman has said that Jehovah has blessed her beyond all her expectations, so she has dedicated herself to do his will. After just five months she was dipped under water, publicly symbolizing her dedication by water baptism. Now she is looking forward to spending her full time in God's service."



What Is Man's Spirit of Life?

IT IS night. The Fijian village is shrouded in darkness. Suddenly a cry goes up that a spirit has again entered Mereani. From all the huts the people, fearful and fascinated, crowd into Mereani's hut. There she sits, upright in the lamplight, a young married woman of about thirty. Her eyes, incredibly bloodshot from the force within her, stare with a fierce, red intensity. Half a dozen strong men cannot hold her down. She opens her mouth and a deep, masculine voice of arresting authority speaks powerfully and warningly about the offenses against tribal customs. To appease the "tevoro" (devil or spirit) within her, the fearful people give her over a pint of a sacred root drink that she downs all at one time. Then she collapses. The next morning Mereani remembers nothing of the previous night.

2 This true incident is typical of what at times occurs in the Fiji Islands. Though Fijians profess to be Christians, they still believe in "tevoro," a word akin to the English word "devil." To most of them, however, it means the "spirit" of a dead human. They believe that this spirit can either harm or do good to the living. Many Fijians have been taught this since childhood.

3 For example, many Fijians believe that a dead man's spirit will rise from the grave on the fourth night ("Bogi Va") when an appeasing feast is held. Thereafter the spirit is free to move about and set up residence in some dark place, preferably in a great "baka" tree. This huge overhanging species of fig, in the dark of night, is ideally suited to such beliefs.

4 There are corresponding beliefs in other South Pacific islands. In Samoa, a special effort is made to "lay the spirit" to a permanent rest so that it will not do further harm. They will exhume the bones of a dead one and drench them with boiling water. In a recent case in Tahiti, a hole was driven into a grave and right through the coffin. A long pipe was then forced down the hole to conduct boiling water into the coffin. Thus it was hoped that the spirit of a recently dead grandmother would stop causing the deathly sickness of one of the small grandchildren.

5 What causes people to hold such beliefs? One main reason is that in all parts of the earth there are undeniable psychic phenomena. These uncanny occurrences are regarded as evidence that the spirits of the dead live on. Another reason is that many do not know what the Bible teaches on such matters. Some even misinterpret what it says. Nevertheless, if one really wants to know the truth about what happens to a man when he dies, he must turn to the Bible and let it speak for itself. It alone contains the thoughts of the One who knows because of his having created man. Also, it explains truly what is man's spirit of life and what happens to it at death.—Isa. 45:11, 12.

6 Note first that the Bible does not assign any thought of deathlessness, immortality or indestructibility to the word "soul." No, the Bible does not speak of a soul as something living on after death. Rather, it shows that a soul is the living creature itself, be it fish, bird, animal or man. (Gen. 1:20, 24; 2:7) In fact, God emphatically tells us that "the soul that is sinning—it itself will die."—Ezek. 18: 4, 20.

[7] However, some might think that Ecclesiastes 12:7 supports the idea that man's spirit of life lives on consciously after death. It reads: "Then the dust returns to the earth just as it happened to be and the spirit itself returns to the true God who gave it." They reason that if the spirit of life in man returns to the true God, then would it not be capable of other motion or action? Would it not be able to come back to visit the vicinity of the dead man's relatives?

[8] Actually, such reasoning is nothing but mere speculation. It is reading into this verse something that is not there. Does it say that man's spirit of life goes to his former village or home and takes up residence in a nearby baka tree, or does it say that it returns to God? What God says about this matter in his Word is truth.—Titus 1:2; Num. 23:19,

Ecclesiastes 9:5, 6, 10 says plainly that the dead are powerless, inactive and feel no emotions. What, then, is this spirit, and how does it return to God? The spirit referred to at Ecclesiastes 12:7 is not the soul, the living creature himself, but is the impersonal force of life in man's body cells which eventually leaves the body at death. Since God is the only one with the power to restore this life force to an individual, at death it comes under God's jurisdiction. It is now up to Jehovah God by means of his Judge, Jesus Christ, to decide whether he will resurrect that one.—John 5:21.

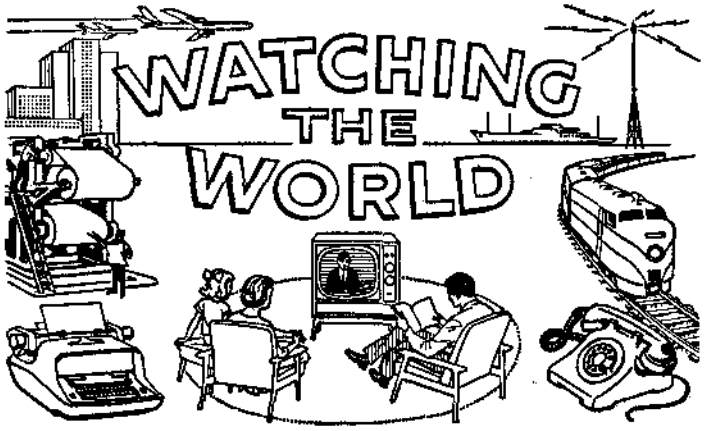
[10] We might illustrate this by the case of someone's lending an object to a friend. When the friend comes to return it, the owner might ask him to leave it at the door of his hut. Though the borrower has not placed it in the owner's hands, nevertheless, the object is once again in the owner's possession and under his jurisdiction. So it is with a man's life force at death; it 'returns to God.'

[11] At this point some might wonder about the uncanny incidents involving spirits. The fact is that these are the doings of demons; wicked spirits. These evil forces are cunningly impersonating dead humans in a concerted effort to make it appear that the dead are living and that God is lying. They will often possess people, as in the example mentioned in paragraph one, to give credence to their foul claims.—Eph. 6:12.

[12] To avoid coming under the dangerous influence of demons, we need to arm ourselves with the truths of the Bible. The six-month free home Bible-study course that is being offered by Jehovah's witnesses can help you do this. Wisely take advantage of this arrangement now in the short time left before God destroys this wicked system of things. You will be richly blessed for doing so.—John 17:3.

Can you answer these questions? For answers, read the article above.

(1) What strange phenomenon happened in a Fijian village one night? (2) Fijians believe that a spirit can do what to the living? (3) When do they think a spirit is free to move about? (4) How do Samoans try to "lay the spirit" to permanent rest? (5) Why are such beliefs held? (6) What does the Bible say about the soul? (7) How do some persons reason on Ecclesiastes 12:7? (8) Why is it absurd to believe that a man's spirit of life returns to his village? (9) What is the spirit of life, and how does it return to God? (10) What can illustrate the spirit's returning to God? (11) Who are responsible for uncanny phenomena, and why? (12) What should we do to avoid coming under demonic influence?



Modern Paradox

◈ That so many young people reared in an age of science and modern technology should be dabbling in astrology, witchcraft, spiritism, and the like, as they are, is one of the strangest paradoxes of these times. Campus bookshelves are lined with books in sorcery and astrology. Authorities attribute the new interest to a revolt against science, which obviously is failing to solve existing problems.

Abortion Seekers

◈ The 1969 tourist industry is flourishing, said British travel officials. Perhaps one contributing cause has been the package tours offered women seeking abortions. An estimated 150 to 200 women a week have been attracted to Britain because of her liberalized abortion laws.

Liver Donor Complains

◈ A widow near Coblenz, West Germany, claims she gave the doctors no permission for her husband's liver to be used in a liver transplant. She says doctors gave her the impression there was hope for her husband's life when he was actually on the operating table having his liver removed. Professor Alfred Guetgemann, a leading liver expert in Germany, said: "I felt morally justified in removing the liver of the dead man without asking his widow's permission. It is mental cruelty to hold the pistol to the head of a newly bereaved woman and ask for the right to remove an organ from her husband."

"Scrap the Sermon"

◈ The moderator of the United Church of Canada, Dr. Robert McClure, said it was his personal opinion that the church sermon should be scrapped. "We should scrap the sermon and have a round-table discussion—I don't care if there are only 30 people present. If we keep the sermon, the projections now are that we'll have only one person in each church anyway." How obvious it is becoming that the churches of Christendom have no message for the people!

Interest on Public Debt

◈ Many people believe that the $24,000,000,000 spent since 1961 to put man on the moon could have been put to better use. Imagine, however, five times that amount—$125,000,000,000—for improving the lot of mankind. The $125,000,000,000 is the amount paid in interest on the national debt since 1961.

Age of Material Creation

◈ Recently some scientists have calculated that no star in our galaxy is older than 10,000 million years. In addition, some nuclear scientists have measured radioactive and stable elements in the earth's crust and have come up with the same figure—10,000 million. Dr. Allan Sandage's third cosmological clock, based on the theory of the expanding universe, came up with the same figure, namely, 10,000 million. Dr. Sandage said: "The agreement of the three clocks—that is, the expansion of the universe, the age of the oldest stars and the manufacture of heavy elements—points, at least for me, persuasively to some remarkable event in the distant past which apparently set all three clocks ticking simultaneously. Out of this event emerged the universe as we know it—the moon, the stars, the planets, and the galaxies, all in a state of regular motion, . . . The expansion of the universe began, galaxies were formed, stars were turned on and the heavy chemical elements manufactured. For lack of better words, some astronomers have called this event the birthday of creation."

What Clergymen Are Thinking

◈ Jan C. Groot, rector of the Roman Catholic Theological College in Amsterdam, said: "Most people feel that going to church is no longer an obligation but simply a matter of individual choice. Some are also becoming distrustful of religious institutions."

"We have lost a great deal of the Christian faith," stated Ad J. Simonis, an old curate in The Hague. "We face a pure humanism that masks as Christianity but does not even believe in the possibility of sin anymore."

"We have a schism already," said priest Simonis. "It is a schism in which people have simply lost religion."

World Wheat Surplus

◈ World famine threatens because many nations are not

able to produce enough food for their people. Yet, there is much surplus wheat in the world this year. Wheat prices were falling while grain elevators were bulging. In the United States, wheat prices are at their lowest level in 25 years. The world stockpile of wheat in the major exporting countries is now at a record 2,000,000,000 bushels, of which 811,000,000 are in the United States, up 425,000,000 bushels from only two years ago. So, while millions starve, wheat piles up in some countries.

TV and Bingo Orphans

◈ A published report stated that children are being "orphaned" in London by television and bingo. Often fathers delay coming home until they know the children are in bed. This time he spends in pubs or at the football matches. If he does come home early, his time is spent reading the paper or watching television. The mother, on the other hand, may be a bingo player, which means this comes first, children or no children. But when a child is denied the guidance and association of its father and mother, what kind of child will it grow up to be?

"Two Corpses"

◈ "Can the marriage of two corpses produce a live body?" This was the reply given when the Church of England failed to agree with the Methodist Church. The rows of empty church pews highlighted the state of the churches in England. The church has some importance to the middle-aged and elderly, but in the towns and among the young, many churchmen agree, the church has failed to make an impression. As one clergyman put it: "The church hasn't really got itself into the twentieth century yet."

Teen-Age Buying Power

◈ Of all the teen-agers in the world, the 23,000,000 American teen-agers appear to be the most powerful moneywise. Reportedly they have a fantastic purchasing power of $15,000,000,000 a year on their own and a direct influence in spending an additional $35,000,000,000 of family funds. Arthur Gross, Jr., marketing director for the F. W. Woolworth Company, stated that teen-age boys make up only 12 percent of the male population, but buy more than 40 percent of all male sportswear. Teen-age girls make up 11 percent of the female population, but buy 20 percent of all women's apparel, 30 percent of all cosmetics sold, 25 percent of all greeting cards and 50 percent of all record albums. And teen-agers are almost always consulted on the purchase of the family car, TV set, home and vacation purchases.

'A Turning Point'

◈ Roman Catholic priest Anthony Padovano, professor of dogmatic theology, said that the Catholic church in America has reached a "decisive turning point." Priests and people, he said, are asking whether "there is really any point to belief." Some are now facing up to the idea "that they believe in God, Christ and in the church not because of faith but for sociological, economic or purely selfish reasons." What is needed now, said the priest, is not institutional reform, but personal renewal as proof of faith. But might not the lack of "personal renewal" be because the church has failed to teach God's Word?

Disillusioned Bishop

◈ "I'm not sure I believe in the church anymore," said Ralph Dean, bishop of Cariboo in British Columbia. "I don't even care about church union. So far as the world is concerned it is just too late." The bishop predicted the church as it is known today will not last many more years.

Distance from the Earth

◈ With laser beams that were bounced off a mirror placed on the moon by the two Apollo 11 astronauts, scientists were able to measure the distance between the earth and the moon at 226,970.9 miles. The figure was said to be accurate to within 150 feet. However, the distance between the earth and the moon varies as the moon revolves around the earth.

Link TV with Violence

◈ The National Commission on the Causes and Prevention of Violence, in a 31-page report, concluded that violence on television encourages real violence, especially among children. The commission declared: "Each year advertisers spend $2,500,000,000 in the belief that television can influence human behavior. The television industry enthusiastically agrees with them . . . The preponderance of available evidence strongly suggests . . . that violence in television programs can and does have adverse effects upon audiences—particularly child audiences. Television enters powerfully into the learning process of children and teaches them a set of moral and social values about violence which are inconsistent with the standards of a civilized society."

Belief in God

◈ A Gallup poll showed that in a study of thirteen nations the United States came first as holding a belief in God. Ninety-eight percent of those polled professed to believe in God. Greece came second with 96 percent, and Canada third with 92 percent. Yet, it is apparent that much of this belief is superficial, since there is a general moral breakdown, a vast increase of crime and disrespect for authority, as well as a lessening of belief in the Bible. Truly, as God's Word says, "They publicly declare they know God, but they dis-

own him by their works." —Titus 1:16.

What Kind of Belief?

◈ Clergyman David Hart, twenty-nine, shocked some people when he said: "I have not really believed in God for some time." Hart at the time was about to become chaplain at Birmingham University in Britain. At the university he said he wanted to be "one of the boys" and promised never to mention the word "God." Later, the bishop of Birmingham, Dr. Leonard Wilson, stated that after a personal interview with Hart he had decided to license him to conduct Church of England services.

A Catholic View

◈ The main heroes to 1969 graduates of fifteen Catholic colleges in America, reports a survey conducted by a national Catholic family magazine, were three modern Americans. Jesus Christ was rated fifth. The five persons they most admired and considered outstanding were: (1) J. F. Kennedy; (2) Robert Kennedy; (3) Martin Luther King, Jr.; (4) Pope John XXIII; (5) Jesus Christ.

Surging Vandalism

◈ Wanton destruction by vandals is hurting property owners, increasing the cost of government, pushing up taxes and insurance rates and adding hundreds of millions of dollars to the high cost of living in America. The U.S. Office of Education estimated the damage by vandals to public schools to be as high as $100 million yearly. Destruction of municipal property in New York alone exceeded $10 million last year. And yet, in New York city last year, where there were more than 100,000 complaints of vandalism, only 3,216 arrests were made. Many offenders get off with just a light reprimand.

Quake in South Africa

◈ A major earthquake, the worst in 37 years, rocked a thousand-mile stretch in South Africa on September 30. The quake was felt from Capetown to Durban. Three towns were leveled, 11 persons were killed and dozens were injured. It left more than 1,000 people homeless. Whole mountainsides reportedly were set ablaze.

Poverty Among Plenty

◈ In America, where there appears to be an overabundance of almost everything, millions of the elderly are living today in poverty. And most did not become poor until they became old, so a Senate committee was told on August 25. Three out of every ten persons over sixty-five live in poverty in the United States. The financial gap between the older and younger people in America can be expected to widen, senators were told.

GOD'S PROVISION FOR BLESSING MANKIND

HOW loving the provision that Jehovah has made through his Son for blessing persons of all races and nations! He has promised deliverance from oppression, sin and death. What a glorious prospect! But how can such a marvelous deliverance be realized? How will God bless mankind? Read *Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God* Only 4/3 (for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c)

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

Please send me the rewarding hardbound book *Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God*. I am enclosing 4/3 (for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

Rearing Children



It may be viewed as "old-fashioned" by some, but it's still the surest safeguard against delinquency

MOST CHILDREN, whether they will admit it or not, would prefer parental discipline. That is because the parent who disciplines his child really loves him. The proverb has been proved true: "The one holding back his rod is hating his son, but the one loving him is he that does look for him with discipline."

But discipline does not mean only punishment. For example, "well-disciplined troops" mean "a well-trained army, maintained in order by proper controls." And just as a good soldier needs to learn army regulations, so 'soldiers of Christ,' as the apostle Paul calls Christians, must become thoroughly trained in God's way for those who serve him.

How well acquainted are your children with the Book that God has given us to teach us his way? And what of yourself? Could you answer your child's questions as to where the Bible originated? Why was it written? In what order did the sixty-six Bible books come to us? What part of the endless stream of time do they cover? What, in essence, does each book tell us? How can we know it really is God's Word?

You need the book *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial."* It examines each Bible book as to its source, its authenticity and its power for benefiting you today. Hard-bound, 352 pages the same size as this magazine, charts, maps, illustrations, archaeological and chronological data. Send only 8/6 (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c).

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

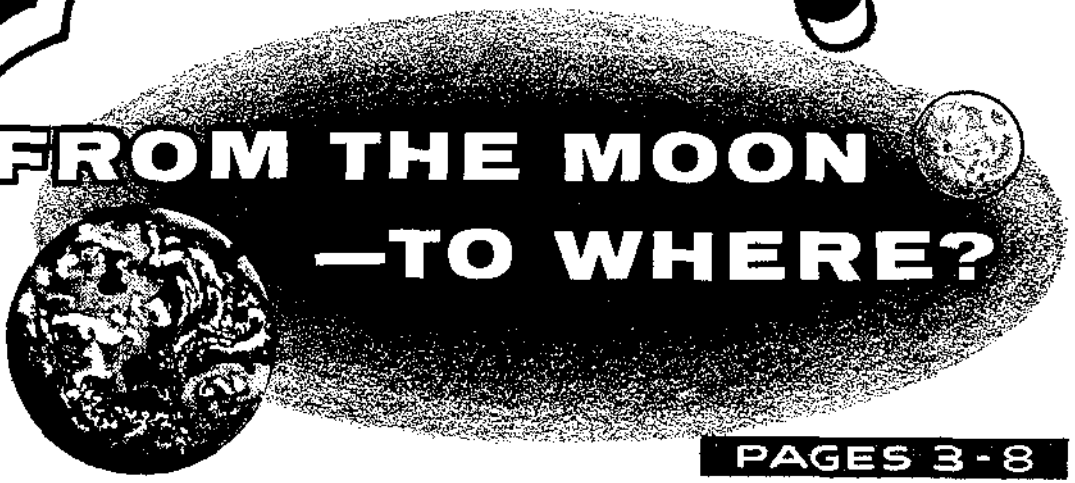
I am enclosing 8/6 (for Australia, $1; for South Africa, 70c). Please send me the valuable book *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial."*

Name .....
Post Town .....

Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!



FROM THE MOON —TO WHERE?

PAGES 3-8

The Joy of Being with Children

PAGE 9

They Treasure Their Spirituality

PAGE 16

NOVEMBER 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship *and selfish interests.* "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" *is not narrow,* but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating *articles on social* conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of *vital concern.* Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human *interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" pro*vides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle *dangers,* to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those *disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establish*ment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

Published Simultaneously in the United States by the
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. Knorr, *President* Grant Suiter, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,800,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 396, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 821 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. *Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before* subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, *Tamil, Ukrainian.*

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

From the Moon—to Where?	3	Eggs for Breakfast	23
Simplicity of Worship	8	Vegetation Controls Erosion	23
The Joy of Being with Children	9	Beware the Flyer with the Lyre!	24
Life as It Is in Abidjan	13	Protective Coloration	26
They Treasure Their Spirituality	16	"Your Word Is Truth" *The Bible, a Condensed* Record—Why?	27
Deepest Part of the Ocean	19		
Don't Throw Away That Garbage	20	Watching the World	29
Embalming the Dead	22		

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, November 22, 1969 | Number 22



"THE moon is only the first milestone on the road to the stars. . . . the doors of heaven are now opening." So stated British author Arthur C. Clarke about man's voyage to the moon.

A headline in the New York *Times* declared: "Johnson Says Feat Shows 'We Can Do Anything.'" The paper added: "To former President Lyndon B. Johnson, the successful landing on the moon means that America 'can do anything that needs to be done.'"

Thus, after the astronauts' moon walk many now say, in effect: 'If science can reach the moon, there is nothing that it cannot accomplish. The whole universe now belongs to man.'

However, some express disenchantment. An office worker in Chicago said: "I think it's a waste of money. There's poverty all over the place, and yet we spend billions of dollars going to the moon." An Atlanta housewife bluntly remarked: "It's all a bunch of foolishness."

Man's walk on the moon is an amazing technological achievement. Of that there can be no doubt. Yet, there are serious questions that must now be asked: Is man really "on the road to the stars"? Are the very "doors of heaven" opening to him? Can men "do anything" they want? And how do such feats of science relate to our everyday life here on earth?

What It Takes

Before you begin planning your first moon vacation, it would be well to see just what such a voyage involves.

For one thing, every such space launch involves a fantastic expenditure of manpower and money. At its peak in 1966, the Apollo moon program involved about 400,000 people, 120 universities and laboratories, and 20,000 industrial firms. In that year alone, its budget was $5.9 thousand million.

The Saturn rockets and "spaceships" attached to them are enormously complicated. The Apollo-Saturn vehicle that took

the astronauts to the moon was 363 feet tall and 33 feet wide. It weighed 3,200 tons and was made up of more than *fifteen million* parts!

Before an Apollo vehicle is approved for flight, it must be thoroughly tested and checked. This takes about four months. In the process, about 25,000 pages of procedures are checked over with painstaking care. Equally painstaking is the long and severe training given the astronauts.

All this results in an extremely high cost of operation. It is said that the cost of shipping payloads to the moon now comes to $22,187 *per pound*. Obviously, such huge expenditures of manpower, time, money and training will not be made just to take you on a moon vacation.

Yet, this gigantic effort involves just going to the earth's closest neighbor, the moon. What is involved in going farther?

Exploring the Solar System

The truth is that in comparison to universal space, man's going to the moon is practically nowhere! This can be seen when we consider the next target for a manned space voyage—the planet Mars. In this regard, a member of an advisory group appointed by the United States government to recommend the nation's space goals for the 1970's said:

> "The moon is in our backyard. . . . But anything else is going to be 100 times farther. The next step to a planet is so huge in terms of energy and time that it represents an enormous problem of human endurance, ingenuity, navigation and communications. . . . You have such an enormous gap between the moon and Mars that Mars is just not imaginable."

The moon is an average of about 238,000 miles distant from the earth. Mars comes no closer than about 34,000,000 miles, and is an average of nearly 50,000,000 miles distant. So Mars is from 150 to 200 times as far from the earth as the moon!

Estimates of the time it would take for a manned voyage to that planet vary. *U.S. News & World Report* said: "Space officials say a mission to land men on Mars would take about three years—a year to get there, a year to touch down on the planet and search for life, and a year to get back to earth." *World Book Encyclopedia* states: "A trip to Mars and back could take about 17 months." However, with a more powerful rocket, one estimate is that the round trip could be made in about 400 days.

Whichever estimate is correct, it is obvious that somewhere around a year would have to be spent making the trip. And the cost? Estimates range from $50 thousand million to over double that amount.

During such a trip the problems of caring for the astronauts would become staggering. Think of what it would take to store enough food for that time. Then there are the problems of getting rid of human waste, the cramped quarters, and the effect of prolonged weightlessness. All these things, and more, are serious problems even now when astronauts are in space only a few weeks.

It has also been suggested that stations could be established on one planet after another, until the outermost planet of our solar system (the sun and its planets) was reached. But that outermost planet, Pluto, is more than 15,000 times as far away from the earth as the moon! If going to Mars involves such awesome complexities, imagine what it would take for a manned spaceship to reach Pluto.

On the Road to the Stars?

Yet, these colossal problems pale into insignificance when we consider what it would take to go beyond our solar system "to the stars."

Other than our sun, the star nearest the earth is called Proxima Centauri. How far is it from our earth? It is more than 100,000,000 (yes, 100 *million*) times as far away as the moon!

Proxima Centauri is about 25,000,000,000,000 (25 million million) miles from the earth. The most powerful rockets today travel at about 25,000 miles an hour. Even if that rate could be maintained during the entire trip, it would take nearly 115,000 YEARS to reach Proxima Centauri—one way! And that is the star nearest to our solar system.

However, could scientists speed the rocket up? Let us say that it was possible to propel that rocket even at the speed of light, the highest speed known to scientists. That speed is over 186,000 miles A SECOND, compared to the 7 miles a second of today's most powerful rockets. Even at the speed of light, a round trip to Proxima Centauri would take nearly nine years.

But to travel at the speed of light, that rocket would have to be 26,000 times as powerful as the Saturn 5 rocket that took men to the moon!

Yet, Proxima Centauri is a close neighbor as stars go. Our galaxy, called the Milky Way, is said to contain about 100,000,000,000 stars. How far is it from one end of our galaxy to the other? It is so far that if scientists could get a rocket to travel at the speed of light it would take 100,000 years for a ONE WAY trip across our galaxy!

Remember, though, that the universe is not just our Milky Way galaxy. The Milky Way is only one of perhaps thousands of millions of galaxies in the universe. So just to *begin* exploring the universe, man would have to leave his galaxy and travel to the next one. But the distance from our galaxy to one of its closest neighbors, the Andromeda galaxy, is so great that it would take about 2,000,000 years traveling at the speed of light to get there!

No, man is not about to be exploring the universe in your lifetime of 70 to 80 years. The simple truth is that such boasting is sheer nonsense.

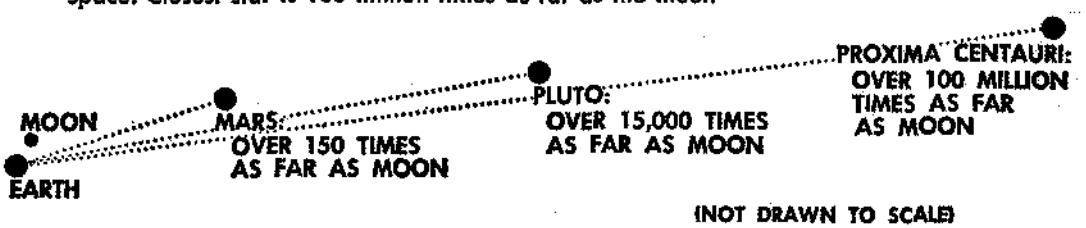
What Would You Find?

Even if you could spend a vacation on the moon, or Mars, or some other planet, what would you find?

True, the moon looks quite attractive when it hangs in the clear night sky, reflecting its silvery light. But closer inspection reveals the facts as they are. For one thing, there is no oxygen, no atmosphere as we know it, on the lunar surface. You would have to take along your entire air supply.

Since there is no air, there is no means for sound to travel, for sound is heard by

Man's flight to the moon is practically nowhere in universal space. Closest star is 100 million times as far as the moon



the vibrations of the air striking a person's ears. On the moon, therefore, all is silent. A meteorite could crash into its surface, bounce and crash again, shatter and spray its stony debris without so much as a whisper. Even humans cannot talk to one another in the normal way, but must use radio for communication, or communicate by sign language.

Lunar temperatures offer another major problem. On the moon's sunlit side things really get hot—240° Fahrenheit. That is enough to make a man's blood literally boil. On the other side of the moon things really get cold—250° below zero Fahrenheit. And water freezes at only 32° above zero Fahrenheit.

But then, there is no water on the moon's surface. This means that you would have to take all your water supply with you. And what about food? You would have to take that too. The moon's cratered landscape contains no vegetation you could use for food.

What of the planets closest to the earth, Mars and Venus? Of them, *Scientific American* of March 1969 said:

> "In the atmospheres of both Mars and Venus the main component is carbon dioxide. . . . free oxygen is rare and may be virtually absent; . . . What about water, which is so plentiful on the earth? If the earth were as hot as Venus, the oceans would evaporate, . . . In Mars' atmosphere water vapor is barely detectable."

The other planets in our solar system are even more inhospitable. So aside from being objects for scientific curiosity, the moon and other planets of our solar system are totally unsuited to human life.

Also, any failure in the millions of parts of your spaceship, or in your space suit, could cost your life. Your capsule could also be hit by a meteor. And with voyages outside the protective atmosphere and magnetic field of earth, there is the problem of radiation resulting from flares on the sun. Some of this radiation is in the form of cosmic rays, which are particularly deadly. There is no way that these solar flares can be predicted. The longer the voyage, the greater the danger of being caught by one.

Wise Use of Resources?

Even if space travel to the planets and stars were practical and safe, is it wise now? Is it wise to spend so much time, energy and money on space projects when on earth society is falling apart?

For instance, if you live in any large city, ask yourself: Did the moon walk help make it possible for you to walk the streets after dark free from the fear of muggers, robbers or rapists?

If you are a poor person, have any of the space ventures helped to provide you with clothing, food, decent housing or education?

If you are ill, did the effort to put men in space give you any medical benefits? Has it helped to prolong life, cure cancer, relieve heart trouble?

The moon project cost the United States $24,000,000,000. That could have built 2,400,000 homes costing $10,000 each, which in most countries would be luxurious. Do you think that 2,400,000 poor families are happier with the moon walk, or would they have been happier moving out of their rat- and roach-infested slums into a nice home?

Newsweek of July 7, 1969, commented: "Apollo 11's vaulting mission . . . reminds man how dismally he has failed to put in order other missions—in Vietnam, in the cities, in the ghettos, in the quality of the natural environment, on the campuses and in the ticky-tacky suburbs."

This is why philosopher Lewis Mumford called the space project a "colossal perversion of energy, thought and other precious human resources." He added:

"Any square mile of inhabited earth has more significance for man's future than all the planets in our solar system." He also said: "Space exploration, realistically appraised, is only a sophisticated effort to escape from human realities, promoted by Pyramid Age minds, utilizing our advanced Nuclear Age technology, in order to fulfill their still adolescent—or more correctly infantile—fantasies of exercising absolute power over nature and mankind."

Do Not Be Misled

The efforts of true science are to be commended. Such has resulted in a better understanding of our earth and has helped produce many things that have aided mankind.

But science is also greatly responsible for putting the entire human family in jeopardy because of its inventions. Its guns, planes, tanks, nuclear bombs and other devices have already killed tens of millions of people in our generation. Its chemicals now pollute the air we breathe, the water we drink and the land that grows our food.

Do not be misled by promises of what science is going to do for mankind in the future. Even if the promises of scientists could be fulfilled, that future would be so far away that you would not live long enough to see it. Actually, the truth is as Professor H. S. Commager of Amherst College stated in *Saturday Review:*

> "At the end of a generation of unparalleled advance in science and technology, mankind found hunger more widespread, violence more ruthless, and life more insecure than at any time in the century."

Indeed, the boasts that through science mankind can now "do anything," that "the doors of heaven are now opening" sound much like those made by the ancient builders of the Tower of Babel who said: "Come on! Let us build ourselves a city and also a tower with its top in the heavens, and let us make a celebrated name for ourselves." (Gen. 11:4) However, those builders were not working for the good of the common people, but to preserve their power and prestige regardless of the price the common people had to pay. God disapproved their selfish schemes and took action against them.

What the Evidence Shows

Before the moon walk, some scientists were agog at the prospect of analyzing the rocks that would be brought back to earth. But the rocks proved to be a particular disappointment to them in that they contained no sign of life, either past or present.

As more evidence comes in, it all shows that the moon and other planets are lifeless, totally unsuited to human life. The earth, more than ever, stands out as a jewel, it alone being able to sustain life.

In July, Michael Collins, the astronaut who stayed with the command ship while his two companions went down to the moon, said:

> "I thought about the planet Earth and what a magnificent place to live it is, . . . I thought about how nice it would be to get back to planet Earth, and to see blue water for a change instead of this utterly sterile, vacuum world [the moon] that I was going around. . . . We're extremely lucky just to have the air to breathe and the ocean to cup in our hands and pour over our heads."

Also, the New York *Times* of September 16, 1969, remarked in an editorial that "the lifeless desolation of the lunar and Martian surfaces emphasizes more than ever how wonderful it is and how little science understands why it is that earth . . . is so uniquely green, vibrant and overrunning with life."

Science may not understand it, but the humble, God-fearing person does understand it. He believes what Isaiah 45:18 says: "This is what Jehovah has said, the Creator of the heavens, He the true God,

the Former of the earth and the Maker of it, He the One who firmly established it, who did not create it simply for nothing, who formed it even to be inhabited."

Humble persons everywhere give thanks to Jehovah for creating this marvelous earth as a home for man and for giving us the breath of life. They appreciate that while sending men to the moon is a great achievement, it is infinitely greater for the Creator to have put the huge earth "spaceship" into orbit and to have designed it so wonderfully to support such an interesting variety of life, providing air, water and nourishment to sustain it all.

Many scientists would do well to learn a little humility and acknowledge this. They would do well to acknowledge their indebtedness to God from another standpoint too, because had it not been for the precise physical laws of the universe that God set in motion, the scientists would never have been able to put man on the moon.

Far Greater Consideration

There is another powerful reason not to be distracted by science's promises for the future. God's Word clearly reveals that science will definitely not determine the future of man or this planet. Why not? Because that future has already been decided—by Jehovah God.

All the evidence in fulfillment of Bible prophecy shows that it is 'closing time' for this wicked generation. Jehovah has decreed that its time limit has almost run out, that this system of human rule that has caused so much grief is to be forcibly removed from this earth. (Dan. 2:44) As the Bible says: "The world is passing away and so is its desire, but he that does the will of God remains forever."—1 John 2:17.

Nothing—no moon walk, Mars trip, or anything else—can stop the action that God will take in the near future. "Many are the plans in the heart of a man, but the counsel of Jehovah is what will stand." —Prov. 19:21.

Persons who truly love life on this earth and want to 'remain forever' on it will make haste in taking in knowledge of the Creator, Jehovah God, since it is He who will determine their future. He will determine who will die at this system's end, and who will survive into a new order of things under God's administration. That new order will be free from today's wars, crime, poverty, unhappiness, and wasting of earth's resources.

When a ship is sinking, the wise thing to do is to work for survival, not to be distracted by the technological marvels of the ship. This system of things is sinking. The wise person will do as God's Word at Zephaniah 2:3 says: "Seek Jehovah, all you meek ones of the earth, who have practiced His own judicial decision. Seek righteousness, seek meekness. Probably you may be concealed in the day of Jehovah's anger."

Then, in God's new order, we will wait upon the Creator of heaven and earth to inform us about his purpose for these other bodies in outer space.

Simplicity of Worship

● Today the religions of Christendom put much emphasis on ritual. But not so the early Christians. As one of them tells it: "On the day called Sunday, all who live in cities or in the country gather together to one place, and the memoirs of the apostles or the writings of the prophets are read, as long as time permits; then, when the reader has ceased, the president verbally instructs, and exhorts to the imitation of these good things. Then we all rise together and pray."—First Apology of Justin Martyr, chap. 67, *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, Vol. 1, p. 186.

THE JOY OF BEING WITH CHILDREN



WHOEVER wrote that children are made of 'sugar and spice and everything nice' left out a part of the recipe. Children also have at times a cantankerous spirit, a driving curiosity and a bent toward being crafty and mischievous. (Prov. 22:15) But whatever their makeup, we thank God for them, because there can be a deep joy in being with children.

The English authoress Mary Howitt once wrote: "God sends children for another purpose than merely to keep up the race—to enlarge our hearts; and to make us unselfish and full of kindly sympathies and affections; . . . My soul blesses the great Father, every day, that he has gladdened the earth with little children." No doubt many people are moved daily in the same way to give God thanks for brightening the earth with little children.

There is something immensely rewarding about being with children. There are moments when a "spark" leaps from a father to a son, or from a mother to a daughter, when something special is done together and sealed by memory. For example, there was a house that had a high peaked roof that towered above all the surrounding cottages and looked out over the sea. In this roof, near the top, was a trapdoor that could be reached only by a ladder propped on the attic floor. Children often played in the attic, but none of them ever climbed up to the trapdoor. Such would require parental permission.

One clear day the boy's father came by. He glanced up at the trapdoor. "Must be quite a view from up there," he said to his son. "Why don't we have a look?" The boy felt his heart begin to pound with excitement and there was also a touch of fear as he looked up. But the father quickly tested the ladder. "Up you go," he said. "I'll be right behind you." The father unhooked the latch and the trapdoor slid back. A new and thrilling sight burst upon the boy's dazzled eyes.

The father had been on the roof many times, but he knew that his son was anxious to see the view from up there. There lay the sea, but what a sea! gigantic, apparently limitless, blazing with splintered sunlight. Years later the boy stated, "I remember that moment on the roof with my father as if it had happened yesterday." The father, too, remembered it. That was a special moment they shared together that neither one of them ever forgot.

Such experiences teach us that a relationship with children can be mutually rewarding. Each affects the other. When adults show loving insight, children are made happy. When children are wise in their behavior, parents are made glad. "The father of a righteous one will with-

out fail be joyful," says the inspired proverb. "The one becoming father to a wise one will also rejoice in him. Your father and your mother will rejoice." (Prov. 23: 24, 25) Thus there is a reciprocal action. "The crown of old men is the grandsons, and the beauty of sons is their fathers." —Prov. 17:6.

The Deeper Joys

A man can achieve literary or artistic fame, but even greater can be the reward of sharing life with your own children. A Christian father of three sons proudly admitted that it was an inner thrill to go to Christian meetings with his sons and see them take an active part. "It gives you a sense of pride," he said.

This same deep joy was also described by a mother who had this to say: "Having had the privilege to aid eight persons to come to a knowledge of God and a dedication of themselves to Him is a rare blessing that has been mine. But not even so great a privilege can compare with the deep joy I experienced when my oldest daughter, who is seventeen, expressed her own desire to dedicate her life to serve Jehovah. It was a thrilling moment I will never forget throughout my lifetime. It made me deeply happy to think that my training and teaching did not fall on deaf ears, but took root in my daughter's heart, pointing her to the way of life."

The Difference Children Make

The moment a baby is born there is the joy of being a new mother and a new father. Holding your own newborn baby in your arms for the first time is an unforgettable thrill. One husband would not pick his daughter up for anything, but he talked to her and poked her gently to see if she would smile. He wore a big grin when her tiny hand clamped around his finger.

Then there is the tiptoeing into the bedroom just to get a glimpse of the precious little bundle that lies asleep, his delicate face turned toward yours. You watch him grow.

Soon those little fingers that first clasped you so tightly and explored your face are snatching prized possessions and are into everything. The plump dimpled knees and wobbly legs suddenly become dirty and bruised from climbing trees and jumping rope. The gurgling sounds that used to say "Mommy" and "Daddy" are now asking for this and that.

One father admitted that his first child altered his whole outlook on life. "As I near home after a hard day's work and my boy comes running toward me with outstretched arms, saying, 'Daddy! Daddy!' well, he makes it all seem worth while." The father added: "Sometimes just to sit around the table and watch the children eat and discuss the happenings of the day is most enjoyable. It is a time when you can talk to them and inquire of their well-being and of their behavior. What a joy it is to know that your discipline has worked out well."

Another father stated: "What pleasure there is in picking children up and squeezing them with loving affection! There's also an inner contentment to know that they miss you, that they love you and desire to be with you. To see children tumbling, laughing happily and playing innocently, completely oblivious to the anxieties of the world is indeed a marvel in itself that I have come to appreciate."

True, the ways of little children can also give cause for anxiety at times. A mother stated that 'it seems you spend your whole life running after your children, picking up litter, repairing the damage and taking sharp objects away from them.' Even the boy Jesus gave his parents anxious moments. But what unspeak-

able joy was Mary's as she "carefully kept all [the boy's] sayings in her heart." —Luke 2:41-52.

Learning from Children

American authoress Lydia H. Sigourney said: "We speak of educating our children. Do we know that our children also educate us?" This fact may come as a startling revelation to many adults. It was the man Jesus Christ who placed a high value on children, their simple directness and unfeigned sincerity. He said children have some traits that adults do well to imitate. On one occasion Jesus used a young child to teach his apostles a lesson in humility! "Truly I say to you, Unless you turn around and become as young children, you will by no means enter into the kingdom of the heavens."—Matt. 18: 1-6.

Children should learn self-control from their parents. But a father of three children learned the beauty of self-control from his son. One evening the three children were arguing among themselves. The father counseled them firmly that this was no way for Christians to behave. Not long after that the father and mother were involved in a heated dispute over some trivial matter. The nine-year-old boy interrupted the argument: "You tell us not to quarrel, but you and Mommy are quarreling." There were tears in the boy's eyes. "My son's words went right through me," confessed the father. "He was right. I was preaching something that I myself was not practicing. Now we are careful how we speak to one another, which has made our home a happier place—thanks to our children."

Thinking Young

Older persons owe much to children for keeping them thinking young. A married couple admitted as much, saying: "We find that going with children keeps us physically and mentally active toward things of interest. The schools take the children to various parks, zoos and museums and other places of interest. If children are impressed, they urge us to go to these places as a family group, which, of course, makes life more stimulating in later years. And, too, as older persons we find ourselves playing ball, jumping rope, rolling on the ground with them, building castles in the sand on beaches, even dancing and singing, things we ordinarily just would not do, if children were not around to prod us."

When children play, they become intensely alive. By means of play they exercise their minds and bodies. Adults who play along with them find that some of that life rubs off—is exhilarating.

Also, when playing with children it is necessary to be the kind of person children like to have around, otherwise they may refuse to play. Children like one who is friendly, interested, jolly but not intrusive, and for that matter, so do adults. Thus playing with children becomes emotionally stimulating for adults.

Treasured Intimacies

Children have feelings about things. Knowing how to handle these feelings with tact and firmness can make the difference between a battlefield and a happy bond. A mother tells of her daughter's feeling sad because she received fewer gifts than her brother. The mother took the girl in her arms and assured her that she loved her just as much, but that is the way things worked out, that next time things may be the other way around. The child was satisfied with the explanation. She embraced her mother and off she went with a smile. All she needed was an assurance that there was no break in their loving relationship. The mother cherished her daughter's concern.

A father tells of the day it rained when the family was to go on a picnic. His son cried. The father took him aside and explained, "Daddy didn't make it rain, did he? In life Daddy doesn't always get his way either, but we have to learn to take things as they come." Just that quickly the boy was over his sadness. All he needed was an assurance of his father's care.

"When I was sick in bed," said a mother, "it thrilled me to see my eight-year-old Sharon come to me and ask if I needed anything. She made tea and brought it to the bedside. She washed the dishes and cared for the house. Her ladylike deportment made me beam with pride."

Unforgettable Moments

No doubt only Christian parents understand the secret thrill of the heart when a son or a daughter displays interest in God. "Why do you want to go with mother when we talk to others about the Bible?" a three-year-old girl was asked. "Because I want to serve Jehovah," she said. "Her reply may not seem like much to others, but it thrilled us. We could see that she had already developed some appreciation for God," said the mother.

And a Christian father said with delight: "One evening when I was about to say the bedtime prayer, my boy said, 'Daddy, you don't have to pray for me today. I'm going to pray to Jehovah myself.' You have no idea how wonderful that made me feel. My son wants to talk to Jehovah, I thought thrillingly to myself. You have no way of knowing whether you are getting through to children until they explode with something like that."

Discipline Helps to Maintain the Joy

Because of human imperfection, "foolishness is tied up with the heart" of a child, Proverbs 22:15 says. So there is the other side of children. They learn quite promptly that emotional blackmail can be a profitable business. An infant knows whether he can manipulate his parents or not. If he can, he will. The key word with children is discipline. They need to know there is someone stronger and wiser in the family. When discipline is being administered, the situation is not joyous. But deep down inside children are pleased when parents are firm with them and have the good judgment and the strength to protect them against their folly and lack of experience.

However, children are constantly testing, to see how much they can get away with, and how far parents will let them go. They secretly hope that their parents will not let them go too far. The parent who tries to curry the favor of his child by giving him everything he asks for and letting him do as he pleases loses out. Someday when in trouble, the child will say, "Why did you let me do it? What kind of parents are you anyway?" The parents are blamed for not disciplining in righteousness. But where loving discipline is administered, the outcome is usually a happy one.—Heb. 12:11.

There is a saying, "You don't miss water until the well runs dry." How true that is with children. When they are gone, the house becomes quiet and there is less laughter. Little do children realize the warm attachment they have awakened in their parents. Even though parents expect their children to grow up and live lives of their own, they are never quite prepared to face the emptiness when children leave. The void is filled to some extent, however, when children return home now and then to seek advice or when they come to visit Mom and Dad. Children, for your parents' sake do not forget to do this, for they enjoy being with you.

LIFE AS IT IS IN ABIDJAN

By "Awake!" correspondent in Ivory Coast

ELEPHANTS and ivory! Mount Kilimanjaro! Jungle fever! Gold! Lions! "Dr. Livingstone, I presume."

These are but a few thoughts that perhaps crowd the mind when the African continent is discussed. But times have changed since Stanley trekked through the jungle in search of Livingstone.

Why not come and learn for yourself the situation in Africa. Come to a gleaming white city in West Africa, full of trees and flowers, to Abidjan, capital of Ivory Coast. It sprawls invitingly across blue lagoons at the sea's edge. For best results you should be up at sunrise.

If you creep out from under the mosquito netting, leaving it billowing white above the bed, and go to the window, you will find the air still cool and light. The sun is a flaming ball in a haze of gold. A gentle breeze lifts the tree leaves and wafts in the fresh scent of woodsmoke as our neighbors prepare breakfast in their courtyard. We, too, will have breakfast—crusty French bread and black coffee. By all means coffee, for this is Ivory Coast's chief export. That and cocoa, pineapples and bananas combine to keep the country's economy going.

To the Market

Breakfast over, let us head for the market for our fresh fruits and vegetables. Since it is not far, and it is not yet too hot, we will walk. We pass the mosque with its onion-shaped domes and crowds of Moslems sitting around on the pavement with their wares heaped around them. Clad in their long white robes and little fez caps, they are reciting prayers together or reading to each other extracts from the Koran in Arabic. The population here is 23 percent Moslem, 13 percent nominal Christian and 61 percent animist.

Here is the market where buyers and salesmen come. Taking a deep breath of fresh air, we plunge inside where pungent odors prevail. We pass sandals, snake skins, bales of cloth, earthenware jugs, big calabashes, toothbrushes and dried lizards. We finally reach the lemon table. After much wiggling of eyebrows and haggling over the cost, we obtain lemons at a bargain price. The woman even gives us two extra as a "cadeau" (gift). French is the official language, but there are more than 60 different native tongues—a veritable Babel.

Passing the section where they sell smoked bats and large, forest snails all alive—oh, we come to the fruit section. As we survey the colorful abundance of fresh fruits we cannot but think of Paradise and its abundance of fruit-bearing trees.

A warning note though. All these purchases we will have to steep first in a solution of bleach and then in water so as to destroy the parasites that lurk on skins and among leaves. These parasites, together with the diseases of yellow fever and malaria, used to be the cause of a high mortality rate. Today, however, strin-

gent hygienic measures, daily or weekly malaria tablets and yellow fever vaccines have worked wonders. But still we must carefully bleach each lettuce leaf!

Street Scenes

As we wend our way home we note many women back already and busily pounding foo-foo for the noon meal. This is made by crushing boiled plantain and manioc root with a wooden pestle and mortar until a smooth, porridgelike consistency is reached. The women wield that huge, clublike pestle in a very efficient manner. So perhaps it is good for husbands that they are still much respected here.

Another common scene is that of beggars in the square lined up in rows. They are little more than bundles of old rags on the pavement who waggle at passersby twisted limbs, malformed legs, extremities eaten away, and wail blessings at them. Most of them are not native Ivorians, but professionals from abroad who have come to share in the local prosperity.

There is poverty and disease here as in most large cities. Efforts are afoot to tackle these problems, but even the growing number of well-equipped hospitals is far from adequate. Children frequently seen on the streets have bodies covered with sores or suffer from eye ailments. Of the country's population of about four million, almost two million are under fifteen.

Visit to the Banco

As we leave the house after dinner, heat rises oppressively from the pavement and sunshine shimmers off the white buildings blindingly. It is like this here almost continuously during the hot season.

In a friend's car we speed over the lagoon by the old bridge, over sparkling waters that reflect faithfully the vivid blue of the cloudless sky. We are on our way to the Banco, the town's local park, where roads have been cut deep into the forest so that people can venture in. No need to worry, for there are no lions. However, there are snakes. Out of the 3,000 kinds of snakes here, only about 600 are poisonous, and, of these, only a very few are fatal to man.

Here we are entering the forest, an equatorial rain forest. Once inside the forest, the change is dramatic. Suddenly no more glare of the sun, no more heat beating at you from all sides. All is cool and green and dim. Huge bamboo shoots spring up on either side and interlace above our heads. At a pool, where the stream has been dammed up for swimming, the tall mahogany trees crowd to the water's edge, reflected on its surface as green shadows. It is sort of scary to the uninitiated.



Superstitious people here were persuaded that there were forest gods who were vicious and cruel. The Baoulés, for example, one of the ethnic groups in Ivory Coast, did not believe that

death was ever natural. One who had died was without doubt poisoned by another, or was being punished by the gods, whose anger had been incurred. Not too long ago the Baoulés were afraid to look too long at the moon, for the demon drummer, Konan Djeti, who supposedly lives there, was feared to beat a death song for those too curious.

The Senoufo, one of the tribal groups from the north, believe that the bush is inhabited by little sprites, the "badegale," small grotesque genies, who haunt the villagers and are supposed to have their feet attached back to front. Such beliefs still have a strong hold on the ignorant. In certain parts of Abidjan you will still find street-sellers whose wares are charms and amulets of every type for protection against the spirits.

Whether one is a botanist or an amateur "green thumb," this place has much to offer. Plants of all kinds invite your examination. High, high above are the tops of tall trees, laced with vines and lianas, often fringed with fungi of various types. And through the greenery above, the sun comes glimmering, from a little patch of blue, down to the dark undergrowth, tingeing all with gold and spearing the water with light. Rotting plants and fresh green foliage combine their odors. Near the forest floor are sea-green shadows, here and there relieved by the colors of insects and flowers illuminated by shafts of sunlight.

On our way home, the night air is filled with the delicious smells of fried plantain and yam as the people sit on the pavement next to their braziers and cook them on the spot. One can hear the rhythmic beat of drums as instrumental groups play on each corner and the music shops boom out the latest on the African hit parade. But down near the water's edge it is quiet and peaceful.

Solving Problems

To the visitor it might seem that Abidjan is halfway to paradise. There is life and color and beauty, but there is also sickness and poverty, illiteracy and other problems. Of course, Abidjan is not all of the Ivory Coast. Nor is Ivory Coast all of Africa, but its problems and its beauties are typical. The nations of Africa all have problems. Although having an insufficiency of trained workers, they are seeking to solve these problems.

- ***Astrology--Can It Help You?***
- ***A Day Without the Police.***
- ***Look What's on Phonograph Records.***

—In the next issue.

The Ivory Coast has a stable government. However, in Africa, as in other parts of the world, stability is only relative. At the present this land has a vigorous economy and is blessed with a host of natural resources just waiting to be tapped. But man 'cannot live on bread alone,' that is, on the material fruits of the ground. No, he has need of spiritual things too, a knowledge of the words of Jehovah, the Most High God. (Matt. 4:4) Will Ivorians gain this surer sustenance?

The answer is to be found in the ministry of Jehovah's Christian witnesses in the Ivory Coast and adjacent lands. Conscientiously, they travel throughout the territory, in towns, villages and rural areas, bearing the message of God's kingdom—a kingdom under which all problems will be positively solved, under which lovers of righteousness will enjoy an abundance of peace as well as of the fruitage of the earth.

They TREASURE Their Spirituality



THE neighbors shook their heads in disbelief! They could not understand why the young witness of Jehovah who was graduating from high school had rejected a college scholarship. When they learned that he did this because he wanted to be a full-time preacher and teacher of the Bible, they whispered, "Oh, how foolish and impractical!" Yes, and this is the way many react when they hear of an adult Witness refusing an offer to get ahead in the business world or of one in a time-consuming position of importance relinquishing it in order to have time to pursue spiritual matters.

Why do Jehovah's witnesses put spirituality ahead of everything that this world has to offer? Because spirituality enables them to lead God-pleasing lives now and fortifies their hope of surviving God's destruction of this wicked system of things in the near future. They know that to build their lives around this doomed old order would be like starting to paint the smokestack of a sinking ship. Cultivating and treasuring one's spirituality is the most sensible and practical thing that one can do in the short time left. —Zeph. 2:2, 3.

Bethel Service—A Spiritual Treasure

An excellent example showing how deeply Jehovah's witnesses treasure their spirituality is the Brooklyn Bethel family. It is made up of over one thousand Witnesses who have volunteered to live and work at the Watch Tower Society's headquarters in Brooklyn, New York. Each member of the Bethel family is provided a room, meals, a modest clothing allowance and $14 a month for personal expenses. The buildings in which they live are referred to as "Bethel," which means "house of God." This is a fitting name, for the preaching work that Jehovah's witnesses in all the earth are doing, directing attention to Jehovah God and his Word the Bible, is directed from there. As might well be expected, the activity and life at Bethel are conducive to spirituality.

In taking up Bethel service the various members of this large family left behind many offers that the world would view as tempting in order to concentrate their efforts and talents on spiritual interests. For example, consider a young man who specialized in science when he was in high school. He was offered $10,000 worth of assistance to take up biochemistry in college. He had to decide what to do. He said: "I realized that there could be no middle ground. Either I would devote my-

self entirely to science or serve Jehovah God whole-souled."

Later he talked with some friends who spoke most enthusiastically about Bethel. What they discussed helped him to appreciate that this would be the place where he could give the most of himself in the service of God. He has spent eight happy years doing this very thing, and Jehovah God has richly blessed him for it.

A talented young lady who has a fine singing voice also serves at Bethel. Her father offered her a college education or to pay whatever it would take for her to succeed in music. Also, he told her that if she went into the full-time preaching work she was not to expect one cent from him. Her voice teacher said that she should use her "God-given talent or gift" of music. However, this Witness chose to go preaching full time, and she applied for Bethel service.

When she became a member of the Bethel family she was assigned to be a housekeeper. How did this work contribute to her spirituality? She knew that her making the beds and keeping clean the rooms that she was assigned would greatly contribute to the well-being of the ministers who lived in them. Her work let them go to their duties with no need to be concerned over these matters, and they could give their full attention to other work such as printing and binding Bible literature. Now she herself is helping to process subscriptions for the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. She said: "I feel that Bethel is the best place this side of Armageddon and that it does more for you than being in any other field of activity."

Another young man was offered the opportunity of going to college. His father offered to pay his tuition for six years and purchase all the textbooks he would need during that time. The young man could study whatever subject he wished, and his father promised him that he would not even need to work part time to defray the expenses. When his father made this offer, the young man was spending his vacation in the full-time preaching work as one of Jehovah's witnesses. After one week of deliberation, he decided that, instead of going to college, he would work toward becoming a regular full-time preacher, with the goal of eventually going to Bethel.

Today this young minister is at Bethel enjoying the privilege of embossing the titles on the covers of the various Bible-study aids published by the Watch Tower Society. Here are his thoughts: "I am glad that I made the decisions I made because I am happier here; I have peace of mind; I enjoy good associations and my spirituality has increased tremendously."

One member of the Bethel family says that she had it in her heart to come to Bethel since she was twelve years old. In fact, she spent part of her summer vacation each year in the full-time preaching work since she was seven years old. Even though she was among the top ten of her graduating class and was offered a college scholarship, she pursued full-time preaching and today is happily serving where she had set her heart.

Leaving Behind the Things of the World

There are members of the Bethel family who once held responsible positions in the world. One such was a diesel engineer who worked with a large commercial salmon ship that brought in 200 tons a day. When he held this position he was receiving a very fine salary. Let him tell his story:

"At that time I was not baptized nor too interested in the Bible's truth that mother had tried to instill in me when I was younger. However, I attended an assembly and heard the Watch Tower Society's president, J. F. Rutherford, lecture on full-time service. I decided right then

and there that this is what I ought to be doing, and I was baptized at this assembly. When someone jokingly invited me to join him in the full-time preaching work, I answered, Yes. So I quit my job and went preaching.

"After two months, I visited a friend who spoke about Bethel service. We talked together from 9:30 p.m. to 4:00 the next morning. He mentioned the machinery at the factory there, and I thought to myself that I would rather run machinery for Jehovah than on the outside. Before I went to bed that morning, I mailed my letter applying for Bethel service. Four months later I was called in." After thirty years of Bethel service, he said: "Bethel grows more valuable every year. It is a treasure that increases." Today he is serving as the factory manager.

Another worker at Bethel is serving as the overseer of the purchasing department in the printing plant. Once he held a responsible position as metallurgical engineer in a steel corporation. After he found the truth of God's Word, he and his wife had in mind full-time service as a couple. Does he regret coming to Bethel and leaving behind what the world had to offer him? He answers:

"Bethel is the zenith of service privileges for anybody. My wife and I want to remain here and we can think of no better place to be when we finish our earthly course." Their remaining in full-time service together for over twenty-six years demonstrates their appreciation.

Other Bethel family members have given up fine businesses they once had set up. Some have left behind fine homes to come to Bethel. They know that all that this world has to offer is just temporary, because it is "passing away." They are well aware of the fact that 'valuable things will be of no benefit on God's day of fury at Armageddon.' Since righteousness "will deliver from death," they wisely seek to cultivate it. (1 John 2:15-17; Prov. 11:4) For them, Bethel service is the ideal way to do this.

Ambition Replaced by Spirituality

Among those in the Bethel family are ones who once had ambitions to advance in some field. However, upon learning God's purposes, they set aside these ambitions to do his will. For example, a young Chinese Witness works in an office at Bethel. Once he was studying to become a medical doctor and was going to school for that. In his second year of study he learned the Bible's message of truth and began to study it. Ten months later he was baptized. He gave up his ambition to be a doctor and six months after his baptism he went into the full-time preaching work. He declares that he does not feel he could serve Jehovah in any other capacity as fully as he is now serving at Bethel.

Also there are two young men in the Bethel family who once had the burning ambition to become concert pianists. They spent many hours practicing their instrument so as to perfect their art, yet when they learned the message of truth contained in the Bible, they set aside that ambition. They gave up working for the opportunities of playing with symphony orchestras and traveling to various cities to give recitals in order to make a name for themselves. Now, instead of seeking fame in this system of things, they humbly work to magnify God's name, Jehovah. They rejoice in the privileges of work assigned to them at Bethel.

Yes, there are within the ranks of this unique family of dedicated ministers individuals who either were or aspired to become artists, chemists, scientists, military officers, models, beauticians, and so forth. They could have gone far in their chosen fields, but here they are at Bethel

devoting all their time and talents to Jehovah and serving in his organization. How glad Jehovah's heart must be to see such unselfish devotion to his cause!

By treasuring their spirituality and by channeling their talents to serve Jehovah, these folks aspire to gain everlasting life in his approaching new order. There they will have the supreme joy of using whatever gifts they may have to the glory of God and to the delight of their fellow servants. Truly a most worthy ambition!

Life at Bethel Builds Spirituality

Bethel affords its members the best possible opportunities to make full use of their time in Jehovah's work. This is seen in the number of hours that they work at their assigned duties. The regular Bethel workweek is forty-six hours and fifty minutes. This totals over 187 hours a month. It does not include the many other hours they spend in the preaching work.

Members of the Bethel family lovingly use their free time to travel to homes and study the Bible with families, widows, teen-agers, orphans, older folks, yes, anyone who is interested in pleasing God. They find that teaching God's Word to others is a satisfying and joyful work. The change of pace is beneficial. In what better way could they safeguard the spirituality that they treasure so highly?

The program at Bethel is also designed to keep the members thereof in the best spiritual health. Each morning the family spends about twenty minutes considering a text from the Bible. How upbuilding this is! In addition, the family assembles Monday evenings for an hour Bible study using the *Watchtower* magazine, followed by the Theocratic Ministry School, which is a course in public speaking and Bible research. This daily and weekly program supplies the Bethel family with the needed dynamic spiritual energy. Each year they spend over 200 hours in study together. This equals over fifty four-hour study sessions! This does not include the time they may spend in private study or at meetings with the local congregation.

Right from the time that one enters Bethel attention is given to his spirituality. He is enrolled in the Primary School, which is a six-month course during which the student is required to read through the entire Bible. Various portions are studied in detail. In addition, they listen to timely Bible lectures. Truly, this intensive course starts the new Bethel family member off on the right foot for life in this "house of God."

It would take many more pages to tell of all the benefits of living at Bethel. The members of this happy family have left the things of the world behind and are seeking first the kingdom of God. There is so much that one receives from life at Bethel, things that cannot be measured in dollars and cents, if he first of all is willing to give of himself wholeheartedly in Jehovah's service. The inner joy and peace that are his are worth far more than all the gold in the world. What unbounded happiness comes from the satisfaction of serving God and fulfilling the purpose for our being on earth!

Spirituality is the real treasure that brings happiness today and leads to eternal life. How very wise to safeguard and treasure it now, no matter what the cost may be!

Deepest Part of the Ocean

● The Mariana Trench, some 200 miles southwest of Guam, contains the deepest known point of all the oceans. The ocean floor there is 36,198 feet below the surface.

DON'T THROW AWAY *that* GARBAGE



By "Awake!" correspondent in Venezuela

FACED with the rising food prices at your neighborhood market, have you ever wished you could grow in your own backyard the fresh fruits and vegetables your family needs? Or, have you thrilled at the sight of a beautiful array of colorful flowers, luxuriant grass and artistic shrubs, and wished you could grow these in your own garden?

Perhaps you have tried something along this line, and, filled with high hopes, have gone to work digging, planting, hoeing and watering with a will. And then—disappointment! The few plants that did come up were scrawny and straggly.

Such experiences have discouraged many a would-be gardener. He simply resigns himself to the idea that he just does not have the proverbial "green thumb." But even if you are one of those who are enjoying moderate success at gardening, perhaps you feel that you could still do much better. Perhaps you feel that you are at a standstill. Your efforts year after year have brought little improvement.

One solution to such problems is simple, inexpensive, close to hand. The secret lies in utilizing many things that you are now throwing away as useless—garbage from your kitchen, grass cuttings from your lawn, hedge trimmings, weeds, leaves. All of these are garden assets that can bring rich returns, both in dollars as well as in beauty. Properly composted, these materials can be converted into rich fertilizer that can put into your soil all the elements that your plants need to make them healthy, productive and beautiful.

So, as long as one has a small plot of land available, it is worth while to stop—when it comes time to dispose of garbage—and ask, Would any of this material be useful as fertilizer? Most of your garbage can become fertilizer through the process known as "composting."

Composting

This refers to a variety of methods by which vegetable matter is decomposed and

reduced to a dark, rich humus. The logic of the process is obvious. You are simply returning to the soil what has been taken out of it. You are imitating the natural arrangement of things, whereby bacteria and fungi begin to break down and decompose all dead matter, eventually returning it to the soil. This continuous cycle is what makes it possible for land to go on producing year after year without losing fertility.

But would it not be far easier to go to the store and buy a bag of chemical fertilizer? Yes, it would be, but that procedure lacks certain definite advantages. Would you not like to save the cost of the store-bought fertilizer? Then, too, with natural organic fertilizer you never need to worry about applying too much and "burning" your plants. Besides, you have to keep adding chemical fertilizer each year, whereas organic fertilizer will build up the quality of your soil. And many persons are convinced that flavor and food value are improved by using natural fertilizer.

Composting is neither difficult nor complicated. There are such a number of methods that it is altogether likely one of them will suit your particular need. For example, there is the method of making compost in plastic bags. Out of heavy plastic simply cut and sew four bags, each slightly larger than a pillowcase. Begin filling one of them with damp garbage (large pieces of rind should be chopped up), grass clippings, old flower arrangements, some loose soil, and, if available, a little manure. Then tie the bag tightly with a cord and leave it to decompose, preferably in the sun. Every day or so the bag should be rolled over. Then, repeat with the next bag. By the time the fourth bag is full, the contents of the first should be ready for use.

For composting on a larger scale a bin is usually constructed, into which the various materials are put in layers—first, a layer made up of grass trimmings, plant cuttings, leaves, straw, and so on, and then a thin layer of garbage, then a layer of manure if available, and finally a sprinkling of loose soil. Earthworms may be added after the pile has cooled down some, and this should speed up the decomposition. A tight-fitting, solid cover will help keep down flies or unpleasant odors.

If scavengers are a problem, it may be sufficient to cover the bin with chicken wire. The pile should be kept damp, and since the liquid draining from the pile carries many valuable nutrients into the soil under the bin, it might be beneficial to change the location of the bin from time to time. By having two bins, one can be started while the other is maturing or being used.

Better still is another method, which calls for the use of large oil or paint drums. These are first coated with tar or paint to prevent rusting. Then drainage holes are drilled at the bottom. They can be placed just off the ground on flat stones or bricks. In this way one can move them about so that various spots in the garden can benefit from the liquid drainage from the compost material. If one has a flair for the artistic, these drums could be camouflaged with green or brown paint, or dressed up with some colorful design.

Of course, in a larger lot one could simply build the compost heap as a large mound at the back of the lot. Simply wet it down well and cover it with plastic sheeting, held firmly in place by piling earth or a few heavy stones around the edge. The sheeting promotes decomposition, since it maintains moisture and heat, and there is no need to turn over the fermenting material. The finished heap should be dug up vertically so that the

various layers of materials will be well mixed. In mild weather the heap should be ready in a month; colder weather slows down the decomposition, sometimes by several weeks.

Other Alternatives

It may be that none of the foregoing methods are suitable under some circumstances. Then, here is another way, specially suitable for those in town who would want to make sure that problems relating to odors, flies and rats do not arise. Simply bury the kitchen refuse in next year's planting rows. The material can be put in, not too thickly, and covered over with about eight or nine inches of soil. A full year should be allowed before planting, so as to be sure that decomposition is complete.

This same principle can be applied in order to restore soil fertility at deep root levels, say by trees or large bushes such as lilacs. In this case, simply dig a deep pit into which to dump your garbage. You can use your own judgment as to its size and depth. One gardener dug a pit three feet long by two feet wide and about five feet deep. All winter long he dumped the kitchen refuse into it—vegetable tops, peelings, egg shells, table scraps, and so forth.

A covering that would be level with the ground could be made for such a pit. From time to time a little agricultural lime and pulverized granite can be added to the pit to ensure a more complete fertilization. If odors begin to develop, they can be controlled by covering each layer of garbage with a few inches of dirt, using the dirt removed from the hole. When the pit is nearly full, remove the covering and finish filling with dirt to ground level. It will not be long before you will see a remarkable improvement in your nearby bush or tree.

A gardener described the results of such a garbage-filled pit: "Along with the granite and the lime, the nutrients in the fill had leached out into the surrounding soil, bringing food to smaller feeder and taproots of that special French lilac. Its foliage became a darker, denser green, and when the buds appeared they completely covered the bush which, by blooming time, was a lavender mound of fragrance."

Is it not evident, then, that there are many ways of building up a supply of good organic fertilizer? Whether in a city or on a farm, whether you are amateur or experienced at gardening, there are ways of making sure that your plants and flowers are getting the nutrients required for healthy production.

Would you like to be able to supply your table with extra fruit or vegetables at greatly reduced cost? Would you like to convert a drab yard into a lovely lawn bordered with beautiful shrubs and colorful blooms, with here and there a luxuriant shade tree? Then you might consider starting a compost heap. You do not have to throw away all that garbage. Use it to build up soil fertility.

Embalming the Dead

◆ Visitors to various modern-day museums are fascinated by the ancient Egyptian practice of embalming the dead, which was so efficient that the bodies of persons have been preserved in remarkably good condition for well over 3,000 years. The Bible comments on this ancient practice: "After that Joseph commanded his servants, the physicians, to embalm his father. So the physicians embalmed Israel [Jacob], and they took fully forty days for him, for this many days they customarily take for the embalming, and the Egyptians continued to shed tears for him seventy days."—Gen. 50:2, 3.

Eggs for Breakfast

WHAT do you usually have for breakfast? Is it just a sweet roll or some bread and jam with coffee or tea? Even though that may be the custom where you live, many people elsewhere believe they get a better start for the day by having eggs for breakfast because of the protein in them.

There are about six grams of protein in just one egg. It is also rich in minerals and vitamins. In fact, an egg is very similar to meat in its nutritive value. As far as protein is concerned, two eggs are equal to one two-ounce serving of meat. Did you realize that eggs are such a fine food?

There are many ways they can be prepared. Rather than serve them always boiled, fried or scrambled, for variety you can consult cookbooks that give many interesting ways of preparing them. For example, eggs that have been cooked hard could be served in a boiled cream sauce of flour, milk and butter. The whites are cut up and mixed in the sauce and then the sauce is poured over toast. On top of this the yellow yolks are grated. Such an egg dish is attractive and tasty.

An omelet can be made inviting by adding such things as a sprinkling of ham or some cottage cheese or jelly before rolling it up. As a further attraction it might be put in a toasted bun.

Poached eggs are easy to prepare, and there are various ways they can be served. One is to serve them on toast. Another would be to use half a toasted English muffin. A round slice of ham could be laid on the muffin and then the poached egg placed on top of that. Over it all can be poured a hollandaise sauce.

Have you had trouble with boiled eggs cracking and some of the inside coming out while they are still in the water? You can prevent this by allowing the eggs to warm up to room temperature before dropping them in. It is also helpful to needle the eggs by pricking the large end with a darning needle. Push the needle in about one-quarter of an inch. You should have no cracking problem then.

Instead of boiling eggs at a high temperature, which often causes the whites to toughen and the yolks to crumble, try cooking them at a lower temperature. Use about 180° F. for a longer period of time. This permits them to cook more uniformly throughout.

When buying eggs you need not be concerned about color. Neither color nor size affects their quality or food value. Whether the large, medium or small eggs are the best buy can be determined if you remember this: if the price of medium eggs is seven-eighths as much as large eggs, the cost is actually the same for both sizes. Although the price of the medium size is less, you are also receiving less egg. If small eggs sell for three-quarters as much as the large ones, the cost is the same as for the large ones.

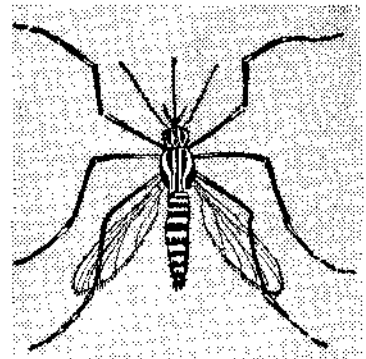
Hens' eggs are the most commonly eaten eggs, but there are other eggs that some people enjoy. Duck eggs, for example, are popular in certain countries. In some parts of the world plover eggs are regarded as a delicacy. The eggs of many other birds are also used as food in various places. But for breakfast you are likely to prefer hens' eggs.

If you decide to add more protein to your breakfast, you may want to try eggs if they are not too expensive where you live. Those who do eat them for breakfast believe that they give themselves something substantial to carry them through to the next meal.

VEGETATION CONTROLS EROSION

◆ When rainfall strikes bare ground, the force of the water breaks loose and carries away topsoil. In time, this erosion makes land unproductive. Vegetation, such as forest trees, brush and grass, breaks the fall of rain, so that it does not strike the ground with full force. Some of the water then is absorbed by decayed leaves and other vegetation, as well as by the roots of plants and trees. The rest trickles slowly down through the earth until much of it finds its way into springs and streams. This process preserves the soil and also provides water long after rains and snows. How wise the Creator's provision of vegetation as a protective covering for earth!

Beware the FLYER with the LYRE!



By "Awake!" correspondent in Trinidad

MANY of the tropical and subtropical lands are plagued by a tiny winged flyer that prefers to move around after dark. This lady of the night, for she is a female, can be identified by the markings of a lyre on her back or thorax. The song she makes as she wings her way, is not accompanied by the lyre, but is caused by the vibrations of her wings. It is not a song of comfort but of menace, for her regular occupation is feeding on blood. She is the vector or carrier of the dread yellow fever. Her identity is *Aëdes aegypti,* a mosquito.

Almost everyone has read about what a scourge this insect proved to be at the time when the Panama Canal was being built. Since those days much progress has been made in the fight against this mosquito; so much so that we seldom see epidemics of yellow fever. This is because a constant war is waged against this dangerous enemy.

If you have any doubt about the need for endangered nations to maintain relentless pressure in the war against *Aëdes aegypti,* consider these statistics: In 1965 in Senegal, Africa, there were 243 cases of yellow fever, with 216 deaths. In the same year there were 73 cases in South American countries, 69 deaths. The same South American countries had 170 additional cases in 1966, resulting in 97 deaths; while in the first seven months of 1967 the same countries had 11 cases, 11 deaths.

Exposing a Bad Actress

Yellow fever has long been known to populations living in afflicted areas. Its ravages were described in Mexico as early as 1648. An epidemic among British troops in Senegal in 1778 was reported and described by Schotte. The United States has experienced two notorious epidemics, one in Philadelphia in 1793, the other in New Orleans in 1905. Of course, thousands died of this scourge during the construction of the Panama Canal. It appears that the original home of this carrier and its unwelcome gift was Africa. Slave trading doubtless brought both the disease and the mosquito to the Americas.

Over a period of twenty years from 1881 Carlos Findlay pioneered the research into the cause of yellow fever. He put his finger on the culprit, the lady with the lyre, and later his findings were corroborated. *Aëdes aegypti* was the vector—the essential living creature that enables the disease to pass from one victim to another. The germ of this fever is typed as a virus. It can be easily killed by heat, preserved by refrigeration.

After an infected mosquito bites a nonimmune person, the virus develops over a period of three to six days. The patient has fever, chills and headache. He becomes prostrate, and there is the possibility of jaundice developing.

Only during the first three days of the disease can another mosquito become infected by biting the invalid. As many of the *Aëdes aegypti* species as do bite, however, become potential carriers. After about twelve days from biting the diseased person it is able to infect any nonimmune person, and it retains this dread power to the end of its life—some four to six weeks.

Dengue fever is another epidemic disease that can be spread by this mosquito. Though not fatal, it can spread over a wider geographical area than does yellow fever. The victim is disabled for about three weeks, suffering severe pains in the joints and muscles. No wonder it is called "breakbone fever"! Because of its disabling effects, dengue fever can swiftly disrupt industry.

This mosquito is easy to identify, not only because of the clear outline of the lyre on her thorax, but also because white rings encircle her legs and abdomen. She is quite at home in human habitations and lives almost exclusively on human blood. So, having thoroughly exposed her as the vector of yellow fever and dengue fever, we do well to keep up the war against her, giving no quarter.

How She Operates

The lady with the lyre likes clean, fresh water for deposit of her eggs, and she has an infallible nose for this. In fact, eggs can actually be trapped by using containers of fresh water. Put this trap in a shady area and if a pregnant mosquito is around there will be eggs there before long. Gutters, flowerpots, tin cans, rain barrels, tree holes or even rain puddles—all of these are likely places for her eggs. Nine days are ordinarily required for the adult mosquito to develop from the egg. And it is here that a certain characteristic known as ovular endurance becomes evident.

While the eggs of the *Anopheles* mosquito, the malaria carrier, all start hatching at the same time and must hatch within a week or die, if wet conditions are not available, it is otherwise with the eggs of the *Aëdes aegypti*. The hatching of her eggs is staggered, and even if dry conditions persist for a time, these eggs can lie dormant for up to a year and still hatch when wet weather returns.

How easy, then, for this lady of the lyre, to send her progeny on trips of many hundreds of miles! Large and small ships plying the interisland and international routes between the Caribbean and South American ports offer the best accommodations. All it takes is a pile of used tires on the open deck, or any other container that will hold water. Mrs. Mosquito just lays her eggs and away they go to faraway places.

Unremitting Efforts

Armed with accurate knowledge of her characteristics and her habits, health authorities are able to wage an effective campaign against this dangerous carrier, but the pressure must be constant. Two lines of attack are followed: eradication programs and vaccination campaigns. In Trinidad, for example, there are many dense forest areas. Every twenty years or so the howler monkeys in these forests may become infected with yellow fever by the wild mosquito, *Haemagogus speggazzinii,* and then, in turn, other mosquitoes in the area are infected. A nonimmune person then venturing into the jungle becomes a prospective victim of yellow fever. If he then returns to an urban area where the domesticated mosquito is to be found, there are all the potential conditions for a severe epidemic.

Vaccination of persons living in these areas adjacent to the dense forests is the common practice. The vaccine used is a modified form of the yellow fever virus,

produced in laboratories and identified as 17D. The vaccination is almost painless, with little or no aftereffect. And it produces an immunity that is conservatively set at ten years' duration.

Much work is being done by national and international organizations to control the depredations of the night flyer with the lyre, and block its migrations from one country to another. Some Caribbean countries, yes, and even the United States, showed little enthusiasm about these mosquito control programs as long as they felt that they were not affected. However, during the years 1963 and 1964 a severe epidemic of dengue fever swept through the Caribbean and the southern states. On that occasion Trinidad and Tobago were passed over with not a single case.

Now the United States has embarked on a vast campaign of eradication and control that is costing millions of dollars, and other countries are joining their efforts in the war. In fact, at the Pan American Health Organization's meeting in Washington, D.C., in 1967, plans were formulated for better cooperation among the countries involved. The aim? To free the Western Hemisphere of this dreaded vector, *Aëdes aegypti*.

The actual eradication work is carried out by trained crews of workers. Men are sent into all parts of the land to search for mosquito infestations. Homes are sprayed with insecticides. Water containers on ships and in and around homes are examined for the presence of larvae. If any signs of infestation are noted, the spray crews go to work right away and keep at it until all signs of this mosquito's presence are removed.

Aëdes aegypti has the ability to develop a resistance to various chemicals used in sprays. Formerly a spray containing Dieldrin was effective in Trinidad. In 1959 it was found that the mosquito was resistant to it. Dieldrin and Gamma B.H.C. were then used, and within a year the country was cleared of infestation. Currently organic phosphate insecticides are being used, and with good results. But for how long, nobody knows.

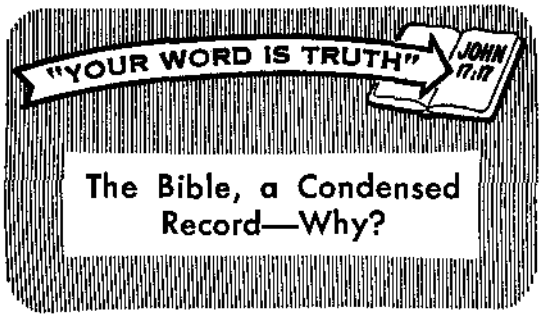
What You Can Do

Homemakers in these danger areas and travelers alike can protect themselves, their loved ones and the public in general from this scourge. Do not leave anything exposed that can catch and hold rain or other water. Water stored in open containers should be covered, or at least screened with a mesh small enough to keep out the mosquito. The netting should not sag down into the water itself, for that would provide a place for the eggs to be deposited. If you live in an area where mosquitoes are known to be, another simple precaution is to sleep under a mosquito net each night.

Submitting to vaccination is a matter for individual decision. But if you plan to travel to a tropical country, you may be required to have a valid vaccination certificate against yellow fever. If this should be the case, keep in mind that you should be vaccinated at least ten days prior to your departure. You could then enjoy your stay in the tropics without fear of the song of that lady of the night, the flyer with the lyre on her back.

Protective Coloration

The ermine is a small weasel that lives in northerly climates. In the summertime, its short, smooth fur is brown, blending with the surroundings. In winter, its coat turns white, pure white in extremely cold weather, again blending with the snowy background.



The Bible, a Condensed Record—Why?

THAT the Bible contains a highly condensed record of historical events there can be no question. Respecting the earthly ministry of Christ Jesus alone the apostle John wrote: "There are, in fact, many other things also which Jesus did, which, if ever they were written in full detail, I suppose, the world itself could not contain the scrolls written."—John 21:25.

Obviously, therefore, a work setting forth all the details of man's history from the beginning until the first century C.E. would have contained far more material than the average person could have read in a lifetime. Few persons could have afforded to buy it, and doubtless such a work would not have become available in all major languages of earth's inhabitants, as the Bible has. Hence, in order to enable all desiring to benefit personally from its contents to do so, God's Word had to be a condensed record.

Its being an abbreviated account enhances the value of the Bible record. The really important points are not obscured by many insignificant details. The Bible's message is simple and direct, as illustrated by its very first chapter. In that chapter God is identified as the Creator of the heavens and the earth, and his earthly creative works are listed in chronological order. But nothing is said about the composition of the physical universe, the laws governing it or the procedure that God used in bringing it into existence. Yet the Bible's silence on these matters is no flaw. In view of the difficulty experienced by man generally in understanding far simpler scientific matters, truly a detailed account of things completely unfamiliar to human experience would have been beyond his grasp.

On the other hand, the simple and direct information in Genesis chapter 1 furnishes reason enough for doing God's will. It should move us to make a heartfelt expression like that of the twenty-four older persons seen by the apostle John in vision: "You are worthy, Jehovah, even our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power, because you created all things, and because of your will they existed and were created."—Rev. 4:11.

At the same time the lack of extensive descriptions in the Bible concerning the creative works cannot rightly be interpreted to mean that Jehovah God wants man to remain in ignorance. Had this been his purpose, he would not have endowed man with the ability to think and to reason. That the Creator wanted man to use his mind is indicated by his giving the first man Adam the privilege of naming all the animals. (Gen. 2:19, 20) This also shows that it was not necessary for the Almighty God to supply information about things that man could ascertain for himself by using his God-given faculties.

Man, however, cannot acquire the most important knowledge through research in secular sources and physical observation. Regardless of how extensively he might study the material universe, he would not come to know the invisible God. He would remain ignorant about the Creator's attributes, name, purposes and his will for those desiring to gain His favor. Here is where God's Word the Bible comes in. It primarily serves to make available this important information. Therefore, while by no means exhaustive, the Bible record

furnishes everything man needs to gain God's approval and life. For this reason the apostle John could write: "To be sure, Jesus performed many other signs also before the disciples, which are not written down in this scroll. But these have been written down that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that, because of believing, you may have life by means of his name."—John 20:30, 31.

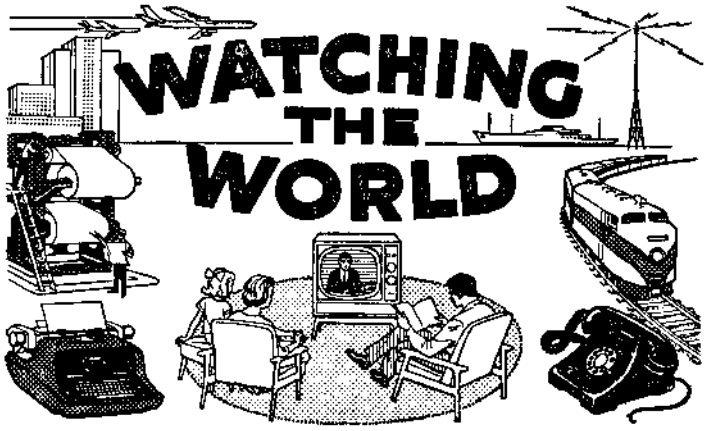
Since so much more could have been said about Christ Jesus, some may wonder why the other Gospel writers, Matthew, Mark and Luke, often reported on the same events. The reason for this becomes apparent when we take into consideration that the Gospel accounts provide the basis for exercising faith in Jesus Christ as the Son of God. This faith is essential for one to gain everlasting life. (John 3:16) And the rejection or acceptance of the testimony about Jesus Christ is really a life-or-death matter. In harmony with the principle that serious matters be established at the mouth of two or three witnesses, Jehovah God kindly saw to it that four different men recorded the events of Jesus' earthly ministry. (Deut. 19:15; Matt. 18:16) Thus the testimony of four witnesses can provide a basis for faith in Christ Jesus.

There being four witnesses, we should expect to find variations in the accounts and also supplementary details that can aid us to get a more complete picture of the events. In themselves the variations provide a further basis for faith, as they demonstrate that there was no collusion among the Bible writers.

The fact that the Bible does not supply all the details serves yet another purpose. It "weeds out" those who are not sincerely desirous of doing God's will. This is illustrated by what happened in the first century C.E. On one occasion Jesus said to his listeners: "Most truly I say to you, Unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in yourselves." (John 6:53) At that time he did not explain how others could feed on his flesh and drink his blood. That missing detail caused many to quit associating with him. They completely lost sight of all the other marvelous things that Jesus had said and done. (John 6:60-66) Their failure to seek an explanation indicates that they had no real appreciation for Jesus or his message and thus deserved to be "weeded out."

The same thing can happen to people today. They may read a particular passage in the Bible and, since not all the details are there, begin to question whether God was really just when executing judgment in a certain case. Forgetting that they were not on the scene and ignoring the abundant testimony found elsewhere in the Bible regarding God's justice, they may be stumbled. But how much better it would be for such persons to consider the Bible's testimony as a whole on the matter. For example, God was willing to spare the notoriously wicked cities of Sodom and Gomorrah for the sake of ten righteous persons. And, when not even that many could be found, he saw to it that righteous Lot and his daughters were delivered. (Gen. 18:22-32; 19:15, 16) In the light of this, could anyone rightly question God's justice when full details are not furnished? Surely what God did in this case satisfactorily answered Abraham's question: "Is the Judge of all the earth not going to do what is right?"

May we, therefore, never be among those who stumble because of the Bible's containing a condensed account. Rather, may we always be among those who appreciate that the Bible provides us with the vital information we need to gain God's approval and life.



Cigarette Smoking Increased

◈ Despite warnings of the harmful effects on health, cigarette smoking is more prevalent now than ever before throughout the world. A report presented on September 30 to the United Nations Agriculture Organization's committee on commodity problems stated that in 1966 (the last year for which complete figures are available) more than 2.8 trillion cigarettes were consumed. It said that this was 45 percent higher than the 1955-59 average, and indicated an annual increase of 70,000,000,000 cigarettes smoked.

Crime and Politics

◈ Organized crime is "without question the strongest lobby" in the American government today, said John J. Buckley, state director of the Council on Crime and Correction. He went on to say that crime infiltrated government through campaign donations. "Primarily in this way, organized crime infiltrates government, police, etc., right down the line," he said. Buckley stated that the President's Crime Commission estimated that 20 percent of the campaign contributions in the United States come from organized crime. "Organized crime has said that someday they would elect a president of the United States," Buckley said. "They have elected governors. I think this is a great threat to our way of life."

Typhoons Hit Taiwan

◈ Rains from Typhoon Flossie cut roads, caused landslides and left 75 dead and 31,000 homeless in Taiwan. Property damage ran into the millions of dollars. The city of Taipei itself was declared a disaster area. Half of the city was covered with up to 10 feet of water. The disaster struck less than a week after Typhoon Elsie left 102 dead and ruined crops over a large part of Taiwan.

'Away-from-Rome' Drive

◈ Austrians are leaving the Roman Catholic Church by the thousands, and the reasons are many. When the Nazis took over Austria, Hitler introduced a compulsory tax on Catholics and Protestants, to be paid to their churches directly. After the war, religious institutions showed no inclination to drop the tax. Resentment exists over this, but church taxes are only one of several factors in the drift away from the churches. Priest Josef Zeininger said: "What gives us true heartache is defection by believers, troubled by inner-church developments, and, more recently, a stunning 'Away-from-Rome' drive." More and more Austrian Catholics refuse to accept the authority of the Vatican. Priest Zeininger said the church was spending a tremendous amount of time and money to keep a hold on so-called borderline Catholics, but "so far we have been unable to stop the trend," Zeininger said. In Vienna, a city of 1,800,000 inhabitants of whom 90 percent are Catholics, there was a 35-percent increase in defections over 1967.

DDT's Killer Effect

◈ As an insect killer, DDT is said to be a wonder. It is cheap, easy to use and effective. And it is cumulative, which means it keeps killing on contact for a long period of time. But this is what makes DDT dangerous to other forms of life. It builds up in the bodies of birds, animals and fish. And there is mounting evidence that concentrations of the pesticide in birds, fish or animals can be harmful to humans who consume their flesh. Recently some canned coho salmon from the Great Lakes was condemned as too heavily tainted with DDT. DDT has been found in cow's milk and in drinking water. In Alberta, Canada, pheasants and partridge have such a high DDT content that there was talk of canceling the hunting season this year. There are increasing cries for chemical companies to switch from producing DDT to other "safer" pesticides.

"Corruption Is Widespread"

◈ A United States Senate inquiry, on October 9, heard testimony to the effect that "corruption is widespread" throughout the United States army service club system in Vietnam and that "the most common form of corruption is the kickback." An agent told the Senate investigating committee that she had paid custodians of various service clubs in Vietnam $8,000 to $10,000 over a two-year period, that being a club custodian is worth $150,000 and that

many of them have Swiss bank accounts, and they "live very well." The Senators also heard testimony that a group of sergeants "skimmed" $5,000 to $7,000 a week from slot machines while mismanaging service clubs in West Germany.

Return of Death Penalty

◈ A five-year moratorium on hanging will come to an end next year in Britain. There will also be an election next year in which party delegates see the law-and-order issue looming in the general elections. So the Conservative party conference urged on October 9 that capital punishment for murder be restored in Britain. The delegates attending the party's annual meeting insisted, by a majority of 1,117 to 958, that the steps toward more effective rule include a pledge to restore hanging for murder.

Marijuana in Church

◈ Many people are disgusted with religion these days because of what is going on in the churches. For example, Episcopal vicar Robert Cromey testified in court in September that he believed marijuana could be one of the sacraments, like bread and wine, in "Christian" religious worship. He admitted that he himself smoked the illegal drug and said that he believed the use of drugs was probably behind many of the religious experiences recorded in the Bible. Little wonder that great crowds of people are fleeing the religious institutions when they are exposed to such nonsense.

"Today's Church Is a Mess"

◈ Donald B. Ward, president of Yankton College, in his article "The Underground Church Is Nonsense," said: "Yes, today's church is a mess. Lord, how it needs to update its liturgy, compose timely hymns, pray in today's language, be thoroughly honest with itself, jostle the status quo. But an underground church? Nonsense." Just how sick are the churches? asks Ward. "Every congregation has its pockets of gangrene and flashes of fitness. But isn't it a matter of individual attitudes and personal relationships rather than one big institutional disease?" God's Word shows that it is both.

Restless Mt. Rainier

◈ Mt. Rainier stands snow-capped in western Washington. This 14,410-foot "dormant" volcano is showing signs of geologic restlessness. United States Geological Survey scientists said that the action does not mean necessarily that the volcano is about to erupt, but it does mean that the mountain bears close watching. A new warm spot was seen on the summit cone and instruments have recorded an increased amount of seismic activity this summer.

Protect Birds of Prey

◈ Soviet scientists told a convention of world wildlife biologists in Moscow that extermination of owls and daytime predators should be stopped for at least ten to fifteen years. Staff members of Moscow University expressed alarm at the implications of what they called a catastrophic reduction in the number of birds of prey in the world.

Are Catholic Schools Dying?

◈ A top church educator, Msgr. James C. Donohue, director of the Division of Elementary and Secondary Education of the United States Catholic Conference, said: "Unless we change, we'll wither away." "In the next five and a half years, Catholic elementary schools will lose almost 2,000,000 pupils, half their enrollment, unless Catholics vastly increase support of their school system," predicts Donohue. "I don't want to sound trite," he says, "but we're at a crossroads."

A "State of Impotence"

◈ What is the state of the churches in Britain, a country with a church-state legal embrace? Said one observer writing for the Austin *Statesman* (Texas): "The church . . . has become a museum. The impression you get after all the vitality and excitement of Great Britain is that religion has become a nostalgic experience. . . . But, alas, there is a great emptiness. There are no people. Tourists are not worshipers, and travelers are not going to take the place of regular members. The state church, The Church of England, is well-situated with ecclesiastical real estate. Yet the clergy, the lay leadership, the body of its membership is in a shocking state of impotence."

"Dope" Traffic

◈ A published Associated Press dispatch says that "more teen-agers than ever before are using marijuana, some with heroin." Some California high school students reportedly spend $10 to $15 a week on marijuana. A narcotics control agent in Arizona said "teenagers are taking to marijuana with 'a missionary zeal.'" In New York city, Dr. Milton Helpern, the chief medical examiner, has just reported that diseases related to narcotics addiction cause more deaths among persons fifteen to thirty-five years old than murder, suicide, accidents or "natural" causes.

LSD—No Babies

◈ "If you are taking L.S.D. . . . don't get pregnant," says Dr. Elizabeth Tylden, one of Britain's leading drug experts to her patients. "If you want a child, wait for a year after your last dose of L.S.D." Reports show that mothers taking the drug have had deformed babies. Some have been born with open spines. "The evidence of chromosomal damage caused by L.S.D. is acutely

worrying," she said. "It is as dangerous as thalidomide."

"The Church . . . Collapse and Chaos"

◈ *U.S. News & World Report*, October 20, stated: "It was in an atmosphere of rebellion and crisis that top Roman Catholic prelates from around the globe gathered in Rome for the World Synod of Bishops opening on October 11." The topic under discussion was, To what extent should the pope of Rome share authority with the bishops? There were 147 participating bishops present. Said one observer: "Basically Pope Paul is as much an innovator as his predecessor. But, with demands for change coming thick and fast, simultaneously, and from all sides, he fears that, unless he applies the brakes, the whole structure of the Church may collapse and chaos result."

'Worthless' Clock

◈ Basements and attics are often crowded with what people quite normally call junk. A seven-foot clock was discovered in the basement of the governor's mansion in Texas. It obviously was not worthy of display and no one wanted to refinish such an old clock. It eventually was taken to a state prison so that their craftsmen would refinish it. An inmate found a paper in the clock that said it once belonged to Napoleon I. Appraisers called in by prison officials estimated the value of the clock at $80,000 to $100,000.

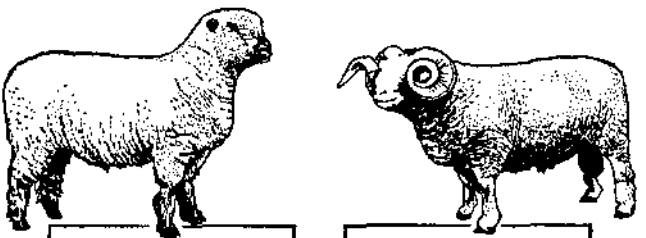
Evolution in Schools

◈ Several members of the California Board of Education objected on October 9 to proposed guidelines for high school science courses. They complained that evolution is presented as a fact, not as a theory, and made no mention of the belief that the universe was created by God. "Evolution should not be accepted as a fact without alluding to creationism, which is felt to be sound by many scientists," said Dr. John Ford, a physician from San Diego. Dr. Thomas Harwood, a physician from Needles, added: "I believe in the creation theory, not evolution. You people should try to find out more of a scientific background of creation." It is said that the proposal would be rewritten to include mention of the theory of "creationism," but will not include any references to God or the Bible.

Dog Shoots Man

◈ Twenty-three-year-old Jean Devaux of Le Havre, France, went hunting with his dog. As he opened the rear door to let the dog out, the dog stepped on the shotgun trigger and killed his master.

Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?



Shropshire Ram | Dorset Horn Ram

If sheep evolved horns because they aided survival, why are there many hornless varieties of sheep that survive just as well without them?

Can the evolution theory answer this embarrassing question? See page 19 of this revealing book. Only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

Please send me the revealing 192-page hardbound book *Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?* I am enclosing 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

Name .....
Post Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

YOUR SOUL *Your Spirit* and the HEREAFTER

What do you know about them?

What happens to a person when he dies? Is he still conscious somewhere? Is there a real hope that the dead will live again? What will their condition be at that time? Will you be with loved ones you have lost?

And what is the "spirit" that is in you? Does it literally leave the earth at death and travel through space to God's presence? Can this "spirit" that has gone out of the dead speak to you or harm you?

The knowledge of the true condition of the dead helps us and protects us in many ways. It relieves the mind of unnecessary fear and worry and provides us with a real reason for taking in more knowledge of Jehovah God and his grand provision for blessing mankind. The book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* will answer these questions and many more and open the way to receive the gift of life everlasting according to God's purpose for mankind. Send today.

The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life

Only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c)

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

I am enclosing 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c). Please send me the remarkable Bible-study aid *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA**: 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA**: 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA**: Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES**: 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

ASTROLOGY —Can It Help You?

PAGE [illegible]

A Day Without the Police

PAGE [illegible]

Look What's on Phonograph Records

PAGE [illegible]

DECEMBER 8, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,900,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

The Growing Popularity of Astrology	3
What Does Astrology Offer?	4
Is Astrology for Christians?	8
Something Better than Astrology	11
"A Voice of Sanity"	14
Life with Rikki-Tikki-Tavi	15
Ulrich Zwingli and the Word of God	17
A Day Without the Police	21
Look What's on Phonograph Records	24
Home of Abraham's Youth	26
"Your Word Is Truth"	
Transmigration of Souls—Is It Logical?	27
Watching the World	29

Awake!
"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, December 8, 1969 | Number 23

THE GROWING POPULARITY of ASTROLOGY

HAVE you noticed lately that neighbors, fellow workers and even people on radio and television are speaking about astrology more than they did a few years ago? Terms related to it fall from their lips frequently and in a matter-of-fact way. You may also have noticed an increase in the number of books, magazines and published articles on astrology. There can be little doubt that it is experiencing an upsurge in popularity.

In the United States alone approximately ten million persons are zealous followers of astrology, and about forty million more, a great many of whom are women, dabble in it. In Britain about two-thirds of the population read horoscopes, a feature of astrology. In Germany approximately eighteen million persons are its followers, and in France people pay more than $650 million annually to fortune-tellers and astrologers. A recent poll found that 58 percent of the French people know their own sign of the zodiac and that 53 percent read their horoscopes daily.

Twenty years ago in the United States there were barely one hundred daily newspapers that carried horoscope columns. Today there are approximately twelve hundred. Astrology magazines that once gathered dust on newsstand shelves now are greatly in demand. They are sold by the millions annually in the United States. In France, one of these magazines has a circulation of 400,000. Bookstores that cater to college students have enlarged their sections on astrology because of the growing interest that these students are showing in it.

When the New York television station WPIX-TV began putting horoscopes in its station breaks, it found them so popular that it hired an astrologer to produce a weekly program of thirty minutes. Still another evidence of its popularity is the astrological symbols appearing on various types of merchandise. Perhaps you have seen them on glassware, jewelry, children's clothing and writing paper.

The demand for astrological services is enough to keep a computer busy. In 1966 a company was formed to turn out horoscopes and written analyses by computer. The analyses run to about 15,000 words, and the success of the business reflects the increasing public interest in astrology. The

company's service is sold through 350 department stores in the United States and has 15,000 persons a month obtaining horoscopes and analyses from it. A single store that ran an advertisement of the service made 500 sales of astrological service in the space of a week.

A customer pays $20 for the service and receives in ten days a write-up that tells him what astrology supposedly reveals about his personality, health, romantic relationship and the year ahead of him.

The service has been such a financial success that the three-year-old company has an annual sales rate for 1969 of about $1.8 million. It is planning to expand its service to Canada and England.

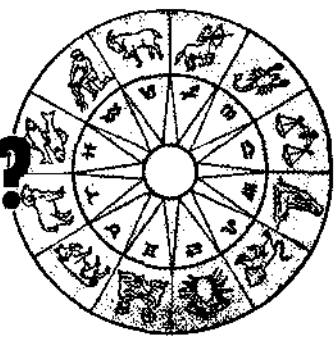
Astrology has proved to be a lucrative business for some practitioners. One, for example, who is a favorite of movie stars has an income that is estimated to be well into six figures.

In India astrology continues its age-old popularity. It is deeply embedded in the Hindu way of life. Even some communists in India seek astrological advice by consulting their horoscopes for the most auspicious day on which to file their nominations.

In Ceylon, where newspapers daily carry advertisements placed by families looking for suitable mates for their daughters, astrology plays its role. As in India, families customarily require a suitor to bring his horoscope so it can be compared with that of the daughter to see if the match would be "favorable."

Throughout the Far East astrology holds a prominent place in the lives of the people. But why are increasing numbers of people in the West manifesting keen interest in it? What does astrology offer them? Is it compatible with God's written Word, the Bible?

WHAT DOES ASTROLOGY OFFER?



THE popularity of astrology is undoubtedly due to the common desire of people to know the future. Have you not felt that desire? Is it not especially strong when one is confronted with feelings of insecurity, confusion and uncertainty as to what would be the best thing to do? But can you depend on astrology to give you reliable information about the future?

Astrology claims that the heavenly bodies—the moon, planets and stars—control human affairs. Adherents of astrology believe that you can ensure the success of a thing if you time it for when the movements of these heavenly bodies are "favorable" for you. They also believe that you can avoid unpleasant happenings by not undertaking a thing when their movements are "unfavorable."

Perhaps you read about the Far Eastern prince who postponed his wedding for one year because astrologers said that the signs were not favorable. This was Prince Palden Thondup Namgyal of Sikkim. Astrologers persuaded him to postpone his wedding from 1962 to 1963. Then, when he inherited the throne upon the death of

his father, they convinced him that he should postpone his coronation for one year for the same reason.

In the Western world there are people who will not sign a contract, open a business or start a new project of any kind without first consulting an astrologer. According to the New York *Times Magazine* of December 15, 1968, the fashion industry in New York and Paris would not think of bringing out a new collection of dresses at a time designated by astrologers as being unfavorable for them. On what basis are these "favorable" and "unfavorable" times determined?

The Zodiac

Astrologers call that portion of the sky above the earth through which the sun, moon and stars seem to move the zodiac. The name comes from the Greek and means "circle of animals." Each of these is named for a star constellation, called a "sign" of the zodiac. Thus one of the twelve signs, Scorpio, is depicted by a scorpion and stands for the period from October 24 to November 22. Taurus, another sign, is depicted by a bull and stands for the period from April 21 to May 21. People born during any one of the periods covered by these twelve signs are supposed to have certain characteristics that are different from those possessed by people born in other periods; so astrology claims.

On the basis of the zodiac an astrologer can draw up a person's horoscope. This is a diagram showing the relationship of the heavenly bodies at the precise time of the person's birth. Whichever stars happened to be rising at the time are supposed to influence his personality.

It is claimed by astrology that certain planets have conflicting or complementary influences and that the interplay of these influences can mean either good or bad for you. Due to this claim many persons will not make an important decision without first consulting an astrologer. But how dependable is his advice?

How Accurate?

Do you remember the claim made by astrologers in India that a dire calamity was due in 1962? They got excited when five planets were going to conjoin, that is, be in such locations that an imaginary line from earth into space would intersect them. Simultaneously the sun was due to be eclipsed by the moon. This rarity in the movement of these heavenly bodies was due to happen in an area of the zodiac that is regarded as unfavorable.

The astrologers stirred up the people into a fever of excitement by warning them to be ready for earthquakes, floods, wars, and the like. The fateful day, February 3, 1962, came and went without the foretold calamities. What the astrologers regarded as a bad omen really had no significance at all. Some persons say that the astrologers merely misinterpreted the signs. Whether they did or not, the fact remains that astrology was not an accurate revealer of future events.

Another example of failure was when Apollo 8 orbited the moon. Before the trip began, some British astrologers warned: "The probability of personality changes among the astronauts during orbit is very high." Why? Because "Jupiter and Uranus," they said, "are in conjunction for the first time in fourteen years—and the influences are very strong." The conjunction of these planets, however, had no ill effect upon the astronauts.

Still another recent failure of note was when two astrologers separately predicted that Jackie Kennedy would not remarry in the near future. Her marriage to a Greek shipping tycoon proved them wrong. Although one of the astrologers argued that he did not regard this as a

marriage because of the age of Mr. Onassis, the fact remains that they are legally married and she is no longer single.

It has been said that Hitler had five astrologers advising him on the auspicious times for carrying out his decisions. Despite his reliance on astrology, it failed him. He and his plans met disaster.

Ambiguous Language

The language of astrology, as you may know, is usually ambiguous. This allows for different interpretations. A person might be told that "a relationship with a friend will undergo a chastening," that on a certain date there will be a "pleasant development" in one's life, and so on.

Regarding the predictions of Nostradamus, a famous astrologer of the sixteenth century, *The World Book Encyclopedia* observes in its edition of 1966: "His prophecies were intentionally obscure and vague and are open to many interpretations."

Since a prediction is usually phrased in an ambiguous way, no matter what happens, the astrologer, more often than not, can make it appear that he was correct. For example, if a person is injured when the astrological signs were "good" for him, the astrologer points out that he was fortunate to escape what might have happened had the signs been "bad." If the signs are "bad" and a person goes against them without any bad results, the astrologer claims that he was subconsciously careful because of having been forewarned.

In India an astrologer gets a substantial part of his income from prescribing ways to overcome the bad consequences he predicts. When the things he predicts do not take place, he credits the propitiatory devices that he sold the person. These may consist of precious stones worn in rings, amulets containing consecrated herbs, mystic incantations written on bark and written hymns to Kali, the Hindu goddess of destruction.

Form of Divination

It is the claim of astrology that it offers a person insight into the future regarding himself. Similarly, the ancient idolaters looked for omens of the future in markings in the liver of animal sacrifices. They considered these markings as miniature reflections of the stars, which they thought influenced their lives. They also looked for omens in the flight of birds and in the movement of the stars and planets. These are all forms of divination.

Linking astrology with divination, the book *Standard Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology and Legend* by Funk & Wagnalls states: "Astrology is one of the most ancient forms of divination, and prevailed among the nations of the East (Egypt, Chaldea, India, China) at the very dawn of history. . . . The astrologer as a diviner eventually uses supplementary means of determination, and we find close connection between astrology on the one hand, and Chinese geomancy [divining by figures or lines], Near Eastern hepatoscopy [divining by inspecting animal livers], Chinese and Japanese tortoise shell divination, and Gipsy palmistry on the other."

Began in Babylon

When looking into history you will find that astrology was always closely associated with superstitious and idolatrous people. In fact, it apparently had its beginning in ancient Babylon, the source of deceptive, degrading, false religious practices. The book *Religion of Babylonia and Assyria* by Jastrow tells of the "profound impression made upon the ancient world by the remarkable manifestations of religious thought in Babylonia and by the religious activity that prevailed in that region." Another book, *The Worship of*

the Dead by J. Garnier, remarks that "the researches of modern writers . . . uniformly regard Babylon and Assyria as the cradle of ancient Paganism."

Indicating that astrology had its beginning in Mesopotamia, where Babylon was located, the book *The Ancient Gods* by E. O. James states: "A complicated astral science was developed there by a highly organized body of augurs, seers and astrologers with an extensive omen literature comprising long series of tablets dealing with every aspect of augural phenomena. . . . Every celestial phenomenon, in fact, was held to have its counterpart in human events, and every individual was at length brought under the influence of a planet or a fixed star which determined his fate from the cradle to the grave. . . . The stars acquired a more personal significance, and together with the sun, moon and the planets, they determined human destinies with an elaborate astrological lore which reached the eastern Mediterranean and the Aegean in the wake of the conquests of Alexander the Great in the fourth century B.C."

- ***The Music of Christmas.***
- ***Balanced View of Air Travel.***
- ***Your Appendix—What Is Its Value?***

In the next issue.

Clay tablets with astrological expressions that are thousands of years old have been found near the site of ancient Babylon. Astrology was so closely linked with Babylon that astrologers in ancient times were often called Chaldeans, another name for Babylonians. From Babylon astrology spread to Greece, Rome, and all over the earth.

Rooted in Paganism

It was the belief of the Babylonians that the heavenly bodies were the homes of gods and, therefore, could influence human lives. In this regard *Beacon Lights of History* by John Lord states, in volume one, page forty-seven: "There was still another and inferior class of deities among the Assyrians and Babylonians who were objects of worship, and were supposed to have great influence on human affairs. These deities were the planets under different names."

To the largest planet, now called Jupiter, they gave the name of their god Marduk. The Babylonians regarded the bull as a symbol of Marduk. This animal became one of the most important signs of the zodiac and is called Taurus by astrologers today.

Every celestial movement and phenomenon, such as the rising and setting of the sun, the equinoxes and solstices, moon phases, eclipses and movement of meteors, were thought to be the doings of these gods. So, elaborate charts and tables of these movements were made in the belief that they would reveal what would happen in the future in human affairs.

Now, do you honestly think you can gain an accurate knowledge of the future by turning to the false gods of ancient Babylon? Even if you do not regard the planets and stars as gods, by putting trust in astrology you would be putting trust in those gods. Why? Because they were the foundation upon which astrology was built, the reason for thinking that the stars and planets influence human lives.

Since the ancient gods are no longer pointed to as an explanation for why a person thinks astrology works, the contention has been made that the heavenly

bodies give off "emanations" that affect people. No emanations strong enough to affect the characters and destinies of men have been detected by scientists. So to what does such a person attribute the power behind astrology? He must think in his heart that there is some supernatural force connected with it just as other persons think such a force works through a fortune-teller. In actuality he is trusting in spiritism whether he wants to recognize it or not.

We have seen that astrology is not a dependable foreteller of future events, that it is a form of divination, that it was devised on the erroneous belief that the planets and stars are gods, and that its roots are deep in Babylonian paganism. In view of this, do you think it is something in which a Christian should be interested?

IS ASTROLOGY FOR CHRISTIANS?

WITH astrology growing in popularity among people who profess to be Christians, what attitude ought a Christian to take toward it? When he is in need of guidance, would it be all right for him to turn to astrology? Or, perhaps just out of curiosity, might he have an astrologer cast his horoscope?

Since astrology is essentially an offspring of polytheistic religion, how could a true Christian, who believes in only one God, turn to it for advice? Would the Creator regard him favorably if he did so?

You might say that astrology is no longer associated with polytheistic religion and the stars are no longer viewed as gods. That may be so among most educated people, but the practice originated with such religion, and its basic concept stemmed from the false religious belief that the stars and planets were gods. Is not a branch that grows from a tree still part of the tree?

Learn from Ancient Israel

Much is recorded in the Bible about the ancient nation of Israel and its becoming involved with the practices of false religions. Consider what happened to their relationship with Jehovah God when they engaged in practices that he condemned. Their experience can help you to see how astrology ought to be viewed by Christians.

Because the Israelites allowed themselves to become involved with false religious practices, God permitted their two kingdoms to be destroyed and the people to be taken away into exile. Among their sins was the worship of the heavenly bodies as gods. King Manasseh of the kingdom of Judah, for example, is mentioned as leading the nation in the worship of such gods. "He began to bow down to all the army of the heavens and to serve them."—2 Ki. 21:3.

Later good King Josiah tried to stamp out the bad influence of false religions from among the nation. The record says:

"He put out of business the foreign-god priests, whom the kings of Judah had put in that they might make sacrificial smoke on the high places in the cities of Judah and the surroundings of Jerusalem, and also those making sacrificial smoke to Baal, to the sun and to the moon and to the constellations of the zodiac and to all the army of the heavens."—2 Ki. 23:5.

Josiah is mentioned favorably in God's Word for his actions. Note that he put out of business those who were making sacrificial smoke to the sun, the moon and the "constellations of the zodiac." Since God approved of what Josiah did, is it reasonable to expect that today God would look favorably upon persons who practice astrology, which involves looking with awe to the "constellations of the zodiac"?

Through the prophet Zephaniah Jehovah God denounced the Israelites for their false religious practices as "those who are bowing down upon the roofs to the army of the heavens, and those who are . . . making sworn oaths by Malcham [Molech]." (Zeph. 1:5) Astrology and the worship of Malcham or Molech were closely related in ancient times.

The first Christian martyr, Stephen, referred to these bad practices of the Israelites when he said: "So God turned and handed them over to render sacred service to the army of heaven, just as it is written in the book of the prophets, 'It was not to me that you offered victims and sacrifices for forty years in the wilderness, was it, O house of Israel? But it was the tent of Moloch and the star of the god Rephan that you took up, the figures which you made to worship them. Consequently I will deport you beyond Babylon.' "—Acts 7:42, 43.

Astrology Outlawed

Since astrology is the child of false, Babylonish religion, is it not understandable why Jehovah God outlawed it for his nation of Israel? By so doing he revealed his view of it, and Christians today are guided by this. In his law to that nation he said: "There should not be found in you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, anyone who employs divination, a practicer of magic or anyone who looks for omens or a sorcerer."—Deut. 18:10.

What does this text have to do with astrology? Notice the reference to "divination." As we have already seen, astrology is a form of divination. Astrology also involves looking for omens in the movements of the planets and stars, and the 'looking for omens' was also included in this divine prohibition.

God's law went on to say: "For everybody doing these things is something detestable to Jehovah, and on account of these detestable things Jehovah your God is driving them away from before you." (Deut. 18:12) Since God does not change, can we not expect him to have the same attitude now toward all forms of divination? Would he not find astrology just as detestable today as in ancient times when it was part of Babylonish religion?

Spiritism

Being a form of divination, astrology can get you involved with spiritism. It can bring you into contact with "wicked spirit forces in the heavenly places." (Eph. 6:12) Would you want that to happen? God emphatically condemned the seeking of guidance from such forces. He told the nation of Israel: "As for the soul who turns himself to the spirit mediums and the professional foretellers of events so as to have immoral intercourse with them, I shall certainly set my face against that soul and cut him off from among his people."—Lev. 20:6.

Wicked spirit forces can maneuver events so that it may sometimes appear to you that astrology is a dependable foreteller of events. By following it you would be brought into their clutches. But do you want to look to wicked spirit forces for guidance? Are they going to lead you in a way that is for your good? Should not a Christian rather be seeking guidance from God?—Isa. 8:19, 20.

The Bible foretold that people at the time in which we are now living would be "paying attention to misleading inspired utterances and teachings of demons." (1 Tim. 4:1) So the growing popular interest in spiritism or the occult arts is understandable. But spiritism, which is contact with wicked spirit forces, is actually one of the unclean works of fallen flesh.—Gal. 5:19, 20.

Christian View of Astrology

What, then, is a Christian to do when he sees astrology growing in popularity? He can benefit from the example of those early Christians who lived in the Roman Empire.

Astrology was popular in the Roman Empire. As the book *Encyclopœdia of Religion and Ethics* by James Hastings says, in Volume IV: "The most influential of these exponents of exotic divination were the Chaldaei, or, as they were subsequently styled, mathematici, i.e. the professors of Babylonian astrology, who presaged the destiny of individuals by means of the horoscope . . . and gave information regarding the future according to the movements of the heavenly bodies. These astrologers were banished from Rome and Italy for the first time in 139 B.C. . . . These measures, however, brought about no considerable diminution of their activity, as their clientele included people of the highest rank, and even Emperors themselves made use of their art."

Despite its popularity among the Romans the early Christians would have nothing to do with it. Many had been involved with divination and other forms of spiritism before becoming Christians. When they became Christians they separated themselves from spiritism and all appendages of false religion. We are told that "quite a number of those who practiced magical arts brought their books together and burned them up before everybody." (Acts 19:19) Very likely books on astrology were among those burned because of its having been a popular form of divination at that time.

They did the right thing. How could a Christian 'eat at the table of demons' by indulging in divination and also 'eat at the table of God' by claiming to be identified as a Christian and to be a partaker of the spiritual food he provides in his written Word?

If a Christian were to trust in astrology, would he not be putting himself in the same position as the disobedient Israelites? Would he not be placing his trust in false Babylonian star gods that were the basis for astrology? Would he not make himself a follower of an offshoot of an idolatrous, false religion for which his Creator expressed hatred?—Rev. 22:15.

In view of the roots that astrology has in Babylon's idolatrous religion and its link with spiritism, how could any true Christian view it with approval? One of the early Christians, the apostle Paul, pointed out the proper course to take when he said: "Do not become unevenly yoked with unbelievers. For what sharing do righteousness and lawlessness have? Or what fellowship does light

have with darkness? ' "Therefore get out from among them, and separate yourselves," says Jehovah, "and quit touching the unclean thing." ' "—2 Cor. 6:14, 17.

People who want to be Christians must avoid astrology. However, this does not mean they cannot seek to know the future. Actually they have a far more dependable way of learning about these important matters.



DESIRING to know what the future will bring is natural and proper. You are interested in your own welfare and that of those close to you, and you want to make decisions now that will be in the best interests of all later. Possibly you have often said: "If I had known then what I know now I would not have done this or that." It is always easier to look back and see where you made mistakes, but it is quite another matter to try to foresee what is coming.

It is for this reason that many people turn to astrology and other forms of divination. There is nothing wrong with their desire to know the future, but astrology is not the source from which to seek the information.

Turn to the Creator

Rather than trying to foresee the future by drawing conclusions from the movements of the planets and stars, is it not more reasonable to turn to the living Creator of these heavenly bodies? If you want to know something about marriage, could He not tell you more about this human relationship than inanimate stars, since He originated marriage? In his Word, the Bible, you will find what he has said about it, and if you follow his counsel you can avoid serious mistakes.

The amorous young man, for example, is warned in the Bible not to go after an immoral woman, and he is told why. (Prov. 7: 6-27) By heeding the warning he can avoid mistakes that he would later deeply regret. Husbands and wives are given counsel that can be the basis for a long, happy marriage if heeded. (Eph. 5: 22-31) They are also told how to avoid mistakes in rearing their children so that there is no heartache later on.—Eph. 6: 1-4.

Calamitous circumstances can often be avoided if a person will heed the Bible's advice on human relations in general. Principles are laid out in it that can help him avoid violent arguments and the injuries usually resulting from them. (Eph. 4:31, 32) Astrology may try to tell a person what type of individuals he can best get along with, but God's Word shows him how to get along with all kinds of people. It also shows him how to gain loving friends and a peaceful future. Is this

not better than the questionable advice of astrology?

By following what God's Word tells you, there is much you can do now about your future. You can shape it to a large extent by the way you live, making it either good or bad for yourself. Of course, there are calamities that cannot be avoided. The Bible acknowledges this, saying that "time and unforeseen occurrence befall them all." (Eccl. 9:11) But when such things do happen the Bible can help you to cope with them. It can, for example, help you bear up under the shock of losing a loved one in death by an unforeseen accident.—1 Thess. 4:13; Acts 24:15.

Future Foretold by Jehovah's Prophets

As a dependable source of information about the future, God's word by means of his inspired prophets is unsurpassed. They foretold events far in advance of their day. Because of this foreknowledge they are far superior to astrologers.

When the prophet Daniel was living in Babylon he was found to be ten times better than all the magic-practicing priests, conjurers and astrologers in King Nebuchadnezzar's realm. (Dan. 1:20) This was made evident when the king requested his astrologers and magicians to tell him what his dream had been one night, as he had forgotten it. The Chaldean diviners said: "There does not exist a man on the dry land that is able to show the matter of the king." (Dan. 2:10) Daniel, however, was able to fulfill the king's wish.

He revealed how he was able to know what the king had dreamed when he said: "The secret that the king himself is asking, the wise men, the conjurers, the magic-practicing priests and the astrologers themselves are unable to show to the king. However, there exists a God in the heavens who is a Revealer of secrets, and he has made known to King Nebuchadnezzar what is to occur in the final part of the days."—Dan. 2:27, 28.

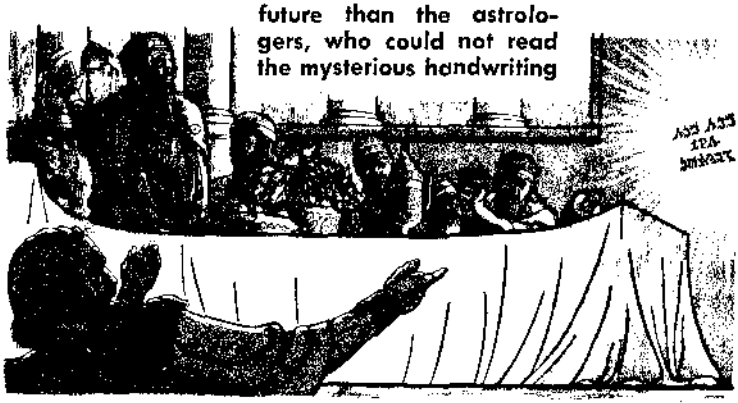
Was not this experience evidence that Daniel had a source of information that was better than astrology? You can benefit from that Source, Jehovah God, if you look to the Bible for information about the future. The true God, the Creator of man, is a much more reliable source of knowledge about the future than is any occult art.

Astrology Failed Babylon

Was the city of Babylon able to avoid disaster by trusting in astrological guidance? No; in fact, under inspiration by God, the prophet Isaiah foretold that its astrologers would not even be able to save themselves! He said: "Let them stand up, now, and save you, the worshipers of the heavens, the lookers at the stars, those giving out knowledge at the new moons concerning the things that will come upon you. Look! They have become like stubble. A fire itself will certainly burn them up. They will not deliver their soul from the power of the flame."—Isa. 47:13, 14.

The Babylonian astrologers failed to foresee the fall of their mighty city to the Medes and Persians in 539 B.C.E. On the other hand, Daniel did foresee it. On the very night it happened Jehovah God caused a mysterious handwriting to appear on the wall of King Belshazzar's palace. The king and his grandees were feasting, feeling secure behind the mighty walls of the city. When the handwriting appeared, he called for his astrologers and conjurers to interpret it, but they could not.—Dan. 5:7, 8.

Daniel was then called in, and he was able to read it and give the interpretation. The writing was interpreted to mean: "God has numbered the days of your kingdom and has finished it. . . . you have been weighed in the balances and have been



Daniel had a better source of information about the future than the astrologers, who could not read the mysterious handwriting

found deficient. . . . your kingdom has been divided and given to the Medes and the Persians."—Dan. 5:26-28.

Later that very night the Medes and Persians broke into the city and took it. Astrology failed to warn the Babylonians of the dire calamity that came upon them. Once again this prophet was shown to have a better source of information about the future than astrologers.

What Will Come upon Our Generation?

A calamity is foretold to come upon our generation that will be far greater than that which came upon ancient Babylon. It will take untold millions of lives as well as wipe out the present system of man-made governments. In the Bible this disaster for the political nations is called "the war of the great day of God the Almighty." (Rev. 16:14) It is the time when Jehovah God will pour upon them his indignation because of their calloused disregard for his laws.—Zeph. 3:8; Dan. 2:44.

It will be a disaster for those who put their trust in astrology. None will survive, because they practiced what is detestable to God. Thereafter he will not permit astrology or any other form of divination to be practiced at all.

Following the coming disaster for the nations will be one thousand years of peace and security, with plenty for all mankind. One righteous government, the kingdom of God, will rule all mankind. People will no longer die as they do now but will have the opportunity to live indefinitely. These are some of the things that the inspired prophets of the Bible, not the astrologers, foretell for our future. The Bible's prophets have proved to be reliable with regard to other prophecies that have been fulfilled, so what sound reason is there to doubt that the remaining things will also come true? Their source of information was our Creator, who cannot lie.—Ps. 37:11; Rev. 21:4; Isa. 55:11.

Benefits Now

By following the guidance of the Bible Jehovah's witnesses as a whole are enjoying many benefits now. It has helped them to enjoy peace of mind, happiness and unity. They do not share the world's anxiety about the future, because they know what the future will bring. They do not turn to astrology for information about their personality, marriage, or such matters. The principles set out in the Bible guide them. In fact, the results of their Bible-guided way of life have deeply impressed observers.

A woman who was impressed with the happiness, peace and unity of a family of Jehovah's witnesses living next door went to them and said: "I want to study the Bible with you. I have watched your family for two years now, and I have decided that you are the Christians in this neighborhood. I want to be just like you."

By heeding the counsel and principles of God's Word, the Witnesses have found that they are able to avoid a great many of the unpleasant things regarding which other people seek astrological advice. They also have the happy prospect of surviving the earth-wide disaster due to come upon the nations and of enjoying the peaceful life in the new order of things that will follow it. Thus they know what the future holds for them.

So instead of turning to something as unreliable as astrology, something that is detestable to God, why not rely upon his inspired Word, the Bible? Its forecasts of the future have never failed. It is a true and dependable guide.

Is it not better to trust in God's Word than in astrology, which has failed so many persons, including the Babylonians who originated it? Does it not make more sense to seek guidance and knowledge of the future from the One who made the stars and planets than to imagine that their movements can tell you something about yourself and the future? Does not the living Creator know more about you than do masses of inanimate matter floating in space?

It is proper to want to know the future and to get guidance for your life, but why not seek both in God's Word, where you will find reliable information? If you permit it to do so, it will act as a lamp to your foot and a light to your roadway. Its wisdom will open up for you roadways of peace, pleasantness and eternal life. —Ps. 119:105; Prov. 3:13-18.

Only Jehovah God, not astrology, can preserve you through the calamity coming upon our generation. Only he can give you a future of peace and security in his new order of things. So by relying upon God's written Word you will find knowledge about yourself and about the future that is far superior to that offered by astrology.

"A Voice of Sanity"

The editor of a newspaper in Toronto, Canada, commenting on the publications that reach his desk, recently said:

"Among the interesting plethora of publications, some come regularly from the Watchtower Bible Society, better known as Jehovah's Witnesses. This is an organization which, by any man's standards, must command respect. The magazines are well written, with plenty of research, and quite apart from the special religious theories advanced, with which many may disagree, the society touches on every aspect of human life and the world God gave man. It upholds Biblical principles, and inculcates in its adherents the ideas of honor and purity, good citizenship, and impeccable behavior, which a world rent by the distortions of so-called freedom would do well to read.

"On morals and ethics, the ideas advanced are unimpeachable on any grounds. There are other good publications. We are thankful that the ideas that come in print, new or old, are predominantly sane. But all things considered, Watchtower publications stand head and shoulders above most for sanity of approach and thoroughness of discussion. There may be food for thought for others who are less successful in doing it, that the arguments for standards of conduct advanced in these publications always have a reason why. Arbitrary rules are being rejected nowadays. Here at least are publications which give solid reasons for any course of conduct. They are a refreshing tonic in the midst of a generation which has gone sex mad, and has sullied its publications with the same."

Life with Rikki-Tikki-Tavi



By "Awake!" correspondent in Liberia

PERHAPS you have read Rudyard Kipling's tale of the courageous mongoose, Rikki-tikki-tavi. Encountering an Indian cobra, Kipling's Rikki deftly dodged the reptile's repeated strikes until the opportune moment, and then the mongoose swiftly sprang and clamped its jaws on the tired snake's head! How would such a potential snake-eliminator serve as a house pet? My husband thought it worth a try and so one day returned home with a small 'goose' affectionately cradled in his arms.

Optimistically we named our new pet after Kipling's hero. Our Rikki was an African variety of mongoose, being about fourteen inches from nose to tail tip. He was thus quite small compared to the three-footers found in India. His face was long and pointed, with small rounded ears, and his thick tail just about equaled the length of his body. Very short legs supported his slender frame, which was covered with coarse gray hair. Cuddly? With some misgivings I held him close to me. He loved it, just like a baby.

Actually, Rikki more than made up for his rodent-like appearance by his affectionate ways. Every evening as a welcome-home gesture he would stretch and rub himself all over my husband's stockinged feet. Our 'goose' enjoyed having us rub our feet up and down his back as if he were a doormat. Wriggling free, he would spring up to investigate every pocket with his long pointed snout, pulling out pens, pencils or keys. Suddenly off he would race with one of these. As often as not it would be too late to see where the swift little 'goose' had hidden his plunder.

Rikki loved to burrow. Once, jumping up onto a visitor's lap, the little beggar nosed his way under the guest's sweater and quickly moved up to his shoulder and then across his back, finally emerging at the startled man's chest. Our new pet demanded attention, and we found ourselves acceding to his wants and wondering what to do for him next.

Soon after his arrival, Rikki appropriated to himself a drawer in the kitchen cupboard. Unlike most household pets, our 'goose' was not nocturnal. To the contrary, his time for retiring was 7 p.m. If no one disturbed the drawer, he would sleep soundly until the family stirred about 6 a.m. Then, after a performance of stretching and yawning in a most leisurely manner, Rikki would partake of his morning tea and often go back to sleep again.

Once wide awake, Rikki's day was one round of activity, investigating everything, chasing anything that moved, burrowing in the garden, and generally annoying any visitors to the house. Ruefully I realized the value of putting things high out of his reach, especially after he pulled out the middle of a newly baked cake and upset the milk and sugar before darting behind the refrigerator to hide until dan-

ger passed. Reappearing after a time, affectionate as ever, he soon made me forget my wrath.

Ordinarily Rikki's chatter approximated the sound of "rikki-tik-rikki-tik" interspersed with low tremulous whistles. But when annoyed or angry, he would growl like an angry cat and even spit. And it was not infrequently that he would voice complaints. For example, once he came poking around while I was baking a cake, only to slip and fall into the flour bin. The sight of the emerging 'goose,' white from head to tail and furious at his mishap, brought forth peals of laughter!

Rikki distinguished himself as a charming and intelligent pet. Being young, he did not have a strong animal odor, which, however, would become more noticeable with age. He was happy to be treated as part of the family. When my husband decided that Rikki should spend more time outside the house and built a cage for him, he was most displeased. This was downright damaging to his ego.

Insatiable is about the best word that describes a mongoose's appetite. Rikki's diet at our house included meat, raw or cooked, all kinds of vegetables, cake, eggs, fruit, and even the peelings of raw potatoes and cucumbers. In addition, the voracious 'goose' never passed up lizards, frogs, grasshoppers, and all kinds of insects.

From books I learned that a mongoose is quite a predator of birds, crabs, spiders, rats, mice and small snakes. It is interesting to watch a mongoose break open an egg or a seashell. It will hold the object between its forelegs and, like a football player, pass it vigorously through its hind legs against a stone.

House Protector?

If a dangerous snake were to come into our home, could we depend on Rikki to kill it or at least to drive it off? I often wondered what would be the outcome of such an encounter. Rikki was good at driving off unwanted cats and dogs, but I never witnessed a confrontation with a snake. Research on the matter turned up some enlightening facts.

The Indian or Asiatic cobra that Kipling's Rikki defeated is regarded by experts as a somewhat sluggish reptile. According to Curator of Reptiles James A. Oliver of the New York Zoological Society, the Indian cobra's strike from a high position downward is only about one-sixth as fast as that of a North American rattlesnake or a West Indian fer-de-lance or bushmaster. Also, whereas a cobra's venom is situated so as to make it difficult to use effectively, the latter reptiles have poison fangs pointing straight out toward their victims as they plunge their heads forward with considerable force. For these reasons it is felt that a mongoose would come out second best in an encounter with a good many dangerous snakes.

In one staged contest between a mongoose and a large cobra, both creatures fought for fifty minutes to a state of exhaustion, with neither being the victor. In Trinidad boa constrictors are actually used to keep the mongoose population in check. All things considered, then, it would be a mistake to believe that mongooses are the natural nemesis of all kinds and sizes of snakes.

Of course, a hungry mongoose will not pass by a small or sluggish snake. After killing a venomous snake, the head is swallowed first. A 'goose' can swallow poison fangs without ill effects, although it is not immune to venom injected through fangs.

I learned, too, that mongooses had been imported into Jamaica in 1872 to deal with rats on sugar plantations. Later they were brought to Hawaii to become the islands' most common mammal. Rodent populations were substantially reduced in some

areas, although never completely exterminated. On the other side of the ledger, the depredations of mongooses resulted in the total liquidation of certain species of birds. Regarded, therefore, as an undesirable menace to wildlife and poultry, mongooses are strictly prohibited from entering the continental United States.

The day finally came for us to decide the fate of Rikki-tikki-tavi. Rikki was growing fast, and keeping him as a mature mongoose would present problems. So sadly we sent Rikki away and filled the gap as best we could with a more conventional animal. But no furry friend had ever made us so constantly aware of his presence as did Rikki the mongoose. As a playful pet, he exceeded our expectations.

ULRICH ZWINGLI *and* *The Word of God*



ZWINGLI YEAR—that is what 1969 has been named in Swiss Protestant circles. Why? Because 450 years ago Ulrich Zwingli, a priest of the Roman Catholic Church, entered upon his labors at the cathedral-church of Zurich. That was on the first day of the year 1519. As he mounted the pulpit he astonished his parishioners by the solemn declaration that he would preach the Bible from "A" to "Z." The very next day he commenced the Christian Greek Scriptures with Matthew, chapter one.

Strange sentiments these, coming from the lips of a Roman Catholic priest. But then, Zwingli was no ordinary priest. Born in Wildhaus on January 1, 1484, he was one of a large family fathered by a respected citizen, sheriff for the alpine valley community in which he resided. His uncle, a priest, got him started early in a course of schooling—a course that took him first to Basel, then to Bern and Vienna, where he matriculated in 1498. Finally, he gained his degree of doctor of philosophy in Basel and was ready to undertake his first assignment as teacher in a church school.

Zwingli soon became interested in those scholars of his day who were pushing for more attention to the classical languages of Greece and Rome, and even the ancient Hebrew. He was deeply influenced by one Thomas Wyttenbach, who had come to the conclusion that "the death of Christ is the only ransom for our souls." We have but to reflect upon the darkness of ignorance that had fallen over Christendom during those Dark Ages to realize how enlightening this conclusion must have seemed.

Monkish superstitions and the extreme worldliness of the church disgusted the young teacher Zwingli. He knew that there was a great cleansing needed. Eventually

he came around to the point of realizing that all the philosophizing of the scholars must give way before *the sole authority of the Word of God.* He also professed that the Bible was its own interpreter and that the riches of its content would become the prize of those giving themselves up to its reverent, prayerful study.

In 1516 the Greek Scriptures published by Erasmus came into his possession. He was now teacher and priest at Glarus. With voracious appetite he began the reading of this book. His sermons took on a new form. Each day a passage of the Holy Scriptures was read and commented on, gradually replacing old fables and superstitions with truth. He became so well known as a teacher of the Scriptures that when a vacancy occurred in Zurich he was invited to fill it.

Social and Political Reformer

While it is true that Zwingli thus announced himself to be a champion of Bible truth, it must also be noted that his activity was by no means limited to peacefully disseminating the Bible's message. Unlike Christ Jesus and his apostles, he interested himself in the political questions of his day. Not only did he demand reforms within the church, but he sought to make over the ruling authorities in the secular field.

At that time Swiss nationals were greatly in demand as mercenary soldiers to fight for whoever would offer the highest pay. Zwingli rejoiced when Zurich by law forbade foreign mercenary service. He fiercely withstood the pope's enlistment of Swiss soldiers for his war campaigns. Here is a translation of his words relative to this issue: "Rightly they wear red hats and cloaks; if you shake them, then the ducats and crowns fall out, and if you wring them, then the blood of your son, your brother, father and friend flows out."

Had they newspapers in those days like ours, then the headlines would have looked much like this as this Catholic priest proceeded to push reforms: "Zwingli Clears Out Indulgences and Relics; Refuses Papal Pensions; Bitterness of Opponents!" "1522 Zwingli Violates Holy Fast. Froschauer Printing House Involved. Bishop Horrified. Zwingli Retaliates with *First Printed Sermon.*" "Heated Controversy on Celibacy of Priests." "Zwingli Ignores Celibacy Rule; Marries Widow Anna Reinhard, 1522."

Then came the assembly, called on January 29, 1523, of the Zurich Town Council —a momentous one, for its aim was to clear up the multiplying causes for dissension in the church. Zwingli presented a list of sixty-seven points for debate. From all sides came ecclesiastical charges against Zwingli. But there he sat at a table in the midst of the Hall, flanked by town councilors, the Greek, Hebrew and Latin Bibles within easy reach.

A stir, then, in the assembly as Zwingli's hour arrives—the time for his answer to the many charges. Many see him for the first time now—of medium height, sturdy, lean, red-blond hair and ruddy complexion. He is quiet-voiced and deliberate in speech, as he looks over his audience and commences: "Gentlemen! If you find anything heretical in these points of discussion—well, in the name of God, here I am!"

Already by the noonday recess many of the councilors were convinced that Zwingli was no heretic. And by next day the word spread swiftly among the people. Zwingli had won out handsomely and was authorized to carry on with his job. Joachim Vadian, burgomaster of the canton of St. Gall, was deeply gratified. Sebastian Meyer, Bern's fiery supporter of the reformation, was overjoyed. He described this development as 'a sounding victory for the evangelisation of the whole [Swiss] Confederation.'

What Zwingli Accomplished

Things moved fast then. Like the hot, dry foehn wind that sweeps down the mountains into the Swiss valleys, the revolution in church matters rushed ahead. Adopting the example of Israel's prophets, disciples of Zwingli invaded churches and forcibly removed and smashed images, crucifixes and other "sacred" articles. Unknown or ignored were the inspired words of Jesus Christ's apostle Paul telling Christians that "a slave of the Lord does not need to fight, but needs to be gentle toward all, qualified to teach, keeping himself restrained under evil." (2 Tim. 2:24) Forgotten, too, the reminder that "the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly," not even the arm of flesh being needed to 'overturn the strongly entrenched things' of false religion.—2 Cor. 10:3-6.

In Zurich the cathedral-church was locked up and then completely renovated. Step by step the reformation proceeded. Mass was replaced by the Lord's Supper, with both bread and wine being offered to participants. Nuns and monks began to desert the monasteries. Cloisters were converted into hospitals, infirmaries and schools. Nuns were marrying or taking up social work. Priests forsook the celibate life. And this was in the year 1523—not the aftermath of Vatican Council II!

It should be noted that Zwingli had no intention of starting something new. His aim was to clean up thoroughly the form of worship and the superstitious and worldly practices that were rife in the Roman Catholic Church. He methodically planned his reformation of the church step by step within the framework of prevailing authority. He enlisted the support of the councilors and city fathers. He worked from the top down, and within six years achieved an extraordinary religious and political reformation.

Another very significant accomplishment was the production of his Bible, prepared with the assistance of his old friend Leo Jud of his Basel days. This Bible, in the German dialect of that time, appeared before Luther's Bible. Though somewhat inferior in quality to Luther's translation, it nevertheless had a telling effect on the people as they began to read God's Word in their own tongue.

Other Highlights

In the early days of his labors Zwingli rejoiced to see eager listeners to his sermons moving out into other parts of the Confederation to spread such Bible knowledge as they had. But several cantons held strongly to the authority of Rome. Efforts were made to silence Zwingli and bring his labors to nothing. He was invited to a disputation in one of the strong Catholic centers, but the Zurich town councilors refused him permission to so expose himself dangerously to his bitter enemies. They doubtless recalled how the Bohemian reformer, John Huss, had been tricked and burned at the stake in the previous century.

Bern and Zurich were two of the strongholds of the reform movement. And it was to Bern that Zwingli willingly repaired in 1528. There was to be argument on a number of matters, notably his views on the Lord's Supper. Success attended him on this occasion, too, and he followed up by going to the Bern Cathedral to give a sermon. At the conclusion the aged man laid aside his vestments and solemnly declared: "If that's how things stand with the mass, then I will not celebrate it today or any other time." That meant the end of Rome's domination in the Bern Cathedral.

Perhaps another outstanding point in Zwingli's career was his first meeting with Martin Luther. By this time his earlier enthusiasm for the Wittenberg reformer

had abated. True, Luther's bold stand had stimulated Zwingli to a similar course. However, he later declared: "I did not learn Christ's teachings from Luther, but out of God's Word itself." The two men were basically opposites. Luther had a hard youth and tended to pessimism. Zwingli, on the other hand, was a happy child of the Alps, jovial and optimistic. The issue of the Lord's Supper and its signification finally loomed as the main point of contention between them.

To avert dissension, Prince Philip of Hesse invited the chief representatives of both views to a disputation to be held in his castle of Marburg. This was in 1529. Zwingli and Oekolampad from Basel represented one view, while Luther and Philip Melanchthon took the opposite side. Back and forth the argument went, but Luther remained adamant. From the start he had emphasized his view when, with firm hand, he chalked up the words "This is my body."

Explaining his conviction, Zwingli declared that Christ Jesus never meant that the emblems of bread and wine were his literal body, no, not even in a mystical sense. Rather, said the Zurich reformer, Jesus intended to convey the idea that the emblems mean or represent his body as symbols in commemoration of his great sacrifice. But Luther insisted otherwise. To save the day, Philip of Hesse persuaded them to draw up a statement of those basic doctrines on which they did agree.

A Choice of Swords

Meantime ominous clouds of hatred and opposition were gathering over the Confederation. The five Catholic cantons of primitive Switzerland bitterly resented the two powerful cantons of Bern and Zurich. In spring of 1531 the leaders of Bern determined to bring pressure upon the Catholic cantons by denying them food supplies. Zwingli worked feverishly to avert disaster and sought for peaceful arbitration of the dispute. But things got out of hand and Zurich belatedly mobilized for defense. The Catholic forces took the offensive and the Zurichers were forced to join them in battle at Kappel before the Bern troops could reinforce them. Defeat of the Protestant force was inevitable.

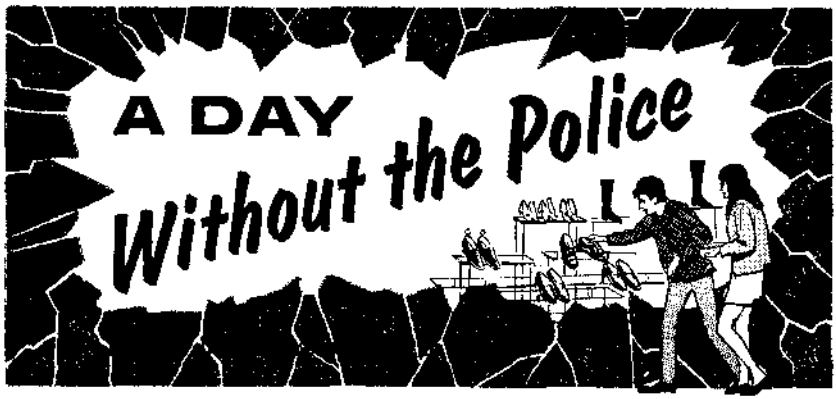
But what of Zwingli? He took the field to serve as an army chaplain. In doing so he gave countenance to those who chose the literal sword rather than "the sword of the spirit," which is the Word of God. (Eph. 6:17) He must have read in his own Bible translation the warning by Jesus to his followers that "all those who take the sword will perish by the sword." (Matt. 26:52) And that is exactly how the Zurich reformer met his end. In the morning light his body was recognized on the battlefield by the jubilant enemy. It was cut in pieces, one for each of the five Catholic cantons, and given to the flames.

In Retrospect

It must be conceded that Zwingli had a deep respect for the Word of God insofar as he could grasp its message. However, the time had not then arrived for the clarification of the Bible teachings as foretold in the Bible. He did not see that worldly political problems are in nowise the responsibility of a true follower of Christ. (John 15:19; 17:16; Jas. 4:4) He did not grasp the need to keep separate from worldly ways and movements and 'seek first the kingdom and God's righteousness.' (Matt. 6:33) Even within the reformed congregations pagan ideas and attitudes again settled in. Human tradition still stifled and made void the Word of God.

Were Zwingli alive today, he might well be blessed by the enlightening power of God's spirit as it opens up the Word of

God to our understanding. He might see that all false religion is part of "Babylon the Great," which Jehovah God now dooms to an early end. Beyond reformation and utterly false to God's holy Word, Babylon the Great will be rooted out and thrown down by God's almighty power.—Rev. 18: 1-4, 20.



WHAT if the police in your city went off duty for a day? What would happen? Would citizens obey the law even though they knew there were no police around to apprehend them for criminal acts?

Citizens in a large city had such questions answered for them recently when both their policemen and firemen went on strike. But what occurred in that city could also happen elsewhere. How so?

Because more and more it is becoming the practice for civil servants to pressure for wage increases by refusing to work. Thus, in New York city last year the city's sanitation workers went on strike and allowed 10,000 tons of garbage a day to pile up. A similar strike piled London, England, high with garbage this October.

But it was Montreal, Canada, that was left for a day without the police. Policemen there went on strike in an effort to obtain a wage increase that would bring their pay into line with what Toronto policemen were receiving. What occurred during that day was truly revealing.

Protection Removed

The strike of Montreal's 3,700 policemen began at eight o'clock Wednesday morning, October 7. Most of the policemen assembled in Paul Sauvé Arena for an all-day meeting. Some senior officers sought to keep a skeleton staff on duty, but militant young officers forced these to leave.

The Quebec Provincial Police, a much smaller force maintained by the provincial government, tried to provide limited protection for the city throughout the day. However, some of the striking municipal police also interfered with these law-enforcement officers. The Montreal *Star* reported:

> "Militant Montreal policemen at the Paul Sauvé arena, hearing the QPP were taking over their duties, decided to short circuit the plan.
>
> "They began monitoring the QPP radio bands. Whenever a car was summoned to a specific address, a dozen city officers piled into a riot squad truck and drove off to meet the QPP cruiser.
>
> "The cruisers were hijacked and driven, sirens wailing and lights flashing, back to the Paul Sauvé arena. Cheering Montreal police greeted each arrival.
>
> "Eight commandeered cruisers later, and with their radio frequencies jammed intermittently, the entire QPP force was summoned back to headquarters."

Thus, the city of Montreal was left almost entirely without police protection. What occurred that day has caused many persons to wonder if something similar would occur in their city under such circumstances.

Wholesale Lawlessness

Rioting, arson and looting broke out. In parts of Montreal there were piles of broken glass, blocks of looted stores and burned-out vehicles. "You've never seen the city like this," said one store owner surveying the ruins of his premises. "It's like the war."

During the day there were twenty-three major holdups, including ten bank robberies. Armed men made off with $28,000 from the City and District Savings Bank on St. Denis Street. Four men with machine guns held up a finance company. Conditions became so bad that in a radio address Lucien Saulnier, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the City, advised citizens to stay home and protect their property. One householder who did, shot dead a burglar.

Around 8 p.m. scores of taxis pulled up at the Murray Hill Limousine Company garage. Taxi drivers had long held a grudge against the company. Molotov cocktails were thrown, and buses and cars were set afire. Employees opened fire on the mob with shotguns. A provincial policeman was shot dead; other persons were wounded by gunfire.

Passersby were caught up in the violence, and a mob two to three hundred strong left the Murray Hill garage and proceeded toward Montreal's main shopping and hotel district. With clubs, baseball bats and rocks the mob commenced an orgy of senseless destruction and looting.

They smashed the plate-glass windows of the Queen Elizabeth Hotel, looting merchandise. The depredation of the lower floor of the beautiful IBM building followed. Next the Windsor Hotel and the Mount Royal Hotel had the plate glass broken and the shops were looted.

The pillagers swept east on St. Catherine Street, smashing windows and looting stores as they went. Broken plate glass was scattered along the street for two miles. So extensive was the damage that a glass expert estimated that it would cost $2,000,000 merely to replace the broken windows. The total damage from fires, destruction and theft has been placed at millions more.

Jewelry stores, clothing stores and windows full of electrical equipment were prime targets. Photographs appearing in the public press showed thieves helping themselves to merchandise.

When four officers of the Quebec Provincial Police tried at 11:30 p.m. to bring the mob under control they were literally trampled down by the surging rioters. A QPP cruiser that ventured along the street was seized by the mob and chopped into a total wreck while the officers sat inside.

With police restrictions removed, law and order had collapsed. Government leaders said the city was "threatened by anarchy." Leo Pearson, a member of the legislature, said: "Before we know it we could have a full scale revolution on our hands." The extent of the lawlessness was amazing. One man reported:

> "I don't mean hoodlums and habitual lawbreakers, I mean just plain people committed offenses they would not dream of trying if there was a policeman standing on the corner. I saw cars driven through red lights. Drivers shot up the wrong side of the street because they realized no one would catch them.
>
> "You wouldn't believe the number of car accidents I saw, because drivers took chances cutting corners and crossing traffic lanes against regulations. They knew there was no cop around to make a record of it."

Provincial Government Acts

As the situation grew more serious, the Quebec provincial government took steps to bring the lawlessness under control. At 4:30 p.m. all provincial police and the municipal police of fifty-six smaller municipalities were placed under the unified command of Maurice St. Pierre, Director of the Quebec Provincial Police.

At 8:10 p.m. provincial Attorney General Rémi Paul called on the federal government to send in the army to restore order. Troops of the Royal 22nd Regiment were brought to Montreal from Valcartier near Quebec City.

Additionally, the provincial legislature moved rapidly to pass a special law. It became effective at 10 p.m., ordering the police to resume their duties at midnight, sixteen hours after the strike began. The law provided penalties of $25 to $100 per day for failure to comply, and fines of $5,000 to $50,000 per day for any union or union representative who encouraged violation of the new statute.

When informed of the law, Sergeant Guy Marcil, president of the Police Brotherhood, spoke to the policemen still keeping vigil in the arena. He told them: "It is my duty as president of this Brotherhood to ask you to return to work . . . I order you to return to your stations." As they did so, a surface calm was restored, but armed soldiers remained on guard.

A political demonstration scheduled for October 10 at city hall was ordered canceled. To ensure the maintenance of order, more than 5,000 armed men of the Montreal Police, Quebec Provincial Police, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police and the Canadian armed forces surrounded city hall. It was the largest display of armed might in a Canadian city since World War II. The demonstration was stopped and the crowd dispersed without further outbreaks.

The Significance

Many, stunned by the suddenness and savagery of the violence, pondered the significance of what occurred. What does it mean? Why such a destructive outbreak?

Obviously the problem is not simply that of a wage dispute between civil servants and a city. The problem goes much deeper. Nor is the difficulty limited to Montreal. For a tremendous decay in integrity and morality has been observed in a huge segment of the population everywhere.

In fact, what occurred in Montreal, many persons undoubtedly will conclude, could occur in their city if it were left without police protection. Former Attorney General of Quebec, Claude Wagner, described the unhappy situation very bluntly, explaining: "When the police quit, we know we are on the brink of revolution."

Prime Minister Pierre Elliott Trudeau also noted the widespread nature of the problem. He said that the walkout by Montreal policemen and firemen is simply "part of a total society running amok." And Quebec Premier Jean Jacques Bertrand noted simply: "Violence is the style of the day."

Christians, surrounded by such a spirit of violence and lawlessness, will want to keep on guard that they are not infected by it. One eyewitness noted that just ordinary people committed offenses that they would not otherwise have committed. Would you, too, be influenced to break the law if you saw neighbors and acquaintances doing so? Would you take advantage of the situation, excusing yourself with the thought that 'everyone else is doing it'?

A true Christian will stand out as one who is law-abiding whether there are law-enforcement officers around or not. He realizes that God sees, and it is God, above all, that he desires to please. Thus, regardless of what others may do, he will conduct himself honorably.—1 Pet. 3:10-12.

Look Through PHONOGRAPH RECORDS



WALKING into a really large record store can be an impressive experience. Such a store in New York city has multiple shelves lining the walls filled with records in sealed jackets. These stand on end, with the edges exposed that carry the title, make and serial number of the records.

Additional shelves filled with records are under both sides of display counters. On top of these counters are bins filled with still more records. The sight of such a vast quantity of phonograph records is overwhelming.

At first glance it would seem impossible to find a particular recording you may want, but if you inquire of one of the numerous employees scattered through the store, this will bring quick results. He can consult a catalog for the make and number of the record and then easily locate it.

As you look about, you will notice that the major portion of the stock of records consists of classical and popular music. These are what most people who come into the store want. But if you look closely you will find a surprising number of other things on records.

Suppose you are interested in the folk music of various countries. You will find records that have it. There are even records that have Korean court music, Japanese temple music, Chinese classical music and a Buddhist chant. Others include local sounds. For example, a record entitled "The Sounds of Jerusalem" has the sounds heard in that city early in the morning and of its children during the day. It also has information about Hebrew and the Torah.

Would you like to hear sounds that are characteristic of a part of Africa? Then you can get a record that will give you Zulu music and the birds heard on a South African homestead. There are, in fact, a number of interesting records that have the sounds of wildlife in different parts of the world. There is one that has the sounds of the American Southwest, including the songs of birds heard in that area as well as the sounds of rattlesnakes and beetles. Another has the sounds heard in the tropical rain forest of South America. Even the underwater sounds made by fish are available on records.

Plays, Literature and Poetry

As you move along the shelves of the record store you will come to a section devoted entirely to the works of Shakespeare and other plays. These are usually albums of several records. King Lear, for example, is an album of four records.

A great amount of literature has been recorded, and this is a help for people who are blind. Of course, people who can see

enjoy such records too. But for the blind these records make English literature easily available. In addition to current literature, there are classics such as the works of Mark Twain. There is also a lot of recorded poetry.

For the benefit of blind students there is a nonprofit corporation that will put any educational book on seven-inch vinylite disks and send them to the students requesting the book. Putting textbooks on records is faster and less expensive than putting them in Braille.

Even portions of the Bible have been recorded. The entire Christian Greek Scriptures have been put on records in English. The playing time to hear these twenty-seven Bible books is twenty-five hours. Records containing the book of Ecclesiastes, Job and the Song of Solomon are also obtainable as well as records that have selected portions of the Psalms and a large portion of the book of Genesis. In some instances a record will have selected Psalms read in Hebrew as well as in English.

Language Records

Are you interested in learning Hebrew, Greek, German, Russian, or any number of other languages? If you are, you can find records that will teach you. There are even records for teaching such languages as Hindi, Swahili, Malay and Persian.

Learning a language with the help of records is more effective than depending upon a textbook alone. The records get your ear attuned to the sounds peculiar to the language and allow you to hear it spoken at a conversational speed. By using records and a written text a person learns through the ear as well as the eye. It is truly surprising how quickly words can be recognized in a foreign language when language records are used.

For the benefit of persons wanting to learn English a great number of records have been especially designed. For instance, there is English for Spanish speakers, for French speakers, for Japanese speakers, and so forth. To help English-speaking persons, there are records for improving English grammar as well as a five-record album for improving English vocabulary.

History

Documentary records are valuable for studies in history. They permit a student actually to hear the voices and speeches of American presidents and other world leaders. There is a set of twelve records that have the memoirs and speeches of Winston Churchill, and there are others that have his voice as well as those of his contemporaries. "Hitler's Inferno" is the title of another historical album of two records.

A record on the history of music is especially instructive because it is illustrated with sounds. Along this line there is a record for young people entitled "Young People's Introduction to Great Composers and Their Music." To help people with American history, a reading of the Bill of Rights has been recorded as well as other important documents of American history. In some instances this is accompanied with an explanation and the folk music of the period.

The remarkable achievements in connection with space are also being put on records. One is about the Mercury project, which was the first effort made by the United States to put a man in space. Another is entitled "Conquest of Space."

For Children

You will find in the store a section devoted exclusively to records for children. They are for children of various ages.

Some entertain with stories and others educate. A record entitled "A Child's Introduction to Life in Spain" has stories, songs and facts about that country. There are similar records for other countries.

While thumbing through these children's records you will see one for answering basic questions about music, another for introducing children to a language such as French, and still another that spotlights Europe by means of ballads. There are also events from the Bible that are related on a child's level. It is surprising the many different things on records that are designed for children.

Instruction Records

Now you may come to shelves that have records giving instruction on how to do various things. Several give dance instructions. One will teach you how to train your dog. Another, how to speed read, and still another, how to bowl. You may notice a fat album with a checkered cover. The records in it explain how to play chess. If you are interested in learning how to play a musical instrument, you will find records giving instructions on playing the piano, guitar, clarinet, and so forth.

Do you want to improve your memory? There is a record for helping you do that too. Looking farther, you will notice records for teaching the international Morse code, shorthand, mathematics, how to avoid probate and even how to relax.

Of particular help to persons learning shorthand are the dictation records that contain business letters and legal dictation at various speeds. Some dictation is given at 80 to 100 words per minute. Others are from 110 to 120, 170 to 200, 210 to 220 and 230 to 240. With the help of these records a student can practice taking shorthand at whatever speed he wants.

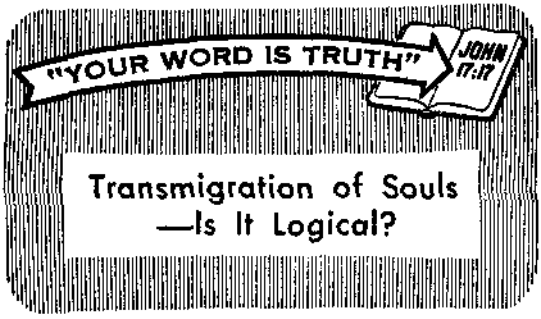
Now suppose a person has a musical instrument that he enjoys playing at home. If there were other instruments that could accompany him he could get greater enjoyment from it. This is possible without his having to search for amateur musicians who are willing to play with him. There are records with an assortment of instruments playing pieces of music but with one instrument missing. As the record plays, the person can fill in the missing instrument by playing along with the record.

So, as you go about the record store looking at its vast stock you will be greatly impressed with what you can get on phonograph records. They and their close companions, tape recordings, not only entertain but also can help you to gain a useful education.

HOME OF ABRAHAM'S YOUTH

● According to the Bible, Abraham grew up in the city of Ur of the Chaldeans about 2000 B.C.E. (Gen. 11:27-31) Excavations at the ancient site of Ur show what an advanced civilization existed there. *The Bible and Archaeology* observes:

"The royal tombs of Ur . . . produced a collection of magnificent golden vessels which are still the delight and wonderment of the students of the ancient world. Ur was a town with a complex system of government and a well-developed system of commerce, one with writing in common use for the issue of receipts, the making of contracts, and many other purposes. There were town drains, streets, two-storied houses, a great temple tower (ziggurat), trade routes joining the town with other great towns to the north and south, and various other evidences of a highly developed civilization."—Pages 15, 16.



Transmigration of Souls —Is It Logical?

WHY is it that some people lead comparatively easy lives, enjoy good health, are prosperous and seem contented, while many others are afflicted, live in abject poverty or have been crippled since birth? No doubt you have wondered about this inequality of circumstances. Koreans as well as millions of others in Oriental lands claim that a man's circumstances in life were determined by his course of conduct in his former life.

[2] Those Orientals who make this claim do so because they think that when a person dies, his soul will transmigrate, being born again as another person or as an animal. They believe that if that individual led a good life he will be reborn as a healthy, rich or good-looking person; if he led a wicked life, then he will be reborn in poverty, sickness, or as an ugly person. It is believed that he may even come back as an animal or insect. This belief or doctrine is called transmigration of the soul. It is based, not on the Holy Bible, but on the ancient pagan Babylonian concept that the human soul is immortal.—Ezek. 18:20.

[3] Is this belief logical? Are our present circumstances a retribution for our deeds during a former existence? To answer these questions, first ask yourself, Is not punishment justly meted out to those who first understood in advance what wrong conduct would lead to and who know why they are being punished? Yes. But now, do people who are poor and who are suffering some illness know what wrongs they committed in a supposed previous life so as to merit punishment? Can they give the details of their former life? None can honestly do so. Then what good is this punishment that they are supposed to be receiving if they do not know why they are receiving it? How can they avoid repeating the wrongs of their supposed former life if they do not know what those wrongs were?

[4] Further, what happens to all persons who live a long time despite their varying circumstances? You know that all of them, no matter whether they are rich or poor, healthy or sick, wise or foolish, eventually grow old and die. This has been going on for thousands of years and was noted by the ancient Oriental writers of the Bible. (Ps. 49:1, 2, 6-12) If transmigration of souls were true, then it would be most unjust. Why? Because good and honest people are obliged to go through the same unpleasant ordeal of dying as do evil persons. Does this sound logical to you?

[5] There are discrepancies in this imaginary idea that human souls transmigrate. One of these has to do with the belief that one can be reborn as an animal or an insect. Peter, a Bible writer, wrote that 'animals are unreasoning' and are "born naturally to be caught and destroyed." (2 Pet. 2:12) Science agrees, for it finds that animals and insects cannot reason but can only act on a given instinct. How, then, can an animal endeavor to do better to lift itself upward in its next transmigration? How can it reason on what is right and wrong? If transmigration were true, once one became an animal or insect, he would be doomed to stay in that category always!

[6] This man-made belief includes the idea that with each transmigration upward the soul comes ever closer to its goal of Nirvana, in which, according to some, there

is no more feeling or consciousness, but, according to others, eternal bliss. This is what many are seeking. If this is true, why do humans, whose good circumstances appear to move them closer to Nirvana, do everything in their power to stave off death? If transmigration were a fact, then healthy and prosperous people should do nothing to hold death back but should welcome it because it means they are closer to Nirvana. In fact, we would see thousands of these persons who believe this doctrine committing suicide to hasten their attaining Nirvana. But such persons will cling to life even during old age with all its painful difficulties, because death is an enemy, the end to life, not a beginning. —1 Cor. 15:26.

Actually, this Oriental belief is illogical and unreasonable as well as unjust. To learn the truth about man, soul and death, consider what the most ancient of Oriental books, the Holy Bible, has to say about these. The facts it presents are logical and reasonable because God, man's Creator, is its Author. It tells us that man is not immortal, but mortal. (Num. 23:10; Ezek. 18:4) It gives no indication whatsoever that man has an immortal, transmigratory soul. (Ps. 89:48; Eccl. 9:5, 10) Death is the result of sin at work in our bodies, which sin came upon the human family when the first man disobeyed God.—Rom. 5:12.

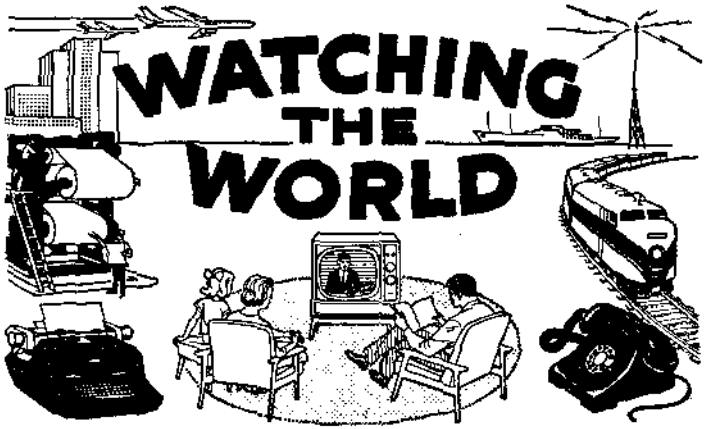
[8] God's Word the Bible teaches that any future existence for man depends upon the Creator's promise of a resurrection of the dead and not upon any transmigrating of the soul. (Acts 24:15) Not only will God resurrect millions of dead persons, but he holds out a wonderful hope to the living. No, it is not a dull nothingness in an imagined Nirvana but the prospect of living forever in a paradise earth where man will enjoy to the full all the delightsome pleasures that his perfected senses will communicate to him.—2 Pet. 3:13; Rev. 21:1-4.

[9] If this wonderful hope sounds strange to you, then please note that mankind began in such paradisaic surroundings. Jehovah God created man in a garden of pleasure where he had everything his heart could desire. (Gen. 2:7-9, 15) Man could have lived in that paradise forever if he had continued to obey God. Only man's disobedience brought death and the loss of everything.

[10] Hence, the calamities and illnesses that befall people today are due to sin, selfishness, unforeseen occurrences, mismanagement by corrupt governments and a refusal to obey God's laws. (Rom. 6:23; Eccl. 9:11) No one is paying for some wrongs that he did in a former life, because this is the only life he has ever had. Wise persons today will take advantage of the opportunity to gain eternal life that God is offering mankind. We sincerely urge you to do the same. Start now by taking advantage of the six-month, free home-Bible-study course offered by Jehovah's witnesses.—John 17:3.

Can you answer these questions? For answers, read the article above

(1) What explanation is given by some people for the inequality of circumstances among mankind? (2) What do many Orientals believe happens to a person's soul when he dies? (3) Why is it illogical to think that people are being punished for deeds done in a former life? (4) What happens to all persons regardless of who they are? (5) What discrepancy is there in believing that animals can transmigrate upward? (6) What inconsistency is seen in the conduct of persons who claim to strive for Nirvana? (7) Where must we turn to learn the truth about man, soul and death? (8) What future does man's Creator offer? (9) Where did mankind have its start? (10) Why do people suffer today, and what is the wise thing to do?



"Peace on Earth" Assemblies in the Orient

◈ The "Peace on Earth" International Assemblies of Jehovah's Witnesses, already attended by 840,572 persons in North America and Europe this past summer, continued in the Orient in October. When N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, spoke in Seoul, Korea, on "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years," there were 14,644 in attendance. Three days later, at the assembly in Tokyo, Japan, 12,614 persons, including delegates from 14 lands, were present for the public talk; this is nearly 5,000 more than the total number of Witnesses in the entire country. Before the assembly concluded in Japan, another one began in Taiwan, where a peak of 799 attended. Simultaneously, the 225 Witnesses in Hong Kong welcomed 678 to the "Peace on Earth" assembly there. Interest in the Bible's message of peace is growing rapidly in these Asiatic lands.

Many who are studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses in these countries are making great changes in their lives to be pleasing to their Creator. As a result, at the assembly in Korea, 1,511 individuals were baptized—a number equal to 15 percent of all the Witnesses in Korea. In Japan, 798 were immersed; 27 in Taiwan, and 17 in Hong Kong. Yet, in these same countries a total of 3,313 had just been baptized in symbol of their dedication to Jehovah God during the past year.

'Step Toward Anarchy'

◈ United Nations Secretary General U Thant warned that the world "may be witnessing in the Middle East something like the early stages of a new hundred-years' war." He called for respect of the Security Council's decisions as a means of saving world peace. "If the world becomes accustomed to the decisions of the highest United Nations organ for peace and security going by default or being ignored, we shall have taken a very dangerous step backwards toward anarchy," Thant said.

Riots in Rome

◈ Italy's worst civil disorder in seven months set off violence throughout the country. A night of violence by militant students on October 28 left one dead and more than 100 injured. Rome's center was paralyzed by a demonstration of 25,000 construction workers. Some 18,000 striking municipal employees in Milan caused traffic chaos.

Quake in Yugoslavia

◈ On October 26 a series of earthquakes shook western Yugoslavia. The town of Banja Luka was destroyed and its 60,000 inhabitants made homeless. Twenty persons were killed, 660 injured and nearly everyone for 15 miles was without a place to stay. An estimated 35,000 found temporary homes under canvas. Another 1,500 children and old people were housed in an eighteen-car train furnished by the government. Police and soldiers turned away people trying to enter most houses left standing, fearing that they might collapse at any time. Construction experts warned that many of the buildings were potential death traps because of foundation damage.

Tokyo Aflame

◈ Tokyo was paralyzed on October 21 as bands of students roamed the streets hurling gasoline bombs and smashing windows in antiwar demonstrations. October 21 was designated "International Antiwar Day." Violence also broke out in nearly 100 other Japanese cities and towns. Some 70,000 riot policemen attempted to control student protests throughout the country. Some were demanding abrogation of the United States–Japanese security treaty and the immediate return of Okinawa to Japanese rule.

Church Vandalism

◈ Vandalism in St. Stephen's Episcopal Church in Wahiawa, Hawaii, recently prompted its rector to say: "Last week, someone broke into the nursery, tore pages from the Bible, put them in the wicker collection baskets, and burned them on the children's altar. These sort of things shock us all because most of us can remember the day that even non-religious people would not show that much disrespect for holy things." He wondered if one should expect more from the present atmosphere in which the church exists. "Her people are unfaithful to her,"

he stated, "demean her and ridicule her, and many get a vicarious pleasure out of saying she is irrelevant and a waste of time."

"Communist Christianity"

◈ A published Associated Press report said "the Russian Orthodox Church has found new favor [in Russia] by developing 'Communist Christianity.'" This philosophy accepts the Communist social system as just and good and supports Kremlin policies. The evidence of a changed attitude toward the church appeared in the magazine *Nauka I Religiya* (Science and Religion), the leading Soviet publication on religious matters. The magazine praised the Russian Orthodox Church for turning to "Communist Christianity," citing pronouncements by Orthodox leaders and theologians to show they associate the Soviet system with 'the kingdom of God on earth.' *Nauka I Religiya* quoted from *Zhurnal Moskovskoi Patriarkhi* magazine of the Moscow Patriarchy to show how the church press treated the new outlook: "The establishment of Christ's kingdom on earth is more and more associated with the Communist reconstruction of the world," the religious magazine said. *Nauka I Religiya* commented approvingly: "Leaders of the modern Orthodox Church proclaim that the atheistic Soviet authority carries out the will of God by establishing a new life in a just society."—The Los Angeles *Times*.

Flavor Enhancer Questioned

◈ The safety of monosodium glutamate, a popular food flavor enhancer, was called into question by the Food and Drug Administration in America. A St. Louis researcher has found that large doses of the substance fed to infant mice causes damage to the rodent's brain. Larger producers of baby foods said that they would no longer put the chemical in their baby foods and other products, pending further study of the chemical's safety.

Bishops Speak Out

◈ One hundred and forty-six bishops of the Roman Catholic Church assembled in Rome for the second Bishops' Synod. They met in the Hall of Broken Heads, once a storage place for discarded statues. There they began talks about their relationship with the pope. Not in a hundred years had there been such a direct challenge to papal authority within the church. The Synod closed on October 27 with the pope accepting, in effect, the major requests of the bishops for an enhanced role in the government of the Roman Catholic Church.

Space Pollution

◈ It has been twelve years since Russia sent the first vehicle into outer space. In those years, 4,111 objects have been sent aloft. Some 1,745 bits and pieces are still there; the rest have returned to earth or have been consumed. But keeping track of this space hardware is no small job. More than 20,000 electronic and optical satellite observations are made daily and processed by computers in the United States alone. Some fear that the space debris may at some future time present a hazard to future space flights or provide a screen for orbiting missiles.

Pornographic Fair

◈ Thousands in Copenhagen, Denmark, jammed into the Sports Arena for a fair devoted to pornographic pictures, films and sexual miscellany. Included were the most debased forms of sexual relations. Admission was open to anyone over 18 with the equivalent of $1.50, since pornography was made legal recently. More than 5,000 persons crowded into the fair on opening night, and the crowds kept up all week.

Abortions Up

◈ A record 116 girls under sixteen years of age had abortions in England and Wales in a single month, reported the London *Daily Express*. It also revealed that nearly twice as many abortions are now being carried out in Health Service hospitals than in private clinics on women of all ages.

Heroin Killing Children

◈ Dr. Michael Baden, associate medical examiner of New York city, estimated that 250 teen-agers would die of drug use in the city by the end of the year. The total number of deaths related to heroin use thus far this year is 700. Programs dealing with addicts are being criticized. Mrs. Beraneece Sims, director of an antipoverty group in Harlem, told of one four-year-old who was discovered rubbing heroin into his gums. She said she knew of three instances where addicts had sold their children for sexual exploitation to get money for narcotics. Among the young in Harlem, she said, "it is now the exception to be a nonuser."

Longer Life

◈ A Scottish heart specialist, Sir Ian Hill, professor of medicine at the University of Dundee, said the secret to a longer life is not to indulge yourself too much or drive yourself too hard. Ian said the startling increase in heart disease in recent years is due to a variety of factors, including overeating, too much smoking, drinking and stress. "Reduction of stress," he said, "is advisable in all and imperative in the highly vulnerable 45-to-55 age group."

Victim Bites Mugger

◈ A mugger attacked a fifty-three-year-old woman. He clapped his hand across her

mouth to stop her screaming. She bit off part of his finger. The fingertip was preserved and used by the police to arrest the thief. When the police arrested their man, they found the tip of his left little finger was missing.

Japan's Birthrate Down

◈ Japan has now one of the lowest birthrates in the world. Japan's Population Problem Council said that if women continue to have babies at the present rate, in 15 years the number of Japanese will begin to dwindle rapidly. In recent years, Japanese women have been having an average of two children. But to maintain the present population level the rate must be at least 2.13.

Pollution Kills Fish

◈ More than 15,000,000 fish were killed by water pollution last year, according to the U.S. Interior Department. The number of dead fish, set at 15,236,000 on the basis of reports from 42 states, is up 31 percent from 1967. The department pointed to municipal and industrial pollution as the main cause of the fish kills, blaming city sewage for the death of 6,900,000 and industrial waste for the death of 6,300,000. A further hazard is that fish can pick up human disease germs and spread them back to humans when eaten, stated scientists.

Coffee Addiction

◈ Drinking coffee can be more than a pleasant pastime. According to a survey made by one coffee firm, to a large number of housewives coffee represents a fairly well-established form of addiction. With 239 young housewives, the researchers staged an experiment. The coffee addicts were less alert, less active and more irritable when they drank coffee without caffeine. Only when given coffee containing the caffeine did they find that they were able to operate normally. The abstainers found precisely the opposite. If the coffee contained no caffeine, they felt fine, while if there was caffeine in it they got upset stomachs and became extremely jittery. As the dose of caffeine was raised, the addicts felt better and the abstainers worse. The heavy drinkers seemed to have withdrawal symptoms when deprived of it.

The Telephone

◈ There are about 518 telephones for every 1,000 people in the United States. About 86 percent of the nation's households have telephones. Each day, Americans make more than 315,300,000 telephone calls, according to the United States Department of Commerce, Bureau of Census.

Now—A New Approach to Bible Understanding

Are you a sincere searcher for life-giving truth as found in God's Word, the Bible? Would you like your reading of the Bible to be fortified by the knowledge of what the original language means? *The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures* will open up to you what the original *koiné* Greek basically or literally says. This is accomplished by parallel columns on the page, one containing the Greek text with a word-for-word interlinear translation, the other containing the *New World Translation*. Comparisons between the two readings enable you to get closer to an accurate understanding of God's Word. Send for your copy today. Only 17/- (for Australia, $2; for South Africa, R1.40).

WATCH TOWER **THE RIDGEWAY** **LONDON N.W. 7**

Please send me *The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures*. I am enclosing 17/- (for Australia, $2; for South Africa, R1.40).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

CHAPTER 1

Why Examine the Bible?

HAS the Almighty God provided a written guide for all mankind? Do you believe that the Bible is that guide? Or do you consider the Bible to be a "good book" written by wise men of ancient times—but no more than that?

There are people who are convinced that mankind's Creator inspired the writing of the Bible. Others are not convinced. Why not? Many of these have never personally read the Bible, so, at best, they have only a hazy idea about what it contains. Some persons ask:

How could reading the Bible, which was written centuries ago, be of real value to me in this modern world?

How practical is the Bible for people who need to spend their time working hard for their families?

This is part of the opening page of the fascinating book

Is the Bible really the Word of God?

Have you ever made a personal investigation to find out what the facts are? If not, you should do so now. How? Send for this revealing book and the Bible. Both for 10/9 (for Australia, $1.25; for South Africa, 88c).

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

Please send me the new book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* and the modern-language version of the complete *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*. I am enclosing, for both, 10/9 (for Australia, $1.25; for South Africa, 88c).

Name .....
Post Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: AUSTRALIA: 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. CANADA: 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. SOUTH AFRICA: Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. UNITED STATES: 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.

Awake!

The Music of Christmas

PAGE 5

Balanced View of Air Travel

PAGE 9

Your Appendix—What Is Its Value?

PAGE 13

What Relativity Is

PAGE 20

DECEMBER 22, 1969

THE REASON FOR THIS MAGAZINE

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ties; it is unhampered by traditional creeds. This magazine keeps itself free, that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

The viewpoint of "Awake!" is not narrow, but is international. "Awake!" has its own correspondents in scores of nations. Its articles are read in many lands, in many languages, by millions of persons.

In every issue "Awake!" presents vital topics on which you should be informed. It features penetrating articles on social conditions and offers sound counsel for meeting the problems of everyday life. Current news from every continent passes in quick review. Attention is focused on activities in the fields of government and commerce about which you should know. Straightforward discussions of religious issues alert you to matters of vital concern. Customs and people in many lands, the marvels of creation, practical sciences and points of human interest are all embraced in its coverage. "Awake!" provides wholesome, instructive reading for every member of the family.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of God's righteous new order in this generation.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE UNITED STATES BY THE
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
AND IN ENGLAND BY
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway London N.W. 7, England
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Average printing each issue: 5,900,000

Now published in 26 languages

5d a copy (Australia, 5c; South Africa, 3½c)

Offices	Yearly subscription rates for semimonthly editions
America, U.S., 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135	$1
Canada, 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont.	$1
England, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7	9/-
New Zealand, 821 New North Rd., Auckland 3	90c
South Africa, Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Tvl.	70c

(Monthly editions cost half the above rates.)

Remittances for subscriptions should be sent to the office in your country. Otherwise send your remittance to Brooklyn. Notice of expiration is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Semimonthly—Afrikaans, Cebuano, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Zulu.

Monthly—Chinese, Cinyanja, Hiligaynon, Malayalam, Polish, Tamil, Ukrainian.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS should reach us thirty days before your moving date. Give us your old and new address (if possible, your old address label). Write Watch Tower, Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7, England.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.
Printed in England

The Bible translation regularly used in "Awake!" is the New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, 1961 edition. When other translations are used, this is clearly marked.

CONTENTS

When Your Stomach Acts Up	3
The Music of Christmas	5
Balanced View of Air Travel	9
Rain or Shine	12
Your Appendix—What Is Its Value?	13
Mr. Porcupine	16
Kola—Prized Nut of West Africa	17
Lack of Fossil Record	19
What Relativity Is	20
Fatigue and Noise	23
A Near Tragedy Produces Happy Memories	24
Earthquakes	26
"Your Word Is Truth" God's Spirit—A Remembrancer and Teacher	27
Watching the World	29

Awake!

"It is already the hour for you to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume L | London, England, December 22, 1969 | Number 24

WHEN YOUR Stomach ACTS UP



EVERY day millions of persons complain of heartburn, or acid indigestion. In America, stomach sufferers pay about $100 million each year for antacids and alkalizers alone. Do you at times have trouble with your stomach? What do you do when your stomach kicks up a fuss? Do you reach for a tablet for fast relief, or do you try to cope with the cause?

Your stomach is a most dependable and agreeable organ if you treat it right. Rarely will it give you serious trouble if you are leading a happy, peaceful life. But it can give you a hard time if you are emotionally upset and tense; then it can become an acid-prone troublemaker.

A healthy stomach is an exceptionally tough organ. In it is an acid so powerful that a drop of it would blister your hand. Also present are protective substances so effective that very few things can penetrate the stomach walls, not even the acid. But emotions such as fear, anxiety, anger, or constant tension can disturb your digestive system. These emotions can cause an excessive secretion of stomach juices even when no food is present. This can greatly irritate the stomach and that part of the small intestine called the duodenum, located directly below the stomach's outlet valve. If this condition is made worse by hastily eating coarse food, or by eating highly spiced foods, or extremely hot foods, or by smoking and excessive drinking of beverages that contain alcohol or caffeine, a person can develop not only an overly acid condition but ulcers.

But not all stomach distress is emotional. A virus or bacteria can cause the stomach to expel its contents. When a flu virus gets into the intestinal wall, diarrhea and vomiting may result. The body automatically tries to throw off the infected material.

Then, too, the stomach may not be to blame. For example, many people have mistaken angina pectoris for indigestion, or coronary thrombosis for a severe stomach upset. An appendicitis attack may at first be mistaken for a stomachache. A malfunctioning liver, pancreas, gallbladder or kidney may send out danger signals by telegraphing pain to the stomach. In these cases blaming the stomach could prove dangerous, because the stomach would not be at fault.

The average person today who complains of an acid stomach simply chews a

few antacid tablets for quick relief. Doctors generally say that a few antacid tablets most likely will do the sufferer no real harm. However, nearly all physicians now avoid sodium bicarbonate. *Time* magazine for August 28, 1964, stated:

"Sodium bicarbonate is at once the commonest, cheapest, most misused and most dangerous antacid. In normal people, an occasional half-teaspoon in half a glass of water will probably do no harm. But a teaspoonful of bicarb in half a glass of water is enough to neutralize highly acid stomach contents, with some bicarb left over. The leftover can be dangerous, particularly to a person with an unsuspected kidney ailment. The excess bicarb is absorbed into the bloodstream through the walls of the small bowel, causing excessive alkalinity in the blood. It is the kidneys' job to remove this excess, but diseased kidneys may not be up to it, introducing the danger of death from alkalosis."

Doctors still prescribe antacids but usually these are not ones that are absorbed into the bloodstream. A familiar form often suggested is milk of magnesia.

When their stomachs tend to act up, some persons eat foods simply prepared—for instance, baked potatoes instead of French-fried potatoes. They make simple meals instead of eating a great variety of different foods and rich desserts. They take small amounts and avoid second helpings. Others cut out acid foods or mildly acid citrus fruits and this seems to help them. Still others, instead of drinking black coffee, which actually stimulates an empty stomach to produce more acid, and may be irritating, add cream to their coffee, the cream acting as a buffer. Many physicians now say that the best neutralizer of excess stomach acid is food. Small meals about every three hours are said to work best of all.

Many Europeans use herbal bitters of various kinds. "We had success with stomach bitters when troubled," said an American who traveled in Europe. The apostle Paul advised Timothy: "Use a little wine for the sake of your stomach and your frequent cases of sickness."—1 Tim. 5:23.

An acid condition sometimes can be avoided if a person relaxes before eating. In fact, an acid condition often will improve if the patient eats slowly, drinks in moderation and avoids stress and tensions during mealtimes. Dr. Richard Doll, a British physician-statistician, said that peace of mind, bed rest and nonsmoking do some good when suffering with stomach ulcers. *Science Digest, April 1965*, made a similar statement, saying: "Adjusting personal problems at home or at work may alone bring about healing of a difficult ulcer."

Therefore, how wise are Bible principles that encourage Christians to put away tension-building emotions, such as wrath and anger, and encourage instead the practicing of qualities such as love, compassion, kindness, lowliness of mind and mildness, which produce healing in the human body! How reassuring the inspired commands that tell us always to "rejoice in the Lord," to be moderate and reasonable in our habits, not to be anxious over anything, 'but with prayer and supplication to let our petitions be made known to God and the peace of God will safeguard us'!—Phil. 4:4-7.

Living according to these high principles can result in good for the body. So why not heed this sound Biblical advice for your own sake?

THE Music OF Christmas

IT IS a cold night in December. Through the gently fluttering snowflakes comes the cheerful sound of voices singing. There under the streetlamp is a group of persons heartily singing Christmas carols. Is this scene familiar to you? No doubt it is for many folks in North America and Europe. Yes, this is the time of the year when many persons of all ages enjoy singing the melodious music associated with Christmas.

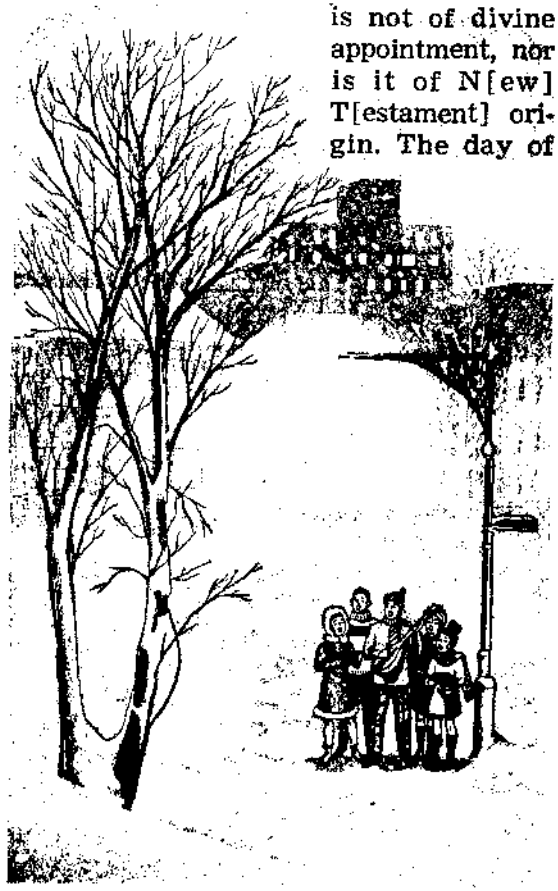
In some homes, families gather around a piano or an organ to sing such favorites as "Silent Night! Holy Night!," "Jingle Bells," and others. In schools, churches and certain clubs, choruses enthusiastically practice their carol singing in preparation for special Christmas programs. From radios, television sets and stereo systems the lilting refrains of familiar carols pour out. In large department stores a background of Christmas music helps busy shoppers get the holiday spirit and motivates them to buy.

Secular and religious choral societies, as well as symphony orchestras in large communities, diligently prepare for special Christmas concerts. They rehearse certain musical works that, down through the years, have come to be associated with the Christmas festivities. Weeks in advance, the newspapers carry advertisements for these Christmas concerts. It is at this time of year that Handel's *Messiah,* Berlioz' *L'Enfance du Christ* and other musical works dealing with the earthly life of Jesus Christ are performed in concert halls and even in large churches.

The Development of Christmas Music

Have you ever wondered when and how Christmas music had its start? Some people may think that it began with Jesus and his apostles, or among the early Christians.

Before we observe when Christmas music began, we need to learn about the origin of the holiday itself. Note this comment in M'Clintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature:* "The observance of Christmas is not of divine appointment, nor is it of N[ew] T[estament] origin. The day of



Christ's birth cannot be ascertained from the N[ew] T[estament], or, indeed, from any other source. The [early church] fathers of the first three centuries do not speak of any special observance of the nativity."—Volume II, page 276.

Well, then, how did Christmas music develop? William Muir Auld in his book *Christmas Traditions* reports that at first there were only the church chants. But he goes on to say: "Through contact with the festive environments in which [Christmas] grew up, and into which it was afterwards to be carried, it was to become mundane and material, happy and merry, ruddy and lusty." And just what were those festive environments in which it grew up? Auld notes that December 25 "was sandwiched . . . between two immensely popular folk festivals, the *Saturnalia* and the *Kalends* of January." The Saturnalia was a pagan Roman festival that honored Saturn, the god of agriculture. The celebrants often gave themselves over to great excesses in their riotous celebration of it.

The Roman church, unable to abolish the customs connected with these pagan holidays, incorporated them into its observance of Christmas by giving them a Christian name. Thus, down through the years, various customs such as decorating homes, giving presents and singing carols became integral parts of this holiday.

In view of all this, it is not surprising to read, in Erik Routley's book *The English Carol,* that a carol "began not as a pious religious gesture but as a dance." The word "carol" meant to dance in a ring, and in twelfth-century France it denoted an amorous dance that hailed the coming of spring. It was associated with the May Day celebrations in western Europe. The book *All About Christmas* by M. R. Krythe notes: "In early religious rites, worshipers joined hands and danced in a circle, as they sang together. . . . After the pagan winter feast had merged with the Christian, the Latin and Teutonic peoples still danced around nativity scenes to songs set to dance tunes called *Wiegenlieder* in Germany; *Noëls* in France; and *carols* in England."

The Christmas music developed gradually over the years and by the fifteenth century Christmas carols came into their own. From this time on, certain traditional music became identified with Christmas, as well as that which was written later by religious leaders and composers.

Handel's "Messiah" Not Written for Christmas

Perhaps the most frequently performed choral work at Christmastime is G. F. Handel's great oratorio *Messiah*. Because it is usually performed then, many think that Handel wrote it just for Christmas. However, biographies of Handel show that he composed *Messiah* because he was in need of money, and they show that the work was first performed in a foundling hospital in Dublin, Ireland, in April, not in December.

Interestingly, Jay Welch, in his notes accompanying a recording of *Messiah,* wrote: "That *Messiah* [that is, its lyrics] comes entirely from the Scriptures does not make it liturgical church music. Handel gave his sacred and secular subjects the same stylistic treatment; he dealt with them as a non-sectarian, . . . glorifying no ecclesiastical doctrine . . . Furthermore, he produced his oratorios in music halls, theaters and hospitals, even though churches were available to him. This so infuriated the English clergy that they once tried to close Covent Garden, where *Messiah* was to be offered." They felt that a religious work should never be performed in a playhouse. "With characteristic spunk, Impresario Handel bypassed

them by changing the title to 'A Sacred Oratorio.'"

Some persons who appreciate serious music enjoy listening to this beautiful oratorio in which they hear many favorite Bible texts set to lovely melodies. The harmoniously rich texture of the parts written for chorus is indeed moving.

But, you may wonder, what about the Christmas carols the roots of which go back to medieval times?

What Do Christmas-Carol Lyrics Reflect?

In view of the origin of Christmas, the carols associated with it reflect the thinking of the medieval peoples who, because of not being taught the Bible, practiced pagan customs of their ancestors. As the book *All About Christmas* noted: "As many early people worshiped nature, it was natural that some carols were concerned with its aspects. One of these, 'The Holly and the Ivy,' is . . . a struggle for supremacy between the 'male' holly and 'female' ivy; and the song may have come from the pagan dances between groups of boys and girls." It also observes that this carol "is a blending of nature worship and Christianity."

Erik Routley also notes that "a naturalistic mythology, running close to the region of fertility-cult . . . and absorbed into civilised custom, produces the carol of 'The Holly and the Ivy' that we know."

Consider two carols in which tree worship is highlighted. The first is the popular "O Christmas Tree! O Christmas Tree!" As author Krythe of *All About Christmas* notes: "In it the eternal greenness of the tree is praised; and the idea of the evergreen as a symbol of immortality is stressed." The second is "Deck the Halls with Boughs of Holly." Do you know the meaning of the line "See the blazing yule before us"? This refers to the pagan custom of burning the Yule log. Writer Krythe observes that it is "associated with the Scandinavian worship of their mystic . . . 'Tree of the Universe.'" It was the custom that after the log was dragged into the house from the forest each person would sit on it. They would sing a song to it and kiss it in the firm belief that the "household would be kept in safety until the next Yuletide" season. All this was done before it was set ablaze.

This may sound like a quaint old custom, but Christians who want to have God's approval seek to know his view on matters. Is God pleased to see intelligent humans attributing to a tree or a log that which he alone can accomplish? (Isa. 44: 14-20) Really, is not nature worship the venerating of "the creation rather than [Jehovah God] who created" all things? God declares nature worshipers to be "empty-headed in their reasonings" and in "a disapproved mental state." So, with a desire to be pleasing to God, do you not agree that it would be wise to avoid singing songs that reflect any kind of nature worship?—Rom. 1:21, 25, 28; 2 Cor. 6: 14, 15.

Certain carols such as "We Three Kings of Orient Are" praise the star that led the so-called wise men (who were really astrologers) to the child Jesus. Its refrain reflects star worship, which began in ancient Babylon. The Christmas hymn called "Brightest and Best" is sung in many churches; yet it addresses itself to the "Star in the East," and those singing it are worshiping the star. Routley, in commenting on the fact that it was once withheld from use because "it involved the worshipping of a star," wrote: "Perhaps the truth is . . . that [the composer] was writing a carol. The carols are not afraid of astrology."

How does God view astrology or the looking up into the heavens for omens about the future? He answers at Deuter-

onomy 18:12: "For everybody doing these things is something detestable to Jehovah." Is it not an evidence of good judgment to avoid that which Jehovah God detests and condemns?—2 Cor. 6:17.

The question that now comes up is, Are the carols that deal with Jesus' birth itself in accord with the Bible record? Look at the first stanza of "The First Noel." There it says that poor shepherds were in the fields watching their sheep in a cold winter's night, but the Bible does not say it was winter, and *at night* shepherds are not in the fields in Palestine in winter. The second stanza incorrectly claims that these shepherds looked up and saw the star that guided the wise men. William J. Reynolds in his book *Christ and the Carols* comments on the error in this carol, saying: "The star appeared to the Wise Men, not the shepherds. There is no biblical reference indicating that the shepherds mentioned in Luke 2 saw the star mentioned in Matthew 2." Krythe, too, notes that this carol "is not exactly true to the Biblical account."

If we analyze carefully the words of the carols "Angels, from the Realms of Glory," "Hark! the Herald Angels Sing," and "O Come, All Ye Faithful," we note that the claim is made that Jesus is Almighty God. Is this what the Bible teaches? Jesus said: "The Father is greater than I am." There is not a single verse in the inspired Bible record that says that Jesus is Almighty God or part of a Trinity. It shows him to be the Son of God.—John 14:28; Col. 1: 15, 16.

So what have we learned about Christmas carols? We have seen that they are filled with pagan ideas and customs. Also that they are Biblically inaccurate, and in many cases directly contradict what Jehovah has said in his Holy Word, the Bible. When a person who loves the truth realizes these things, the music of Christmas loses for him the appeal that it once may have had.

The Reasonable View of the Matter

There is no denying that by reason of their beautiful melodies Christmas carols play very much on man's sentimental nature. They touch his deepest emotions. But is God pleased with praises that are mingled with pagan customs? Will he approve persons who join in songs that deny his supreme sovereignty? Could "Jehovah the God of truth" approve of sentiments that run counter to his Holy Word?—Ps. 31:5.

While the music may be ever so lovely, one cannot forget that the words are not easily divorced from it. Does not a familiar strain of a well-known song usually bring back its words to one's mind? When enjoying some music at home, there is nothing wrong with any beautiful melody in itself, but if such music brings to your mind unscriptural thoughts or stirs memories of false religious festivities in which you used to share, is it wise to select this kind of music for relaxation?

A great wealth of music has been written, most of it having no connection with Christmas. So one who enjoys music and who wishes to please God can easily be selective. There are thousands of symphonies, concertos and sonatas for all kinds of instruments, songs and dances in great variety, and charming light classical music that can do so much to make an evening enjoyable. By choosing wisely one can avoid music that may prove to be detrimental to one's efforts to make his mind over in harmony with the will of Jehovah God.

So if you earnestly seek to keep on "holding faith and a good conscience" toward Jehovah God, do that which will please him by wholeheartedly shunning what he disapproves.—1 Tim. 1:19.

Balanced View of AIR TRAVEL



By "Awake!" correspondent in Ireland

WHAT are your thoughts about air travel? Have you come to accept it as a normal way of travel, or do you fear it? Have you ever planned to make a trip by air, only to change your mind at the last minute? Why this fear? Could it be because of disaster reports in the press? If so, what about rail and road disasters?

A great multitude of people are using the airplane as a means of conveyance now—236 million in 1967. So there is a need to face up to this very common fear of flying, scrutinize the basis for such fear and then determine whether the airborne traveler is taking any greater risk than any other traveler.

On the debit side, you can read of the accounts in the press about air crashes. Courts of inquiry are commissioned to investigate, and eventually the findings are made public. Men and their mechanical inventions, you must agree, are far from perfect. In the assembly of a plane, one careless move might conceivably produce a weakness that might eventually spell disaster. The pilots, like anyone else, are subject to unexpected illness—even during flight. One might therefore conclude that there is every reason for anxious concern.

The Brighter Side

Before actually flying for the first time, a prospective air passenger might find a trip to an airport very enlightening. One of his first thoughts likely would concern the care and maintenance of the aircraft. Watching planes arriving and departing would suggest some pertinent questions. For example, as aircraft touch down, with consequent stress on wheels and tires, the observer might wonder what dangers lurk in this aspect of the matter. Blowouts and wheel damage have been known. So how can dangers of this kind be reduced? Note this statement in the *Irish Times* of April 18, 1967, following the uneventful landing of an aircraft after damaging one of the twin port wheels: "It should be noted that the undercarriage of the Viscount aircraft is stressed to ensure that a landing can be safely executed with one of the twin-wheels on either side in operation."

Each manufacturer of tires has his own visual telltale mark which, when it becomes visible, signals that it is time to change tires. On the average, this is about every 150 landings.

The metal and joints, particularly of the undercarriage, are subjected to terrific strain. The design and manufacture of the plane takes this into account. For detection of metal fatigue or invisible cracks or defects, ultrasonic and X-ray techniques are used. Metal fatigue was found, however, in part of an aircraft that crashed at Heathrow, London's big airport, in July

1968. Nevertheless, exacting examinations hold such incidents to a minimum.

In the maintenance hangars there are sections for testing the aircraft's power plant as well as its hydraulic, electrical and mechanical parts. There are also high-standard welding departments, laboratories and analysis teams. Nothing is taken for granted. Each component is checked, severely tested and assigned a 'lifetime,' that is, a definite period of usable life, after which it must be replaced, even though still functioning correctly.

A log is kept of all maintenance done on each plane. Thus, if some part needs replacing prior to the expiry of its 'lifetime,' a check can be quickly made to see if by chance some other factor or part is also involved. This check would reveal whether the fault is common to all aircraft using the same component, or if it were peculiar to one type. Should a crash occur through such a premature breakdown, other aircraft might also be grounded until thorough checks had been made. Accurate paper work is vital here.

In another section of the hangar we can see engines partially stripped down and tested. Testing equipment simulates actual flying conditions, for, once the aircraft is off the ground, it is not possible to get out and make adjustments. Further, the size of some parts would create considerable waste of time if they had to be fitted on the plane, then tested, and then taken out again for adjustment.

But what if an engine breaks down while in flight? you may wonder. Even if fluctuation in one of the engine pressure gauges is observed, the engine might well be shut off in order to prevent extensive and expensive damage. This happened in May 1968, when a jet with 135 passengers landed safely on three engines. Landing on three engines is by no means an unusual occurrence.

Emergency Equipment

Each aircraft has survival equipment all ready in event of an accident, and this, too, is serviced regularly. There are inflatable rafts supplied with provisions and rescue flares. Emergency chutes, kept in small containers, need to be in excellent condition, since extra vital seconds could mean the difference between life and death. When needed, it is self-inflated once a handle is pulled. Great responsibility, naturally, falls on the department caring for this feature of maintenance.

There is even special provision for babies. There are miniature covered rafts, designed to keep the baby safe from the elements, each with its own rope to prevent its drifting away. As the raft touches salt water, a special battery is activated and a light on top of the raft is switched on.

With respect to forced landings, whether on land or at sea, it should be kept in mind that aircraft personnel are rigidly trained as to procedure. So, then, rather than panic and foolishly decide for yourself what to do, it is much better to pay attention to emergency instructions, cooperating fully with the captain and his crew.

Thoughts of the pilot's suffering from a stroke or a heart attack while in flight should not worry you unduly. The copilot stands ready for just such a situation, and is trained to handle the plane and safely bring it to its destination. Besides, all pilots have to undergo periodic medical checkups; and this even though they may be far below retirement age, which is relatively low.

Air Traffic Control

Sometimes the uninitiated get the idea that once the plane is airborne the pilot can adopt whatever route he wishes, and so there is danger of collision with other craft. But what about Air Traffic Control? This is the system that provides for co-

ordination of the pilot, the starting airport and such other airports as are involved in his flight.

Prior to taking off, the pilot makes out his flight plan, showing his destination, the route he will follow, altitude, the fuel he will carry—not merely enough to get him there, but also a specified quantity above that. The plan is passed to A.T.C., and only when A.T.C. approves and gives permission may the flight actually commence. And the pilot must stick to the flight plan, making alterations during flight only as and when he has requested and received from A.T.C. permission to do so. Communication between the aircraft and A.T.C. is by VHF (very high frequency) radio.

- ***Look Beyond the Wedding Day.***
- ***How the Chinese Welcome the New Year.***
- ***Denizens of the Mountains.***

—In the next issue.

Immediately after takeoff the pilot gets into the correct airway, much as a motorist follows a roadway. The airways, usually ten miles wide, are numbered, and the pilot prefers to remain inside the appropriate air corridor for the greatest measure of protection. If the pilot is flying from Dublin to London, he will not follow the direct line between these two airports. Rather, he will fly east along airway 'blue 1' until he reaches the Manchester area, then turn southeast along 'amber 1' to London. Were he to keep to 'blue 1' it would take him to Amsterdam, Salzburg and beyond. Each airway has its identifying color.

During flight, there are other helps for the pilot—a great variety of ground "fan" markers and radio beacons to keep him on the correct course. Much more accurate, however, and now in general use is V.O.R. (Visual Omnirange), a system that provides a radial bearing from the transmitter so that the pilot immediately knows which degree he is heading along. As long as the right number shows on his dial he knows he is on course. This method automatically takes into account any drift due to wind. Should the apparatus in the aircraft or on the ground malfunction, a warning flag appears on the pilot's instrument panel and an alarm is sounded in the A.T.C. office.

Not only is direction vital, but so is altitude. The air corridors are many thousands of feet deep, each flight occupying 1,000 feet, called a flight level. Eastbound flights operate on odd-number levels and westbound on even-number levels. The altitude of the aircraft is measured by an altimeter.

The altimeter measures the pressure *above* the aircraft but is calibrated to show height above the ground. However, as the air pressure differs from place to place, the pilot must set his altimeter accurately. Faulty setting could be fatal, particularly when landing in an airport surrounded by hills. In such circumstances he must know his precise altitude. Above 27,000 feet, flight levels are deepened to 2,000 feet, in view of the fact that the lower pressure affects the altimeter's accuracy.

To offset the variations in pressure, the pilot will set the standard pressure, 1013.2 millibars, while in flight, with the respective airports supplying the latest local pressures for takeoff or landing. The pilot will at these times reset his altimeter accordingly.

Coming In for the Landing

The next logical step in airflight experience is the landing. An incoming flight

is expected at a certain time due to the advance notification of the flight plan, and is picked up on the radar screens while still some 60 to 80 miles off. If overdue, an alert can be raised, and this could save valuable time in the event of an accident. The plane is followed in on a variety of radars and finally, about five miles out, appears on the precision screen. This is divided into two parts, showing the angle of approach (the glide slope of 3 degrees) and position relative to the runway (localizer). The plane can be "talked down" on the Ground Controlled Approach or monitored on the Instrument Landing System for a so-called "blind landing." Strict regulations forbid aircraft to land if the ceiling of cloud is less than 200 feet and visibility is less than 800 meters.

Of course, while the regulations, the thorough maintenance and the provisions for emergency all point to a high standard of operation, the imperfect human element cannot be ignored. A crash landing, happily without loss of life, brought this report: "The crash followed the commander's incorrect decision to continue the approach when visual guidance became obscured below critical height." Fortunately for air passengers, very seldom do the circumstances arise that would justify such a report.

The Balanced View

Reputable airlines work hard to reduce the hazards of sky travel. It is, in fact, in their interest to set expert troubleshooters to work pinpointing every failure or near-failure and correcting basic weaknesses, however minor. One airline has preflight inspections, inspections of landing gear, tires and suchlike every 14.5 hours, with other inspections at longer periods, and complete overhaul of jet engines every 3,500 flying hours.

On the other hand, one must be conscious of some of the problems encountered when imperfect men employ imperfect products to maintain a flying schedule—however high the standard they set for themselves. Too, there is the human element as represented in the pilot. There are records of pilot error, even though they are exceptional.

In the final analysis flying can never be guaranteed as accident-free. But then, when compared with other modes of travel, air travel has proved itself to be the least dangerous. It is true that one who has not traveled this way may imagine the feeling of helplessness that might be anticipated when an aircraft develops trouble. The same feeling could also be expected were one a passenger on a derailed train or in a car that had just had a blowout of a front tire.

The true Christian under any and all circumstances where danger may be apprehended—even on the streets of our great cities—commends himself to God. Such a person does not expose himself unnecessarily or foolishly to danger. Nor does he go to the other extreme of imagining that his own home is a place of guaranteed safety.

Rain or Shine

• Automobile drivers quite often think that in rain or snow special care must be exercised because those are times of unusual danger, and that is true. Yet one insurance company reported that clear days and dry roads are the motorist's greatest invitation to tragedy. Approximately 80 percent of the 52,200 highway deaths occurring in the United States in 1967 happened on clear days when the roads were dry.

Your APPENDIX —What is its value?

"THE Appendix, Often Removed, May Be Next for Transplants." Thus read the caption of a report on research taking place at the University of Minneapolis, as published in *The National Observer,* July 29, 1968. The report went on to say: "Not so long ago physicians removed appendixes incidentally during surgery performed mainly for reasons other than appendicitis. Now there's talk of perhaps actually transplanting appendixes into some people."

Just what is the appendix? What is its function? Why do people get appendicitis? What can and should be done about it?

The human appendix has been described as being one of man's smallest organs and yet giving him the most trouble. In medical circles it is called the "vermiform" or "worm-shaped" appendix, for the human body has other appendixes.

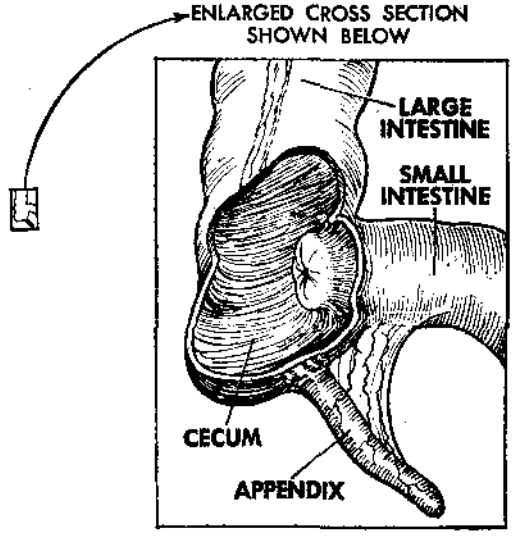
One of the smallest? Yes, it may be as small as a third of an inch in diameter and only one inch long. The average length, however, is from two to four inches, although at times it may grow to nine inches. Most animals do not have an appendix. As for its location in man, it extends from the pouchlike forepart of the large intestine, known as the cecum, near the small intestine. So small, and yet it gives so much trouble! In fact, more patients enter hospitals for removal of their appendix than for any other abdominal operation.

No Function?

What is the function of the appendix? What many medical men have been saying about it calls to mind what they had been saying about the thymus gland for centuries: a vestigial organ. But within the last decade they have discovered that the thymus gland plays an indispensable role in building up the body's immunity to disease. And it seems that the appendix has long been similarly maligned. The dictionary refers to it as an "atrophied organ"; medical works term it "an evolutionary left-over," "a vestigial organ," "a functionless organ," and say that "it has no use whatever."

Thus Dr. John Paul North, a director of the American College of Surgeons, is quoted in a popular magazine as saying that "as a preventive measure against appendicitis it *is* accepted medical practice for a surgeon to remove the appendix—even though it is not inflamed—in the course of performing other operations."

But as with attitudes toward the thymus gland, a change is gradually taking place. Thus the medical research team at the University of Minneapolis "is beginning to



believe that the once-despised appendix may have a valuable role in fighting disease," especially those of a malignant nature, and that the role of the appendix is particularly vital in the young. Also Dr. J. B. Murphy notes in the *British Journal of Cancer,* June 1968, that the appendix, the adenoids and the tonsils, are "set accumulations of man's lymphocytes, and lymphoid tissue has been found to play a vital role in mice to the resistance of malignant tumors," and that the same may well be true of man.

Similarly, the *Journal of Chronic Diseases,* October 1968, contained a report to the effect that men with Hodgkin's disease had a significantly higher rate of past removal of the appendix than did men without this disease but of the same general circumstances. And Dr. J. R. McVay, in the *Medical Tribune,* August 6, 7, 1966, stated that "the appendix may be ideally situated to contact viruses and produce cells with greater efficiency than can ordinary lymphoid beds in the intestinal tract. If this be true, perhaps such effective cells developed in the appendix may find their way into the lymphoid beds in other parts of the body, much as soldiers who receive training at a central station and are then sent out to various outposts where they stand to meet invaders." (Incidentally, something like this is what has been found to be the function of the thymus gland.)

That this theory is not without merit is apparent from what Dr. Sussdorf found in treating cancer patients with radiation. He discovered that shielding the appendix gave greater protection against radiation than the shielding of any other organ. He also found that by means of radioactive isotopes he was able to establish that "lymphoid cells in the shielded appendix migrate to the radiation-damaged spleen, repopulate that organ and manufacture antibodies there."—*Science News Letter,* July 30, 1960.

Thus also Dr. H. R. Bierman found that of several hundred patients suffering from various malignant diseases, 84 percent had had their appendix removed some time in the past, whereas of those who did not have these diseases only 25 percent had their appendix removed. And he said: "Ironically, most of the patients in our study developed cancer after 'routine' removal of a perfectly healthy appendix." —*Science Digest,* June 1966.

In view of these facts why do some surgeons still hold out for routine removal of the appendix? One reason may be that not all research has been unequivocal in this matter.

As to other functions of the appendix, there appears to be some basis for the position taken by so-called "nature" doctors that the appendix lubricates the large intestine and that removal of it tends to increase the problem of constipation. This seems to be borne out by the fact that an extract made from the appendix of hogs has been found useful in combating constipation and other digestive disturbances after the removal of the appendix. This may well be, since the appendix secretes a thick yellowish fluid of a pungent odor containing a mucus-like protein.

The Diagnostic Problem

When the appendix becomes inflamed it usually makes this fact known by sharp pains on the lower right side of the abdomen, accompanied with constipation or, at times, diarrhea. At times it is accompanied with nausea and vomiting. Some four centuries ago the condition was for the first time described in medical literature, and about two centuries ago the first appendectomy or operation for removal of the appendix was performed. However, modern understanding and treatment of it

goes back only about eighty years. There has been no letup in the number of cases of appendicitis, although the fatalities from it have been greatly reduced. Still in the United States alone, some 2,000 die each year from ruptured appendixes and the complications that follow operations.

It is indeed a problem to know whether a patient has an inflamed appendix or not and how seriously it is inflamed. What appears to be appendicitis could just as well be an inflammation of the pelvic region, especially in the case of a female patient. And diagnosis is understandably also difficult in the case of the very young as well as in the case of the very old.

One of the indications of acute appendicitis is usually an increase of white corpuscles in the blood. Usually their count is from 5 to 10 thousand, and if these jump to from 12 to 20 thousand it is an indication that the body is mobilizing because of a serious infection, and so an operation may be necessary. However, at times the appendix may be inflamed and the blood count may be normal, even as at other times the blood count may be high and yet the appendix is normal. Then, again, the appendix may not be located in the usual place. All such factors tend to make diagnosis difficult.

Unnecessary Operations

Understandably, doctors differ on the need to operate. Thus in one hospital there were two teams of doctors, one proceeding conservatively, the other more liberally. The fatalities of both groups were the same, although the conservative group operated on only three out of five cases whereas the other group operated on four out of five. However, human nature being what it is, it is easy to see how some surgeons may be tempted to perform unnecessary operations. Thus the *West Virginia Medical Journal,* November 1955, stated: "We are convinced that removal of an occasional normal appendix may be justifiable, but we cannot condone the removal of as high as 50 percent normal appendixes as practiced by some surgeons."

In fact, because of the tendency of some surgeons to operate rather freely without sufficient indication, hospitals have been required to have tissue committees. These check on the findings of the pathologist who is supposed to examine all tissues removed by surgeons to see if they were diseased or not, so as to pass on the quality of the surgeons' work. This has proved to be a great deterrent to needless operations. However, there are records of pathologists working hand in glove with knife-happy surgeons and who report that the specimens are diseased when in fact they are not.

Of interest here is a report on four hospitals made by a director of the Johns Hopkins University Hospital as it appeared in *Hospitals,* March 16, 1962. It revealed that the hospital having the highest proportion of fatalities was also the one that had the highest number of unnecessary appendectomies. And the proportion of unnecessary operations was higher among private and semiprivate patients than among ward patients—those not so able to pay. The report also revealed that patients insured by Blue Cross had a larger proportion of unnecessary operations than those not so insured. Similarly, women had more unnecessary operations than men; and white persons had more unnecessary operations than did black persons.

However, an appendectomy that most likely was necessary was reported on in the New York *Times,* November 3, 1968. It told of a Russian doctor aboard a submarine who performed the operation on himself with the aid of a local anesthetic and two sailors. The submarine was submerged while the operation was being per-

formed to ensure complete stillness. The operation was a success, *Pravda* reported.

Its Cause

As to the cause of appendicitis: while there are some who hold that no specific cause can be given, there seem to be at least a number of contributing factors. Some physicians hold that psychosomatic factors, such as excitement, grief, and so forth, bring on acute appendicitis, and others hold that exposure to cold may bring it on. However, the appendix being part of the alimentary canal, it is quite likely that one's eating habits have something to do with it. Thus Boyd's *Pathology* states:

"The disease is common in highly civilized countries and urban communities, but rare in remote rural districts and among primitive peoples. During the nine years that McCarrison practised medicine among the hill tribes of the Himalayas he never saw a case of appendicitis. Natives who live on a diet abundant in cellulose are immune from this disease, but when they adopt the diet of civilization they lose that immunity. These and many other similar facts suggest that the habits of life, and in particular modes of diet . . . are of importance in predisposing toward appendicitis." From this it is apparent that highly refined foods, such as those made with white flour and white sugar, may well be the culprits.

Among other contributing factors are a sedentary occupation, with the resultant lack of exercise and chronic constipation, especially where there is a tendency to use harsh laxatives. But one thing that definitely does not cause appendicitis is the seed from such fruits as grapes, as was claimed in times past. Modern medical opinion has wholly discredited this idea, even as Dr. H. W. Hill expressed it: "I have not seen one grape seed in an appendix case. Most people eat grape seeds. They may get appendicitis, but they will not get it from eating grape seeds."

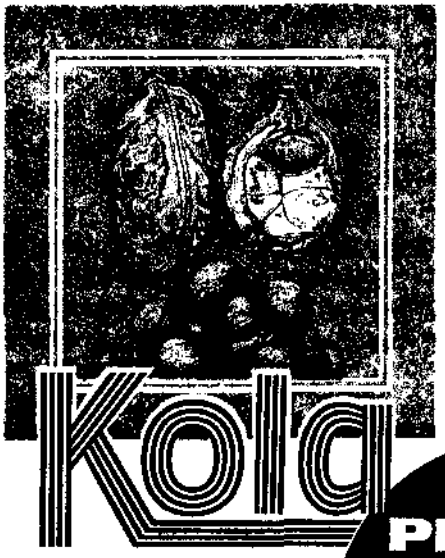
Since there often is some doubt about the need of operating, recommended are the following: Rest in bed; not eating any food whatever; no laxatives of any kind; instead, the taking of an enema. The use of hot or cold compresses is recommended by some, and an ice pack to relieve the pain may be resorted to. The use of medication, such as antibiotics, is not recommended as a cure. However, in cases of persistent abdominal pain doctors recommend promptly seeking competent medical advice.

The evidence is accumulating as to the value of the appendix. No question about its being one of the body's smallest organs and yet the one most likely to cause trouble. In view of how serious a ruptured appendix can be, with the likeliness of its causing peritonitis, which may prove fatal, it would seem that, when in doubt, the safe policy is to operate.

But here also the ancient adage applies, "An ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure." Are you engaged in a sedentary occupation? Then see to it that you get sufficient exercise. Also, consume a sufficient amount of natural foods, those with their cellulose still with them, such as whole wheat products and unpolished rice and, of course, plenty of fruits and vegetables. Just these two precautions may keep you from having an inflamed appendix.

Mr. Porcupine

● It has been determined that a porcupine is equipped with about 18,100 quills. He is an interesting fellow—but from a distance.



Kola

PRIZED NUT OF WEST AFRICA

By "Awake!" correspondent in Sierra Leone

IF YOU saw a visiting dignitary present a powerful African chief with the gift of a few nuts, you might be inclined to compare it to an ambassador offering a queen or president a bag of candy. But your comparison would be far from accurate. For these are not ordinary nuts. They are prized kola or cola nuts—the seed of a tree known to botanists as *Cola acuminata*.

Actually kola nuts do not look extraordinary. They are usually about one and a half to two inches across at the widest part and are shaped like horse chestnuts. Their color is either purplish red, pink or white. And rather than being a delectable treat as one might expect, they have an extremely bitter, quinine-like taste. But their fame is renowned in their habitat in the region of West Africa.

An analysis of the kola nut reveals that it has nearly all the constituents of coffee, tea and cocoa, plus others not possessed by them. Its caffeine content can be as high as 3.5 percent. This makes it popular with night workers, as it helps them keep awake. Kola contains theobromine and a glucoside heart stimulant. Thus it is possible to detect a quickening of the heartbeat after chewing one. One kola nut reportedly will enable girl dancers of Sierra Leone's female Bundu Society to maintain the fast tempo throughout the night.

But in addition to being a stimulant, kola nuts have food value. Men working long hours sustain themselves on kola nuts. In fact, many Africans eat hundreds of them a year. Interestingly, the kola nut has been called "a cup of coffee, a stick of chewing gum, a bar of chocolate, a stimulant, an aspirin tablet and a vitamin tablet—all rolled into one."

The medicinal properties of kola have also long been appreciated. Sick people unable to keep food down are encouraged to munch one. They are sometimes used with phenazone to treat migraine, and there are a number of other medicinal preparations using kola nuts.

Another use of kola is as a cosmetic. The nuts can also be used to make a brown dye for clothing. But, of course, perhaps the most familiar use is in making the many kinds of "cola" soft drinks. In view of their many remarkable properties, it is understandable why kola nuts can be purchased on the streets and in almost every market from Gambia to the Congo, as well as in countries in the interior of north and west Africa.

A Social Symbol

Even though kola nuts can be purchased quite cheaply, their use as a symbol of friendship make them a prized gift. Thus, they figure prominently on ceremonial oc-

casions as a mark of esteem for chiefs. Oaths also are sworn over a kola nut.

Among the people of West Africa, engagements, marriages and births seldom lack kola gifts. It has been a custom among the Creoles in Freetown, Sierra Leone, for a man to send a symbolic gift to his future bride. The engagement ring and a Bible are placed in a white calabash, a fruit that looks like a huge green tomato, but which is hollowed out and hardens to form a useful container. In a second calabash are placed some things the woman will need after her marriage—needle and thread, scissors, a piece of cloth and either seven or twenty-one kola nuts.

The African country of Mali imports great quantities of kola nuts, and there, too, engagements involve kola. A proposal of marriage from the boy's family is accompanied by a gift of kola nuts. The number will be some multiple of one hundred, plus an extra one for the patriarch responsible for giving final consent. If the extra kola nut is not sent, the other kolas will be returned and the marriage is off. The acceptance of the kola nuts legally binds the agreement of marriage.

Also in relationships that do not have parental approval the use of the kola nut is employed. Among the Mossi people in Upper Volta, clandestine meetings are arranged during the girl's visits to the market. Eventually the young man may send a friend, who informs the girl of his intentions. If there is a favorable response, she will receive a gift of four kolas together with some money. Thus the arrangement is sealed over kola nuts.

Employed in Speech

So prominent is the use of the kola nut in west Africa that it is employed in many colloquial expressions to indicate something of value or a gift. For example, there is the proverb: "With a good kola greeting, one will have good lodging." This proverb from the Mende language of Sierra Leone needs no explaining. Also there is the Krio proverb: "Good word pull kola." This means that your kind words will result in a gift.

Another way that kola is used in colloquial speech is in connection with a bribe or tribute money. It has been the practice in some countries for labor applicants to have some money ready to give to the employing agent as his "kola." Foremen have extorted "kola" from the men working under them. Also, men in position to grant big contracts will receive "kola," that is, bribe money.

Involved in Superstitious Practices

In Sierra Leone cooking for the dead on the seventh and fortieth days is a well-established custom. When the meal is ready, dishes are set aside for the dead, and the widow takes one red and one white kola nut, each having two segments. The nuts are split into halves. Now, holding the four pieces in her hand, the widow speaks to her departed one, thinking that she can communicate with him. Then the kola is cast to the ground. If two, three or all four inside edges appear upward, the deceased is believed to have answered and accepted the gift of food. The pieces of the kola nut that show upward are shared by guests; the others are buried outside.

While this custom is very much in use, many people merely carry it out as a formality or to appease other relatives. Persons acquainted with God's Word the Bible realize that the dead are not conscious, and, therefore, cannot be communicated with, as Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10, says: "The dead, they are conscious of nothing at all . . . there is no work nor devising nor

knowledge nor wisdom in Sheol, the place to which you are going."

Another superstitious practice involving the use of kola is for a parent to take a delinquent child to the grave of a prominent relative and relate the child's misdeeds. A gift of kola nuts is left in the hope that the relative will influence the child to change its bad habits. Also, requests are made of the dead for wealth, and kola nuts are often left on the grave as alms. Such acts, however, are quite out of harmony with the teachings of the Bible, which says: "There should not be found in you anyone who . . . consults a spirit medium or a professional foreteller of events *or anyone who inquires of the dead.* For everybody doing these things is something detestable to Jehovah."—Deut. 18:10-12.

Important Export—Present and Past

Growing kola can be a sound investment. The trees grow abundantly in the coastal regions of West Africa. They have also been cultivated in the West Indies and in the tropical areas of South America and in Asia. A mature, fifty-foot tree will produce two crops each year for fifty years, yielding perhaps 120 pounds of nuts in a year.

In thousands of West African communities production of kola nuts has been built up to enormous heights. Large quantities of them are shipped to the United States and European countries, where kola is dried and used for making refreshing soft drinks. Kola nuts also are exported to countries in the interior of Africa such as Mali, Upper Volta and Niger. Nigeria alone sends kola nuts north by road and rail to the value of £10 million a year. And the Ivory Coast's eight million kola trees produce an annual yield of 20,000 tons, worth £3 million.

For centuries caravans carried kola nuts from Kano in Nigeria, Sierra Leone and the Guinea highlands to the northern shores of the continent. The long-established caravan routes were still in existence by the end of the nineteenth century. At that time Freetown, Sierra Leone, was visited by Sudanese caravans bringing gold and gums, and a caravan of 5,000 people took back kola nuts in exchange. Thus, if it had not been for kola nuts, the caravan routes crisscrossing thousands of miles of North African desert might never have been established.

When the slave trade was abolished, the kola nut lost none of its popularity. It is still a prominent part of life in West Africa. For example, when Sierra Leone released twenty-five new postage stamps in December 1967, no fewer than eleven of them carried a picture of the kola tree's green leaves and yellow flowers. Truly, the kola is a prized nut of West Africa!

19

Lack of Fossil Record

◆ Evolutionists frequently have implied that the fossil record gives support to their theory. But this is not true. E. J. H. Corner, Professor of Tropical Botany, University of Cambridge, notes: "Most botanists look to the fossil record as the source of enlightenment. But with palms, as with all groups of flowering plants, no such help has been discovered. There are records to the mid-Mesozoic era, if not earlier, but they are all palms of recognizably modern respectability. There is no evidence of the ancestry of, even, existing genera." Why not? Because, instead of being the result of evolution, the vegetation, in its various kinds, was created by God.—Gen. 1:10-12.

WHAT RELATIVITY IS

IF YOU were in a rocket traveling through distant space, how would you tell your speed and direction?

On earth, there would be no problem. If an automobile travels sixty miles from one place to another in one hour, it has traveled at the speed of sixty miles an hour. We could even measure this distance if we had to prove it. So there is something definite to go by, the ground over which we have traveled. Also, the turning of the car's wheels operates a speedometer that shows the speed at any given moment.

Airplanes, in addition to being able to observe the earth over which they pass, can use airspeed indicators to gauge their speed. These are based on air pressure and measure the rate of travel through the air at any particular time. And astronauts traveling to the moon can measure their speed relative to the earth, knowing the distance to the moon and how long it takes them to get there. Thus, as long as there is some familiar body in view, direction and rate of speed can be measured.

In Outer Space

But out beyond sight of the earth, moon, planets and sun, then what? Even an airspeed indicator would do no good, because there is no air in outer space!

So let us say that while in your rocket deep in space, you saw a meteoroid pass by your window. Would that mean it was traveling faster than you? You might quickly conclude, Yes. But wait! Might it be, instead, that you were stopped and it was passing you? Or was the meteoroid the one that was stopped and were you actually going backward? Or were you both going backward, but your backward rate was faster than that of the meteoroid? In fact, how would you really know what is backward or forward in outer space?

You can see the complications of trying to determine motion in space. There must be some familiar body with which a traveling object can be related. Hence, all motion in space is *relative,* that is, faster, slower, forward or backward in comparison to something else. This is the basis of the theory of *relativity.*

Theory of Special Relativity

Albert Einstein, in 1905, was the first to formulate this theory in a manner that could be studied by mathematical calculations and experiments. His theory included the main ideas that (1) all motion is relative, which means that the speed and direction of any object can be measured only in relation to another object; and (2) that the speed of light in a vacuum is an absolute value, that is, it travels about 186,000 miles a second and is independent of the motion of the light source.

Let us illustrate these two points. If you were riding in a train at 50 miles an hour and you threw a ball forward down the aisle at the speed of 20 miles an hour, how fast would the ball be traveling? In relation to you, and the passengers along the aisle, the ball is going 20 miles an hour.

But let us say there is a person standing along the railroad tracks outside and he is able to observe through the train's windows the ball being thrown. How fast

would the ball be traveling in relation to him? It would be going 70 miles an hour, since it would also include the train's rate of travel. Thus, the ball's speed is relative, depending upon who observes it.

However, with light it is very different. If you could speed up your train to 100,000 miles a second and then flash a beam of light forward down the aisle, how fast do you think that light would be traveling? Well, to you in the train, you would say 186,000 miles a second, since that is the speed of light. But how fast would it pass the bystander along the tracks? As in the case of the ball you threw, you might think that here, too, for the observer outside, you would have to add the train's speed (100,000 miles a second in this case) to the speed of light (186,000 miles a second), resulting in a total speed of 286,000 miles a second.

But this does not hold true with light! It is an amazing phenomenon; no matter how fast your train was traveling, you could not speed up that light beam at all! It would travel past the bystander along the tracks at 186,000 miles a second, since it is not affected by the speed of its source. That speed of light represents the ultimate speed of anything scientists have observed in the universe, although there could be greater speeds unknown to them.

These two ideas, that all motion is relative, and that light's speed is independent of the speed of its source, are basic to what is known as the Theory of Special Relativity.

Of course, the Theory of Special Relativity is far more complex than this discussion can indicate, as it defines the relationships between light, energy and matter. It made possible the calculations that resulted in the famous equation $E=mc^2$, which was the basis of the atom bomb. The bomb's explosion left little doubt as to the general validity of Einstein's special relativity theory.

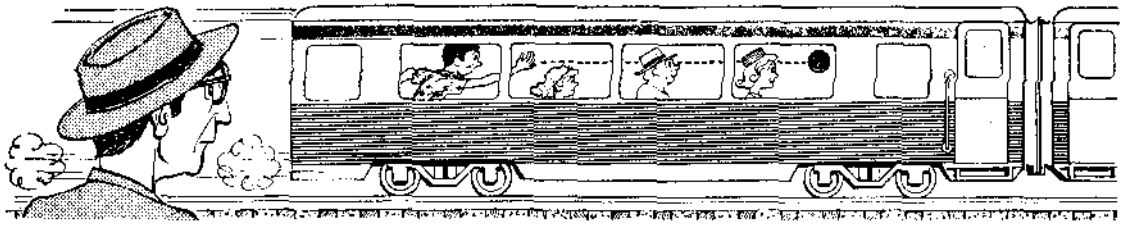
General Relativity Theory

But what happens when there are changes in speed and direction? How is the motion of heavenly bodies influenced by the gravitational fields of other bodies? How is light affected when it passes a star or planet that has a strong gravitational field?

In 1916 Einstein formulated his General Relativity Theory. In it he included the possibilities for changes in speed and direction, particularly as they are due to the subtle influences of gravity.

Expressing this theory in the language of mathematics reveals its fantastic complexity. The book *New Frontiers of Physics* says it would require "a set of ten simultaneous differential equations, each of so fearful and wonderful a structure that a most compact and unfamiliar notation is required to render it suitable." So if you find relativity a difficult subject, do not be surprised! The scientists do too!

According to his theory, Einstein was able to predict some other interesting things. One was the effect that gravity would have on natural time processes.



Gravity Slows Processes

When we speak of natural time processes, we mean particularly atomic "clocks," the rhythmic, vibrating atoms that emit radiation at a steady, measurable rate. These atomic "clocks" are far more accurate than our mechanical ones.

The General Relativity Theory predicted that all natural time processes such as rhythmic radiations of atoms would be slower when on a larger, "heavier," body. For example, an atom would radiate slower on the sun than it would on the earth, since the sun has a greater mass, or "weight."

While proof of such a prediction is difficult to obtain, measurements of changes in the rate of atomic radiation from dense bodies have given some indication that Einstein's conclusion was generally correct. Such processes on a planet or star with a greater mass, or "weight," appear to be slower than on the earth, due to the greater force of gravity on the other bodies.

Another interesting conclusion drawn from this theory was that gravity could attract, or bend, a beam of light.

Bending a Light Beam

Einstein calculated that a beam of light would be deflected, or bent, by a strong gravitational field much the same as a particle of matter is attracted by gravity.

In order to obtain experimental proof for this, a major undertaking was needed. Two British astronomical expeditions photographed the position of a preselected star, each from a different point on earth. Then, from the same two positions, other photographs were taken of the same star as the sun came between the star and the earth. If the light from the star had been bent passing by the sun, it should be indicated by a change of position on the different photographs.

Mathematically, Einstein computed the bending at about 1.75 seconds of arc according to his theory. The two groups measured the shifts on the photographs. In one case it was 1.98 seconds of arc. The other group's measurements came to 1.6 seconds. This was remarkably close to the prediction, close enough to verify his basic assumption.

Since gravity could affect a light beam, it posed an interesting possibility. In *Relativity for the Layman,* author J. Coleman stated: "It is interesting to speculate how massive a star would have to be so that its gravitational attraction is strong enough to prevent *any* of the star's light from leaving the star. It can be shown that for a star of the same radius as the sun this would occur if its mass were approximately 400,000 times the sun's mass. If such stars existed, we would never be able to see them, regardless of how close they were or how brilliantly they shone!"

Other interesting possibilities have resulted from the General Relativity Theory. It has shed light on different phenomena affecting the world we live in. But while scientists continue to use the mathematical formulas of the theory, it is not without its critics. This criticism has arisen mainly as a result of the fact that the formulas were developed to fit the facts that were found, rather than the formulas being derived from basic principles. What further refinements will be made in expressing the laws of the universe remains to be seen.

Yet, as theories are tested, proved, altered or rejected, one basic fact continues to come to the fore. It is the grand harmony of the universe. Einstein's own comment was: "Modern physics is simpler than the old physics. . . . The simpler our picture of the external world and the more facts it embraces, the stronger it reflects in our minds the harmony of the universe."

Indeed, in the later years of his life Einstein formulated his Unified Field Theory. This theory was expressed by a single set of physical laws that would include what takes place inside the atom as well as what takes place in outer space. It shows that the basic forces in the universe are not independent of one another, but are really inseparable. The universe and all its parts were seen as a unity. Of this Unified Field Theory, Lincoln Barnett stated in *The Universe and Dr. Einstein:* "So a profound simplicity supplants the surface complexity of nature. . . . Thus all man's perceptions of the world and all his abstract intuitions of reality merge finally into one, and the deep underlying unity of the universe is laid bare."

The truly wise and humble person acknowledges where all this grandeur and harmony originated. It had to have a Designer and Maker, since nothing organized comes into being by accident. The ancient psalmist acknowledged the source when he said: "The heavens are declaring the glory of God." And the apostle Paul also did when he stated: "Of course, every house is constructed by someone, but he that constructed all things is God."—Ps. 19:1; Heb. 3:4.

FATIGUE AND NOISE

IN AN atmosphere of noise above the level of 50-60 decibels the human body is working under constant strain. The assault upon the eardrums creates a sense of tension; nerves become frayed and irritability increases. The pulse rate is affected and blood pressure rises. This strain of living and working in noisy surroundings prevents the body from relaxing, and the end of the day is reached in a state of great fatigue.

The fatigue that is caused by noise cuts down on working efficiency. Tests have shown that man often uses a fifth more energy to do a job in noisy surroundings than he would use under peaceful conditions. Noise affects his judgment and power of concentration; part of the brain is occupying itself with sounds that it does not really want to hear.

These physical and mental effects are reflected in the efficiency with which one carries out his job. By cutting down the noise in one factory from 100 to 75 decibels, sound engineers reduced the accident rate by nearly half and stepped up output by a fifth. Noise abatement in a motor works brought down the consumption of headache pills by half. By putting a new bearing on a noisy ventilator a factory manager raised output by 12 percent.

A large United States insurance company got remarkable results by reducing office noises. A drop of eight decibels in the noise level cut down typists' errors by almost a third and those of machine operators by a half. Job-changing was cut by 47 percent. The company estimated that by cutting down on noise it increased overall efficiency by 9 percent and saved fifty-eight dollars per employee during the first year.

The effect of "an unexpected or unwanted noise" was recently described by Dr. Samuel Rosen, a New York ear surgeon: "The pupils dilate, skin pales, mucous membranes dry, there are intestinal spasms, and the adrenals explode secretions."

Decibels are sound units. The lowest audible sound is one decibel. About 80 decibels is the maximum comfortable level of sound. A jet plane at close range may emit 150 decibels. Heavy traffic produces about the tolerable limit of 80 decibels. But this may be punctuated by a woman shouting (90 decibels), a motorcycle (110 decibels), a siren (125 decibels) or a riveting gun (130 decibels). The honking automobiles, the screeching trains, the grinding machines, the chattering jackhammers have multiplied with the millions of new residents who have jammed into the world's cities. What has passed almost unnoticed is that many noise levels encountered in the community exceed the standards found in industry.

What can you do about it? You cannot reform the rest of the world. But you can help to make your own surroundings more peaceful by what you personally do.

A NEAR TRAGEDY PRODUCES Happy Memories

By "Awake!" correspondent in Ecuador

IT HAPPENED in Cuenca, Ecuador, on the afternoon of January 20, 1969. A loaded dump truck was backing into a narrow driveway alongside an elementary school. One little girl of ten, possibly thinking the truck would pass her, remained in the driveway. As the rear wheels of the huge vehicle passed, the little girl's dress was caught, and horrified onlookers saw her dragged under the wheels.

Hearing screams, the driver stopped and got out to investigate. Imagine the shock to see the little girl crushed beneath his truck! He had stopped right on top of her! The only thing he could do was drive the truck forward again, the great weight again bearing down upon the injured parts. As it turned out, the wheels had passed over her left leg, then over her stomach. She was rushed immediately to the clinic, surprisingly still conscious.

When the anxious mother arrived by her side, what do you think were the first words her little daughter uttered? "Mother, I can't die yet. I haven't even conducted a Bible study!" And of her own accord the child was telling the nurses that no blood must be used in treating her. What? A badly injured little girl not wanting to die because she wants to teach someone the Bible? To those nurses it was just unbelievable!

A Respectful Doctor

When the doctor arrived he swiftly recommended an operation in order to find out just what damage had been done internally. The father of the child consented, but pointed out that the operation must be without blood. Never having performed such a serious operation without blood before, the doctor was shocked. However, the parents explained to him their respect for God's law relative to blood. (Lev. 17:14; Acts 15:20) They begged the doctor to do all he could for the child, but leave upon them any responsibility for proceeding without blood.

The doctor undertook to do what he could. "Since I have my own religious beliefs and want others to respect them," he said, "I will respect yours."

Just before being wheeled into the operating room the child said to her father: "Don't worry, daddy." The hours dragged by—five of them—and during all this time of anxious waiting, what did the assembled group of relatives and well-wishers observe? The parents were calmly explaining to them that if the child should die they had the assurance of seeing her

again in the resurrection. Surely an unforgettable scene!

The confidence of the parents impressed, not only the doctor, but also many of those who had assembled to learn the outcome of the operation. "I am a father too," said one, "but you show more calmness over this than I could ever show."

Said another: "If I could have the faith like these people do, I would be the happiest man alive."

A next-door neighbor, recently widowed, came to comfort the parents, but as she left she herself testified: "For the two years since my husband's death I have been depressed; but seeing you and your faith in God and the hope you have has enabled me to find happiness for the first time."

And After the Operation . . .

Now came the time for the doctor's report. No bones had been broken, but very serious internal damage had been done to organs. The main artery to the diaphragm had been cut and more than half the child's blood had been lost. But by the time the operation got under way the artery had already stopped bleeding, coagulation having stemmed the flow. An artery had been severed only four inches from the heart, and yet the girl did not bleed to death! The surgeon just could not understand why.

The liver had also been split. And, due to the tremendous pressure, the stomach had been forced right through the diaphragm, rupturing it in two places. This in turn had collapsed and torn the left lung, while at the same time the pericardium surrounding the heart had been broken. In other words, the truck had stopped just short of bursting the heart —an eventuality that would have been instantly fatal.

The doctor expressed satisfaction at how the operation had gone. He also appreciated the calm attitude of the parents —no uncontrolled screaming or crying to unnerve him. He was able to undertake the delicate job in a much more steady frame of mind.

But there was still danger. What about the blood loss? And what about the danger from infection? Either one could prove fatal. During the long operation every inch of the intestines had to be examined for breaks. Also, there had to be a thorough examination of any organs that might have been affected. One could still see the effects of the great pressure that the child's body had undergone—tiny blood vessels had burst on the side of the neck and in the eye.

Next morning Mimi (that's her nickname) was awake, quite clear in mind and surprisingly without complaint of pain from the aftereffects of the operation. The dangerous forty-eight-hour period passed and still no sign of infection. The whole staff of the clinic were astonished at how the little girl had survived the operation without blood transfusion and was now swiftly getting back to normal only five days after the ordeal.

One week after the accident, Mimi was released from the clinic and went on making fine progress. Then, a very serious complication showed up. Some type of liquid was forming around the heart, possibly due to the rupture in its surrounding, protective membrane. What might happen now? It was surely an anxious time. If the liquid did not dissipate naturally, the child might well have to undergo another critical operation, involving the heart.

Next day a heart specialist examined Mimi. Neither he nor her own doctor could hide their surprise. During the night

the liquid had cleared up, and everything was functioning normally.

Five and a half weeks after the accident, Mimi was back in school playing with all her little friends, the injured organs healed, and no evident effects of the terrible experience.

Pleasant Memories

How could a near-tragic happening produce pleasant memories? Listen! "I was surprised at my own reaction," said the father. "I did not know I could take such shocking news without breaking down. But right away I knew that Jehovah was fully aware of our needs. So, whether Mimi lived or died, just knowing of God's kindly oversight of all things gave me a calmness I have never before experienced. We have read how Jehovah strengthens his servants when under trial. Now I know he does."

And here is what the mother said: "When I first saw my child lying there I just went cold all over. But the next moment something very warm came over me as I thought about our complete dependence on Jehovah for everything. Jehovah's spirit certainly does give strength and fortitude."

And what about the surgeon? This had been the most critical operation ever performed at the clinic, and it had been successful without blood. Said the doctor: "I have learned something from this experience." What did he learn?

Shortly afterward a university student had to be operated on for appendicitis. When it was suggested that a blood transfusion was in order, this same doctor refused, saying: "Since January I have learned that it is much better not to use transfusions." The appendicitis patient was back in classes soon after, and was doing fine.

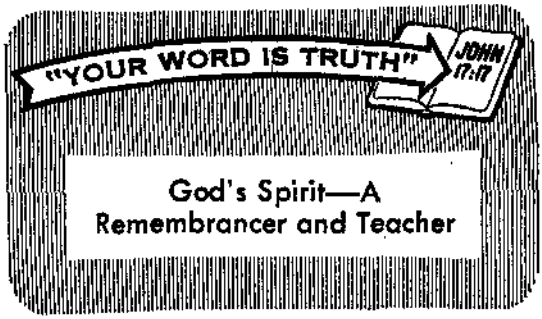
The overseer of the local congregation of Jehovah's witnesses, himself a North American, was deeply impressed too. "I was struck," he said, "by the difference in the handling of such an emergency here as compared to what may be expected in the United States or other such countries. There were no screaming headlines in the press like 'CULT'S BELIEF MAY COST CHILD'S LIFE.' Rather, the radio report spoke of the outstanding faith and the tranquillity of this family under trial. Instead of robbing the parents of their right to determine what kind of treatment would be given the injured child, and doing so with high-handed court orders, the surgeon showed proper respect for the position of the parents and their conscientious beliefs."

One prominent doctor declared: "You ought to know that this case is referred to as a real miracle among men of the medical circle." Scores of booklets explaining God's law regarding blood were placed, many of them with doctors who wanted to have more information on such a vital subject.

Finally, Mimi herself said: "I thank Jehovah for helping me, because if I had died then many people would have thought that it was from not taking a transfusion. But now, many will know that it is best always to obey God's law, even under critical conditions."

EARTHQUAKES

◆ In an average year, there may be as many as 1,000,000 earthquakes. But most of these are relatively minor and not noticed at all, except on delicate measuring instruments. However, the energy that is released by a large earthquake can be compared to about 10,000 times the energy in the first atomic bomb, or about 200,000,000 tons of TNT.



God's Spirit—A Remembrancer and Teacher

THE holy spirit functions both as a remembrancer and a teacher. Said Jesus to his disciples: "The helper, the holy spirit, which the Father will send in my name, that one will teach you all things and bring back to your minds all the things I told you."—John 14:26.

During the three and a half years of his earthly ministry, Jesus trained his apostles to continue the work he had started. As imperfect humans, they could not possibly remember every detail of his teaching. But Jesus' promise indicated that God's spirit would teach them whatever they needed to know to accomplish their ministry. Particularly would it open up to their understanding what they had previously heard but not understood. As a remembrancer, the holy spirit would bring back to their minds things that Jesus had said while with them. And, as a teacher, it would show them the correct application of his words.—See John 2:19-22.

When brought before public assemblies, kings and men in high governmental station, Jesus' disciples could confidently rely on God's spirit as a remembrancer and teacher. Like a friend, it would bring back to their minds things to say and help them to make appropriate applications. This would result in giving a good witness and also would silence opposers. (Matt. 10: 18-20; Luke 12:11, 12; 21:13-15) Therefore, Peter and John were able to speak boldly when questioned by the highest Jewish court, the Sanhedrin, about their having healed a man lame from birth. Their outspokenness was something completely unexpected from unlettered and ordinary men. It caused the members of the Sanhedrin to wonder. And Peter's words, coupled with the presence of the cured man, left these learned men with nothing to say in rebuttal.—Acts 4:5-14.

However, although God's spirit served as a remembrancer and teacher in behalf of individual Christians, it did not instruct each one separately in matters of doctrine and organizational procedure. But the operation of God's spirit on the apostles and other mature men of the Jerusalem congregation made it possible to provide the teaching of the holy spirit, often in written form, for the edification and instruction of all.

A case in point is the manner in which the question about circumcision was handled. When some contended that non-Jews should be circumcised and commanded to obey the Mosaic law, those associated with the Antioch congregation did not wait for a personal revelation from God. Rather, in order to get the right viewpoint, they sent Paul and Barnabas to Jerusalem, to the governing body of the early Christian congregation composed of the apostles and other mature men.—Acts 15:1, 2.

At a meeting presided over by the disciple James, the matter was thoroughly discussed. After considerable disputing, Peter pointed out that the first non-Jews to whom he preached received the holy spirit while in the uncircumcised state. Then Paul and Barnabas related "the many signs and portents that God did through them among the nations." (Acts 15:7-12) It is noteworthy that all three men had acted under the direction of the holy spirit when preaching to Gentiles, Peter even being taught by means of a vision that it was proper to do so. Therefore God's spirit was

actually teaching that uncircumcised persons could become a people for God's name. —Acts 10:9-48; 13:2-4.

The disciple James recognized in this the unmistakable leading of God's holy spirit and also a fulfillment of prophecy. Said he: "Brothers, hear me. Symeon has related thoroughly how God for the first time turned his attention to the nations to take out of them a people for his name. And with this the words of the Prophets agree, just as it is written, 'After these things I shall return and rebuild the booth of David that is fallen down; and I shall rebuild its ruins and erect it again, in order that those who remain of the men may earnestly seek Jehovah, together with people of all the nations, people who are called by my name, says Jehovah, who is doing these things, known from of old.'" —Acts 15:13-18; compare Amos 9:11, 12, *LXX*.

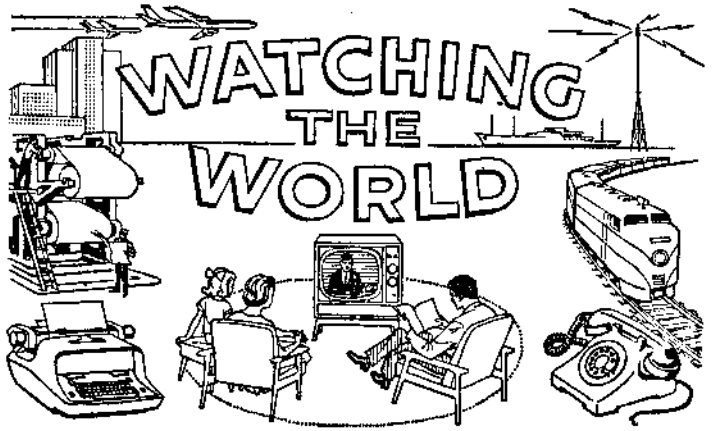
The prophecy concerning persons from the nations becoming God's name people had been recorded under inspiration of the holy spirit. And God's spirit helped James to recall this prophecy and to understand its application. Consequently, the decision of James, that circumcision was unnecessary for Gentile Christians, agreed with the teaching of God's spirit.—Acts 15: 19, 20.

Appropriately the letter containing the decision stated: "For the *holy spirit* and we ourselves have favored adding no further burden to you, except these necessary things, to keep yourselves free from things sacrificed to idols and from blood and from things strangled and from fornication." (Acts 15:28, 29) Adherence to what the holy spirit taught, as set forth by the governing body, strengthened the congregations in faith and brought increase.—Acts 16:4, 5.

Since all of God's Word was written under inspiration (2 Tim. 3:16), it alone contains the spirit's teaching. This rules out all teaching that conflicts with God's Word. It was with reference to false teachers, as the context clearly shows, that the apostle John wrote: "You do not need anyone to be teaching you; but, as the anointing from him is teaching you about all things, and is true and is no lie, and just as it has taught you, remain in union with him."—1 John 2:27.

Those first-century Christians had been anointed with God's spirit. They had come to know both Jehovah God and his Son Christ Jesus. They were fully acquainted with God's truth. So they did not need persons as teachers who denied the Father and the Son. Such teachers would only mislead them from what they knew to be the truth as taught by God's spirit and plainly set forth in the Sacred Writings.—1 John 2:18-26.

Likewise, Jehovah's servants today do not need instruction from persons who deny God and his Word and thus oppose what the holy spirit teaches. Knowing the truth, they do not waste time delving into the writings of godless men that are designed to destroy faith. But, as first-century Christians were strengthened in faith by letters from the governing body or members thereof, so also today Jehovah's witnesses are built up by Bible-study aids published by the Watch Tower Society and which contain the teaching of the holy spirit as found in the Sacred Scriptures. Individually, also, they can rest assured that God's spirit will bring back to their minds Bible truths and their correct application so that they can make a defense before everyone demanding a reason for their hope. Truly God's spirit continues to be a remembrancer and a teacher for his people.



Pacific's "Peace" Assemblies

◈ There were 64,715 of Jehovah's witnesses and persons of interest who crowded into two large stadiums in Manila, Philippine Republic, to hear N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Society, lecture on "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years." This was the climax to the "Peace on Earth" assembly held there from October 22 to 26 in eight languages. Baptism services saw 1,835 persons immersed in symbol of their dedication to God.

Delegates from 31 nations converged on Port Moresby, Papua, for the first international assembly of Jehovah's witnesses to be held in that land. A new town was built in the bush for this purpose. The convention program in three languages was conducted from a single platform. A crowd of 1,116 heard the public lecture.

At Melbourne, Australia, the "Peace on Earth" convention was attended by 25,837. A large number, 1,315, were baptized. Television coverage was extensive and forty column feet of publicity appeared in Melbourne city papers.

In Auckland, New Zealand, the twenty-first in the series of twenty-five "Peace on Earth" assemblies was held. There, 8,400 heard N. H. Knorr deliver the public address "The Road Back to Peace in Paradise." The baptism of 421 new ministers was publicized nationwide by news media.

The "Muscle Cars"

◈ Automobile manufacturers have been emphasizing style changes and horsepower. Now they are promising buyers what they call the "muscle cars." These cars appeal mainly to young thrill seekers. Detroit engineers assert the cars are not a hazard because they can go faster in passing other cars and because they have improved brakes. Since speeding is a major cause of accidents, will a car capable of going 150 miles an hour improve matters? Insurance companies are quick to point out that such cars in the hands of youth do not promise greater safety. Last year alone, the epidemic on the highways took 53,000 lives in the United States.

U.N. "Drowning"

◈ The United Nations' credibility is wasting away and public confidence is eroded, warned Canada's External Affairs Minister Mitchell Sharp in a policy speech before the U.N. General Assembly. Sharp said that the 126-member United Nations is in danger of "drowning in a sea of words." If this is not remedied, he said, the world body will become a "side show on the international scene, its activities brushed aside as irrelevant."

Seminary "Shock Treatment"

◈ Presbyterian theologian John R. Bodo says that young men who decide to enter seminaries "should have shockproof faith." "Seminaries used to be like hothouses," he said, "where the tender plant of a young man's faith would be nurtured until it was vigorous enough to survive in the treacherous climate of the world. This is no longer so." In many of today's seminaries, he adds, young men find themselves "surrounded by students who perceive the gospel solely in terms of 'action' in the world." "Any discipline of individual devotions is strictly for oddballs," says Bodo. The result, he concludes, is that unless a ministerial student is "already deeply committed to the God whom Jesus called father," his faith is "not likely to survive this shock treatment."

711,670 Earthquakes

◈ A published United Press International report stated that in four years since the mountain village of Matsushiro, Japan, first began to shake, seismologists have recorded 711,670 earthquakes, none of them strong enough to cause major damage. But the scientists say the total energy released by the tremors is equivalent to two atom bombs of the type dropped on Hiroshima.

Is Science the Answer?

◈ *Science News* for October 18 says: "Science is a body of knowledge which has been estimated to be the equivalent of some 10,000,000 books on science and its applications. More important, this body of knowledge is increasing at a rate estimated to be about 1,000,000 book equivalents a year, or on the order of 100 books an hour." This torrent of information is increasing and changing so rapidly that no curriculum

reform can possibly keep up with it. Despite all of this learning, never before was earth's atmosphere so polluted, the rivers so filthy, the land so misused, the hospitals so filled with the sick and mankind so hopeless. It is the right knowledge of God and his remedy for man's ills that mankind needs.

Sex Taboos Tumbling

◈ A discussion between a group of mothers reflects a deep conflict of values about sex. One mother said: "In the old days, self-control was a virtue. Now it is a vice. 'Chaste makes waste,' says my 19-year-old daughter. 'Chastity has no more value than malnutrition.' My college sophomore believes that it is all right to have sex without marriage, provided there is mutual love. Her older brother, a college senior, is more 'advanced.' He believes that it is all right to have sex without love, as long as there is mutual enjoyment. 'Sex with love is fine,' he explained, 'but sex without love is better than nothing.'" College girls who want to stay virgins find it hard to hold the line. Those who are serious about "saving themselves for marriage" may find themselves socially isolated. Said Dr. Haim G. Ginott: "Under such pressures, a virgin may start doubting her normality. In the face of temptation and ridicule, only the determined can maintain their standards." With the prevalence of so many demoralizing views, Christians see the need to choose carefully their associates so as to maintain Christian chastity.

Pope and the Pill

◈ The question was raised whether the Vatican is financially interested in pharmaceutical houses that manufacture birth-control pills condemned by Pope Paul VI. The reply in *Parade,* October 12, stated: "The Vatican has a financial interest in the Istituto Farmacologico Serono which manufactures the pill. The president of the institute is Prince Giulio Pacelli, nephew of Pope Pius XII."

Beware, Glue Sniffers

◈ Sniffing airplane glue, or gasoline, or other toxic vapors is a very dangerous fad among the young. Solvents in the glue, lighter fluid, paint thinner or other products can result in permanent damage to the nervous system and the liver. In a single massive dose they can kill. A spokesman for Dayton State Hospital said that "glue-sniffing is one of the most insidious" practices known today. Chemical companies have been studying ways to discourage it. One glue manufacturer plans to add essence of horseradish to the glue. The glue's effectiveness will not be impaired, but the sniffer will be met with watering eyes and sneezing spells.

Religion in Russia

◈ According to a published Associated Press dispatch, six Soviet citizens have asked Pope Paul VI, the Protestant World Council of Churches and Metropolitan Athenagoras of the Greek Orthodox Church to intervene with the Soviet government in an effort to bring about "normalization of religious life in the U.S.S.R." The letters which were circulated unofficially in Moscow, charged that Soviet authorities had "forcibly" closed down 10,000 churches, five seminaries and 80 monasteries between 1959 and 1964.

Was She Cured?

◈ Mrs. Josephine Deans, sixty, who had been bedridden for most of the last twelve years, was taken to the O'Keefe Centre by ambulance and, after listening to faith healer Kathryn Kuhlman, she rose from her stretcher and walked to the stage. She pronounced herself cured and said it was a miracle performed by God. Mrs. Deans died on October 6, two months later, at the Wellesley Hospital.

Rise in Illiteracy

◈ After a study of more than ninety countries, United Nations officials have concluded that the number of illiterates in the world has risen to about 800 million, an increase of almost 60 million in this decade. Calling the situation critical, the head of UNESCO's Literacy Division, John C. Cairns, said: "It's hard to envisage much significant human development among the masses of people who remain illiterate."

Air Pollution Grows

◈ Despite the public clamor for cleaner air, America's air becomes steadily more contaminated. Air pollution sources are now hurling more than 140 million tons of contaminants into the atmosphere every year, by government estimates. Two years ago it was 130 million tons.

Why the Skepticism?

◈ Many place the blame for youthful skepticism at the doorstep of the clergy. Is this blame justified? *The Oregonian* published the following report: "The revolting ministers in my own state have within the past few years organized dancing clubs for practicing homosexuals. . . . Elsewhere, the mod ministers have sneered at the virgin birth, . . . Others set up rock combos instead of choirs and frug their way through swinging services right in front of the altar." If such conduct is meant to inspire faith in God, the empty church pews are the answer.

Giant Microscope

◈ A three-million-volt electronic microscope at Toulouse, France, is the world's most powerful. Gaston Dupouy, director of the Government's Electronic Optic Laboratory, stated: "A new generation of

electronic microscopes has just been born. We are convinced it will permit us to travel a new and fruitful stage toward the knowledge of the world of the infinitely small." It is said that the microscope will enable researchers for the first time to examine molecules clearly in three dimensions.

Earmuffs on Elephants

◈ The zoo in Windsor Safari Park is only a few minutes from London's Heathrow airport. The first time four elephants from Thailand heard a jet airplane, they stampeded through park fences. "They are young elephants and panicked with the noise. It took us a whole day to round them up using men and trucks," said Ronald Smart, director of the zoo. "We had to do something to shut out the noise while they settled in and we hit on the idea of earmuffs." So the elephants marching about in earmuffs are not cold, but endeavoring to get used to civilization.

Cheerful Honesty

◈ Some 350 families of Jehovah's witnesses camped eight days at Lake Jacomo while attending a convention in Kansas City this year. Charles A. Kerr, historical curator for the park department, said three campers left early and were not present when the park ranger came to collect the $1-a-day fees charged. But one day letters arrived at the park department from Lake Geneva, Wisconsin, and from Brighton, Colorado. They contained the $3 camping fees. "Such honesty is refreshing," Kerr said.

The Crime Wave

◈ *Mirror Magazine* (London), November 1, said: "The amount of recorded crime has increased by 1,300 percent since the beginning of this century. The population has increased by 47 percent. More than half the people who get a parking ticket in London never pay the fine. Some criminologists believe that crime reported to the police represents only about 15 percent of offences committed." Shoplifting accounts for a large number of crimes. In the United States one out of ten customers secretly followed into a large Manhattan department store stole something before leaving, a recent study revealed.

"No. 1 Health Problem"

◈ Alcoholism is America's No. 1 health problem, according to Dr. Roger O. Egeberg, Assistant Secretary for Health and Scientific Affairs. Dr. Egeberg said that "between six and seven million [Americans] are alcoholic victims" and added that "millions more—their families—are affected."

Building a Happy Family Life

Is it possible in today's world of diversified interests? with the "communication gap" constantly widening? with the contemporary family structure viewed as "doomed," a "massive failure"?

Yes! Thousands of families are finding the way. They have found a common meeting ground, the Bible!

Build your family life securely. Read God's Word the Holy Bible daily. Read it with understanding.

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures

This modern version and the amazingly successful Bible-study aid (over 16 million copies) *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*, both for only 10/9 (for Australia, $1.25; for South Africa, 88c). Send today.

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

Please send me the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and the hardbound, pocket-size book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. I am enclosing 10/9 (for Australia, $1.25; for South Africa, 88c).

Name .....
Post Town .....
Street and Number or Route and Box .....
Postal District No. ..... County .....

QUALIFYING TO BE A *Preacher of the "Good News"*



Last year over 120,000 persons were baptized in symbol of their dedication to Jehovah God, determined henceforth to be preachers of the "good news." Even now, thousands more are preparing themselves, through study with Jehovah's witnesses, in anticipation of qualifying for this important and rewarding activity.

Why is this so significant?

There are many reasons, but certainly not the least is to be found in the comparison of this keen interest in serving God with the prospects that the churches of Christendom have for their future in officiating ministers and priests. A leading news magazine reported: "Ministers by the thousands are leaving the church entirely." And the dean of one theological seminary said the number of students preparing for the ministry "has dropped to so low a level that the situation is critical with no sign whatever of improvement."

Why this amazing contrast?

The answer is contained in the thrilling annual report of the worldwide preaching activity of Jehovah's witnesses. Read it. You will be spiritually stimulated and rewarded.

1970 YEARBOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

Sent postpaid for only 4/3 (for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c). Send also for the 1970 calendar, beautifully illustrating this theme of dedication and baptism in the early congregation in the days of Jesus' apostles. Only 2/3 (for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c).

WATCH TOWER THE RIDGEWAY LONDON N.W. 7

I am enclosing ..... Please send me [ ] *1970 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* (each, 4/3 [for Australia, 50c; for South Africa, 35c]); 1970 calendar (each, 2/3 [for Australia, 25c; for South Africa, 18c]).

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

Post Town ..... Postal District No. ..... County .....

In: **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ont. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 3, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **UNITED STATES:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.